



No. <sup>\*</sup>4367.56











New Mexico<sup>2</sup>

\* 4367.56

## P R E F A C E.

THE author is well apprised that any new publication, at this time, must either possess a high degree of literary merit, or treat of *events* in which all feel a lively interest, to recommend it to the favorable consideration of the reading public. For the success of this work he relies chiefly on the latter circumstance.

Mexico has recently been the theatre of many thrilling events. The presses of the country are teeming with books, written on Mexico, the Mexican war, and Mexican manners and customs. Descriptions of camps, marches, battles, capitulations, and victories, have almost sated the public mind. But these have all, or nearly all, had reference to the central or southern wings of our army. Little has been said, or written, in regard to the "Army of the West." The object of the following pages is to supply this deficiency, and to do *justice* to the MEN, whose courage and conduct have accomplished the most wonderful military achievement of modern times. For, what can be more wonderful than the march, of a single regiment of undisciplined troops, through five populous States of the Mexican Republic—almost annihilating a powerful army—and finally returning home, after a march of near six thousand miles, graced with the trophies of victory?

To the kindness and courtesy of Cols. Doniphan and Price, Lieutenant-colonel Jackson and Major Gilpin, Captains Waldo and Reid, Montgomery, Leintz, and Dudley H. Cooper, the author is indebted for much valuable information. He also desires to express the obligations under which he feels himself, to the late lamented Captain Johnston, aid-de-camp to Gen. Kearney, whose Notes were recently published, and to the Hon. Willard P. Hall, of Missouri, for an account of the march of Lieutenant-colonel Cooke to California, and of the subsequent operations of General Kearney in that country.

His acknowledgments are also due to his valued and esteemed friend, L. A. Maclean, of the Missouri Horse Guards, who generously and gratuitously furnished most of the designs which embellish this work. These sketches were engraved by H. C. Grosvenor, of Cincinnati.

Except for the long-established custom of prefacing books, the reader would scarcely demand of the author an explanation of his motives, in attempting to publish to the world a full and faithful account of the WESTERN EXPEDITION: embracing the Conquest of New Mexico; the Treaty with the Navajo Indians; General Kearney's overland march to California; Colonel Doniphan's invasion and capture of Chihuahua; his triumphant march through the States of Durango and Coahuila; his junction with Generals Wool and Taylor; his return to New Orleans, by way of the Mexican Gulf, and his subsequent cordial reception, by the citizens of St. Louis, and Missouri generally;—together with the brilliant achievements of the army under Colonel Price, at Santa Fé. These are subjects of great historical interest to every American citizen.

The author was an eye-witness of, and an actor in, many of the scenes which he essays to describe; having been present at the capture of Santa Fé, and in the battles of Brazito, Sacramento, and El Poso. The narrative has been prepared with a conscientious regard for TRUTH—the beauty of all history. He, therefore, trusts that his labors may meet with a favorable reception, by an enlightened and generous public.

#### THE AUTHOR.

*Liberty, Missouri, September 25, 1847.*



# CONTENTS.

	Page.
MEMOIR of Col. A. W. DONIPHAN . . . . .	9

## CHAPTER I.

Origin of the War with Mexico—Hostilities begun—Act of Congress to raise troops—Plan of invasion—Causes which justify the war—Army of the west—Gov. Edwards' requisition—Troops rendezvous at Fort Leavenworth—Drill exercises—Election of field officers—Strength of the expedition—Ladies visit the fort—Presentation of flags—Two squadrons dispatched in pursuit of Speyres and Armijo—Departure of the expedition—March conducted by detachments—Scene at the Stranger—The Kansas—Shawnees—Bewilderment—Bluff hill—Santa Fé trail—Fiery steeds—Description of troops composing the army of the west	13
--	----

## CHAPTER II.

View of the Army on the Prairies—Singular phenomenon—Attention to horses—Fourth of July—Council Grove—Its locale—Diamond Springs—Government trains—Interesting inquiry—Prairie fuel—Mosquitoes and the black gnat—Express from Col. Doniphan—Altercation between officers—Chavez—His tragical end—The mirage—Sand-hills—The Big Arkansas—Buffalo—Pawnee Rock—Forces reunited at the Pawnee River—Difficult passage—The Infantry—Maj. Howard—Charge upon the Buffalo—Reptiles and insects—Flowers—Prairie dog villages—Death of Lesley—Attachment of men to their horses—Appearance of the Army—Fitzpatrick, the mountaineer—The report—Mexican spies taken—Army encamped in the Mexican territory . . . . .	16
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

The Estampeda—Fort Bent—Lieut. De Courcy—Arapaho Chief—March resumed—The army passes the Desert—An adventure—Spanish peaks—Half Rations—Return of De Courcy—Doniphan's speech—Arrival of Las Bajas—Priest of San Miguel—Mexican Prisoners—The Pecos Ruins—Traditions and Legends—Anticipated Battle of the Canon—Capture of Santa Fé—Gen. Kearney's speech—Camp rumors, &c. . . . .	24
---	----

## CHAPTER IV.

Grazing Detachment—American Residents at Santa Fé—Herkins—Gen. Kearney's Proclamation—New Mexico—Santa Fé—New Mexican Women—The Fandango—Lieut. Oldham—Deserters—The Express—A Pueblo Chief—Stamp Paper . . . . .	35
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

Excursion to San Tome—Supposed Rebellion—Departure for Albuquerque—Arrival at Del Gardo—Gen. Kearney and Capt Reid—Rights of Volunteers—Error common to regular officers—Sham battle—The Rio del Norte—Irrigating canals—Algodones—Bernalillo—Albuquerque—Peralta—Reception of the troops at San Tome—Lieut. Col. Ruff—Grand celebration—Return to the capital . . . . .	41
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

Territorial Laws—Mexican Printing Press—Appointments to office—Disease—Fort Marcy—Battle of Los Llanos—The Election—Detachments ordered to Abiquiu and Cebolleta—Gilpin's Return—Col. Doniphan and Hall—Gen. Kearney and the Apache Chief—Gen. Kearney's departure for California—Conduct of the Soldiers . . . . .	49
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

Reinforcements—Organization of the Force—The march begun—Mormon Battalion—Death of Capt. Allen—Another Estampeda—Col. Price's arrival at Santa Fé—Col. Daugherty's regiment—Disposition of the forces in New Mexico—Express from California—Preparations for the Chihuahua Expedition . . . . .	52
---	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

Doniphan ordered against the Navajos—Plan of the March—Condition of the Troops—They take with them neither Baggage, Provision Wagons, nor Tents—Arrival at Albuquerque—A Squadron sent to Valverde—Death of Adjutant Butler—War Dance at Isleta—Express from the Merchants—Valverde . . . . .	56
---	----

## CHAPTER IX.

Col. Jackson's detachment—Don Chavez—Another War Dance—Cebolleta—Jackson's Mission—Capt. Reid's Expedition—Navajo dance—Narbona—Capt. Reid's Letter—Return of the Party—Habits of the Navajos—Their Wealth—Horses stolen by the Navajos—Their recovery . . . . .	61
--	----

## CHAPTER X.

Major Gilpin and the Yutas—His march against the Navajos—His passage over the Cordilleras—Express to Col. Doniphan—The San Juan—Passage over the Tunicha mountains—Deep Snows—Major Gilpin departs for the Ojo Oso—Col. Doniphan passes the Sierra Madre—	
---	--



	Page.		Page.
Immense Snow Storm—Arrival at the Bear Spring—Doniphan's Speech to the Navajos—Their Chief's reply—Treaty concluded . . .	67	Pasenos—Resources of the valley of El Paso—Wolves—The Rebellion—Ramond Ortiz—The Apache Indians . . . . .	100
<b>CHAPTER XI.</b>		<b>CHAPTER XVIII.</b>	
Return of the Troops to the Del Norte—Doniphan visits Zuni—Treaty between the Zunis and the Navajos—Description of Zuni and the Zunians—The Moquis—Ancient ruins—Remarks on the Navajo campaign—The Navajos—Their state and condition . . . . .	72	Departure from El Paso—Doniphan's position—Ramond Ortiz—Two Deserters—Battalion of Merchants—Passage of the Desert—The Ojo Caliente—Marksmanship—Lake of Encenillas—Dreadful Conflagration—Capt. Reid's adventure—The Reconnoissance—Plan of the March—Battle of Sacramento—Surrender of Chihuahua . . . . .	106
<b>CHAPTER XII.</b>		<b>CHAPTER XIX.</b>	
Gen. Kearney's march to California—Passes the Del Norte at Albuquerque—Arrival at Socorro—The Alcalde—Kit Carson—The Express—Capt. Burgwin sent back—Lieut. Ingalls—Apaches—The Copper mines—Red Sleeve—Sierra del Buso—Difficulties—The Gilans—Lieut. Davidson—Hall of Montezuma—The Pimo villages . . . . .	76	Doniphan's proclamation—The American residents—The keys to the Mint—Mexican morals—Chihuahua—Its attractions—Express to Gen. Wool—The fourteen—Arrival at Saltillo—Visit to the battle-field of Buena Vista—Return of the Express . . . . .	118
<b>CHAPTER XIII.</b>		<b>CHAPTER XX.</b>	
Barrebutt—Fable of the Pimos—Arrival at the Colorado—Mexican papers intercepted—The Jornada of ninety miles—Horse-flesh—The Mulada—Capt. Gillespie—Battle of San Pascual—Gen. Kearney's official report . . . . .	83	Departure of the army for Saltillo—Mexican girls—The Merchants—Arrival at Santa Rosalia—Mitchell's Advance—Guajuquilla—The Jornada—Palayo and Mapimi—Death of Lieut. Jackson—San Sebastian and San Lorenzo—Mrs. McGoffin—Battle of El Poso—Don Manuel Ybarro—Parras—Review of the Army by Gen. Wool—Reception by Gen. Taylor . . . . .	126
<b>CHAPTER XIV.</b>		<b>CHAPTER XXI.</b>	
Col. Stevenson—Com. Sloat and Lieut. Col. Fremont—Gen. Castro—Com. Stockton—The Revolution in California—Mr. Talbot—The insurgents under Flores and Pico—Gen. Kearney marches upon Angeles—Battles of San Gabriel and the Mesa—Capital recovered—The Capitulation . . . . .	86	Departure for New Orleans—Execution of a Guerrilla Chief—Mier and Camargo—Death of Sergeant Swain—Arrival at Reynosa—Water Transportation—The Mouth—Brazos Santiago—The Troops sail for New Orleans—The Balize—Chivalry of the South—Reception in the Crescent City . . . . .	134
<b>CHAPTER XV.</b>		<b>CHAPTER XXII.</b>	
Gen. Kearney and W. P. Hall—Lieutenant-colonel Cooke—The Mormon Battalion—Lieut. Abert—San Bernadino destroyed by Apaches—The glazed plain—Arrival in Teuson—The honest Pimo chief—Arrival at San Diego—Com. Shubrick—Gen. Kearney proceeds to Monterey—Governor Fremont—Gen. Kearney and Governor Fremont—California—Its present state—Gen. Kearney's return to the United States . . . . .	90	Discharge of the Troops—Their return to Missouri—Reception at St. Louis—Banquets and Honors—Doniphan crowned with a LAUREL WREATH—Conclusion . . . . .	136
<b>CHAPTER XVI.</b>		<b>CHAPTER XXIII.</b>	
Concentration of the forces at Valverde—Mitchell's Escort—Passage of the great "Jornada del Muerto"—Arrival at Donanna—Frank Smith and the Mexicans—Battle of Brazito—The Piratical Flag—Doniphan's order—Burial of the Dead—False Alarm—Surrender of El Paso—Release of American Prisoners . . .	94	Col. Price—Disposition of the troops—The Conspiracy—Conspiracy detected—Second Conspiracy—Massacre of Gov. Bent and retinue—Battles of Canada, Embudo, Pueblo de Taos, and the Mora—Death of Capts. Burgwin and Hendley—Restoration of tranquillity . . . . .	138
<b>CHAPTER XVII.</b>		<b>CHAPTER XXIV.</b>	
The Commissioners—Assessment of property—Search for arms—Proclamation of Gov. Trias—The American merchants—Strength of the Pass—Capt. Kirker—Kind treatment of the		Increased vigilance of the troops—Suspicion—Battle of the Red river canon—Murder of Lieut. Brown—Battle of Las Bagas—Six prisoners executed—Attack on the Cienega—Indian outrages—Robberies—Lieut. Love—Capt. Mann—The new levies . . . . .	143



# MEMOIR

OF

## COL. A. W. DONIPHAN.

---

ALEXANDER WILLIAM DONIPHAN, whose history is so thoroughly identified with that of Missouri, and who has acted so conspicuous a part in the recent war with Mexico, as the leader of the unexampled Expedition against Chihuahua, was born, of respectable parentage, on the 9th of July, 1808, in Mason county, Kentucky. He first breathed the air of that chivalrous State. There his tender years were spent, and his youthful mind received its first impressions. Amidst Kentucky's wild, romantic mountain scenery, his young faculties were first begun to be developed, unfolded, expanded. Here, also, from maternal lips,—the lips of a kind, patient, persevering, and intelligent mother,—he first learned sentiments of honor, honesty, and patriotism. His mind, from the very earliest age, was fired with an admiration of the ancient orators and sages. He no less admired the patriots of the revolution; ever regarding them as bright examples, and worthy of imitation. Possessed of a brilliant mind, he formed his life from the best models. Such is the influence which an affectionate and intelligent mother is capable of exerting over the destiny of her offspring.

His father, Joseph Doniphan, emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky amongst the earliest pioneers, having accompanied Daniel Boone, the great Adventurer, towards the far distant west, on one of his early visits to the "Dark and bloody Ground," then covered by unbroken forests and impervious canebrakes. Pleased with the country, he returned to Virginia, married, removed, and settled in Mason county. Here he established his fortunes; and, for many years, enjoyed uninterrupted peace and prosperity, except occasional disturbance with the Indians. At length, being seized by an indisposition, he died, devolving thereby the care of providing and educating his children upon his widow. The responsible duty was faithfully and cheerfully discharged.

Alexander's father dying when he was only six years of age, left him in charge of his mother. He was the object of her first and most especial regard. His education was, to

her, a matter of the highest importance. Alexander being the youngest child, his mother discontinued the management of her farm, when he had attained an age to be sent to a better school than the vicinity in which they lived then afforded; having herself gone to live with a married daughter. Having attained his ninth year, he was placed under the guardianship of his elder brother, George Doniphan, of Augusta, Kentucky; to whose care and kind attention, Col. Doniphan acknowledges himself indebted for all his attainments, and whatever distinction he may have acquired in the world. The elder brother, therefore, enjoys the enviable satisfaction of knowing his efforts contributed to rear and give destiny to one of the GREAT MINDS of the age. Indeed, Colonel Doniphan's name and fame are familiar to every American citizen. Not only so,—the world regards him with admiration, and justly; for he towers amongst men as the stately oak amongst his compeers of the forest.

Five years after Alexander was removed to Augusta, the Conferences of Ohio and Kentucky determined to locate a college, at some point on the Ohio river convenient to the citizens of each State, to be under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It was located at Augusta. At this institution Alexander graduated, with high honors, in 1827, in the 19th year of his age. He then read history, with great advantage, for six months, and in the spring of 1828 commenced the study of the law, under the supervision of that learned, profound, and able lawyer, Martin Marshall, of Augusta. He obtained a license to practise as an attorney, before the courts, in the fall of 1829; and, having spent the winter of that year in traveling over the south-western and western States, determined to locate himself at Lexington, Missouri.—Here he remained, and enjoyed a lucrative practice for three years, during which he obtained considerable celebrity as an able and eloquent lawyer, and established his reputation as an intelligent and useful citizen. In 1833 he removed to Liberty, in Upper Missouri,



more from its healthful situation and its salubrity, than from any other cause. He still resides in this romantic and pleasant village.\*

From this period of his history, his success at the bar has been almost unexampled, in Missouri. Immediately upon his locating in Liberty, a heavy business flowed into his hands. The fame which he had previously acquired, as an able advocate and a sound lawyer, gave him advantages that but few can enjoy. Never did Pericles gain a more complete ascendancy over the minds of the Athenians, than Col. Doniphan, by his courteous conduct as a citizen, his capacity as a lawyer, his talent as a legislator, and his powers as an orator, has attained over the people of Upper Missouri. Although a majority of the people of Missouri are politically opposed to him, no one man enjoys more of their confidence and esteem, as a patriot and a citizen.

About this period of his life, he was united in marriage to the amiable and intelligent daughter of Colonel John Thornton, of Clay county. He has two little cherub boys, whose correct training, and proper education, appear to be matter of the highest concern and of first-rate importance with him. Therefore, instead of grasping after political preferment, for the purpose of satisfying a selfish and sordid ambition, we see him endeavoring to accomplish the noblest of earthly objects—the proper training and instruction of his children. To this end he is often seen in the district schools, as well as the high school of the town, encouraging by his presence, the young developing minds, and pointing them to the high rewards of industry and perseverance. The hero of Sacramento is now a trustee of the school in his own village!

He has long and honorably held the office of Brigadier-general, in the militia of Missouri. In 1833, Gov. Boggs ordered a strong military force to proceed to Far West, the headquarters of the Mormon sect, and quell the disturbances and insurrectionary movements which had been excited by their Great Prophet, Jo Smith. This fanaticism and insubordination, threatened to embroil the whole country. In a short time, troops were in motion from all parts of the State. Military preparations

were being actively pushed forward by the Prophet, to meet the emergency. A sanguinary slaughter was expected to ensue. Gen. Doniphan, with his brigade (belonging to the division of Major-general Lucas,) rendered important service in overawing the insurgent forces, and quelling the disturbances without bloodshed. This was General Doniphan's first campaign.

In all the relations of social and private life, where a man's true character is best known, and where, lamentable to tell! most of our ostensibly great men are most sadly deficient, Col. Doniphan's conduct is most exemplary. Here his virtues shine brightest. As a husband, he is affectionate; as a father, he rules his household with reason and decision. A just and wise economy marks the administration of his family affairs. As a neighbor, he is sociable and pleasant; as a citizen, benevolent and extensively useful. In all his dealings with mankind, he is just and honorable. He is interesting and fluent in conversation. His manner and whole deportment are prepossessing; and one rarely makes his acquaintance, without forming a lasting attachment for him. As an orator, he possesses great and shining powers. His address is of the most agreeable nature; his air commanding; his language full and flowing; his gestures graceful; his enunciation distinct; his voice shrill and sonorous; his arguments convincing; his mind comprehensive and clear; his figures and illustrations happy and natural; his fancy not only brilliant, but dazzlingly vivid;—finally, when excited, the tide of his eloquence is almost irresistible. He is the very fullness of physical and intellectual vigor, and possesses, in an eminent degree, the original elements of greatness. His best speeches have always been delivered extemporaneously—much of the fire and pathos being lost, in the attempt to commit them to paper. He is not a member of any church, society, or fraternity; but, in his views, is tolerant of all, and is the devoted friend of UNIVERSAL EDUCATION. In stature, Col. Doniphan is upwards of six feet tall, well proportioned, altogether dignified in his appearance, and gentlemanly in his manners. His features are bold, his bright hazel eye dazzlingly keen and expressive, and his massive forehead is of the finest and most classic mould.

Unambitious of political advancement, he has never sought that unsubstantial, popular applause, which sometimes elevates men to stations far above their abilities and merits, and as often consigns them to useless obscurity, ever regarding fame as valuable and lasting only when based on virtue and substantial worth. For many years, having assiduously devoted his time and talent to his profession as a lawyer, he has acquired not only an enviable distinction amongst men, but has raised himself to ease and affluence. He commenced the world without fortune, and

\* When any one inquires of Col. Doniphan, why he does not choose to live in a more considerable town than Liberty, he gives them Plutarch's reply: "If I should remove hence, the place would be of still less note than it now is."

Like Epaminondas, the great Boeotian, Col. Doniphan has mostly lived in a house neither splendidly furnished, nor painted, nor white-washed, but plain as the rest of his neighbors.

While commanding the army, Colonel Doniphan rarely wore any military dress; so he could not be distinguished, by a stranger, from one of the men whom he commanded. He fared as the soldiers, and often prepared his own meals. Any private man in his camp might approach him with the greatest freedom, and converse on whatever topics it pleased him; for he was always rejoiced to gain information from any one, though a common soldier. Whoever had business, might approach his tent and wake him, when asleep; for he neither had a body-guard, nor persons to transact his business for him.



without the aid of powerful friends, to relieve him from those embarrassments which every man is destined to encounter who relies upon his own energy for success. But, by dint of perseverance, and a clear and well balanced judgment, he has arrived at both fame and fortune.

Never having been desirous of engaging permanently in political life, he has constantly refused to become a candidate for office, except on two occasions, notwithstanding he considers the public service to be the most honorable and exalted, and worthy to command the very best talent the country can afford. In 1836 he represented his county by an almost unanimous vote, although there was then a small majority in the county politically opposed to him. His success, in this election, was owing to his personal popularity and his great weight of character. In 1840, during that exciting political contest between Gen. Harrison and Mr. Van Buren, his political friends, in view of his great abilities as a stump-orator, almost forced him to take the field as a candidate once more—it being looked to as a test-race to decide the political complexion of the county. He was again elected by a large majority. While in the Legislature he distinguished himself for his boldness, independence, liberality of sentiment, and faithfulness as a representative. From this period he has pertinaciously refused to become a candidate for any office whatever, frequently declaring, in his public addresses, that he neither expects nor desires ever to be a candidate again.\* He has made these declarations, not that he feels a contempt for the public service

(for no one better comprehends the value of liberty, or regards the prosperity of the country with more interest than Col. Doniphan,) but through a modest willingness to see the high functions of the government discharged by others, who have made these things the study of their whole lives.

In 1846, when hostilities were declared to exist between the United States and Mexico, and the Executive proposed to send an invading army across the plains to the province of New Mexico, Gen. Doniphan actively interested himself in raising the requisite number of men to accompany the expedition. This expedition was to be under command of Colonel Kearney. To hasten the preparations for the departure of the expedition, General Doniphan visited many of the counties in Upper Missouri, harangued the people, and, in a very short space of time, the complement of men was raised. They assembled at Fort Leavenworth, and were there mustered into service. General Doniphan had volunteered as a private, in the company from his own county, commanded by his brother-in-law, Captain O. P. Moss. On the 18th of June, 1846, he was elected Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Missouri Cavalry, over his opponent, General J. W. Price, by a respectable majority. No fitter man could have been chosen: for his sagacity planned, his judgment conducted, and his energy, together with that of his officers and men, accomplished the most wonderful campaign of any age or country. This was done without an outfit, without money, and almost without ammunition, by the citizen-commander of citizen-soldiers.—The history of this expedition will be Colonel Doniphan's most lasting monument.—His deeds will ever live to praise him.

\* In his speech at Independence, on the 29th of July, 1847, he declared he had not been a candidate for office for "SEVEN YEARS," and did not expect to be for the next "SEVENTY-SEVEN," to come.





# DONIPHAN'S EXPEDITION.

## CHAPTER I.

**ORIGIN** of the War with Mexico—Hostilities begun—Act of Congress to raise troops—Plan of invasion—Causes which justify the war—Army of the west—Gov. Edwards' requisition—Troops rendezvous at Fort Leavenworth—Drill exercises—Election of field officers—Strength of the expedition—Ladies visit the fort—Presentation of flags—Two squadrons dispatched in pursuit of Seyres and Armijo—Departure of the expedition—March conducted by detachments—Scene at the Stranger—The Kansas—Shawnees—Bewilderment—Bluff hill—Santa Fe trail—Fiery Steeds—Description of troops composing the Army of the West.

THE passage, by the American Congress, of the Resolutions of Annexation, by which the Republic of Texas was incorporated into the Union as one of the States, having merged her sovereignty into that of our own government, was the prime cause which led to the recent war with Mexico. However, the more immediate cause of the war may be traced to the occupation, by the American Army, of the strip of disputed territory lying between the Nueces and the Rio Grande. Bigoted and insulting Mexico, always prompt to manifest her hostility towards this government, sought the earliest plausible pretext for declaring war against the United States. This declaration of war by the Mexican Government (which bore date in April 1846), was quickly and spiritedly followed by a manifesto from our Congress at Washington, announcing that "a state of war exists between Mexico and the United States."—Soon after this counter declaration, the Mexicans crossed the Rio Grande, in strong force, headed by the famous generals, Arista and Ampudia. This force as is well known, was defeated at Palo Alto on the 8th, and at Resaca de la Palma on the 9th of May, 1846, by the troops under command of Major-general Taylor, and repulsed with great slaughter. The whole

Union was soon in a state of intense excitement. General Taylor's recent glorious victories were the constant theme of universal admiration. The war had actually begun, and that, too, in a manner which demanded immediate and decisive action. The United States' Congress passed an act, about the middle of May, 1846, authorizing the President to call into the field 50,000 volunteer troops, designed to operate against Mexico at three distinct points, namely: the southern wing or "Army of Occupation," commanded by Major-general Taylor, to penetrate directly into the heart of the country; the column under Brigadier-general Wool, or the "Army of the Centre," to operate against the city of Chihuahua; and the expedition under the command of Colonel, now Brigadier-general Kearney, known as the "Army of the West," to direct its march upon the city of Santa Fe. This was the original plan of operation against Mexico. But subsequently the plan was changed; Maj. Gen. Scott, with a well appointed army, was sent to Vera Cruz; Gen. Wool effected a junction with Gen. Taylor at Saltillo, and Gen. Kearney divided his force into three separate commands; the first he led in person to the distant shores of the Pacific; a detachment of near 1000 Missouri volunteers, under command of Col. A. W. Doniphan, was ordered to make a descent upon the State of Chihuahua, expecting to join Gen. Wool's division at the Capital; while the greater part was left as a garrison at Santa Fe, under command of Col. Sterling Price. The greatest eagerness was manifested by the citizens of the United States to engage in the war; to redress our wrongs; to repel an insulting foe; and to vindicate our national honor, and the honor of our oft-insulted flag. The call of the President was promptly responded to; but of the 50,000 volunteers at first

authorized to be raised, the services of only about 17,000 were required.

The cruel and inhuman butchery of Col. Fannin and his men, all Americans; the subsequent and indiscriminate murder of all Texans who unfortunately fell into Mexican hands; the repeated acts of cruelty and injustice perpetrated upon the persons and property of American citizens residing in the northern Mexican provinces; the imprisonment of American merchants without the semblance of a trial by jury, and the forcible seizure and confiscation of their goods; the robbing of American travelers and tourists in the Mexican country of their passports and other means of safety, whereby in certain instances they were deprived of their liberty; the forcible detention of American citizens, sometimes in prison and at other times in free custody; the recent blockade of the Mexican ports against the United States' trade; the repeated insults offered our national flag; the contemptuous, ill-treatment of our ministers, some of whom were spurned with their credentials; the supercilious and menacing air uniformly manifested towards this government, which with characteristic forbearance and courtesy, has endeavored to maintain a friendly understanding; her hasty and unprovoked declaration of war against the United States; her army's unceremonious passage of the Rio Grande in strong force and with hostile intention; her refusal to pay indemnities; and a complication of less evils, all of which have been perpetrated by the Mexican authorities or by unauthorized Mexican citizens, in a manner which clearly evinced the determination on the part of Mexico, to terminate the amicable relations hitherto existing between the two countries:—are the causes which justify the war. Are not these sufficient? Or should we have forborne until the catalogue of offences was still deeper dyed with infamous crimes, and until the blood of our brothers, friends, and consanguinity, like that of the murdered Abel, should cry to us from the ground? Who that has the spirit, the feelings, and the pride of an American, would willingly see his country submit to such a complication of injury and insult?—In truth, the only cause of regret is, that the war was not prosecuted with more vigor, energy, and promptitude, from the commencement. This, perhaps, would have prevented the effusion of so much

blood, and the expenditure of so much treasure.

It is the "Army of the West" that commands our immediate attention. About the middle of May, Gov. Edwards, of Missouri, made a requisition on the State for volunteers, to join the expedition to Santa Fe. This expedition was conducted by Col. Stephen W. Kearney, of the 1st Dragoons U. S. Army, a very able and skillful officer. The troops designed for this service, were required to rendezvous at Fort Leavenworth, situated on the right bank of the Missouri river, twenty-two miles above the mouth of the Kansas, which was the place of out-fit and departure for the western army. The "Saint Louis Legion,"\* commanded by Col. Easton, had already taken its departure for the Army of Occupation. Corps of mounted volunteers were speedily organized in various counties throughout the State in conformity to the Governor's requisition, and company officers elected. By the 5th of June, the companies began to arrive at the Fort, and were mustered into the service of the United States, and lettered in the order of their arrival. The process of mustering the men into the United States' service, and of valuing their horses, was entrusted to the late, lamented, Capt. Allen of the 1st Dragoons. Gen. Kearney had discretionary orders from the War Department as to the number of men which should compose his division, and what proportion of them should be cavalry and what infantry. Owing to the great distance across the plains, cavalry was deemed the better description of troops, and accordingly the whole western army, with the exception of one separate battalion, consisted of mounted men. For the space of twenty days, during which time portions of the volunteers remained at the fort, rigid drill twice per day, once before and after noon, was required to be performed by them,—in order to render their services the more efficient. These martial exercises, upon a small prairie adjacent to the fort, appropriately styled by the volunteers "Campus Martis," consisting of the march by sections of four, the sabre exercises, the charge, the rally, and other cavalry tactics, doubtless proved subsequently to be of the most essential service. It is due to the officers of the regular army, by whom the

\* This corps was discharged at the expiration of six months.



volunteers were principally carried through the drill exercises, to state that their instructions were always communicated in the kindest and most gentlemanly manner.

The election of field officers for the 1st Regiment Missouri Mounted Volunteers, was justly regarded as a matter of very great importance; as in the event of Gen. Kearney's death or disability, the Colonel of that regiment would be entitled to the command of the expedition. On the 18th of June, the full complement of companies having arrived, which were to compose the 1st Regiment, an election was holden, superintended by General Ward, of Platte, which resulted in the selection of ALEXANDER WILLIAM DONIPHAN, a private in the company from Clay county, an eminent lawyer.—a man who had distinguished himself as a Brigadier General in the campaign of 1838, against the Mormons at Far West, and who had honorably served his countrymen as a legislator,—for Colonel of the Regiment. C. F. Ruff was chosen Lt. Colonel, and Wm. Gilpin, Major. Lt. Col. Ruff and Major Gilpin had both volunteered as privates, the former in the company from Clay, and the latter in that from Jackson county.

The 1st Regiment of Missouri mounted volunteers was composed of eight companies, A, B, C, D, E, F, G and H, respectively from the counties of Jackson, Lafayette, Clay, Saline, Franklin, Cole, Howard and Calaway, commanded by Capts. Waldo, Walton, Moss, Reid, Stephenson, Parsons, Jackson, and Rodgers, numbering 856 men. The battalion of light artillery consisted of two companies from St. Louis under Captains Weightman and Fischer, numbering near 250 men, with Major Clark as its field officer. The battalion of Infantry from the counties of Cole and Platte, respectively commanded by Capts. Angney and Murphy, the former being the senior officer, numbered 145 men. The Laclede Rangers from Saint Louis, under command of Capt. Hudson, 107 in number, attached to the 1st Dragoons, whose strength was 300,—composed the entire force of Colonel Kearney. Thus it will appear that the advance of the Western Army under the immediate command of Colonel Kearney, consisted of 1,658 men, and sixteen pieces of ordnance, 12 six-pounders, and 4 twelve pound howitzers.

When this column was on the eve of departure for the different borders of New

Mexico, the people of upper Missouri collected in crowds at the fort to bid their sons, brothers, and relatives, adieu, before they launched upon the boundless plains of the west. The ushering of an army upon the green bosom of the great prairies, with pennons gaily streaming in the breeze, is a sight no less interesting in its nature, and there can be no less solicitude felt for its safety, than is manifested at the departure of a fleet for some distant land, when, with spreading sails, the vessels launch upon the restless, heaving deep. Before the expedition set out, the patriotic ladies from the adjacent counties, on several occasions, came to the Fort, (on board the steamboats which were then almost daily arriving and departing,) to present their countrymen with Flags, wrought by their own hands,—at once the token of their regard, and the Star-lighted emblem of their country's liberty. On the presentation of these flags, the ladies usually delivered addresses, which seemed to inspire every heart with courage, and nerve every arm for the dangers of the campaign. On the 23d day of June, a large deputation of ladies from Clay, arrived at the Fort, on the Missouri Mail, with the finest flag, perhaps, of which the expedition could boast, and presented it to Captain O. P. Moss, of their county, accompanied by the following patriotic address, delivered by Mrs. Cunningham:

"The ladies of Liberty and its vicinity have deputed me, as one of their number, to present this flag to the volunteers from Clay county, commanded by Capt. OLIVER PERRY MOSS, and I now, in their name, present it to you, as a token of their esteem for the manly and patriotic manner in which you have shown your willingness to sustain the honor of our common country, and to redress the indignities offered to its flag."

"In presenting to you this token of our regard and esteem, we wish you to remember that some of us have sons, some brothers, and all of us either friends or relatives among you, and that we would rather hear of your failing in honorable warfare, than to see you return sullied with crime, or disgraced by cowardice. We trust, then, that your conduct, in all circumstances, will be worthy the noble, intelligent and patriotic nation whose cause you have so generously volunteered to defend; your deportment will be such as will secure to

you the highest praise and the warmest gratitude of the American people;—in a word—let your motto be: ‘DEATH BEFORE DISHONOR.’ And to the gracious protection of HIM who rules the destinies of nations, we fervently commend you.”

The captain modestly received the flag, in a brief and pathetic response. Its motto was, **THE LOVE OF COUNTRY, IS THE LOVE OF GOD.**

The above specimen is given as illustrative of the enthusiastic and uncalculating spirit of the western people, when the country calls them to vindicate her national honor. Without counting the cost, either of treasure or blood, they fly to arms, impelled by patriotism, and act upon the principle “we are for our country, right or wrong.”

About this time, Captains Waldo and Reid, of the volunteers, and Capts. Moore and Burgwin, of the 1st dragoons U. S. Army, were dispatched by Col. Kearney, with their respective companies, upon the route to Santa Fé, with orders to pursue with all possible vigor, and capture the trains of Messrs. Speyers and Armijo, of the trading caravan, who were far in advance of the other merchants, and who, it was understood, were furnished with British and Mexican passports, and were endeavoring to supply the enemy with munitions of war. The pursuit was vain, however, as the sequel will develop.

The organization of the expedition was completed by the appointment to office of the following gentlemen, viz: Capt. Riche to be sutler to the dragoons; C. A. Perry to be sutler, G. M. Butler, adjutant, Dr. Geo. Penn principal surgeon, and T. M. Morton and J. Vaughan, assistant surgeons, of the 1st Regiment.

About one hundred wagons, loaded with provisions for the army, having already been sent forward upon the road, and other means of transportation being furnished for whatever was thought necessary upon the expedition, by McKissack, quartermaster, on the 26th day of June, 1846, the main body of the western army commenced its march over the great Prairies or Plains, which extend from the western border of Missouri to the confines of New Mexico, a distance of near one thousand miles. The annual caravan or merchant train, of 414 wagons, heavily laden with dry goods for the markets of Santa Fé and Chihuahua, lined the road for miles. In-

dependence was the point of departure for this army of merchants. Col. Kearney and the rear, consisting partly of volunteers and partly of the first dragoons, soon followed, having left the fort on the 29th of the same month.

The march of the “Army of the West,” as it entered upon the great prairies, presented a scene of the most intense and thrilling interest. Such a scene was indeed worthy the pencil of the ablest artist, or the most graphic pen of the historian. The boundless plains, lying in wavy green not unlike the ocean, seemed to unite with the heavens in the distant horizon. As far as vision could penetrate, the long files of cavalry, the gay fluttering of banners, and the canvass-covered wagons of the merchant train glistening like banks of snow in the distance, might be seen winding their tortuous way over the undulating surface of the prairies. In thus witnessing the march of an army over the regions of uncultivated nature, which had been the pasture of the buffalo and the hunting ground of the wily savage, and where the eagle and the stars and stripes never before greeted the breeze, the heart could but swell with sentiments of honest pride, mingled with the most lively emotions.\*

There are many obstacles which impede the progress of an army. There was no road, nor even a path leading from Fort Leavenworth into the regular Santa Fé trail. The army therefore steered its course south-westerly, with the view of intersecting the main Santa Fé trace, at or near the Narrows, sixty-five miles west of Independence. In accomplishing this, many deep ravines, and creeks with high and rugged banks, were to be encountered. The banks must be dug down, the asperities leveled, bridges built, and roads constructed, before the wagons could pass. All this required time and labor. The heat was often excessive; the grass was tall and

\* In a letter addressed by the author to the editor of the Tribune, a paper published in Liberty, about the time the expedition set forward, the following language was employed: “There is a novelty in this *anabasis* or invasion of Cols. Kearney and Doniphan. For the first time since the creation, the starred and striped banner of a free people is being borne over almost one thousand miles of trackless waste, and the principles of republicanism and civil liberty are about to be proclaimed to a nation fast sinking in slavery’s arms; and fast closing her eyes upon the last expiring lights of religion, science and liberty.”



rank; and the earth in many places so soft that the heavily loaded wagons would sink almost up to the axle upon the level prairie. The men were frequently compelled to dismount and drag them from the mire with their hands. The mules and other animals being mostly unused to the harness, often became refractory and balky. Numbers of wagons daily broke down. Time was required to make repairs. Hence the march was, of necessity, both slow and tedious.

On the 28th, the advanced battalion under command of Lieutenant-colonel Ruff, arrived upon the banks of Stranger creek, where it remained until the 30th. Here also was presented a scene of some interest. Some of the men were reclining at ease in their tents, beguiling time with a novelette or a newspaper; some were engaged in scouring and whetting their sabres, as if they already anticipated an attack from the Mexicans; others again were bathing their bodies in the limpid stream, or drawing the scaly fish to the shore. The Stranger is a branch of the Kansas, and drains one of the most fertile and picturesque districts of country over which the army passed.

About noon on the 30th, we arrived upon the banks of the Kansas river. This is a deep, rapid, yet beautiful stream, three hundred and fifty yards wide, and more than five hundred miles in length. It is no doubt navigable by steamboats of the smaller class, for a considerable distance above its mouth, without difficulty. We crossed the river in boats without loss or accident, and encamped for the night on the west bank, among the friendly Shawnees. Some of the Shawnees have large farms, and as fine fields of corn as are to be met with in the States. They also have plenty of poultry, domestic animals, fine gardens, and many of the luxuries of civilized life. Here we obtained milk and butter; also peas, beans, potatoes, and other vegetables. The country between Fort Leavenworth and the Kansas, is very fine; the soil is exceedingly fertile,—vegetation is exuberant; and in many places the timber is tall and stately. Bold, fresh running springs gush from the ledges of limestone rock, and every river and creek is literally alive with the “finny tribe.” It is destined perhaps at no distant day to sustain a dense and intelligent population. What a cheering reflection, that these beautiful ridges and outstretched plains will ere long be dotted with the cities, villages, and hab-

itations of civilized life!—that cultivated fields, surcharged with rich grains, will soon succeed to the seas of waving verdure which now luxuriously cover the earth! and that where now is heard the scream of the wild panther, and the startling yell of the savage, will soon become the busy scene of industry and domestic happiness!

On the first of July, the battalion continued its march in a southwesterly direction, to intersect the road leading from Independence to Santa Fé. After a toilsome march of near fifteen miles, without a guide, through the tall prairie grass and matted pea-vines, over hill and dale, mound and mountain, in our bewilderment, sometimes directing our course to the southward, sometimes to the westward, we at length struck upon the old Santa Fé trace, and encamped for the night near the blackjack grove or the Narrows. In our progress to-day, we encountered a formidable, precipitous and almost impassable hill or bluff, consisting of a solid ledge of limestone, which we were compelled to surmount, as it was impossible to avoid it by turning either to the right or the left. The ascent was steep, rugged, and at least two hundred feet in height, being the projecting spur of the high table land which divides the waters of the Kansas from those of the Osage. The wagons were principally drawn up this abrupt precipice by the power of hand, ropes being attached to them on both sides. More than one hundred men were often employed at once in drawing a heavily loaded government wagon to the summit of the hill. The heat was excessive.

It may be proper here to observe, that for the sake of convenience in procuring supplies of fuel and water, which can only be obtained at certain points, in crossing the Great Plains, Col. Kearney very prudently adopted the plan of conducting the march by separate detachments. These detachments (for convenience in traveling) generally consisted of a squadron of two or three companies, or of an entire battalion. The companies of volunteers were generally composed of 114 men each, including commissioned officers. Thus the march was chiefly conducted to the borders of New Mexico, or the boundary line which separates between Mexico and the United States.

Col. Doniphan and Maj. Gilpin, with the second battalion, and Col. Kearney, with the battalion of artillery, the corps of

field and topographical engineers, and a small squadron of volunteers and dragoons, followed closely in our rear; nothing of historical moment having occurred up to this time, since their departure from Fort Leavenworth. Numerous trains of government wagons continued to be dispatched from the Fort upon the road to Santa Fé. Fort Bent, on the Arkansas, nearly six hundred miles west of Independence, was, however, looked forward to as the first point of general rendezvous for all the different detachments, and for the government trains. This post was subsequently converted into a provision dépôt for the United States' government.

The practicability of marching a large army over the waste, uncultivated, uninhabited, prairie regions of the west, was universally regarded as problematical. But the matter has been tested. The experiment proved completely successful. Provisions, (chiefly bread-stuffs, salt, &c.,) were conveyed in wagons, and beef-cattle driven along for the use of the men. The animals subsisted entirely by grazing. To secure them from straying off at night, they were either driven into corrâls formed of the wagons, or tethered to an iron picket driven into the ground about fifteen inches.

At the outset of the expedition many laughable scenes took place. Our horses were generally wild, fiery, and ungovernable; wholly unused to military trappings and equipments. Amidst the fluttering of banners, the sounding of bugles, the rattling of artillery, the clattering of sabres, and cooking utensils, some of the horses took fright and scampered pell-mell, with rider and arms, over the wide prairie. Rider, arms and accoutrements, saddle-bags, tin-cups, and coffee-pots, were sometimes left far behind in the chase. No very serious or fatal accident, however, occurred from this cause. All was right again as soon as the affrighted animals were recovered.

The "Army of the West," was, perhaps, composed of as fine material as any other body of troops then in the field. The volunteer corps consisted almost entirely of the young men of the country; generally of the very first families of the State. All parties were united in one common cause for the vindication of the national honor. Every calling and profession contributed its share. There might be seen under arms, in the ranks, the lawyer, the

doctor, the professor, the student, the legislator, the farmer, the mechanic, and artisans of every description, all united as a band of brothers to defend the rights and honor of their country; to redress her wrongs and avenge her insults. This blooming host of young life, the elite of Missouri, was full of ardor, full of spirit, full of generous enthusiasm, burning for the battle field; and panting for the rewards of honorable victory. They were prompted to this gallant discharge of duty, and prepared to breast every storm of adversity, by the remembrance of the dear pledges of affection they left behind them; their mothers, their sisters, their young brides, their aged fathers, who, they knew would receive them with outstretched arms, if they returned triumphant from many a well-contested field with the laurels of victory; but who, they were equally certain, would frown with indignation upon him who, in the hour of battle, would desert the flag of his country. Their chivalry failed them not.

## CHAPTER II.

VIEW of the Army on the Prairies—Singular phenomenon—Attention to horses—Fourth of July—Council Grove—Its locale—Diamond Springs—Government trains—Interesting inquiry—Prairie fuel—Mosquitoes and the black gnat—Express from Col. Doniphan—Altercation between officers—Chavez—His tragical end—The mirage—Sand-hills—The Big Arkansas—Buffalo—Pawnee Rock—Forces re-united at the Pawnee River—Difficult passage—The Infantry—Maj. Howard—Charge upon the Buffalo—Reptiles and insects—Flowers—Prairie dog villages—Death of Leesley—Attachment of men to their horses—appearance of the Army—Fitzpatrick, the mountaineer—The report—Mexican Spies taken—Army encamped in the Mexican territory.

ALL was now fairly upon the great Santa Fé road which led to the enemy's country. At break of day on the 2d of July, the reveillé was sounded. The army was on the march ere the first beams of the morning sun had kissed the glittering dew drops from the prairie grass, bearing aloft their streaming flags to the breeze, with their "broad stripes and bright stars," and "E PLURIBUS UNUM." As the troops moved off majestically over the green prairie, they presented the most martial and



animating sight. The long lines stretched over miles of level plain, or wound serpentine over the beautifully undulating hills, with guns and sabres glittering in the sheen of the rising sun, while the American eagle seemed to spread his broad pinions, and westward bear the principles of republican government.

The following interesting phenomenon was related to the author by one who declares that he was an eye witness of the fact, and that twenty-eight others will testify to the truth of his declaration. "Early in the spring of 1846, before it was known, or even conjectured, that a state of war would be declared to exist between this government and Mexico, 29 traders, on their way from Santa Fé to Independence, beheld, just after a storm, and a little while before sunset, a perfectly distinct image of the 'bird of liberty,' the American eagle on the disc of the sun. When they beheld the interesting sight, they simultaneously, and almost involuntarily exclaimed that in less than twelve months the eagle of liberty would spread his broad pinions over the plains of the west, and that the flag of our country would wave over the cities of New Mexico and Chihuahua."—The prediction has been literally and strikingly verified, although the story is, doubtless, more beautiful than true. Quite as much credit is due to it, however, as to the wonderful story about the chariots of fire, which the Romans are said to have seen in the heavens after the assassination of Cæsar by Brutus and Cassius in the Roman senate.

A march over the great plains is attended with a recurrence of pretty much the same scenes, from day to day. The same boundless green—the emerald prairies—seems to spread out before you; the same bright heavens are above; the same solid earth of uniform surface beneath; or if the monotony be at all broken, it is by the gradual change of the broad prairie into a succession of gently rolling hills, as if when the unruffled bosom of the ocean is heaved into waves by the storm. Occasionally the dull scene is relieved by the appearance of a rill or brook, winding among the undulations of the prairie, skirted by clumps and groves of trees, or by the wild sunflower, pink, or rose, which seem to blossom only to cheer with their mellifluous odors the waste around them. Some witty remark, or lively song, will often create a hearty

laugh; the feeling will perhaps be communicated from one end of the line to the other. In this way the greatest good humor and most cheerful flow of spirits are kept up continually on the march. An army is always cheerful and frolicsome.

On the plains our horses were the objects of our most especial attention. Whoever was so unfortunate as to lose his charger, was necessitated to continue the march on foot, or drive a wagon, both of which were unpleasant to the volunteer soldier, to say nothing of the chagrin of losing his place in his company as a cavalier. We therefore secured our horses with all possible care at night, to guard against escapes. Great prudence was also necessary in riding cautiously, and grazing carefully, to prevent the stock from failing on the road. Chasing deer, antelope and buffalo on the plain will ruin a horse, and speedily unfit him for military service. When a soldier by ill luck happened to lose his horse, he would purchase another at almost any cost, if there chanced to be a surplus one in camp. His situation enabled him fully to appreciate the force of the expression which Shakspeare puts into the mouth of King Richard, "*A kingdom for a horse!*" No wonder then that Alexander wept when Bucephalus died.

The 4th of July, independence day, seemed to inspire the troops with new life and cheerfulness;—although upon the wide prairies of the west, we could not forget to commemorate the annual return of the hallowed day that gave birth to our national liberty. Though on the march all day, and in the midst of a boundless solitude, with nothing for the eye to rest upon save the heaven above or the solid earth beneath, and none of the lovely objects of home around us, and none of the festivities spread before us, which usually greeted us on the anniversary of our liberty, yet our bosoms swelled with the same noble impulses and the same quenchless love of freedom, which animated the breast of our ancestors of '76, and caught inspiration from the memory of their achievements. Ever and anon the enthusiastic shout, the loud huzza, and the animating Yankee Doodle, were heard in honor of independence day. After a toilsome march of twenty-seven miles, upon the green, boundless plain, exposed to the heated rays of an almost vertical sun, we pitched our tents at sunset on the banks of

Bluff creek, where we found plenty of cool spring water, and an abundant supply of grass and fuel. The greatest good humor prevailed in camp.

A march of twelve miles on the 5th, brought us to the famous Council Grove, a place remarkable in the history of the Santa Fé trade, and distinguished above all others as being the point of general rendezvous for traders, trappers, mountaineers, and others, of border life. Here, timbers for repairing wagons which may fail on the road across the great plains, are generally procured, this being the last grove where good timber can be obtained on the route. In this pleasant and romantic valley, the army detained two days for this purpose. The Council Grove is nothing more than a forest of timber, about one mile in width, skirting a beautiful, meandering stream, the head branch of the Neosho river, fed by innumerable rills and springs of the finest and most delicious water, although some writers have attempted to invest it with a sort of romantic interest, and dignify it with a name calculated to induce the belief that the various wild tribes of the plains once met annually upon this consecrated spot "to smoke the calumet of peace." This grove, where the prairie traveler often takes a pleasant siesta, and where a few houses and a blacksmith shop have recently been erected for the use of the government, is situated about one hundred and fifty miles west of the western frontier of Missouri.

Advancing about sixteen miles further, over high, rolling prairies, we encamped near the Diamond Springs. The heat was oppressive. The most enchanting spots ever depicted by the pen of the eastern romancer, possess not more charms for the youthful imagination, than do the groves and the fine, gushing, transparent Diamond Springs, for the thirsty, wayworn traveler on the plains. These crystal fountains derive their name from the limpidness of their waters. Travelers across the plains are compelled to stop at certain places for water, wood and rest. These places for convenience are mostly dignified with appropriate names, though in the midst of solitary wastes where there never existed, and perhaps never will exist, a human habitation, or the least vestige of civilization.

Our provisions becoming scant, on the 7th, Lieut. S. Jackson, of Howard, with four men, was sent forward seven or eight days march in advance of the command,

with orders to halt a train of provision wagons at the Pawnee Fork of the Arkansas. This order was promptly executed. It may not be improper in this connection, to observe, that the government trains, which were fitted up at Fort Leavenworth, were dispatched upon the road in companies of twenty-five or thirty wagons, irrespective of the marches of the different detachments of troops. It therefore often happened that some portions of the army, for short periods of time, were destitute of supplies upon the road. Each of these trains of wagons had a superintendent-general, or wagon-master, and the wagoners were well armed, so that there was no need of an escort or guard, as these brave and hardy teamsters were at all times prepared to fight their own battles against the Indians who beset the roads for plunder. Had the wagoners employed in Gen. Taylor's division of the army been equally well furnished with arms, perhaps so many of them would not have fallen a sacrifice to the Mexican guerillas.

After a progress of twenty-nine miles,\* over a level, smooth surface, covered with tall, rank grass, waving in green ridges before the sporting breeze, we arrived upon the banks of the Cottonwood Fork of the Neosho. On these elevated prairies, an interesting phenomenon is presented, worthy the consideration of the philosopher. A zigzag strip of grass, of more luxuriant growth than the rest, resembling the forked course of lightning, may often be distinctly traced by the eye. The proposition then arises, may not the lightning, in its course, thus have touched and masked the earth, communicating to the soil a degree of fertility, which manifests itself in the exuberant production alluded to? and may not barren countries and sterile lands be reclaimed, by conducting the electric fluid into the bosom of the earth by means of lightning-rods, or an iron forest? Surely these propositions are of some magnitude.

A march of fifteen miles brought us to Turkey creek, where we found a tolerable supply of grass and water, but not a stick of timber; not even a twig as large as a pipe-stem. This was the first time the men were necessitated to broil their meat, and boil their coffee on a smouldering heap of the dried ordure of the buffalo, which lay

\* The distance of each day's march was generally reported by Captain Emory, of the Field and Topographical Engineers, and also the latitude and longitude of all places of importance on the route.



scattered in great profusion upon the prairie. This "prairie fuel," as the volunteers termed it, is a tolerable substitute for wood, in dry, but is worse than useless in wet weather. It was our chief reliance, however, as we advanced further upon the great plains.

On the 9th, after a hurried march of twenty-five miles, we arrived upon the banks of the Little Arkansas, about ten miles above its confluence with the main Arkansas river. Here the mosquitoes, and their allies, the black gnat, in swarms, attacked us in the most heroic manner, and annoyed us as much, if not more than the Mexican lancers did at a subsequent period. While at this camp, an express arrived from the two detachments immediately under command of Cols. Doniphan and Kearney, representing them as being in a starving condition, and calling upon Lieutenant-colonel Ruff to furnish them with such portion of his provisions as could be spared. Lieutenant-colonel Ruff, being destitute himself, and having, as already noticed, sent an express to Pawnee Fork for supplies, directed the express men from Col. Kearney to proceed thither, and bring to a halt such a number of provision wagons as would be sufficient for the three detachments. One of these express men, A. E. Hughes, in attempting to swim the Pawnee river, at that time very much swollen by the recent freshets, was drowned. His corpse was afterwards found floating in the stream, and was taken and buried with appropriate military honors.\*

On the morning of the 10th, a heavy drenching rain was descending. Twenty or thirty men were sick, and comfortably sheltered by their tents from the driving storm. An order was given, however, to take up the line of march. Some of the captains, at first, refused to strike tents; not wishing to expose their sick men unnecessarily to the inclement weather. The order was regarded as ill-timed, and highly improper. An altercation took place between Captain Jackson and Lieutenant-colonel Ruff, commanding the detachment, the result of which, however, was less serious than was at first anticipated. At length, all struck their tents, and were ready for the march. We left, at this camping place, for the detachment with Colonel Doniphan, the only provisions we had to spare, consisting

of two barrels of flour, two of pork, and one of salt. This relieved the Colonel considerably, as he had with him only two companies, numbering about two hundred and twenty men. Colonel Kearney was still in the rear of Colonel Doniphan, about one day's march, with five companies, very scant of provisions, pushing forward with the utmost vigor. The two companies under Captains Reid and Waldo, were in our advance some three days' march, and still further on was the detachment of dragoons, under Captains Moore, Burgwin, and Lieutenant Noble.

Col. Doniphan, having quickened his pace, overhauled the first battalion under command of Lieutenant-colonel Ruff, on the evening of the 11th, encamped on Cow creek. This was the first time we had seen Col. Doniphan since leaving fort Leavenworth, a distance of two hundred and fifty miles. Uniting the two detachments, his force was now swelled to near 700 men. It was on this creek that Don Antonio José Chavez, a New Mexican trader, was robbed and murdered, in the spring of 1843, by a marauding party of fifteen men, headed by Capt. John McDaniel, of Liberty, pretending to hold a commission under the government of Texas. This unfortunate Mexican had with him five servants, and about ten thousand dollars, principally in gold bullion. The perpetrators of this bloody deed were promptly arrested and brought to justice. The captain and one of his comrades being convicted of murder, before the United States' court at St. Louis, were executed according to law. The rest who were concerned in the robbery, were sentenced to fine and imprisonment. A few escaped.

Early on the morning of the 12th, the command left Cow creek, and after a march of twenty-six miles encamped for the night at Walnut creek, near its junction with the Arkansas. The day was excessively hot. The thermometer, though exposed to the breeze, stood at ninety-five degrees Fahrenheit. The earth was literally parched to a crust, and the grass in many cases crisped by the heat of the sun. In the distant horizon, upon the green plains, might be seen ephemeral rivers and lakes, inviting you to drink of their seemingly delicious waters. It is all, however, a tantalizing illusion; for as you approach the enchanting spot, the waters recede. This deceptive *mirage*, which so much resembles lakes and rivers of water, may perhaps be produced by the

\* Mr. Innman, a merchant of Lexington, was drowned in the Missouri, at Fort Leavenworth, just before the expedition set forward. He was the first man lost. His interment took place at the fort.

rays of the sun being reflected from the glossy green surface of the prairies, and also by their suffering some dispersion in their passage through the atmosphere, which, in that open and elevated country is in constant motion. These false ponds and rivers appear to be at the distance of about one mile from the spectator. In approaching the Arkansas, a landscape of the most imposing and picturesque nature makes its appearance—while the green, glossy undulations of the prairie to the right seem to spread out in infinite succession, like waves subsiding after a storm, covered with herds of gamboling buffalo; on the left towering to the height of seventy-five to one hundred feet, rise the yellow, golden, sun-gilt summits of the Sand Hills, among which winds the broad majestic river, “bespeckled with verdant islets thickly set with cotton-wood timber.” The Sand Hills in shape resemble heaps of driven snow.

The march had now been continued nearly all the day without water. The men and animals were growing faint with thirst; but the waters of the Big Arkansas, rolling silently and majestically through its own wide savannahs, suddenly appearing, re-invigorated them. Horse and man ran involuntarily into the river, and simultaneously slaked their burning thirst. The Arkansas here is a broad, sandy, shallow stream, with low banks, fordable at almost any point, and is skirted on either side by clumps of elm, oak, walnut, cotton-wood, and other trees. The principal growth, however, is to be found on the islands, which chequer, with green spots, the broad course of the river. At Walnut creek, we overtook fifteen merchant wagons, belonging to the Santa Fé trade. Henceforward they continued with the army for the protection it afforded.

By the dawn of day on the 13th, we were on the march. Innumerable herds of buffalo presented themselves in all directions. The whole plain was literally alive with them as far as the eye could reach. These huge animals, whose flesh is esteemed the greatest delicacy on the plains, present a sight of no ordinary interest to an army of hungry men, whose palates, more than their eyes or curiosity, need to be satisfied. Great numbers of them were killed, and the army feasted upon them most sumptuously. A march of fifteen miles brought us to the noted Pawnee Rock, of which Mr. Josiah Gregg, in his

“Commerce on the Prairies,” thus speaks: this rock “is situated at the projecting point of a ridge, and upon its surface are furrowed, in uncouth but legible characters, numerous dates, and the names of various travelers who have chanced to pass that way.” A great battle, as the legend goes, was once fought near this rock, which appears conspicuous above the prairies at the distance of fifteen miles, between the Pawnees and their mortal enemies, the Cheyennes, whence the name. Digressing to the left, and proceeding from this point southwardly, four or five miles, for wood and water, we encamped on the east bank of the Arkansas. Here the men forded the river, and killed plenty of buffalo, elk, antelope and deer, and brought in quantities of the grape plum, ripe and of excellent flavor. Here also fish were caught in abundance. The night was therefore consumed in feasting and merriment.

Early on the morning of the 14th, the army was put in motion, Capt. Congreve Jackson and his company being left to pay the last honors to the remains of young N. Carson, who died suddenly the previous night. His burial took place near the Pawnee Rock, a decent grave being prepared to receive the corpse, wrapt in a blanket instead of a coffin and shroud. A tombstone was raised to mark the spot where he reposes, with his name, age, and the date of his decease, engraved in large capitals. He slumbers in the wild Pawnee’s land. This is but a sample of the interment of hundreds whose recent graves mark the march of the western army. A progress of fourteen miles brought us to the Pawnee Fork, where, to our great relief, we found Lieut. Jackson, who had been sent forward from the Diamond Springs, with twenty-five commissary wagons. To guard this provision train against the treacherous and wily Pawnees, who constantly beset the road for murder and plunder, Capt. Waldo had left Lieut. Reed with thirty-six men.

On the 15th, Col. Kearney, with the rear of the army, consisting of five companies, two of volunteer infantry, two of volunteer light artillery, one of mounted volunteers, and a small number of the 1st dragoons, overhauled Col. Doniphan, forming a junction of their forces, at the Pawnee Fork. Mr. Riche, sutler for the 1st dragoons, and post master on the expedition, brought up the mail to our encamp-



ment. This mail brought us the first, and only intelligence we had received from the States, since our departure from Fort Leavenworth, although we had advanced upon the road three hundred miles. No one can so fully appreciate the value of a newspaper or a letter, as he who is cast abroad on the solitary plains, and cut off by intervening deserts, from all the enjoyments of society. Every thing in the shape of news was devoured with the utmost eagerness. The river, swollen by recent showers, was impassable. Col. Kearney, however, with his accustomed energy, determined not to delay. He therefore caused trees to be felled across the deep, rapid current. This was the labor of a day. On the trunks of these trees the men passed over, carrying with them their sick, arms, accoutrements, tents and baggage. In this manner the principal loading of the wagons was also transported. Our animals were forced to swim the stream. The wagons, the bodies being made fast to the running-gear, were next floated across by means of ropes attached to them, and hauled up the hill by manual power. This immense labor having been accomplished without serious accident or loss, on the 17th, Col. Kearney put his whole column in motion. The sick were conveyed in the baggage wagons. This was a miserable arrangement. Spring carriages, for the use of the medical department, should have been fitted out by the government, to accompany the expedition. Had this been done, many valuable lives might have been saved.

The companies of infantry kept pace with the mounted men. Their feet were blistered by their long and almost incredible marches. The ground was often marked with blood in their foot-prints; yet with Roman fortitude they endured the toils of the campaign. Their courage could neither be abated by distance, nor their resolution relaxed by difficulties, nor their spirits subdued by privations, nor their ardor cooled by length of time. Diverging from the main Santa Fé road, we followed the Arkansas. Having performed a toilsome march of twenty-seven miles, over a level, sandy, bottom prairie, darkened by herds of lowing buffalo, and abounding with numerous insects and reptiles, we encamped for the night, and pitched our tents on the verge of that broad and beautiful stream. Our encampment, laid off in military order, resembled

a small city, and seemed as though it had sprung up by enchantment. This river has some singular features: its banks are seldom elevated more than two feet above the surface of the water in the channel, which is remarkably broad and shallow. The current is swift. Consequently, under the agency of the wind and the heat of the sun, evaporation takes place rapidly. This is a wise provision of nature for furnishing moisture to the adjacent plains, which otherwise must have remained barren and parched, as but little rain falls during the year in this region. To-day, Maj. Howard returned from Santa Fé, whither he had been dispatched by Col. Kearney, to ascertain the disposition of the New Mexicans in reference to submitting to the government of the United States. He failed, however, to accomplish fully the purpose of his mission; reporting that the common people, or plebeians, were inclined to favor the conditions of peace proposed by Colonel Kearney, to wit: that if they would lay down their arms and take the oath of allegiance to the government of the United States, they should, to all intents and purposes, become citizens of the same republic, receiving the protection and enjoying the liberties guaranteed to other American citizens; but that the patrician classes, who held the offices and ruled the country, were hostile, and were making warlike preparations. He added further, that 2,300 men were already armed for the defence of the capital, and that others were assembling at Taos. This report produced quite a sensation in our camp. It was now expected that Col. Kearney's entrance into Santa Fé would be obstinately disputed.

On the 20th, after a march of near thirty miles over a surface covered with friable, calcareous lime-stone, we arrived at the crossing of the Arkansas, where we found an abundant supply of grass, wood and water. During our progress to-day, we enjoyed a very fine view of a buffalo chase. Nothing except a charge upon the Mexicans could have animated the men more, or produced more thrilling sensations. The broad plain spread its green bosom before us; our bannered column extended for miles along its level surface. Suddenly a band of four hundred buffalo, emerging from the Arkansas, broke through our ranks, when our men charged upon them with guns, pistols, and drawn sabres. A scene of beautiful confusion ensued. Pell-

mell they went scampering and thundering along the plain, exhibiting just such a tumult, as, perhaps, the solitudes never before witnessed. Several of these huge animals paid the forfeit of their lives for their temerity.

Early on the morning of the 21st, we continued our march, winding along the north margin of the river, leaving the main Santa Fé road by the Cimarron, at the crossing. This part of the country abounds in serpents, cameleons, prairie lizards, horned frogs, dry-land turtles, and the whole tribe of the entomologist. Grasshoppers are as numerous as were the locusts sent by the afflicting hand of Providence in swarms upon the land of Egypt. To cheer the solitude and break the monotony of the plains, in many places a rich variety of flowers blossom, and blush, and "waste their sweetness on the desert air." The prairie pink or *yamper*, is an exquisite flower of a rich purple color. The root of this plant is bulbous and esculent. When dried, the Indians use it for bread. The blue lily of the bottom prairie, the white poppy, and the mimic morning-glory, are interesting specimens of prairie flowers, and would do honor to the finest gardens in Missouri. After a progress of twenty-seven miles, we encamped on the river bank, in a rich bottom prairie. At this time, we had on the sick list, one hundred men.

Wednesday, 22d, we vigorously pushed forward, rarely ever losing sight of that broad, bright zone of water, the Arkansas, which was our only dependence for quenching thirst. In many places, scattering clumps of cottonwood trees border each of its banks, and, on every island (which is guarded by the stream from the sweeping, annual prairie conflagrations,) invite into their umbrageous bowers the sun-burnt, way-worn soldier. A few hours' rest refits him for the march. To-day, we passed Pawnee Fort, an old decayed stockade, and a few crumbling cabins, on an island where many years ago, as tradition says, a great battle was fought between the Pawnees and their besiegers, the Cheyennes. The face of the country is uniformly level. A great variety of pleasing and interesting flowers made their appearance;—prairie dog villages abound. These wide solitary domains of the prairies, although they can never be occupied by civilized man, are nevertheless tenanted

by very interesting little villagers. These little prairie dogs, or squirrels, which have attracted the attention of the traveler and the tourist, are queer creatures. They would sit perched on their domicils, and bark like a terrier at the whole army. A march of eighteen miles brought us to our camp on the river bank, where we obtained excellent water by sinking barrels two or three feet in the sand; the river water being rendered unpleasant by the excessive heat of the sun. The Arkansas is one of the finest streams in the world for bathing purposes. The water is generally two or three feet deep, swiftly rolling over a bed of yellow sand, no less beautiful than the golden sands of the fabled Pactolus. Of an evening I have witnessed more than five hundred men enjoying this re-invigorating luxury at one time, splashing and plunging about in the waves.

The march was continued on the 23d, without the occurrence of any event worthy of historical record. Mr. Augustus Leesley, an intelligent young man of the Cole company, died of a chronic affection on the 22d, and his corpse was decently interred to-day on the road side, in a desolate tract of country, four miles above Pawnee Fort; twelve rounds were fired over his grave, and a rude stone was placed to mark the spot where he rests. The army again becoming scant of provisions, Lieut. Sublette with four men was sent in advance to bring to a halt a train of commissary wagons. This order was promptly put into execution by Lieut. Sublette, notwithstanding the wagons were much farther upon the road than was anticipated. Taking with him but two days' rations, and being out seven, he and his party were compelled to travel night and day to escape starvation.

On the 24th, we marched twelve miles, and nooned in a rich bottom prairie, where the grass was abundant and of good quality. The wild, spontaneous pumpkin vines made the prairie resemble the cultivated fields of Missouri. Limestone and sandstone were here found promiscuously arranged, the latter predominating in the vicinity of the mountains. Eight miles further brought us to our camp on the river margin, densely covered with tall grass, pea-vines and rushes. Many of our horses had by this time failed, and had been abandoned to their fate on the great prairies. A man six hundred miles from the nearest



civilized settlements, in a desert country, feels a kind of friendship and sympathy for his horse, when he abandons him on the plains to be devoured by wolves or captured by Comanches, that almost makes him shed tears. He feels as though he were abandoning his best friend to perish in a desolate land.

The march was continued with the utmost vigor on the 25th, 26th and 27th, following the course of the river, at an average of about twenty-seven miles per day, over a heavy, sandy road. Lieutenant-colonel Ruff, with the first battalion, being now some four or five miles in advance of the main army, halted and ordered drill until Col. Kearney should come up. This ill-timed order for drill, where Apollo's shafts fell thick and heavy, and where every breeze that swept across the parched and heated plain felt as withering as the breath of the Sahara, produced an excitement in his command which came near resulting in a total disregard of the order. In consequence of this and certain other strict orders subsequently issued, Lieutenant-colonel Ruff's popularity with his men began to wane. We were now passing beyond the region frequented by the buffalo, the most interesting and by far the most useful tenant of the plains, and entering upon the confines of a still more desolate tract. The earth was covered with a salinous incrustation, and the parched grass was stiffened by salt crystalizations. The pulverized earth resembled smouldering embers.

On the morning of the 28th, the whole army moved off, exhibiting a fine appearance, with streaming penons and glittering arms, as they wound around the hills, or stretched along the level plain. The shrill notes of the clarion animated every heart. There are moments of pride in the history of every man's life; so there are crises of more than ordinary interest in the march of every army. This was one of them. Every bosom heaved with emotion; for we could now see, though we could not, like the ancient herald, hurl a spear, into the enemy's country. The earth was covered with pebbles washed by

the rains, and worn by the winds as smooth as glass, and heated by the sun to such a degree that they would scorch the naked foot to a blister. The plain here is intersected by high ridges of hard sandstone, striped with blue and red, somewhat resembling the gaudy colors of the rainbow. This is a segment of the great American Sahara. Excepting in the Arkansas bottom, there is little or no vegetation. For many months in the year, neither dew nor rain falls upon the thirsty desert.

Continuing the march on the 29th, we met Fitzpatrick, the mountaineer, on express from Fort Bent to Col. Kearney, with the following information from Santa Fé: "That Governor Armijo had called the chief men of counsel together to deliberate on the best means of defending the city of Santa Fé; that hostile preparations were rapidly going on in all parts of New Mexico; and that Col. Kearney's movements would be vigorously opposed."—Three Mexicans were taken prisoners near Fort Bent, supposed to be spies, with blank letters upon their persons addressed to Col. Kearney. This piece of ingenuity was resorted to, no doubt to avoid detection by American residents and traders at Bent's Fort. These Mexicans were conducted, by order of Col. Kearney, through our camp and shown our artillery, then peaceably allowed to retire to Santa Fé, and report what they had seen.

The future was pregnant with consequences of the greatest moment. An uncertain destiny awaited us. Some anticipated victory; others apprehended disaster. Twenty days were to determine our fate. We were already encamped in the enemy's territory. Were we to be defeated and completely overthrown? or were we to enter triumphantly into the capital and plant the flag of our country on its adobe walls? These were questions in the minds of all, which time alone could solve. The sequel, however, will develop the manner in which the principles of our republican government were established in that benighted and priest-governed land, without the anticipated effusion of blood.

## CHAPTER III.

THE Estampeda—Fort Bent—Lieut. De Courcy—Arapaho Chief—March resumed—The army passes the Desert—An adventure—Spanish peaks—Half Rations—Return of De Courcy—Doniphan's speech—Arrival at Las Bagas—Priest of San Miguel—Mexican Prisoners—The Pecos Ruins—Traditions and Legends—Anticipated Battle of the Canon—Capture of Santa Fé—Gen. Kearney's Speech—Camp Rumors, &c.

HAVING on the 29th crossed the Arkansas and encamped in the Mexican territory, about eight miles below Bent's Fort, a greater degree of vigilance became necessary, to guard against the cunning of those Ishmaelites of the desert, the Comanches, whose country we had unceremoniously invaded, as well as to prevent surprise by the Mexicans themselves. Our encampment was therefore laid out with the most scrupulous regard to military exactness.—A strong picket and also camp guard were detailed and posted. Our animals being much fatigued by long marches, it was deemed advisable to rest and recruit them some two or three days. They were, by order of the Colonel, turned loose upon the prairie to graze, under a strong guard, a few of them only being tethered. At first, a few of them took fright at an Indian, or perhaps a gang of prowling wolves, which by degrees was communicated to others, until the whole *caballada* took a general *estampeda*, and scampered over the plain in the most furious manner. This was a scene of the wildest and most terrible confusion. A thousand horses were dashing over the prairie without riders, enraged and driven to madness and desperation by the iron pickets and the lariats which goaded and lashed them at every step. After great labor, most of them were recovered, some of them thirty and some of them fifty miles from camp. About sixty-five of the best of them were irrecoverably lost.

Fort Bent\* is situated on the north bank of the Arkansas, six hundred and fifty miles west of Fort Leavenworth, in latitude 38° 02' north, and longitude 103° 03' west from Greenwich. The exterior walls of this fort, whose figure is that of an oblong square, are fifteen feet high and four feet thick. It is a hundred and eighty feet long, and one hundred thirty-five feet wide, and is divided into various compartments, the whole built of adobés, or sun-dried brick. It has been converted into a gov-

ernment dépôt. Here a great many of the government wagons were unloaded and sent back to Fort Leavenworth for additional supplies. Here also the caravans of traders awaited the arrival of the army, thenceforward to move under the wing of its protection.

While in this encampment on the 30th, Capts. Reid and Waldo, of the volunteers, and Capts. Moore, and Burgwin, and Lieut. Noble of the 1st dragoons, with their respective commands, rejoined the army, having vainly pursued Speyers and Armijo, who, it was supposed were endeavoring to supply the enemy with ammunition and arms. About this time, Lieut. De Courcy was dispatched with twenty men with orders to proceed directly through the mountains to the valley of Taos, and having ascertained the intentions and disposition of the people, to report to Col. Kearney on the road to Santa Fé as soon as practicable. Having received his instructions, this pacificator set forward on the 31st, prepared for either of the alternatives, peace or war.\*

Here it was that the Chief of the Arapaho tribe of Indians visited our camp to see the American commander, and look at his "big guns." With astonishment he expressed his admiration of the Americans, signifying that the New-Mexicans would not stand a moment before such terrible instruments of death, but would escape to the mountains with the utmost dispatch.

August 1st we moved up the river and encamped near Fort Bent. Here, by order of the colonel commanding, Dr. Vaughan of Howard, assistant surgeon, was left in charge of twenty-one sick men, who were unable to proceed further, and had been pronounced physically unfit for service. Of this number some died,† some

\* The following interesting anecdote was related by the lieutenant who conducted this pioneer party: "We took three pack-mules laden with provisions, and as we did not expect to be long absent, the men took no extra clothing.

Three days after we left the column our mules fell down, and neither gentle means nor the points of sabres had the least effect in inducing them to rise. Their term of service with Uncle Sam was out. "What's to be done?" said the sergeant.—"Dismount!" said I, "Off with your shirts and drawers, men! tie up the sleeves and legs, and each man bag one-twentieth part of the flour!" Having done this, the bacon was distributed to the men and tied to the cruppers of their saddles. Thus loaded we pushed on without the slightest fear of our provision train being "cut off."

† Wm. Duncan, and Fugitt, the former of Clay,



were discharged and returned to Missouri, and others having recovered, came on and re-joined the army at Santa Fé.

The march upon Santa Fé was resumed August 2d, 1846, after a respite of three days in the neighborhood of fort Bent. As we passed the fort the American flag was raised, in compliment to our troops, and, in concert with our own, streamed most animatingly in the gale that swept from the desert, while the tops of the houses were crowded with Mexican girls, and Indian squaws, intently beholding the American army. After a march of twenty-four miles, following the course of the river, we pitched our tents on a perfectly bare sand beach, with scarcely a shrub or spear of grass for our almost famishing animals. The gale from the inhospitable desert, which extended southwardly to the Ratón mountains, and south-eastwardly to the borders of Texas, and over which the next day we were to commence our march, furiously drove the sand, like pelting hail upon us. A few patches of the prickly pear, the wild sage, the spiral, or screw bush, and a mimic arborescence, are the only green shrubs that can vegetate in this arid and parched waste.

After spending a comfortless night on the banks of the Arkansas, the water of which is very cool and refreshing, so near the mountains, on the morning of the 3d we struck off at right angles with the river from a point a few miles above the mouth of the Timpa, pursuing our course up that stream on account of water. The army was now upon the Great American Desert. The wind and driven sand continued to annoy both man and beast. The parched earth appeared as though it had not been refreshed by a shower since the days of Noah's flood. The wagons moved heavily, the wheels uniformly sinking over the fellows in the sand or pulverized earth. A toilsome march of twenty-five miles brought us to our camp, on a bare sand bank, totally destitute of green grass or other vegetation for our animals. The water was scarce, muddy, bitter, filthy, and just such as Horace in his *Brundisium* letter pronounced "*villissima rerum*."

The American desert, is, perhaps, no less sterile, sandy, parched and destitute of

water and every green herb and living thing, than the African Sahara. In the course of a long day's march we could scarcely find a pool of water to quench the thirst, a patch of grass to prevent our animals perishing, or an oasis to relieve the weary mind. Dreary, sultry, desolate, boundless solitude reigned as far as the eye could reach, and seemed to bound the distant horizon. We suffered much with the heat, and thirst, and the driven sand—which filled our eyes, and nostrils, and mouths, almost to suffocation. Many of our animals perished on the desert. A Mexican hare, or an antelope, skimming over the ground with the utmost velocity, was the only living creature seen upon this plain. The Roman army under Metellus, on its march through the deserts of Africa, never encountered more serious opposition from the elements than did our army in its passage over this American Sahara.

The march was continued on the 4th with little or no alteration. The wind still drove the sand furiously in our faces; the heat was oppressive; and the sand was deep and heavy. After a progress of twenty-seven miles we again encamped on the vile, filthy Timpa, the water of which was still bitter and nauseating. Our animals perished daily.

Vigorously pushing forward on the 5th, having made twenty-eight miles during the day, we passed out of the desert, crossed the river Purgatoire, and encamped on its southern bank. This lovely, clear, cool, rippling mountain stream was not less grateful to our army, after four days' unparalleled marching on the desert, than was that stream to the Israelitish army, which gushed from the rock when struck by the rod of the prophet. The lofty Cimarron and Spanish peaks were distinctly visible to the south, and west, towering in awful grandeur far above the clouds, their summits capped with eternal snow.

After supper, W. P. Hall,\* R. W. Fleming, M. Ringo, the author, and others whose names are not remembered, led by a spirit of adventure, as well as by a desire to recruit their horses, which had now been famishing for four days, determined to pass over the Purgatoire near to the base of the mountains towards the north-west, where there was plenty of good grass, and let

and the latter of Jackson county, were among those who died. Four others died—names not known.

Besides these 21 volunteers, there was a number of dragoons and teamsters left sick, under the care of assistant surgeon Vaughan. The whole amounted to about sixty.

\* Mr. W. P. Hall was chosen as a Representative to Congress while a private soldier in Col. Doniphan's regiment. He was an inmate of the same tent with the author.

them graze during the night. We went about two miles up the river before we ventured to cross. By this time it was dark. The valley for three miles in extent was covered with undergrowth, and matted together so thickly with vines that it was almost impervious. After hours of labor and bewilderment among the brush, we finally got into the stream. On the opposite side the black locusts and willows grew so densely that it was impossible to penetrate further. Our progress was thus impeded. There were only two alternatives, either to cut our way through, or return to camp. We chose the former. So we went to work with our bowieknives, chopping the brush in the dark and leading our horses in the space thus cleared. In this manner we made our way through that inexpressibly dismal brake which lines the margin of the Purgatoire. About midnight we got through into the open plain, close under the mountains, which towered high in the heavens to the westward. Our horses fared well; but we, ourselves, returned the next morning entirely satisfied ever afterwards to remain in camp during the night.

On the 6th we advanced about seven miles, and encamped on a spring branch, issuing from the base of the Cimarron peak.\* Here several of the men ascended to the summit of this lofty mountain, elevated many thousand feet above the plains and valleys below. The scene was truly grand and magnificent. The Spanish peaks, twin brothers in the midst of desolation, rose still above us to the westward, lifting high into the heavens their basaltic pillars and spurs, girt with clouds, and glistening with perennial snow; while towering still above these, rose the grander and loftier summits of the Cordilleras, like blue, amethystine clouds, in the distant south-western horizon. Thus surrounded by the grandest scenery the world can furnish, the author read with double enthusiasm the first canto of Campbell's Pleasures of Hope.

On the 7th, at an early hour, the advance was sounded. Our route led up a narrow defile through the mountains between the Cimarron and the Spanish peaks, called the Ratón Pass. This day's march was extremely arduous and severe on our teams. Rough roads and rocky hills obstructed our progress. The wagons were

often hauled up the abrupt and declivitous spurs of the mountains by means of ropes, and in the same manner let down on the opposite side. Progressing a distance of eighteen miles up this chasm, or pass, with mountains precipitously rising on both sides, we arrived at a point where they suddenly diverge on either hand, and several miles beyond, as suddenly contract, thus forming an amphitheatre on the grandest scale, sufficiently spacious to accommodate the whole human race in an area, so situated that one man might stand on the Cimarron peak and behold them all. The great amphitheatre of Statilius Taurus, with its seventy thousand seats rising in circular tiers one above another, would have been nought in the comparison. The knobs and peaks of basalt and granite, projecting into the region of the clouds, present a scene of true sublimity. This display of the Almighty's power, is sufficient to extort reverence from the lips of an infidel. Surely, the "un-devout astronomer is mad." Near this romantic spot we encamped for the night. The grass was abundant and of excellent quality: the water cool and refreshing.

On the 8th,\* the army vigorously set forward, and crossed the grand ridge which divides the waters of the Purgatoire, the Cimarron, and the Rio Colorado.† This elevated range of mountains is adorned by forests of pines and cedars. After an advance of eighteen miles, over the most difficult road, we encamped on the banks of the Colorado.

In consequence of the great fatigue in crossing the Cimarrón ridge of mountains, the command was permitted a respite of one day, as there was here a fine supply of wood, water and grass, three things not only convenient, but almost essential to an army. This was the Sabbath, and the only Sabbath's rest we had enjoyed since our departure from Missouri. Here we shaved and dressed, not to attend church,—not to visit friends,—not in deference to the conventional rules of society,—but in remembrance of these privileges and requirements. Neither was this a day of

\* This morning, Henry Moore, of Saline county, died, and was interred in the Ratón Pass. Also, one of the infantry, belonging to Capt. Angney's company, was found in the road, in an almost lifeless state. The dragoons took care of him, and brought him up to camp. He afterwards died.

† The Rio Colorado is the head branch of the Canadian fork of the Arkansas.

\*The Cimarron peak is estimated to be thirteen thousand feet above the Gulf of Mexico.



feasting with us; for it was on this day that our rations, which had never been full, were cut down to *one-half*.<sup>\*</sup> From this time on to Santa Fé, we were actually compelled to subsist on about *one-third rations*. While the rays of the sun fell with unusual power in the valley, a heavy shower was refreshing the sides of the mountains; and as the cloud retreated, a brilliant rainbow "spanned with bright arch" their basaltic summits.

After several hours of drill out upon the level prairie, the volunteer regiment returned to camp to partake of their scanty allowance, not having eaten a bite that morning or the previous evening. But we were determined to make the best of a hard case, and trust Uncle Sam for his future good conduct. Therefore, all cheerfully submitted to the unavoidable privation. While encamped here, on the night of the 9th, Capt. Jackson's company lost about twenty horses in an estampa, most of which, after an arduous search of one or two days in the mountains, were recovered.

After a forward movement of twenty-two miles on the 10th, with the gray tops of the mountains projecting above us on the right, and the gently sloping valley of the Colorado on the left, we pitched our tents on the green banks of the Bermejo, more seriously annoyed by the *half-ration* experiment than the dread of Mexican armies. It is but natural that those who have been reared in opulence, when they first experience hardships and privations, should look back with regret upon the luxuries and pleasures of life, which they have but recently exchanged for the toils of a long and arduous campaign. Our men, like good soldiers, however, bore the evils of the march with Roman fortitude, accommodating themselves to the actual circumstances which surrounded them. They never afterwards, during the campaign, had regular and ample supplies.

About noon on the 11th, we were rejoined by the detachment under Lieut. De Courcy, near the Poñi, returning from their excursion to Taos. They had with them fourteen Mexicans, prisoners, whom they had picked up in various places. These prisoners, in true Mexican style, reported "that the Pueblos, Yutas and other Indian tribes, to the number of 5,000, had combined with the New Mexicans to op-

pose our march, and that they would annoy our lines every day from San Miguel to Santa Fé." We soon learned how much credit was due to Mexican reports.\* Having progressed seventeen miles, we encamped on the Reyado, a cool mountain stream, where there was neither grass nor fuel.

Early on the morning of the 12th, we passed the newly made grave of some unfortunate soldier,† who had died the previous day, and was buried, perhaps without ceremony, on the road side, Colonel Kearney being now some distance in advance of Colonel Doniphan, with near 500 men. Thus were our numbers diminished, not by the sword, but by disease. Almost every day some dragoon or volunteer, trader, teamster, or amateur, who had set out upon the expedition buoyant with life and flattered with hopes of future usefulness, actuated by a laudable desire to serve his country, found a grave on the solitary plains. To die in honorable warfare; to be struck down in the strife of battle; to perish in the field of honor; to sacrifice life for victory, is no hardship to the fallen brave; is no source of regret to surviving friends: for the remembrance of the noble deeds of the slain sweetens the cup of sorrow. But to see the gallant, the patriotic, the devoted soldier, sinking and wasting his energies under the slow, sure progress of disease, which finally freezes the current of life, fills the heart with melancholy. Such cases claim our sympathy and merit our remembrance.

A march of twenty miles, mostly through the gorges of the mountains, over a rocky, flinty road, brought us to the Ocaté, a limpid stream of fresh water, where we halted for the night. The nearest timber was two miles and a half distant. Of an evening when the army would halt for the purpose of selecting a camp ground, and the order was given to dismount, a busy scene ensued. Every man was his own servant. Some were scrambling after the scattering sticks of wood, or dry brush; some busy in pitching their tents and arranging them in order; some tethering the animals; and some bringing water for cooking purposes. At length, "all is set."

\* *Punica fides* was the reproach of the ancient Carthaginians. *Fides Mexicana* is now a term of synonymous import, when applied to the Mexican people. Treachery is their national characteristic.

† This was probably a dragoon. The initials E. M. were marked on the rude slab that designated his final resting place.

\* About one-third as much as the law contemplates as the *daily ration* of a soldier.

The coffee is made, the meat broiled, and the bread prepared as it *may be*, when the several messes, gathering round their respective fires, seated upon the ground, with appetites sharpened by a long day's march, dispatch, in "double-quick time," their scanty fare. Supper over, the men next see after their horses, picket them on fresh grass, return to camp, spread their blankets upon the earth, wrap up in them, and unceremoniously fall asleep,—leaving the spies and guard to take care of the enemy.

Here Col. Doniphan assembled his soldiers on the green, and briefly addressed them. He concluded by reproving them for their indiscretion in wasting their ammunition upon game, assuring them that there were only fifteen rounds of cartridge in camp; that there was every reason to apprehend an engagement with the enemy in a short time; that strict discipline and prompt obedience were essential to the safety of the expedition; that their own honor, and the reputation of their State, demanded the cheerful performance of duty; that to retreat or surrender was a proposition that could not be considered; and that we must conquer or die, for defeat was annihilation.

After a drive of nineteen miles, along a rugged road, through narrow defiles between the spurs of the mountains, we encamped on a ravine, bordered by a strip of fine grass, near the Santa Clara Spring, Col. Kearney having advanced six miles further, and taken his position on the river Mora.

Having advanced, on the 14th, to the Mora, we rejoined Col. Kearney. We were now on the verge of the Mexican settlements. The country was becoming fit for cultivation. Droves of swine, herds of cattle, and flocks of sheep and goats, were feeding in the valleys and grassy glades. The hills and upland were adorned with comely groves of cedars and pines. Ranchos with their corn fields and gardens were making their appearance, and every thing began to wear the semblance of civilization. After a vigorous march of twenty-five miles, we encamped on the Gallinas creek, near the small town Las Bagas, the first Mexican village on the road. Strict orders were given the soldiers not to molest the inhabitants, and also to respect the lives and property of such Mexican citizens as remained peaceable and neutral.

At dawn of day on the morning of the 15th, the spies, Messrs. Bent and Estis, who had been sent out the previous evening to reconnoitre, and ascertain the position of the enemy, and learn if it was his intention to make battle, returned and reported to Col. Kearney, that 2,000 Mexicans were encamped at a place about six miles from Las Bagas, called the Cañon or Pass, and that they intended there to give us battle. Major Swords had just arrived from Fort Leavenworth, with the United States' mail, bringing intelligence of the appointment by the President, of Colonel Kearney to be a Brigadier-general in the United States' Army. Other important documents were received besides Colonel Kearney's commission as a Brigadier-general, but now there was no time for reading letters and newspapers.

Gen. Kearney immediately formed the line of battle. The dragoons, with the St. Louis mounted volunteers were stationed in front; Major Clark, with the battalion of volunteer light artillery in the centre; and Col. Doniphan's regiment of mounted volunteers in the rear. The two companies of volunteer infantry were deployed on each side of the line of march, as flankers. The baggage and merchant trains were next in order, with Capt. Walton's mounted company (B) as a rear guard. There was also a strong advance guard. The cartridges were hastily distributed; the cannons swabbed and rigged; the port-fires burning; and every rifle charged. The advance was sounded by martial trumpet and horn. The banners streamed in every direction. The officers dashed along the lines—the high-toned chivalry of the American character beamed from every eye—in every countenance was expressed the settled determination to win—every heart was stout—every lip quivered with resolution, and every arm was nerved for the conflict.

In passing this little town, Las Bagas, the general halted the army, and on the top of a large flat-roofed building, assembled the Alcalde or magistrate and other men of distinction among the Mexicans, and there, on the holy cross, administered to them the oath of allegiance to the laws and government of the United States.—This done, the army hurried on to the Cañon in high spirits and hope, being confident of victory. When we arrived, how-



ever, at the place where we expected to engage with the enemy, to our great disappointment, the Mexicans had dispersed, and there was no one to oppose our march. It is perhaps better thus to have gained a bloodless victory by the terror of our arms, than to have purchased it with blood and loss of life.

About noon we passed the small village Tecolote, the inhabitants of which willingly received us, and cheerfully took the oath of allegiance to our government, administered to them by Gen. Kearney as at Las Bagas. Our men were covered with sweat and dust, from the exercise and excitement through which they had gone, so completely that it was impossible to tell one man from another. Having marched twenty miles, we encamped within about six miles of San Miguel, near a small rancho, where we found plenty of water, wood, and fine grass for our animals.

On the 16th, after a progress of six miles, we arrived at San Miguel, situated on the river Pecos, and famous as being the place near which the Texan army under command of Gen. McLeod, fell into the hands of Gen. Salezar and Gov. Armijo, in 1841. Here again Gen. Kearney, assembling the citizens of the place, as usual, on the terraced roof of some spacious building, delivered to them a stern, sententious speech, absolving them from any further allegiance to the Mexican government. When the general was about to compel them to swear fealty to our government on the sacred cross, the Alcalde and Priest objected. The general inquired the grounds of their objection. They replied, that the oath he required them to take would virtually render them traitors to their country, a sin of which they disdained to be guilty. Gen. Kearney having promised protection to their persons and property, as to other citizens of the United States, and also having threatened to subvert the town unless they should submit, they were at length induced to take the oath.

The army having proceeded about ten miles farther, encamped on the Pecos, near San José. Here the water was excellent, but the grass was indifferent. Bold springs of delicious water gush from the rocks.

During the night of the 16th, while we were encamped at San José, the picket guard placed out by Col. Doniphan, took the son of the Mexican general, Salezar,

prisoner. He was a spy, and was held in custody until our arrival at Santa Fé, where he was afterwards set at liberty. This prisoner's father, Gen. Salezar, is the same detestable wretch who captured the Texans near Anton Chico and San Miguel, and treated them with such wanton cruelty and inhumanity. It was by his order that G. Wilkins Kendall was robbed of his passports; it was his influence that procured the execution of the brave Howland, Rosenbury and Baker, all American citizens. Young Salezar was taken by James Chorn and Thomas McCarty, of the Clay company. Also, two other Mexican soldiers were made prisoners the same night.

On the morning of the 17th, these last mentioned prisoners were, by order of Gen. Kearney, conducted through our camps and shown our cannon. They were then suffered to depart, and tell their own people what they had seen. To color and exaggerate accounts is a truly Mexican characteristic. They therefore returned to their comrades in arms, representing our numbers at 5,000 men, and declaring we had so many pieces of cannon, that they could not count them. This highly colored account of our strength, no doubt spread dismay through their ranks, and increased the desertions from Armijo's standard, which were already going on to an extent well calculated to alarm him.

After a march of ten miles, we came to the Pecos village, now in ruins. This village was formerly the seat of a flourishing and powerful tribe, claiming to be the lineal descendants of the great Montezuma. "A tradition was prevalent among them," observes Mr. Gregg, "that Montezuma had kindled a holy fire, and enjoined their ancestors not to suffer it to be extinguished until he should return to deliver his people from the yoke of the Spaniards. In pursuance of these commands, a constant watch had been maintained for ages to prevent the fire from going out; and, as tradition further informed them, that Montezuma would appear with the sun, the deluded Indians were to be seen every clear morning upon the terraced roofs of their houses attentively watching for the appearance of the 'king of light,' in hopes of seeing him 'cheek by jowl' with their immortal sovereign. Some say that they never lost hope in the final coming of Montezuma until, by some accident or other, or a lack of a sufficiency of warriors to watch it, the fire became extin-

guished; and that it was this catastrophe that induced them to abandon their villages."

The spacious temple, on whose altar the sacred Montezumian or vestal fire was kept alive for so many successive ages, was built of sun-dried bricks, as the tradition proceeds, more than three hundred years ago. This building appears to be of Mexican architecture, and is of the following dimensions:—its length is one hundred and ninety-one feet, breadth thirty-five feet, and fifty feet to the ceiling—the walls are six feet thick. The interior of the temple, the division into compartments, the subterranean cells, the decorations of the altar, and the stone cisterns and tanks, display some taste, although the edifice is but the wreck of what it has been, the turrets having tumbled to the ground. The entire village appears to have been originally surrounded by a stone wall eight feet in height and four in thickness.

Most of the Pueblos of New Mexico have similar traditions among them, respecting their great sovereign, Montezuma, and to this day look for him to come from the east to deliver his people from Mexican bondage. After our arrival in Santa Fé, an intelligent New Mexican declared to me, "that the Pueblo Indians could not be induced to unite their forces with the Mexicans in opposing the Americans, in consequence of an ancient and long cherished tradition among them, that at a certain period of time, succor would come from the east to deliver them from their Spanish oppressors, and to restore to them the kingdom of Montezuma; and that they hailed the American army as the long promised succor."

Gold is emphatically the god of the Mexicans. They have no motives but those of profit; no springs of action but those of self-love; no desires but those of gain; and no restraints but those of force. The eternal jingle of cash is music to their ears. Virtue, honesty, honor, piety, religion, patriotism, generosity, and reputation, are to them pompous and unmeaning terms; and he whose conduct is shaped by principles of fair dealing, is regarded as incomparably stupid. Vice, fraud, deceit, treachery, theft, plunder, murder and assassination, stalk abroad in open daylight, and set order, law and justice at defiance. The virtue of females is bought and sold. Such is the moral and social system in Mexico.

As our army passed by the villages and other settlements in New Mexico, the men, women, boys and girls, in great numbers would come out to the road, bringing with them vegetables, bread, milk, eggs, cheese, fruits, pepper, chickens, and other eatables, and with the utmost importunity, following along the lines, would seek a purchaser of their valuable stores. In this manner these traffickers drained most of the specie from the purses of the American soldiers. Proceeding three miles beyond the Pecos Ruin, we encamped for the last time on the Pecos river, the water of which is exceedingly beautiful and transparent. The earth in many places is carpeted with fine grass, and adorned with shadowing pines and cedars.

When Gov. Don Manuel Armijo learned more certainly that we were approaching Santa Fé, the capital of New Mexico and seat of his official residence, he assembled by proclamation, seven thousand troops, two thousand of whom were well armed, and the rest more indifferently armed, and marched them out to meet us at the Cañon or Pass of the Galisteo, about fifteen miles from Santa Fé, intending there to give us battle. He had written a note to Gen. Kearney the day previous, stating that he would meet him somewhere that day, or the day following. The letter was very politely dictated, and so ambiguous in its expressions, that it was impossible to know whether it was the Governor's intention to meet Gen. Kearney in council, or in conflict. The general, however, hastened on, and arrived at the Cañon about noon on the 18th, with his whole army in battle array. Here, again, no enemy appeared to dispute our passage.—The Mexicans had dispersed and fled to the mountains.\* This Cañon is nothing more than a deep fissure or chasm, through the ridge of the mountains which divides the waters of the Pecos from those of the Rio Del Norte. Here the Mexicans had commenced fortifying against our approach by chopping away the timber, so their artillery could play to better advantage upon our lines, and throwing up temporary breast-works; but they lacked either courage or unanimity to defend a position apparently so well chosen.

\* Gov. Armijo, with near two hundred dragoons, made his escape in the direction of El Paso del Norte. He was subsequently heard of in Durango and Guadalajara.



It is stated upon good authority that Governor Armijo, Gen. Salezar, and other generals in the Mexican army, disputed for the supreme command, and that the common people being peaceably disposed towards the Americans, readily seized upon the dissention of their leaders as a pretext for abandoning the army. Thus Gov. Armijo was left without soldiers to defend the Pass. However this may be, one thing is certain, that an army of near seven thousand Mexicans, with six pieces of cannon, and vastly the advantage of the ground, permitted Gen. Kearney, with less than two thousand Americans, to pass through the narrow defile and march right on to the capital of the State.\*

Thus, on the 18th day of August, 1846, after a tiresome march of near nine hundred miles in less than fifty days, General Kearney with his whole command entered Santa Fé, the capital of the province of New Mexico, and took peaceable and undisputed possession of the country, (without the loss of a single man, or the shedding of one drop of blood,) in the name of the government of the United States, and planted the American flag in the public square, where the stars and stripes, and the eagle, still stream above the Palacio Grande, or stately residence of the ex-Governor Armijo. When the American flag was raised, a national salute of twenty-eight guns was fired from the hill east of the town, by Maj. Clark's two batteries of six-pounders. At the same time the streets were filled with American cavalry, moving firmly and rapidly through the city, displaying their colors in the gayest and most gorgeous manner. This day we completed a march of twenty-nine miles, partly over a slippery road, (for a heavy rain had fallen the previous night,) and partly over a ragged, rocky way, through the mountain passes. After incredible exertions, and late at night, the baggage trains and the merchant wagons came into camp, a few of them having failed on the way, or fallen behind; so rapid was the march of our army during the whole day. General Kearney selected his camp-ground on the hill commanding the town from the east, a bare, gravelly spot of earth, where neither wood nor grass was to be obtained.—So constant was the army kept in motion,

that the men took no refreshment during the day, nor were the horses permitted to graze a moment. At night the men lay down to rest without eating or drinking, as they were almost overcome by fatigue.—our animals, for want of forage, were become feeble and incapable of further exertion. Without a blade of grass or other food, they stood tethered to their iron pickets, or sank to the earth of exhaustion. Many of them had performed their last noble day's service. Gen. Kearney had taken up his head-quarters in the Governor's palace, and caused the American colors to be raised above it. Thus the city of Santa Fé was bloodlessly possessed by the American forces.

On the morning of the 19th, General Kearney assembled the citizens of the town near the government building, and spoke to them in this manner, Robedou being the interpreter:

"New-Mexicans! We have come amongst you to take possession of New Mexico, which we do in the name of the government of the United States. We have come with peaceable intentions and kind feelings towards you all. We come as friends, to better your condition and make you a part of the Republic of the United States. We mean not to murder you, or rob you of your property. Your families shall be free from molestation; your women secure from violence. My soldiers will take nothing from you but what they pay you for. In taking possession of New Mexico we do not mean to take away your religion from you. Religion and government have no connection in our country. There, all religions are equal; one has no preference over another; the Catholic and Protestant are esteemed alike.

"Every man has a right to serve God according to his heart. When a man dies, he must render to his God an account of his acts here on earth, whether they be good or bad. In our government all men are equal. We esteem the most peaceable man, the best man. I advise you to attend to your domestic pursuits—cultivate industry—be peaceable and obedient to the laws. Do not resort to violent means, to correct abuses. I do hereby proclaim that, being in possession of Santa Fé, I am therefore virtually in possession of all New Mexico. Armijo is no longer your governor. His power is departed. But he will return and

\* The separate sovereignties which constitute the Mexican confederacy were formerly styled Departments. They are now called States.

be as one of you. When he shall return you are not to molest him. You are no longer Mexican subjects: you are now become American citizens, subject only to the laws of the United States. A change of government has taken place in New Mexico, and you no longer owe allegiance to the Mexican government. I do hereby proclaim my intention to establish in this Department a civil government, on a republican basis, similar to those of our own States. It is my intention, also, to continue in office those by whom you have been governed, except the governor, and such other persons as I shall appoint to office by virtue of the authority vested in me. I am your governor,—henceforward look to me for protection.”

The general next proceeded to inquire if they were willing to take the oath of allegiance to the United States' government, to which having given their consent, he then administered to the Governor, ad interim, the Secretary of State, the Prefecto, the Alcalde and other officers of State, the following oath: “Do you swear in good faith that under all circumstances you will bear allegiance to the laws and government of the United States, and that through good and evil you will demean yourselves as obedient and faithful citizens of the same, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit Amen.” Here shouts and huzzas were raised by the Mexicans for Governor Kearney. A very aged Mexican embraced him and wept.

Gen. Kearney having administered a similar oath to various delegations from the different Pueblos who came to offer submission, tranquillity and universal satisfaction seemed to prevail. Our commander next ordered a flag-staff, one hundred feet high, to be erected in the public square, from the top of which the American flag now streams over the capital.

Gen. Kearney's army was not well provisioned; nor was it furnished, in all its parts, with stout, able, and efficient teams, such as the difficult nature of the country over which it had to pass, required. The commissary and quartermaster departments were wretchedly managed. During much of the time, owing either to neglect or incompetency of the heads of these departments, the general found it necessary to subsist his men on *half rations*. It repeatedly happened that the wagons, partic-

ularly of the volunteer corps, were left so far behind during a day's march that they did not come into camp before midnight. Thus the men had to *fast* or *famish* by turns, owing to the gross and culpable neglect of government agents. The volunteer troops were furnished with very sorry and indifferent wagons and teams, wholly inadequate for such an expedition, whilst the regulars were furnished in the very best manner. Owing to an unaccountable arrangement by the War Department, the volunteer regiment was not allowed a full staff of officers, and hence proceeded the ill-management of these affairs.

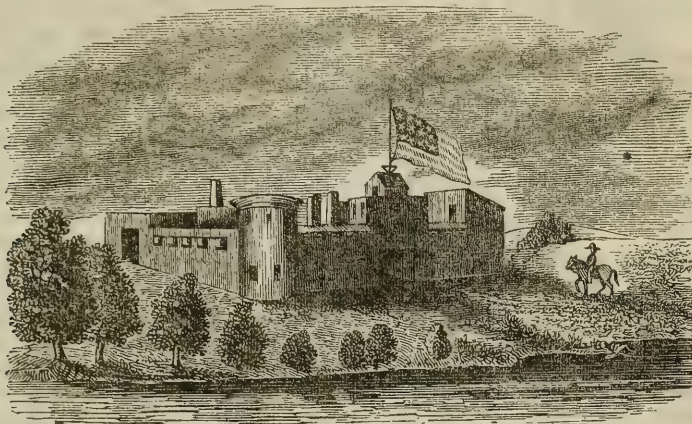
Rumor and exaggeration are two grand evils in an army. While on the march to New Mexico we were one day startled at the news that the Mexicans had driven all their cattle and sheep into the distant mountains, deserted their villages and ranchos, and burnt the grass\* upon the road. Had this been the case our animals must inevitably have perished. On another, we were perhaps told that a body of eight or ten thousand Mexicans and Pueblo Indians combined, were advancing upon the road to meet us and give us battle. We were thus constantly kept in uncertainty, until experience brought the matter to a test. These pernicious rumors were generally spread through the camp by the Mexican prisoners that were daily picked up on the road. When we came to the Mexican ranchos or farm houses we found abundance of grass and thousands of horned cattle, and plenty of sheep and goats scattered upon the hills and mountains. These flocks had each of them its respective shepherd. We did not molest them. We took nothing, not even a melon, an ear of corn, a chicken, a goat or a sheep, from those poor people, for which we did not pay the money. This generous and christian conduct on the part of the American army completely secured the good will and friendship of the Mexicans; for they supposed, and were even taught by their priests and rulers to believe that they would be robbed, plundered, and murdered; and the whole country ravaged by the invading army. By this means the rulers hoped to stimulate the common people to oppose the Americans. Their appliances, how-

\* Owing to the dryness of the climate in New Mexico, the grass is parched and crisped at all seasons, and will almost as readily take fire in August as in November.



ever, failed of success. The kind treatment the Americans uniformly extended towards those people is worthy of the highest praise, and will doubtless, before

the tribunal of a community of men who can justly appreciate the moral force of such an example, do the command more credit than the gaining of TEN VICTORIES.



Bent's Fort.

See page 26.

## CHAPTER IV.

**GRAZING Detachment—American Residents at Santa Fé—Herkins—Gen. Kearney's Proclamation—New Mexico—Santa Fé—New Mexican Women—The Fandango—Lieut. Oldham—Deserters—The Express—A Pueblo Chief—Stamp Paper.**

THE next day after the capture of Santa Fé and its occupation by the American troops, a heavy detail was made from the different companies to conduct the horses and other animals belonging to the command, into the neighborhood of Galisteo, twenty-seven miles south-easterly from the capital, for the purpose of grazing them, forage being scarce and extremely difficult to be procured near town. This grazing party, to the command of which Lieutenant-colonel Ruff had been appointed, (the detachment from each company being under a lieutenant,) proceeded directly to the mountains and valleys of Galisteo creek, where, finding grass and water abundant and of good quality, they made their encampment. This encampment, however, was afterwards changed from one place to another, according as the pasturage demanded. This party of men was, at first, most scandalously neglected by the subsistence department at Santa Fé, supplies being sent them very sparingly and irregularly. After much complaint, however, they were more liberally provisioned. The stock, which had been exhausted by want of forage and

long marches, was soon in a thriving condition, and again fit for service; so fine and nutritious is the grass in the hill-country of New Mexico.

A few days previous to the Americans entering Santa Fé, the American merchants and other Americans, resident there, were under continual apprehensions of being robbed, mobbed and murdered by the enraged populace, whose supreme delight was best promoted by heaping reproaches on the "Texans" and "North American invaders," as they contemptuously styled us. The Americans, however, locked their store rooms, barred up their houses, and resolved, if an attack were made upon them, to occupy a strong building, and unitedly withstand a siege until relief could be sent them by Gen. Kearney. They were not, however, seriously molested, though frequently insulted.

On the morning of the 19th August, a serious difficulty occurred between two volunteers, one of them, his name Herkins, being intoxicated. The affray took place in the plaza, under the eye of Gen. Kearney. Captain Turner, Major Swords and others, were immediately ordered to arrest the rioter. Herkins, with drawn sword, resisted. After giving and receiving several slight wounds, he was taken and confined. By the sentence of a court martial, his wages were withheld and he was "drummed out of the service" of the country.

Gen. Kearney's next official act, as the

civil and military governor of the department of New Mexico, was the issuing of the following proclamation :

*Proclamation to the inhabitants of New Mexico, by Brigadier-general S. W. KEARNEY, commanding the army of the United States in the same.*

As by the act of the Republic of Mexico, a state of war exists between that government and the United States, and as the undersigned, at the head of his troops, on the 18th instant, took possession of Santa Fe, the capital of the department of New Mexico, he now announces his intention to hold the department with its original boundaries (on both sides of the Del Norte) as a part of the United States, and under the name of the Territory of New Mexico.

The undersigned has come to New Mexico with a strong military force, and an equally strong one is following close in his rear. He has more troops than necessary to put down any opposition that can possibly be brought against him, and therefore it would be folly and madness for any dissatisfied or discontented persons to think of resisting him.

The undersigned has instructions from his government to respect the religious institutions of New Mexico, to protect the property of the church, to cause the worship of those belonging to it to be undisturbed, and their religious rights in the amplest manner preserved to them. Also to protect the persons and property of all quiet and peaceable inhabitants within its boundaries, against their enemies, the Eutaws, Navajos, and others. And while he assures all that it will be his pleasure, as well as his duty, to comply with those instructions, he calls upon them to exert themselves in preserving order, in promoting concord, and in maintaining the authority and efficiency of the laws; and to require of those who have left their homes and taken up arms against the troops of the United States, to return forthwith to them, or else they will be considered as enemies and traitors, subjecting their persons to punishment, and their property to seizure and confiscation, for the benefit of the public treasury. It is the wish and intention of the United States to provide for New Mexico a free government, with the least possible delay, similar to those in the United States, and the people of New Mexico will then be called on to exercise the rights of freemen in electing their own representatives to the Territorial Legislature; but until this can be done, the laws hitherto in existence will be continued until changed or modified by competent authority, and those persons holding office will continue in the same for the present. I provided, they will consider themselves good citizens, and willing to take the oath of allegiance to the United States.

The undersigned hereby absolves all persons residing within the boundary of New Mexico, from further allegiance to the republic of Mexico, and hereby claims them as citizens of the United States. Those who remain quiet and peaceable, will be considered as good citizens, and receive protection. Those who are found in arms, or inciting others against the United States, will be considered as traitors, and treated accordingly. Don Manuel Armijo, the late governor of this department, has fled from it. The undersigned has taken possession of it without firing a gun or shedding a drop of blood, in

which he most truly rejoices, and for the present will be considered as governor of this territory.

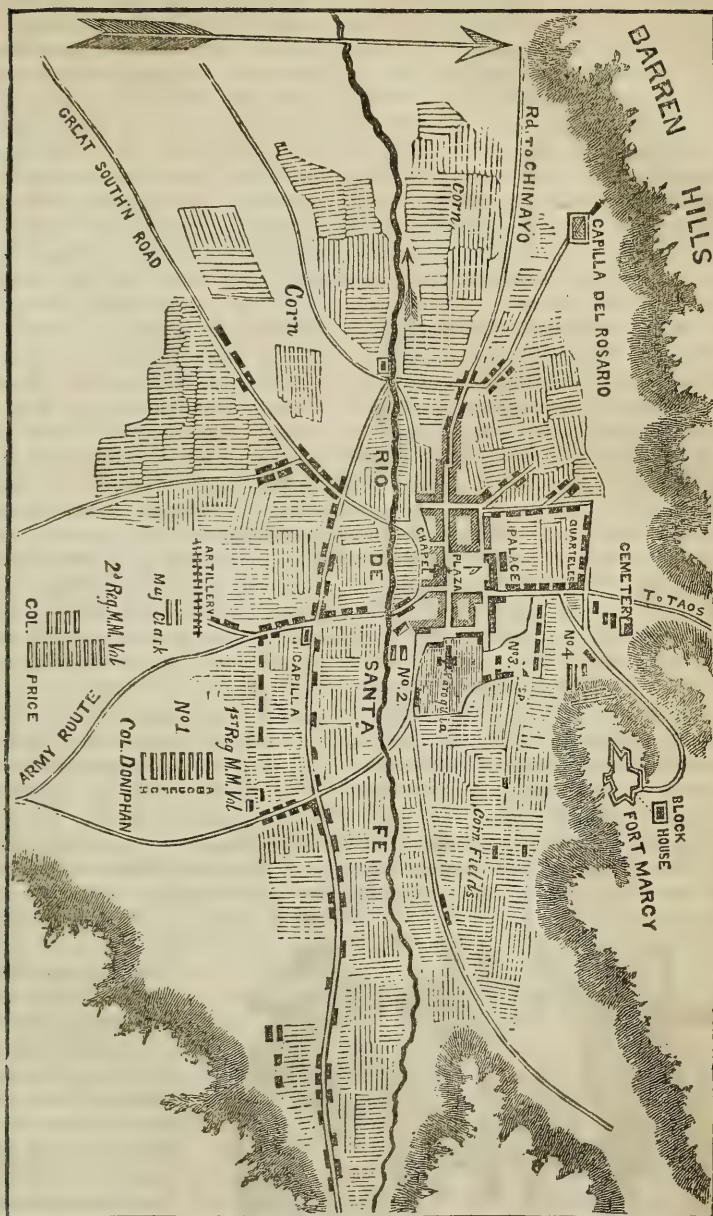
Given at Santa Fe, the capital of the territory of New Mexico, this 22d day of August, 1846, and in the 71st year of the independence of the United States. By the governor:

S. W. KEARNEY, *Brig. Gen.*

About this time, Gen. Kearney came in possession of six pieces of artillery, understood to be the same that Gov. Armijo had at the Galisteo pass on the 18th, which place he abandoned on our approach; and also a part of the ammunition carried out by Speyers and Armijo from Independence. These pieces of cannon were almost worthless, excepting one of them, a very fine Texan piece, inscribed with the name of General Lamar, President of Texas, which was taken in 1841 by General Salezar, from General McLeod, near San Miguel. These pieces were temporarily added to Major Clark's two batteries. The New Mexicans made use of copper slugs, instead of grape and cannister shot. They also had copper balls.

New Mexico, whose climate is generally bland and salubrious, embraces within its ample territorial limits more than 200,000 square miles. Of this vast area, which includes a wilderness of bleak, desolate, unproductive snow-capped mountains, many of whose summits are 13,000 feet above the level of the sea, only the valleys which are susceptible of irrigation from constantly flowing streams, can be cultivated with any degree of success. It is traversed by numerous elevated mountain-ranges, the principal of which are the Sierra Madre, or Cordilleras, and the Sierra Blanco. Between these spreads out the magnificent, basin-like valley of the Del Norte, coursed by a broad, bright zone of water, and dotted by towns, villages, ranchos, and farm houses. This valley contains the principal wealth of the state. Gardens richly blooming—orchards surcharged with ripened fruit—vineyards bending under the clustering grape—fields of wheat waving their golden harvests before the wind—shady groves of alamos, all irrigated by canals of clear, pure, rippling water, strongly contrast with the gigantic granite peaks, which, blue as amethyst, tower high into the heavens. These mountains, beyond doubt, contain inexhaustible stores of mineral wealth. Besides gold, silver, lead and copper, bituminous and anthracite coal, black oxides, brimstone in





PLAN OF SANTA FE AND ITS ENVIRONS.

NOTE.—The Numbers, near the Encampments, show the regular order of the changes. —No. 1. is the only instance in which the regiment was altogether; being afterwards broken up into detachments, and sent off into different parts of New Mexico. No. 2. shows the regiment decreased, &c.—Distance, from salient angle of Fort Marcy, to the Flag-staff, in the centre of the Plaza, six hundred and sixty-four yards.

The Flag-staff is one hundred feet high; it was made and erected by the volunteers. Fort Marcy mounts fourteen guns.

its pure state, salt, and vast quantities of gypsum, are known to abound. Corn, wheat, rye, beans, pulse, pepper and onions, are the staple productions of the country. Immense herds of cattle, droves of horses and mules, and innumerable flocks of sheep and goats feed upon the mountain pastures. The New Mexicans are emphatically a pastoral people. The bold unfailing mountain streams, with their foaming cascades and dashing cataracts, present fine facilities for manufacturing, and seem to invite enterprise.

New Mexico contains, according to a census taken in 1844, a mixed population of 160,000; of which number one-third are Pueblo Indians, the original proprietors of the soil, who submitted to the Spaniards in the early conquest of the country—profess the Romish faith—have their churches and ecclesiastics, and yield an unforced obedience to the laws of the state, but live in villages, or Pueblos, isolated from other New Mexican settlements, and enjoy a social system of their own, refusing, for the most part, to intermarry with their Mexican neighbors. They still retain a rancorous hatred towards their conquerors. More recently, however, New Mexico, owing to her remoteness from the central government, has been subject to the desolating incursions of the bordering tribes, and prostrated by feuds and intestine broils. Many bloody tragedies have been enacted there. Thus distracted and unsupported, she fell an easy prey to the victorious American arms.

Santa Fé, the capital of New Mexico occupies the site of an ancient Pueblo, and contains an estimated population of six thousand. It is situated on Santa Fé creek, a beautiful, clear stream, issuing out of the mountains towards the east, having its source in a lake. From this creek various canals part, above the town, and lead through the fields, gardens, and orchards, for the purposes of irrigation. Families use the water of the canals. Their houses, generally flat-roofed, and one story high, are built of sun-dried bricks, called *adobes*, in the Spanish language. In the city there are six Catholic churches, but no public schools, the business of education being intrusted to ecclesiastics. The streets are crooked and narrow. The whole presents very much the appearance of an extensive brickyard. The public square is about ninety yards, from north to south, and one hundred from east to west. The governor's residence, or palace, is situated on the north side of the Plaza. The architecture is of the rudest order.

For many years, Santa Fé has been the port of entry for American goods, and the great emporium where the merchants of central Mexico annually meet the American caravans, to purchase their stocks. It is a city of considerable trade.

The New Mexicans are generally under the medium size, and are of a swarthy, copper complexion; though every shade of color may sometimes be met with, from the fair Castilian to the darkest hue of the aborigines. They are hospitable, but

ignorant and treacherous.—The women, with few exceptions, are neither fair nor handsome, yet their dark, penetrating, lustrous, beaming eyes, peer out most captivatingly from the folds of their *rebozos*,\* and their black, glossy ringlets of hair, which, indeed, constitutes their greatest beauty. They seem to possess more intelligence than the men, and are infinitely their superiors in vivacity and gracefulness of demeanor.

\* The *rebozo* is a long scarf, or wrapper, used by the Mexican ladies to cover the head and shoulders.



Mexican Group.



The New Mexicans, both males and females, have a great fondness for jewelry, dress, and amusements. For amusement, the fandango appears to be the most fashionable place of resort, where every belle and beauty presents herself attired in the most costly manner, and displays her jewelry to the best advantage. To this place of recreation and pastime, which is generally a large, capacious saloon, or interior court, all descriptions of persons are allowed to come, free of charge, and without invitation. The fandango generally commences about nine o'clock, P. M.; and the tolling of the church bells is the signal for the ladies to make their appearance at the saloon; which they do almost simultaneously. The New Mexican ladies dress gaudily, but with little taste. They mostly wear dresses without bodies; having only the skirt, and a long, loose, flowing scarf or wrapper, dextrously thrown about the head and shoulders, so as to supersede both the use of dress bodies and bonnets. There is but little order kept at these fandangoes, and still less attention paid to the rules of etiquette.\* A kind of swinging, gallopade waltz is their favorite dance—the cotillon is not much in vogue. Read Lord Byron's graphic description of the Dutch waltz, then stretch your imagination to its utmost tension, and you will perhaps have some faint conception of the Mexican fandango. Such familiarity of position would be repugnant to the refined rules of polite society, in our country; but among the New Mexicans, nothing is reckoned a greater accomplishment, than that of being able to pass handsomely through all the mazes of the waltz.

There is one republican feature about these fandangoes. It is here that all classes, rich and poor, meet and intermingle; as did the ancient Romans, at their Saturnalia, upon terms of equality. A sumptuous repast or collation is rarely ever prepared for the frolicsome coterie: but always an abundance of knickknacks, sweetmeats, and the exhilarating *vino*, or wine; and although it costs a man but little to attend the fandango, and mingle in the gleeful throng, yet it very much resembles the descent of Æneas to the kingdom of Pluto—it is easy enough to get there, but to return—*hic est labor*.

The Author speaks of the fashions which prevailed during the continuance of the American army in that country.

Second Lieut. Jas. S. Oldham, of the company from Jackson county, was arrested on the 24th, upon a charge of "disobedience to orders," by Lieutenant-colonel Ruff, and court-martialed on the 26th.— He was deprived of his command and dismissed from the service "with a disability to serve in the armies of the United States for a period of twelve months."— Not knowing all the circumstances of the case, and not having heard all the testimony before the court-martial, the author's opinion were better withheld than expressed. The head and front of his offending, however, was his persisting, contrary to order, in the determination to leave the grazing encampment, near Galisteo, and proceed to Santa Fé, with the view of obtaining provisions for his men, who were then in pressing want. It has already been observed that this grazing party were supplied with the utmost parsimony.

About this time, when all was quiet in the camp, and in the capital, and universal satisfaction seemed to prevail, both among the conquerors and the conquered, six dragoons and two volunteers, without any apparent cause, deserted the army. The remembrance of the privations and hardships which they had suffered on the plains, and the thoughts of the still greater perils and sufferings yet to be encountered, perhaps determined them to sacrifice their honor and their usefulness, forgetting the duties which they owed to themselves, their friends and country.— Whether they went over to the enemy, or returned to the States, was never certainly known. Arms, supposed to have been theirs, were subsequently found in the city of El Paso.

The whole of new Mexico being thus in quiet possession of the American troops, while deputations from the various Pueblos and villages were daily arriving at the capital, offering submission to the general, and cheerfully taking the oath of allegiance to the United States' government, an express, borne by five men, three regular dragoons and two volunteers, was sent, on the 25th, from Santa Fé to Fort Leavenworth, to be forwarded thence to Washington, containing a full account of Gen. Kearney's conquest of New Mexico, and asking for further instructions from the war department. The bearers of this express, having encountered the severest trials on the plains during the inclement

winter season, returned to Santa Fé some time after Christmas.

Near this same time, the priest of San Filipé, and the curate of the churches in the valley of Taos, came to acknowledge the authority of the conquerors, receive his commands, and ask protection for the churches and church property. The general having assured them that their temples of worship would be respected, and their "religion in the amplest manner preserved to them," they returned home peaceably and favorably disposed towards the Americans, more subdued by kindness than by force of arms. They did not even forbear to speak in praise of the generous and magnanimous conduct of their conquerors.\*

Also a young Pueblo chief, with a few of his warriors, came in to see the new governor. He said "he had heard of Gen. Kearney, and had come to see him; that he desired to know what his intentions were; whether he intended to protect the Pueblos, or murder them; that the priests had told him that the Americans would plunder and kill them, and take their wives and daughters away from them, and that such as they took prisoners they would brand on the face with a red-hot iron, and thus make them American citizens; that he now desired to know if such was the truth; that if it were so, he would go back to his people and encourage them to fight the Americans; that it was better to die honorably, in defence of his people and country, than to suffer these outrages." He also stated that "Gov. Armijo had visited Taos, and persuaded the Pueblos to join his army; but that the wise men of the Pueblos,—old, venerable men, who had great experience, and great knowledge,—told Armijo that it was useless to fight the Americans; that they were a numerous people; that if he whipped the Americans in one battle, or destroyed one army, others would keep on coming from the east, as long as the sun continued to shine; and that finally they would kill all the Mexicans, and then kill the Pueblos, their allies. Moreover, that Armijo would run when the

fight came on, and leave the Pueblos to be slaughtered by the enraged Americans; that they first desired to have an interview with the American commander, to learn the truth of these things before they would go to war." Gen. Kearney then asked him what other rumors he had heard, to which he replied, that it was useless to tell a man of his information and knowledge about the tales that came like the wind, and had no responsible source; that "reports were for women and children to listen to, not men." Gen. Kearney, pleased with the boldness and magnanimity of the young chief, gave him some money and other presents, and dismissed him with the assurances of his friendship.

On the 29th, Gen. Kearney, having occasion to transfer some public property into the hands of a public functionary, took up a bit of blank paper and commenced writing, when the Alcalde, who happened to be present, remarked to the general that an instrument of writing was not legal, unless it were drawn up on paper stamped with the government seal or coat-of arms, for the State of New Mexico. He then stepped and brought a few sheets of the government paper to Gen. Kearney, politely observing "that the government sold it at only eight dollars per sheet, a very moderate sum to pay for having an important document *strictly legal*." Without ceremony Gen. Kearney changed his purpose for the moment, and wrote, in substance, as follows: "The use of the 'stamp paper' by the government of New Mexico, is hereby abolished. Done by the Governor,

S. W. KEARNEY, Brig. Gen."

"I will now," continued he, "take it at its real value, just as other paper." The Alcalde was astounded, for his prospects of further extortion were blasted. The common people, who had been compelled to pay the exorbitant sum of eight dollars for a sheet of paper, when an instrument of writing was wanted which required a seal, rejoiced that they were now relieved of a burdensome tax. It is thus, by acts of tyranny on the part of the government, that New Mexico has been the abode of misery and slavery, instead of happiness and liberty.

\* It was not long before these same faithless priests and leaders were detected in a conspiracy against the new government. *O fides Mexicana.*



## CHAPTER V.

### EXCURSION TO SAN TOMÉ.

**SUPPOSED** Rebellion—Departure for Albuquerque.—Arrival at Del Gardo—Gen. Kearney and Capt. Reid—Rights of Volunteers—Error common to regular officers—Sham battle—The Rio del Norte—Irrigating canals—Algodones—Bernalillo—Albuquerque—Peralta—Reception of the troops at San Tomé—Lieutenant-colonel Ruff—Grand celebration—Return to the capital.

IN consequence of certain rumors which were almost daily brought to Gen. Kearney, that the malcontents, principally the friends and adherents of the deposed Governor Armijo, and some Pueblo Indians, were rallying and concentrating a large armed force somewhere in the vicinity of Albuquerque, with the view to make battle, and recover the capital from the hands of the Americans, he determined to silence these reports and disperse these "rebels" against his authority, by marching thither in person, and at the head of the following detachments of troops: One hundred artillerymen under Capt. Weightman and Fischer, forming an extra battalion, commanded by Maj. Clark, manning eight pieces of cannon; forty-five dragoons, under Capt. Burgwin, and fifty-five of the St. Louis volunteers, (Laclede rangers,) under Capt. Hudson, being attached to the dragoons, forming a squadron of one hundred men, commanded by Burgwin, the oldest captain; and five hundred mounted volunteers under command of the following officers: The company from Jackson county furnished sixty-eight men under Lieut. Reed; the company from Lafayette, sixty, under Capt. Walton; the company from Clay, sixty-seven, under Lieut. Sublette; the company from Saline, fifty-four, under Capt. Reid; the company from Franklin, sixty-eight, under Captain Stephenson; the company from Cole, sixty, under Capt. Parsons; the company from Howard, sixty, under Lieut. De Courcy; and that from Calaway, sixty-four, under Capt. Rodgers, with Lieut. col. Ruff at the head of the regiment, Maj. Gilpin in command of the first battalion, and Walton, the senior captain, in command of the second. Gen. Kearney, with about twenty-five of his staff-officers and body-guard, and generally fifty or sixty fawning, sycophantic Mexicans, rode at the head of the column, which consisted of about seven hundred and

twenty-five mounted men, exclusive of the general's *volunteer Mexican escort*!\*

We left Santa Fé on the morning of the 2d of September, with all our banners gaily fluttering in the breeze, the men being in high spirits and possessing cheerful minds, as there was once again some faint prospect of an engagement with the enemy. Men, seeking that just and laudable praise which is the reward of the brave, encountering perils with resolution, enduring privations with fortitude, traversing plains and deserts with patience, and surmounting obstacles of every nature with courage, feel disappointed when the fleeing enemy bears with him those trophies which ought to belong to the victors, and which they would, should a battle ensue, take home with them as the evidences of their valor. It is the returning soldier, decorated with the spoils of the foe, and graced with the trophies of victory, more than he that has spent his strength in marches and pursuits, that receives the applause of his countrymen.

We took the main Chihuahua road leading directly south, with the view of striking the Rio Grande del Norte at the nearest point on account of water, as the country between Santa Fé and the Del Norte (which is about thirty-five miles following the road) is remarkably dry and barren. The stream that waters the town of Santa Fé, and which furnishes abundant water power for grist and saw mills, entirely disappears in the sand about five miles below the city. This day's march was over an undulating, sterile country, intersected by numerous deep, dry gullies, impassable by cavalry. The creeks were destitute of water; the surface of the earth was in some spots sandy and in others rocky, mostly covered with wild sage in the low-lands and with clumps of dwarf cedar on the sides of the hills and mountains. There were few flowers or other vegetable productions worthy of note, the earth being almost entirely bare. This part of New Mexico possesses

\* Quite too much consideration and kindness has been bestowed upon the treacherous Mexicans, by all the American generals. It was a common remark amongst the volunteers at Santa Fé, that General Kearney would *punish* a volunteer for an offence, for which a Mexican would be *excused*—in other words, that he "treated the Mexicans better than he did his own soldiers." The same remark applies to the conduct of Gen. Wool, while at Parras, and to that of Gen. Worth, while in command at La Puebla. However, the blame more justly rests on the War Department.

considerable mineral wealth, which can and no doubt will be fully developed whenever the government becomes settled so as to afford security and protection to such scientific chemists as may desire to embark in a GOLDEN ENTERPRISE.

A progress of near twenty-five miles brought us to our encampment on the Galisteo creek, at Del Gardo, about fifteen miles from the gold mines in the Galisteo mountains, commonly known by the appellation, EL PLACER. Here there was water in sufficient quantities for men and animals, but wood and grass could not be obtained without much labor.

On the morning of the 3d, the sun rose brightly and beautifully beaming over the lofty ridges of mountains to the eastward, and seemed to promise more than his usual quantum of heat during the day. There was no possibility of procuring any water between our encampment and the Rio del Norte, a distance of nearly fifteen miles. We prepared for an early start, put up our baggage, and filled our canteens with water. Much to the surprise and inconvenience of the volunteers, just as they were about moving off upon the march, General Kearney rode round among the troops, and seeing many of the men carelessly habited on account of the oppressive heat of the day, gave orders for "*every man to put on his coat, or he would dismiss him from the service of the country.*" This order came like a clap of thunder in a clear sky, as the heat was very great, and the reason and philosophy of the order did not so readily appear to the volunteers, who were accustomed to think for themselves, and consult their own convenience and comfort in matters of dress. However, after some hesitation they obeyed the order, sacrificing *their comfort* to the *general's taste*, upon the principle that they had better concede a portion of their liberty than assert their rights under the circumstances of the case, notwithstanding their opinions of law and propriety differed widely from the general's. The men thus reasoned one with another. If we suffer this man to act the tyrant in things of small moment, where is the security that he will not tighten the reins of his authority over us until we shall finally become *his slaves* and no longer be the *servants of the public*, whose interest we believe we can promote as well, and whose cause we can serve as faithfully in one apparel as in another? is

our service then to be less valued because we choose to appear on parade in *citizen's dress* in preference to the *soldier's uniform*? But on the contrary, if we contend one with another and our strength becomes divided, we shall presently fall a prey to the enemy, and instead of gaining the applause of our countrymen, after performing so many hard marches and suffering so many days with heat, and thirst, and hunger and sickness, we shall return home the most dishonored of men. Therefore let us make choice of the less of two evils." When the general came to where Capt. Reid had drawn up his men in wait for marching orders, observing *them* also attired carelessly, and feeling enraged that the captain had not enforced stricter discipline in regard to military dress, he said, "Captain, have your men no jackets?" to which the captain replied, "Some of them have, and some of them have not." The general continued, "Make your men, Captain Reid, put on their jackets, or I will dismiss them from the service—the government has paid them commutation for clothing, and expects every man to dress in a manner wholesome for military discipline." The captain rejoined, "My men, sir, came here, not to dress, but to fight the enemies of their country, and they are ever ready to be of service to you and the country in that way. As to the commutation which you say the government has paid my men for clothing, I must inform you that you misapprehend the truth. My men have never received *one dime* since they entered the service, and what money they brought from their homes with them they have already expended for bread while on half rations, owing to the neglect of your chief commissary. As to being dismissed from the service, sir, we do not fight for wages. If there is no place for us in the army, we will furnish ourselves and fight the enemy wherever we may find him. Acting thus we shall not lose the respect of our countrymen." Gen. Kearney bit his lips and rode off, giving orders for the march to commence.

When volunteers, actuated by patriotic motives, leave their homes and friends—sacrifice pecuniary considerations—lay aside their peaceful pursuits and professions—throw down their implements of husbandry, and abandon their workshops, they have the right to "equip and clothe" themselves as to them shall seem fit and proper;



and no officer can legally strip them of that right. When they obey all reasonable orders from higher authority, in a prompt and cheerful manner, they perform their whole duty to the country, as citizen soldiers.—There never was, perhaps, better material in an army, than that which composed the Army of the West. Never did a set of men—never did veteran soldiers more cheerfully and resolutely perform their duty, or show themselves more submissive to order and law. Would to God they had been governed, in every respect, in a manner more worthy of their obedience, their spirit, and their country. Many of the officers had performed their duty, up to this period, with signal ability; and it is a much more pleasing task to add, than detract from their just amount of praise—to bear testimony of their worth, than censure their conduct—to defend, than despoil their reputation.—General Kearney is a skillful, able, and sagacious officer, well fitted for the command of veteran troops; and his commission, as a brigadier-general commanding the ARMY OF THE WEST, was regarded with general satisfaction. An officer should not be condemned for a few faults only, unless they be of great magnitude. General Kearney's greatest error consisted in an effort to reduce the volunteers to the same discipline, and treat them with the same rigid austerity, and dissociability, which he was wont to exercise over the regular troops under his command. This is wrong; the former are bred to freedom, the latter trained to obedience;—patriotism makes those soldiers—these, the study of arms;—peace is the pursuit of the one—war the profession of the other. In battle, feeling, principle, honor, fire the one; science, experience, discipline, guide the other. They are equally brave.

This is an error very common to officers of the regular army, when commanding volunteer corps. It was a great error with Gen. Kearney, because three-fourths of his army consisted of volunteers—whose talent and good behavior entitled them to a respectful consideration, both at home and in the service of the country, and upon whose conduct and courage, mainly, depended the success and safety of the expedition. Conciliation, not force, was therefore proper to be employed by the commander, to retain the affections and undivided services of his troops. To make regulars of volunteers—to cram their free-

dom, and move them as the magician moves his automata, is at once to extinguish that pride and spirit, that feeling of liberty, that chivalric patriotism, which renders them efficient troops, and which ought to make an officer of General Kearney's standing, proud to command them. The historian ever feels more inclined to extenuate than to magnify the faults of men high in power; yet, justice and impartiality, and the cause of truth, require that he should unsparingly chastise the vices, as well as extol the virtues of those whose acts he essays to record.

We pursued our way down the Galisteo, high spurs of mountains towering in wavy ridges towards the eastern bank of the Del Norte, and the huge masses of the Sierra de los Mimbres, lying imbedded in the blue mists to the westward. On leaving the Galisteo, by the left bank, and at the distance of four miles from it, the road forks. Here General Kearney and the dragoons took the right, which bears westward to the Indian town, Santo Domingo, a small Pueblo, having three hundred inhabitants, while the main body of the army followed on the direct road to San Felipe, on the Del Norte. The chief, or alcalde of Santo Domingo, at the head of about seventy dashing cavaliers, with a white flag, came out to escort the general into town, by way of winning favor, and also thereby intending him a compliment.—They made a sham charge upon the general, and performed several evolutions about him, displaying consummate horsemanship, and brandishing their pointed lances, as if to show what they were capable of doing, had their intentions not been peaceable and friendly. The whole of their movements were plainly beheld by the volunteers, from an eminence two or three miles distant. At first, we were impressed with the belief that a skirmish was taking place between the forces of the alcalde and the general; but as we did not see the flash of their guns, or hear the roar of the cannon, and, after some time, saw the Indians and the general's troops all move off together towards the village, we were satisfied of the sham, and concluded the general might drink his wine and puff his *cigaritos* without our aid; so we moved onward.

We were now at no great distance from the Rio Grande del Norte, which all were very anxious to see, both on account of water, as we were very thirsty, and because

we regarded it as the western limit of our present campaign. From the lofty bluffs on the eastern side, looking over the ledge of dry, rocky, treeless hills intervening, we could distinctly see the water in the channel of the river, three miles distant.—We hastened forward, and were soon on the banks of the noted stream, at the foot of a conical shaped mound, resembling the frustrum of a pyramid. San Felipé is situated on the western bank of the river,—contains a population of about 600, and has a Catholic church. The place submitted to the Americans without opposition. These people were friendly disposed, and sold our men such things as they desired to purchase. In a beautiful cottonwood grove, two miles below San Felipé, offering a delightful retreat, we encamped for the night, and enjoyed the luxury of washing, bathing and slaking our thirst in the celebrated Rio Bravo del Norte. The Mexicans brought into our camp great quantities of the Oporto grape, finely flavored and most luscious, matured in the most delightful climate. They were sold to the soldiers. The Mexicans transport these grapes, when matured, to Santa Fé, and other markets, stored up in small square boxes made of wicker-work, and packed on mules and asses. The air in the river valley, is, at this season, extremely bland and balmy.

On the 4th we continued our march down the river on the eastern bank. The valley of this river is generally about six to ten miles wide, and is perhaps the best fruit country in the Department. The whole valley is finely irrigated by aqueducts which convey the water from the river above. It is done in this manner: a large canal leads the water out from the river generally along the base of the mountains or bluffs, encircling the entire area meant for tillage, while numerous smaller canals and ditches deriving their water from this, pass through all the lands, and irrigate the cornfields, gardens, vineyards, orchards and villages. This valley is hedged in by lofty mountains on both sides, consisting of sand and flint stone intermixed with basalt, forming a lane or strait; so were you to attempt to pass in any other direction than along the valley, your way would presently be barricaded, so steep and abrupt are the mountains. These people possess many rich vineyards, peach orchards, and groves of apricots, besides flocks of goats

and sheep, which feed in the mountains and on the hills. Also melons, onions, pepper, salsify, garlic, and other vegetables abound. New Mexico, in places, is singularly destitute of timber. With the exception of a few clumps of dwarfish, wind-riven cedar on the overhanging bluffs, and the occasional cottonwood groves in the bottoms, the country is woodless, verdureless.

The Rio del Norte is more than two thousand miles in length, and from two hundred and fifty to three hundred yards wide at this point, and is so shallow that it may be forded almost anywhere. The water is cool, clear and palatable as it comes down from the mountains to the northward. This river is not navigable at this distance from the Gulf of Mexico.

After a march of eight miles from our last encampment we came to the city of Algodones, containing 1000 inhabitants. The place submitted willingly and received us kindly, and gratuitously offered us fruits, melons, and bread. This is one of the handsomest towns in New Mexico. The vineyards, yards, pleasure grounds, orchards and gardens are walled in neatly. The tops of the walls were bristling with cactus, to prevent theft and robbery. Here hundreds of Mexicans voluntarily fell in with the line of march, welcomed us, and would often exclaim, by way of complimenting us and testifying their respect and friendship, "Buena Americano." They expressed themselves well pleased with the change of government and the new governor, and appeared to be proud of the idea of being considered citizens of the great American republic. In conversation with an intelligent Mexican, who spoke some broken words of English, inquiry was made what had become of the late governor, Armijo:—he laughingly replied; "*Armijo d—n—d rascal, gone to the d—l.*"

Twelve miles further we came to Bernalilla, a small town containing a population of about 500. After a farther advance of four miles we arrived at Sandia, of which the population is 300. These towns are inhabited by a mixed race of Mexicans and Pueblo Indians. They offered us no resistance. On both banks of the river, the towns, villages, and ranchos or farm houses cluster so thickly together that it presents the appearance of one continued village from Algodones to San Tomé, a distance of nearly sixty miles,



resembling in some small degree that beautiful succession of stately mansions and farm houses which line the St. Lawrence from Kingston to Montreal, except that the Mexican houses are built of adobes or sun-dried bricks, having flat, parapetted roofs and small windows. The day's march was twenty-four miles. Our camps for the night were commonly placed near the river or an acequia\* on account of water.

Albuquerque, the seat of the governor's private residence, his native town, and the place at which we had some anticipations of meeting him at the head of his troops, was reached after a march of eight miles. Early in the morning (September 5th) the advance was sounded by the bugles; the long files were soon moving down the river, followed by the artillery and baggage train. Our lines were arranged in order, each company in its proper place, officers and men at their respective posts, and our colors gallantly streaming above us as we entered the town. On our approach a salute of twenty guns (escopetas) was fired from the balustraded top of the Catholic church. This dispelled our apprehensions, or rather put an end to our hopes of an engagement with Col. Armijo.†

These people received us with demonstrations of friendship, and submissively took the oath of allegiance to our government.

\* Acequia is the Mexican word for canal.

† In addition to the various intrigues by which Col. Armijo crept into power in New Mexico, the following is confidently asserted to be true, by one who has resided thirteen years in that country. In his early life, Don Manuel Armijo was employed as a vaquero or herder of cattle in the mountains east of Albuquerque. About this time three wealthy citizens of New Mexico, Pino, Chavez, and one other, purchased 36,000 head of sheep, and started with them to the southern markets of Durango and Zacatecas. They spent one night in Albuquerque, during which Armijo came to them and engaged to drive sheep as one of their shepherds. He continued in this employment until they arrived in the Great Jornada or Desert intervening between El Paso and Laguna de los Patos, where he clandestinely took leave of them, disguising himself as an Apache chief, collecting twenty or thirty Apaches about him, and intercepted the flocks of his employers, killing some of the shepherds and driving the rest back to El Paso. Having divided the booty, Armijo and one Mexican accomplice, putting off their Indian disguise, drove their share of the flock to Durango, sold them, pocketed the change and returned to their former employments in New Mexico. This trick and other similar intrigues furnished Armijo with means to ingratiate himself into public favor.

Melons, grapes, apples, peaches, apricots and pears were brought out to us by the inhabitants, which the soldiers purchased liberally. This town, numbering about 800 inhabitants, takes its name from the apricot groves in its vicinity, this fruit being called by the Mexicans, *alburquerque*. Cranes, geese, ducks, brants, swans, and pelicans are found on the Del Norte. Very little dew or rain falls in this valley, although it rains or rather showers almost every day in the mountains.

The army, after a march of sixteen miles, encamped on the river, eight miles below Albuquerque.

This morning (6th) a deputation of some thirty well-dressed, intelligent-looking Mexicans, came up from Peralta, to offer submission to the general, whom they saluted as their new governor, assuring him that all was tranquil and orderly on the Rio Abajo, and that the people there desired to be our friends. They besought that their lives, families, and property, might be protected; of which being assured, they departed. The army having progressed eight miles, nooned at a beautiful cotton-wood grove, near the margin of the river, which, from its regularity, has the appearance of being artificial. Near the bluffs, on the east side of the river, are several large sand-drifts, or mounds of sand, as fine and white, almost, as the driven snow. These ephemeral sand-mountains continue to accumulate as long as the wind drives from the same point of the compass, but the current of the wind veering, they are swept away in less time than was required for their formation. At this place the grass was only moderate—wood scarce—blue pinks and other flowers were found. The flora of the Del Norte valley is rich, varied and interesting. Here we pitched our camps to spend the day, as it was the Sabbath, and as we were much in need of rest.\*

\* The night we lay at this grove, the moon shone brightly. A small party of men having passed the sentry, went down to Peralta, where we expected to amuse ourselves a few hours at a Mexican fandango. In this, however, we were disappointed, for only the homeliest women, such as we cared not to dance with, made their appearance at the saloon, the young and fair *senoritas* being shy of men who wore side-arms. Returning in disgust soon after, we fell amongst the ditches and canals, and, having climbed several walls, at length fell into a vineyard, surcharged with clusters of the most delicious grapes. This was a fortunate mishap: for drawing our sabres, we cut off the large, ripe, enticing clusters, and carried an abundance of them to our companions in camp. These bunches

While we were marching down the valley of the great River of the North, feasting upon the fruits and melons of that sunny climate, it was impossible not to contrast our condition, as a triumphant army, with that of the wretched, and ill-fated Texan prisoners, who were captured near San Miguel, and conducted in chains and under guard down the same road, over the same ground, emaciated with hunger and ill-usage, benumbed by the cold of winter, faint with sufferings, sinking under fatigues, and inhumanly butchered, by order of that monster of cruelty, Gen. Salezar, when they became too feeble to endure the toils and hardships of the march. The remembrance of these outrages, practiced upon Texan and American citizens, so incensed the soldiers, that they meditated wreaking their vengeance upon the heads of unoffending Mexicans. However, the more humane sentiment prevailed, that the innocent ought not to suffer for the guilty—that a magnanimous forbearance and forgiveness of injuries were more christian and praise-worthy than the spirit of revenge. This reflection saved them.

Progressing on the 7th about three miles we passed the small town Peralta, the population of which is about three hundred. This town is the place of residence of the Chavez family, the brothers and relations of the Chavez, who was murdered by Capt. McDaniel's band of marauders on Cow creek, a branch of the Little Arkansas. They are wealthy, and have chiefly educated their sons in the United States. They are friends to the Americans. The valley of the Del Norte heightens in interest, and in the richness and variety of its grain and fruit productions, as you descend towards the South; while the population gradually becomes more intelligent, and less mixed with the Pueblo Indian races, speaking a language more nearly resembling the Castilian, than the inhabitants in the more Northern districts. At the distance of about five miles

were not, perhaps, as large as those the Hebrews hung upon a staff, and upon the shoulders of two men, brought down from Eschol, but they were, no doubt, as luscious. Of course the sentinels must have their share as we returned to camp.

Another party straggling about with similar motives met with more difficulty; for a part of them carelessly scaling the walls of a vineyard in quest of grapes, jumped down on the inside, which was several feet lower than the ground on the outside. Having satisfied their appetites, they were unable to return. Their companions, who had remained without, were compelled to pull them over the walls by means of lariats.

below Peralta, we arrived at San Tomé, a small town containing eight hundred inhabitants. This place was named in honor of one of the Patron Saints of the country. Here the people were assembled from all the neighboring villages and ranchos, to the number of three thousand, for the purpose of celebrating the anniversary of the Holy Vision, or the Inception of the Virgin Mary. The occasion was rendered doubly grand when the inhabitants of the place were informed of the arrival of Gen. Kearney and his troops, as they were seemingly anxious both to testify their respect for the new governor, and also the more effectually to impress us with an idea of the pompous character of the church, to make a dazzling exhibition of its commemorative rites. They were ignorant of the fact, however, that we are plain Republicans, and rather detested, than admired, their unmeaning pomp, and senseless mockery of religion. It should be observed here, that the doctrines of Catholicism, or of the Romish faith, are neither understood, nor practised in their purity, by the laity or clergy of New Mexico.—Error has crept into the church. The worship has become encumbered by absurdities and the grossest ceremonies. The church is benighted. "Darkness has covered the earth and gross darkness the people." Hence their worship is little better than a caricature, on the more enlightened worship of the Catholic church in the United States, and other christian countries.

The general and his staff took up their quarters in town, while the volunteers and regulars encamped in the suburbs. About 8 o'clock at night the town was most brilliantly illuminated by the pine faggots that blazed from all the walls of the city, and from the tops of the churches and the private houses. The general was saluted by the discharge of musketry and escopetas, as he entered the town. For four hours an incessant discharge of fire arms, and the throwing of sky-rockets and fire-balls were kept up. The elements were lurid with long, zig-zag streams of fire for three hundred feet high. The catheron-wheel made a circle of red light like a dizzy comet.—These rockets would sometimes explode in the air, and sometimes fall among the throng and explode, producing great confusion and tremendous shouts of laughter.

At the same time that all this was going



on, in another part of the public square, there were, perhaps, fifteen hundred persons, mostly women, boys and girls, sitting on the ground, listening to a comedy or some kind of theatrical exhibition, which was being performed by several ladies and gentlemen on a stage erected in a large piazza fronting the square.—Everything was said in the Spanish language, so that the Americans who were present, (very few of whom could speak in that tongue,) were unable to appreciate the merits of the play, or say whether it was original, or whether it was from Shakspeare or the Bible. The women were promiscuously intermingled with the men, and the music of instruments with the discharge of rockets, fire arms, and the shouts of the throng. The whole made horrid discord. The pageant would have been imposing had it been attended with order and solemnity. Was this “serving God in Spirit and in Truth?”

This strange performance attracted the attention of such of the men as were struck with its novelty. Some went, induced by curiosity, others that they might gain information of what was going on. When a goodly number of men had left camp and gone into town to witness what might be seen there, Lieutenant-colonel Ruff sent Lient. Sublette, the officer of the guard that night, with a file of men, who, proceeding into town, picked up such of the soldiers as had left camp without permission, and having collected seventy or eighty in this way, who offered no resistance, brought them to the Lieutenant-colonel's tent, who immediately ordered them to be detailed as an extra guard for the next day. Ruff, whose popularity had been constantly decreasing, was now become odious to the men. They held meetings in the camp.—Some advised that he should no longer be allowed to hold the command; others, that they should baptize him in a filthy lake hard by; while others again thought the best means of treating him would be to tie two asses together with a lariat, and make one of them pass on one side of his tent and the other on a different side, and thus drag his tent down and roll him topsy-turvy in his sleep. “He would then rise,” they said, “like Rip Van Winkle from forty years of slumber.” All these expedients failing, it is said that the door of his tent was thrown full of the entrails of the sheep which had been slaughtered for the use of

the army. His bedding was therefore blooded and his tent filled with the stench.

On the next day this celebration was renewed. The church was crowded to overflowing, though ample enough to contain two thousand persons. The altar was lighted up by twenty-four candles. Six priests officiated. Gen. Kearney and staff officers, and also some of the officers of the volunteer corps were present, and looked and no doubt *felt* supremely ridiculous, each one holding a long, greasy, tallow candle in his hand, which was to be blown out and re-lighted at certain intervals during the ceremonies. But it is a good maxim perhaps, “when you are in Rome do as Rome does.” Every Mexican that entered the church bowed and worshipped the Holy Virgin, then the infant Saviour in the manger, and then the crucified Saviour on the Cross. A very aged and decrepid lady came in much affected, bowed before the Saviour and worshipped him, and tremblingly wiped her falling tears on the robes with which the image was clad.

During the whole time, singing, instrumental music, and the firing of musketry were strangely commingled. The same airs were played in the church gallery on the violin, that were usually played at the Mexican fandangoes.

The PADRE walked about the Plaza, amongst the crowd, after the conclusion of the ceremonies, while four men suspended over his head a gilded canopy. He was also preceded by a file of men firing their escopetas, and followed by a number of altar boys throwing rockets, which kept up a continual racket, making the heavens dizzy with streams of fire.

As already observed, the Mexicans are remarkably fond of gaming, and other amusements. Accordingly, towards evening, horse-racing, dancing and gambling, occupied the attention of the throng. Great quantities of ripe fruit, grapes, melons, sweet-cakes, and various other commodities, were brought hither for sale by the market women, upon asses and sumpter horses.

San Tomé, which is about one hundred miles from the capital, was the southern terminus of our campaign. We returned to Santa Fé, arriving here on the 13th, after an absence of twelve days; Major Gilpin being left, with a detachment of men to take care of the stock in the neighborhood of Del Gardo.

This campaign, which was effected without bloodshed, was attended by some beneficial results. General Kearney, in his proclamation of the 22d of August, had promised protection to such New Mexicans as should peaceably acquiesce in his government, both against the depredations of the Indians, and from acts of violence on the part of their conquerors. He had engaged to defend their persons from harm, and to preserve their rights and liberty in the amplest manner to them. He now visited the richest portion of the Department, that the people might see the conduct of his soldiers, and have confidence in the efficiency of the protection he had promised. The civil behavior of the troops toward the inhabitants, greatly conciliated those who were disaffected towards the American government.



## CHAPTER VI.

TERRITORIAL LAWS—Mexican Printing Press—Appointments to office—Disease—Fort Marcy—Battle of Los Llanos—The Election—Detachments ordered to Abiquiu and Cebolletta—Gillpin's Return—Colonel Doniphan and Hall—Gen. Kearney and the Apache Chief—General Kearney's departure for California—Conduct of the Soldiers.

DURING General Kearney's absence on his excursion to San Tomé, nothing of very great moment transpired at Santa Fé.—Colonel Doniphan remained in command of the troops which were left at the capital,—a tended to the administration of the laws, as governor of the department—superintended the erection of Fort Marcy, on the hill overlooking Santa Fé to the northward, and completed, by the aid of Willard P. Hall, the "ORGANIC LAWS AND CONSTITUTION" for the government of the new territory.

The American flag, liberty's emblem, continued to stream bravely from the top of the tall staff erected for the purpose, in the Plaza. A civil government was established and put in motion. The constitution and laws for the government of the new territory, which had been drawn up with much haste, were chiefly derived from the laws of Missouri and Texas, and the Federal Constitution. The department of

New Mexico was styled "The Territory of New Mexico in the United States."

In the capital was found, upon the arrival of General Kearney at that place, a small printing-press, which was used for printing public laws, notices, proclamations, advertisements, manifestos, pronouncements, and other high-sounding Mexican documents, in the form of pamphlets and handbills. With this poor apology for a printing press, and such worn type, and indifferent ink, paper, and other materials as chanced to be about the establishment, the constitution and laws of the territory were published. As the Spanish language has no W, a difficulty presented itself in regard to the type, which was at length obviated by the substitution of two V's for one W. In this manner were the constitution and laws printed, both in the Spanish and English languages, in double column, placed in juxtaposition on each page. The arduous and difficult task of translating the laws into the Spanish, was assigned to Captain David Waldo, whose thorough acquaintance with the language and customs of the Mexicans, as well as accomplished general scholarship, not only qualified him for the undertaking, but rendered him eminently useful on several subsequent occasions during the campaign.

To the end that the machinery of this new government might be speedily put into operation, General Kearney, acting under authority from the President, made the following appointments to office, viz: Charles Bent to be governor of the Territory; Don Aduciano Virgil, secretary; Richard Dallan, marshal; Francis P. Blair, Jun., U. S. district attorney; Eugene Leitensdoffer, auditor of public accounts; Joab Houghton, Antonio José Otero, and Charles Baubien, judges of the Supreme Court. Some of these men were Americans, and others New Mexicans, the interests of both parties being consulted in the appointments. Thus was another star added to our constellation.

While the army lay inactive at Santa Fé the men did not quarter in houses, for this was impracticable, unless they first dispossessed Mexican families, which they did not think proper to do, but pitched their tents on the bare earth (which was covered with sand and gravel) where they both slept, and prepared and ate their food. Therefore by reason of exposure and the places of dissipation in the city, from which it was im-



possible to restrain them, very many of them took sick, many of them died, and others, lingering under a slow and wasting disease, soon became unfit for service and were discharged. Thus our numbers continually decreased, the hospitals being filled with invalids infected with various loathsome diseases.

On the 10th of September, Dr. Vaughan, assistant surgeon, who had been left at Fort Bent in charge of the sick, (about sixty in number,) arrived at Santa Fé in company with Lieut. Ingalls of the 1st dragoons, commanding a small detachment, and Lieut. Abert of the topographical corps, and such of those who had been sick as survived and were able to pursue on and rejoin the army. Whether Dr. Vaughan treated the men with that attention and kindness which the condition of the sick requires, (especially on a campaign where few comforts can be administered to them at best,) was questioned by those who were under his direction. Their judgment, however, may have been the result of prejudice.

Fort Marcy, commanding the city from an eminence towards the north, was laid off by Lieut. Gilmer, of the topographical corps, and L. A. Maclean, a volunteer of Reid's company; and built by the volunteer troops, a certain number of men being detailed each day for the purpose. Those who labored ten days or more consecutively, received a compensation of eighteen cents per day in addition to their regular allowance. The figure of this fort is that of an irregular tri-decagon, and is sufficiently ample to mount a great number of cannon and accommodate 1000 soldiers. Its walls are massive, thick and strong, and are built of adobes two feet long, one foot broad, and six inches thick. It is a strong fortress, and perpetuates the name of the present Secretary of War.

By this time such Mexican families as had fled to the fastnesses of the mountains, upon the approach of the Americans, were returning to their homes and gradually gaining confidence in the new government. The administration of justice appeared to be conducted upon safer and broader principles than had hitherto been known in New Mexico. Industry, virtue, and honesty, and education, which is the parent of these, and which had been singularly neglected in that country, were encouraged and rewarded. Society seemed to be re-forming and re-establishing upon a new and republican

basis. Thefts, robberies, riots, and murders, were punished with the utmost rigor. Thus law and order prevailed over anarchy and misrule—tranquillity was soon restored throughout the territory—and general satisfaction reigned.\*

On the 17th of September, Lieutenant-colonel Ruff, of the 1st regiment of Missouri mounted volunteers, in consequence of having received a captain's commission in the United States' army, and also feeling conscious that a large majority of the regiment were unwilling longer to suffer his government, and despised his efforts to extinguish in their bosoms that spirit of freedom and high-toned chivalry which make men proud of their country and of her service, resigned his command. The volunteers were ever ready to yield a willing and unforced obedience to his orders; for this was wholesome for discipline. But they were obstinate when driven. Col. Ruff, though ill qualified to govern volunteer troops, has some experience in military affairs, is well acquainted with tactics, and neither to "extenuate nor aught set down in malice," is certainly a brave man and a good soldier.

At a subsequent period Mr. Ruff, as captain of a mounted rifle company, rendered some very important service in Gen. Scott's division of the army. On the 29th of July, 1847, Capt. Ruff was dispatched by Gen. Smith with a squadron, composed of one company of the 2d dragoons under Lieut. Hawes, and his own company of mounted riflemen, in all eighty-six men, to attack the town of San Juan de los Llaños. Capt. Ruff, finding about fifty cavalry drawn up in front of the town, who retired upon his approach, divided his command into three parts, and entered the town cautiously, towards the centre of which the stone houses and churches were filled with armed men. Lieut. Hawes first received the enemy's fire, whereupon dismounting and forming his men on foot, and being joined by Lieut. Walker of the mounted rifles, they very spiritedly returned the fire. The other party under Capt. Ruff advancing at the same time, they drove the enemy from house to house with great slaughter, until they reached the plaza. The fire of the riflemen was astonishingly destructive.—Here two of the principal houses, one of

\* At a later period the New Mexicans grew weary of their conquerors, and desired new rulers and a new government.

them loop-holed, were defended with great obstinacy, but were finally carried. A party was now organized to assault the church, from the towers of which a continual fire had been kept up. But when the storming party began to advance, a white flag was hung out. Hereupon the firing ceased and the Mexicans capitulated. In this engagement the Mexicans lost forty-three killed and fifty-four wounded. Only one of the Americans was wounded—none killed.

It was this day that William Bray, a man belonging to Capt. Stephenson's company, became intoxicated and entirely uncontrollable. After swearing and swaggering in a most unbecoming manner, resisting every effort which was made to pacify him, he seized his butcher-knife and made threats against the life of his captain. The captain for some time carefully avoided him, and endeavored to persuade him to his duty, but all in vain—he rushed furiously into the captain's tent with knife drawn, and made an attempt upon his life. The captain, in self-defence, drew a pistol and shot Bray through the heart, who fell dead in an instant with his knife clenched in his hand. This occurrence was the more lamentable, that Bray was sixty-three years of age, and had been one of Jackson's soldiers at the battle of New Orleans. On the morning of the 18th, an election was ordered by Gen. Kearney to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Lieutenant-colonel Ruff, which resulted in the choice of Capt. Congreve Jackson over Major William Gilpin, by a majority of one hundred and eighty-three votes. Capt. Jackson's place was supplied by the election of H. H. Hughes to fill the vacancy; the same who commanded as Major in Gentry's Missouri Regiment of volunteers, at the battle of Okechubee in Florida in 1837. He was chosen from the ranks.

During this day a squadron of two companies, [Maldo's and Stephenson's] under command of Major Gilpin, was dispatched to the little town of Abiquiu, on the Rio de Chana, to keep the Indians in check in that part of the territory, and also a detachment of three companies, (Parsons', Reid's and Hughes'), under Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, was ordered to proceed to the town of Ceballeta, on the Rio Puerco, about one hundred and twenty miles south-westerly from the capital, for a like purpose. These detachments were to remain

at their respective posts until Col. Doniphan took up the line of march for Chihuahua, when they were to rejoin him in that expedition. This expedition was to commence its march against the State and city of Chihuahua, immediately upon the arrival of Col. Price's command at Santa Fé, in conformity to the following order, viz:

General Orders No. 30, Sec. 2.

"When all the companies of Col. Price's regiment shall have reached here, Col. Doniphan will proceed with his regiment to Chihuahua, and report to Brigadier-general Wool for duty. By order of Brig. Gen.

S. W. KEARNEY.

[Signed,] H. S. TURNER,  
Capt. A. A. A. Gen."

It was not even doubted for a moment, by the most incredulous, that Gen. Wool's division would have taken possession of Chihuahua long before Col. Doniphan could possibly reach that place, and the latter did not at first so much as anticipate the honor of co-operating with the general in the reduction of THE STRONG HOLD OF THE NORTHERN PROVINCES AND FORMERLY THE HEAD QUARTERS OF THE CAPTAINS-GENERAL OF THE VICE REGAL GOVERNMENT OF NEW SPAIN. For it was well known throughout the United States, as well as in the "Army of the West," that Chihuahua was the unqualified destination of Gen. Wool's Army.

On the 20th, a deputation of Eutaws, or more properly Yutas, was brought in by Maj. Gilpin, to hold a council with the general, who made a speech to them through his interpreter, and gave them much good advice. On their part they promised to be peaceable, orderly, to respect the lives and property of the Mexicans, and to be obedient to the laws of the United States which were now extended to the territory of New Mexico. The general made them some trifling presents, which, however, were esteemed of great value among them, and they departed apparently well satisfied.

The same day an express arrived at the capital from Col. Price, informing the general that he was short of provisions, and asking fresh supplies. He was promptly furnished. This was the first, and only reliable information we had received of the colonel and his forces, since they left Fort Leavenworth. They were then at the Cimarron springs, nearly three hundred miles from Santa Fé, and were expected to arrive in fifteen or twenty days. By this



express information was also brought, that W. P. Hall, a private, volunteer soldier, was elected to Congress, from one of the districts in Missouri, by a large majority. Hall, Lucas, and myself, were in one of the departments of the governor's house transcribing the new Constitution and laws of the territory, when Col. Doniphan entered bringing the intelligence. Hall was not moved or elated, but behaved very calmly. It is especially creditable to Col. Doniphan, that he should have been the first to announce to Mr. Hall the news of his success, when the latter and Col. Doniphan were strongly opposed in politics, and had often met each other on the stump or rostrum during a heated political contest. But such is the magnanimous character of Col. Doniphan.

September 23d, the chief of one branch of the Apaches, with about thirty of his tribe, came to hold a "grand council" with the Governor-general. The general made a long speech to them through an interpreter, encouraging them to industry, and peaceful pursuits, and particularly to the cultivation of the soil, as the surest and best mode of procuring an honorable subsistence; "that they must desist from all robberies, and the committing of all crimes against the laws of the territory; that if they did not he would send his soldiers amongst them and destroy them from the earth; but if they would be peaceable towards their white brethren he would protect and defend them as he would the New Mexicans, and make them all brothers to the white people, and citizens of the same republic, and children of the same father, the President, at Washington city."

To all these things the venerable Sachem replied in a spirit worthy his tribe, setting forth the wishes of his people in a strain of bold, commanding eloquence, which has ever characterized the aboriginal orator. He said: "Father, you give good advice for me and my people; but I am now old, and unable to work, and my tribe are unaccustomed to cultivating the soil for subsistence. The Apaches are poor; they have no clothes to protect them from the cold, and the game is fast disappearing from their hunting grounds. You must, therefore, if you wish us to be peaceable, speak a good word to the Comanches, the Yutas, the Navajos and the Arapahoes, our enemies, that they will allow us to kill buffalo on the great plains. You are rich—you have

a great nation to feed and clothe you—I am poor, and have to crawl on my belly, like a cat, to shoot deer and buffalo for my people. I am not a bad man; I do not rob and steal; I speak truth. The Great Spirit gave me an honest heart, and a straight tongue. I have not two tongues that I should speak forked.

"My skin is red, my head sun-burnt, my eyes are dim with age, and I am a poor Indian, a *dog*, yet I am not guilty. There is no guilt there, (putting his hand on his breast,) no! I can look *you* in the face like a man. In the morning of my days my muscles were strong; my arm was stout; my eye was bright; my mind was clear; but now I am weak, shriveled up with age, yet my heart is big, my tongue is straight. I will take your counsel because I am weak and you are strong."

The general then gave them some blankets, butcher-knives, beads, mirrors, and other presents for their squaws, and they departed under the promise that they would be *good and faithful citizens of the United States*.

On the 25th Gen. Kearney with a very inadequate force for such an enterprise, set out from the capital for the distant shores of the Pacific, leaving Col. Doniphan in command of all the forces in New Mexico. The colonel was now actively employed in pushing forward preparations for his contemplated descent upon Chihuahua. Supplies were being procured for the men. Every soldier endeavored to mount himself upon a safe and durable animal, for the march was known to be long and perilous, passing through desert tracts of country. Wagons, for the transportation of baggage and provisions, were speedily being repaired. Harness and teams were put in readiness for the draught. It was the colonel's intention to begin his great march as soon as Col. Price should arrive at Santa Fé with his troops, and succeed him in the command at that place.

The author may perhaps be pardoned for adding, at the close of this chapter, a few brief remarks in commendation of the United States' troops, which will show the strong moral influence as well as the nationality of our republican institutions. He has observed his comrades in arms, after performing the severest toils during a long and fatiguing march of nine hundred miles, bearing with fortitude the burden and heat of the day, sometimes half faint of thirst

and hunger, subsisting the greater part of the time upon half rations, refuse to pluck the ears of corn that grew thickly and invitingly around them. This exhibits a degree of moral firmness and a regard for the rights of property which is truly characteristic of the American people, is worthy of the highest praise, and is doubtless one of the happy results of our benign institutions. There was a *national* feeling in the army of the west. Every soldier felt that he was a *freeman*; that he was a citizen of the *MODEL REPUBLIC*; and that he ought to look upon the disgrace of *AMERICAN ARMS AS INDIVIDUAL DISHONOR*. Hence their high moral sense and conscious superiority over the Mexican people. As the American soldier walked in the streets of the capital, and met a group of Mexican ladies and gentlemen going to the plaza with marketables, or in more gaudy attire passing up the walks to the Catholic churches, he paid them the same complimentary marks of courtesy and civility, with which he had been accustomed to greet his own *fairer* country-women and men in the streets of St. Louis, Cincinnati, New York or Philadelphia. This honorable feeling\* was never once forgotten or lost sight of by the *CITIZEN SOLDIER*.

## CHAPTER VII.

**REINFORCEMENTS—Organization of the Force—**  
 The march begun—Mormon Battalion—Death of Captain Allen—Another Estampeda—Col. Price's arrival at Santa Fé—Col. Daugherty's regiment—Disposition of the forces in New Mexico—Express from California—Preparations for the Chihuahua Expedition.

In the previous chapters it has been briefly related how the war between the United States and Mexico took its origin, and in what manner the President proposed to conduct the war, invading the latter country at several distinct points. It has also been shown how the Western Expedition was fitted out and dispatched across the great solitudes which intervene between Fort Leavenworth and Santa Fé; by what means the men were able to subsist them-

selves upon the plains; and how, for greater convenience, the marches were conducted by separate companies, squadrons, and battalions. Finally, it has been related how the New Mexicans surrendered the capital into the hands of the Americans without resistance or bloodshed.

Lest the forces already dispatched under command of Gen. Kearney might not be able to accomplish the purposes of the expedition, or even to sustain themselves against the overwhelming numbers the enemy could bring into the field, it was deemed advisable by the President to send out a strong reinforcement. Sterling Price, a member of Congress from Missouri at the time, having resigned his membership early in the summer of 1846, and applied to President Polk, was appointed to the conduct of this new force. This reinforcement was to consist of one full mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one extra battalion of Mormon infantry, the whole to be filled up of volunteers.

After some delay the companies required rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth, and were mustered into the service about the first of August. The companies from Boone, Benton, Carroll, Chariton, Lynn, Livingston, Monroe, Randolph, St. Genevieve and St. Louis counties, respectively under command of Captains McMillan, Hollaway, Williams, Holley, Barbee, Slack, Giddings, H. Jackson, Horine and Dent, composed the 2d regiment. Notwithstanding the President had designated Sterling Price as a suitable man to command the 2d regiment, the men thought he ought to be chosen by their free suffrages, or some other man in his stead. Accordingly they proceeded to hold an election that they might choose a commander.—Sterling Price obtained the command. D. D. Mitchell was chosen lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Edmondson, major. The appointment of R. Walker to be adjutant, and Stewart, sergeant-major, Dr. May, surgeon, and A. Wilson, sutler, completed the organization of the 2d regiment.

In the separate battalion, which was composed of the companies from the counties of Marion, Polk, Platte and Ray, respectively under command of Captains Smith, Robinson, Morin and Hendley, Willock was chosen lieutenant-colonel.—Thus the strength of Col. Price's command was about twelve hundred men.—Besides this cavalry force, he had a consid-

\* This remark is intended to apply to the conduct of the men generally. Individual instances of bad conduct may have been witnessed.



erable number of heavy pieces of artillery, and artillery men to manage them, commanded by officers of the regular service, and a great number of baggage and provision wagons. These trains of wagons, used to transport the baggage and provisions of the men, generally set out in advance of the army, because, being heavily loaded, they could not travel as fast as the cavalry, and that being wanted in the army, at any time it is easier for them to come to a halt, than to make a forced march, and each wagon having a driver well armed, and each train of thirty or more wagons a captain of the teamsters, they did not need to be protected by any other guard against the Indians, but went as fast as it pleased them, and when attacked by these barbarians, they presently converted the wagons into a *coral* or breastwork, so as to defend themselves from harm; except the baggage wagons, which traveled with the army when they could keep pace along with it. With this force, thus furnished, Col. Price set out for Santa Fé,\* marching by separate detachments over the plains, as Gen. Kearney and Col. Doniphan had ordered their captains to do before, about the middle of August.

Also about this period, Capt. Allen of the 1st Dragoons, acting under instructions from the War Department, proceeded to the Council Bluffs, where the Mormons had been collecting for several months with the view to make a settlement, and there raised a body of five hundred Mormons, all volunteer infantry. This body of troops also rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth, and having been out-fitted, commenced its march, soon after the departure of Col. Price, for the shores of the Pacific, a distance of 1990 miles, where, having served to the expiration of one year, they were to be paid, discharged, and allowed to found settlements and bring their families. They were to proceed first to Santa Fé, and thence to California, following the route of Gen. Kearney.

This Mormon battalion consisted of five companies, lettered A, B, C, D, and E, respectively, under captains Hunt, Hunter, Brown, Higgins, and Davis, commanded by Lieut. colonel Allen; Dykes being adjutant, and Glines being sergeant

major. It was attended by 27 women, for laundresses, and was mustered into the service on the 16th of July. Lieutenant-colonel Allen, having delayed at the fort a short time after the companies began the march, to forward some supplies, was suddenly taken ill, and expired shortly afterward on the 22d of August.

Thus died Lieutenant-colonel Allen, of the 1st Dragoons, in the midst of a career of usefulness, under the favorite smiles of fortune, beloved while living, and regretted after death, by all who knew him, both among the volunteer and regular troops.—The Mormons were then conducted to Santa Fé by Lieutenant Smith, of the 1st Dragoons.

The manner in which the advance of the Western Army immediately under Gen. Kearney and Col. Doniphan conducted its marches, and the great success which attended them, has been narrated in a previous chapter. Therefore, as this second force traveled over the same route, and was from the nature of the country necessitated to perform nearly the same daily marches, that it might obtain fuel, water and forage (or grass, which is the only forage the plains can supply), and also as the management which was necessary to be used for the rapid progress of the reinforcing army was similar to that which had been adopted by the preceding forces, and the scenes and incidents occurring on this campaign, as well as the leading features of the country passed over, being such as have already been described, it is not deemed necessary to recapitulate them.

They were not molested at any time, or put to any serious inconvenience by the Indians who dwell upon the plains. Many horses died or failed during the march. Those which failed, being abandoned by their owners, were soon killed and devoured by the gangs of wolves which daily followed the army.

These barbarous tribes of Indians seldom have the courage or daring to oppose the march of any considerable number of men, but attack with the greatest fury small parties of men who chance to fall in their way, and when they have captured them they never suffer them to escape, but uniformly torture and put them to death in the most cruel manner. Col. Price's forces feeling entirely secure against these hordes by reason of their numbers, placed out no picket guards as the other command

\* It was the original intention of Col. Price to march his entire command to California by way of Santa Fe, if Gen. Kearney were in a condition not to need his services at the latter place.

had done, and sometimes had no sentinels about the camps at night. At a later period, however, the Indians infested the Santa Fé road with more boldness, and in several instances succeeded in killing Americans, and capturing provision wagons, and large droves of mules, oxen, and other stock belonging to the United States' government.

The troops composing this command, when they arrived at the crossing of the Arkansas, took the route by the Cimarron river, except two or three companies which proceeded, by way of Fort Bent and the Ratón Pass to Santa Fé. The Cimarron route is perhaps one hundred miles the shorter way, but is not so well supplied with water or forage as the other. While the army lay encamped somewhere on the Arkansas, a general stampede occurred among the horses. Wildly and madly they plunged over the plain, near a thousand head, stung and galled by the lariats and iron pickets which they dragged after them. After great labor the majority of them were recovered; the rest either went wild on the prairies, or were captured by the Comanches, who are excellent in horsemanship.

From the Cimarron Springs Col. Price sent forward an express to Santa Fé, representing to Gen. Kearney that his command was without supplies, and that his marches must of necessity be slow, unless he could furnish him. This express reached Santa Fé on the 20th of September, and provisions were forthwith dispatched upon the road to meet him. Meanwhile the colonel advanced upon the march as vigorously as the condition of his men and animals would permit. Thompson and Campbell, contractors to supply the army with beef, were on the road with fourteen hundred beef-cattle, but were too far behind to be of any service in the present exigency.

Col. Price, in a very feeble state of health, arrived at the capital in company with a few of his staff officers on the 28th of September, three days after Gen. Kearney's departure for California. The different detachments and companies of his command continued to come in almost daily. The greater part of them, however, together with the Mormon battalion, arrived on the 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th days of October. They quartered out on the ground as Col. Doniphan's men were

doing, there being no more houses in Santa Fé than barely enough to shelter the inhabitants from the inclement weather.

The capital was now literally alive with artillery, baggage wagons, commissary teams, beef-cattle and a promiscuous throng of American soldiers, traders, visitors, stragglers, trappers, amateurs, mountaineers, Mexicans, Pueblo Indians, women and children; numbering perhaps not less than fourteen thousand souls. The aggregate effective force of the American Army in New Mexico, at this time, was about three thousand, five hundred men.

Col. Price's command, during its long and toilsome march to Santa Fé, which was completed in about fifty-three days, in mid-summer, was attended with most singular good fortune; having lost only three soldiers on the way, one by accident, the other two by sickness.\*

About the 10th of August another requisition was made upon the Governor of Missouri for one thousand additional volunteers, to join Gen. Kearney in New Mexico. This new force, the 3rd regiment of Missouri volunteers, was to consist entirely of infantry, and was to rendezvous also at Fort Leavenworth, where it was to be fitted out and be ready to march close in rear of Col. Price's command. In an incredibly short space of time, the requisite number of troops was raised and company officers chosen.—Forthwith they repaired to the fort and reported for service. Major Daugherty, of Clay county, was elected to the command of this regiment, and while actively engaged in hastening preparations for the arduous march over the plains, he received orders from the President requiring him to desist from the enterprise and disband his force. This was accordingly done. The men, disappointed, returned to their homes. Thus, those brave men, who had generously volunteered to serve the country on foot, in a cavalry expedition, were denied a share in the toils and honors of the campaign.

There being more troops in the capital, after the arrival of the recruits under the command of Col. Price, than were necessary to preserve order and tranquillity in the city, Col. Doniphan disposed of them in this manner:—The three remaining companies of the 1st regiment were sent

\* These were Blount and Willhoit. They were both interred at Fort Marcy.



out to the grazing encampment, which, for better pasturage had been moved from Galisteo to the mountains or dividing hills between the river Pecos and the Del Norte, about fifty miles from Santa Fé, and twenty from San Miguel. On this table-land the grass was very fine and nourishing, and there was a beautiful lake of fresh water near the camp-ground, abundantly sufficient for both men and horses. This glassy lake was situated in the edge of a glade several hundred yards wide, and skirted by the handsomest groves of pines and cedars, ever verdant; while the tall "*grama*," resembling a rich meadow, carpeted its margin, as well as covered the beautiful succession of hills and dales which lay spread out to view. In this truly romantic spot of country, the animals were soon refitted for service. A squadron of two companies under Major Edmondson was ordered to relieve Lieutenant-colonel Jackson at Cebolleta, and a detachment was sent to relieve Major Gilpin at Abiquiu; Jackson and Gilpin were severally to await at these places further orders. Also, one or two companies were sent back to forage or graze on the Mora, near the Santa Clara springs, to prevent the Mexicans and Indians driving off the mules and beef-cattle belonging to the army, that were grazing there. The remainder of the cavalry, together with all the artillery, was retained at Santa Fé.

Things being in this posture, on the 11th an express reached Santa Fé from California, by the hands of Fitzpatrick, the old mountaineer and pilot to Gen. Kearney. This express was from Commodore Stockton and Lieutenant-colonel Fremont. It met Gen. Kearney on his road to California, about one hundred and fifty miles from Santa Fé, by the hand of Lieut. Kit Carson, one of Lieutenant-colonel Fremont's men direct from Monterey. The express brought this intelligence: "The Pacific Squadron, Commodore Stockton, has taken possession of California, and the American Flag is now proudly streaming above the walls of Monterey, the capital of the country. Lieutenant-colonel Fremont was on the Rio Sacramento when the squadron arrived off the coast, and was not present when the capital surrendered. Five men-of-war were anchored in the bay when the express left Monterey. The inhabitants

submitted without a struggle. Lieutenant-colonel Fremont had probably been appointed temporary governor of California." Kit Carson returned to California as pilot to Gen. Kearney, while Fitzpatrick, his former guide, was entrusted with the bearing of the dispatches to Fort Leavenworth, whence they were transmitted to Washington.

A great number of provision wagons was now coming in, and filling up the streets of the city. The commissary and quartermaster departments were extremely busy in receiving and storing provisions, and taking care of government stock. At the head of these departments were Major Swords and Captain McKissack. There were also a great number of assistant commissaries and quartermasters,\* and a tribe of clerks. Every exertion was now being used to provide a good outfit for Col. Doniphan's intended expedition against Chihuahua, which was looked upon as being both an arduous and a hazardous enterprise. The battalion of Mormons, to the future conduct of which Capt. Cooke of the 1st dragoons had been appointed, were waiting for a new outfit for transportation across the mountains to the Californias. Also Capt. Hudson, of St. Louis, having given up his command of the Laclede Rangers to his 1st lieutenant, Elliot, and acting under the permission of Gen. Kearney, had raised a new company of volunteers, one hundred strong, from the several corps at Santa Fé, designed for the California service. This company, denominated the California Rangers,† must also be provided with means of transportation over the mountains. Besides this pressing current of business, large deputations of Indians, headed by their respective chiefs, were constantly coming in to hold a "Big Talk" or "Grand Council" with Col. Doniphan, who as yet was looked upon as commander of all the forces in New Mexico, and governor of the Department. Such then at this time was the posture of affairs in Santa Fé.

\* Lieutenants Pope Gordon and James Lea were appointed assistant commissary and quartermaster to the 1st regiment—both active, energetic men.

† This company was dissolved by Col. Doniphan as soon as he learned that California was in the hands of the Americans.

## CHAPTER VIII.

DONIPHAN ordered against the Navajos — Plan of the March — Condition of the Troops — They take with them neither Baggage, Provision Wagons, nor Tents — Arrival at Albuquerque — A Squadron sent to Valverde — Death of Adjutant Butler — War Dance at Isleta — Express from the Merchants — Valverde.

THE express which reached Santa Fé on the 11th day of October, as already noticed, brought a communication from Gen. Kearney to Col. Doniphan, instructing him to delay for a time his contemplated movement upon Chihuahua, and desiring him to proceed with his regiment forthwith into the country inhabited by the Navajos, a large and powerful tribe of semi-civilized Indians, and chastise them for the depredations they have recently committed on the western frontiers of New Mexico, as also for having refused to come in to the capital, when sent for, to offer submission to the conqueror and acknowledge his government. This is a copy of the order:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,  
Camp on the Rio del Norte near La Joya,  
Oct. 2, 1846.

I. As the chiefs of the Navajos have been invited to Santa Fé by the commanding general, for the purpose of holding a council, and making a peace between them and the inhabitants of New Mexico, (now forming a part and under the protection of the United States,) and as they have promised to come, but have failed doing so, and instead thereof continue killing the people and committing depredations upon their property, it becomes necessary to send a military expedition into the country of these Indians, to secure a peace and better conduct from them in future.

II. For the reasons set forth in the foregoing paragraph, Col. Doniphan, of the 1st regiment Missouri mounted volunteers, previous to complying with paragraph II. of orders No. 36, dated September 23d, will march with his regiment into the Navajo country. He will cause all the prisoners, and all the property they hold, which may have been stolen from the inhabitants of the territory of New Mexico, to be given up—and he will require of them such security for their future good conduct, as he may think ample and sufficient, by taking hostages or otherwise.

III. After Col. Doniphan has fully complied with these instructions, he will proceed with his regiment to report to Brigadier-general Wool, as directed in order No. 30. By order of Brigadier-general

S. W. KEARNEY.

H. S. TURNER, Capt. A. A. A. Gen.

This order was founded upon the fact that the New Mexicans represented to Gen. Kearney as he passed near Socorro

on his route to California, "that a party of Navajo Indians had recently crossed the mountains and made a sudden irruption into the settlements, (which Gen. Kearney had promised to protect,) killing seven or eight men, taking as many more women and children captives, and driving off ten thousand head of sheep, cattle and mules."

As the winter was now fast approaching, and the mountains would soon be impassable by reason of the great quantity of snow which falls in that elevated region early in the season, and also on account of the great difficulty of procuring forage for horses and mules at such a time, Col. Doniphan determined to execute the order with all possible expedition. Accordingly, having dispatched directions to Major Gilpin at Abiquiu, and Lieutenant-colonel Jackson at Cebolleta, thence to penetrate into the heart of the Navajo district by different routes through the mountains, chastising the Navajos wherever they appeared hostile, and taking their chiefs as hostages for their future good behavior wherever they were disposed to be peaceable, at last forming a junction of their forces at a noted place called the Ojo Oso or Bear Spring, he himself set out, taking with him the three companies he had called in from the Grazing Encampment near San Miguel, intending to take a medium course through the hills and sierras, having Gilpin on his right, and Jackson on his left, and thus to unite with them at the Bear Spring; Col. Price being left in command of the entire force at Santa Fé and the grazing grounds.

The three companies from the grazing grounds near San Miguel, having collected their stock together, commenced the march on the 26th of October, proceeded by way of Galisteo and Del Gardo to Santo Domingo, where Col. Doniphan and staff, with his baggage and provision wagons, were in wait for them. Four months' pay was now due the soldiers, and many of them would soon be destitute of comfortable clothing, yet Col. Doniphan had neither a military chest, nor a paymaster, nor a dollar of government funds to silence the just complaints, or satisfy the reasonable wants, of his men. They looked upon it as a hardship, and with reason, that they were ordered against the Indians, without pay, and with little else than their summer clothing to protect them from the cold, in a country where they would be



compelled to climb over the tallest mountains, and often encamp in the midst of snow, and ice, and rocks, and where it was impossible to procure either wood for fire, water to drink, or forage for horses and mules.

Now, beside these difficulties, the nature of the country is such, that it is impracticable for artillery, baggage or provision wagons, or even for the lightest carriages; so steep and abrupt are the rocks, hills, and mountains. Only pack mules and sumpter horses can be used with advantage.—For this reason Major Gilpin sent all his baggage wagons back from Abiquiu into the Del Norte valley; Lieutenant-colonel Jackson did the same thing from Cebolleta; and Colonel Doniphan the same. They also threw away their tents, that being light armed and unembarrassed, they might make their marches with greater expedition amongst the rocks, ravines and steepes of the mountains. Moreover, the soldiers thought, as they had been previously ordered against Chihuahua, that some portion of the troops which were idle at Santa Fé, might have been sent on this service; that after having spent three or four months in pursuit of the Indians, amongst the gorges, and chasms, and fastnesses of the Cordilleras, they would then be marched off on the Chihuahua expedition, without being allowed one day to recuperate their wasted energies, or to rest their jaded animals; and that so much delay would give Gen. Wool time to anticipate them in his movement upon Chihuahua, thereby robbing them of their share of the honor; or, if it did not, that it would give the Mexicans ample time to learn of our intentions, and make preparations to defend themselves, and the city of Chihuahua to the best advantage, rendering it hazardous in the extreme for so small a force to venture thither, as Colonel Doniphan had at his command. This latter surmise proved true.

The detachment now, with Col. Doniphan, marched on the 30th of October down the country, keeping the river Del Norte on the right, and the mountains and craggy hills on the left, and arriving about sunset at the village Sandia, the men staid there during the night, encamping on the ground without much system, but wherever each soldier preferred to lie; for now there was no danger, and the men were tired of marchings, and watchings, and mounting guard. That night much rain fell, and the men en-

dured it all; for by this time, few of them had any tents, and some of those who had, did not take pains to pitch them. It was here that a Mexican came into camp, and reported "that Gen. Wool had taken possession of Chihuahua with 6,000 men, and much heavy artillery, and that the Mexicans made but a feeble resistance." This did not prove true.

The next day the march was continued down the river, the men encamping on a "brazo," during the night. There was now plenty of provisions in the camp for the soldiers; but wood was so scarce that it was a difficult task for them to prepare anything to eat at supper. Some of them collected together a few little bunches of dry brush, while others as they could, picked up withered grass and weeds, and dry ordure from the cattle, and with these made a fire, and broiled their meat, and boiled their coffee. About this time an election was ordered in the companies, that they might each make choice of an additional second lieutenant, with the same rank and pay of the other lieutenants; so that there were now four commissioned officers to each company; one captain and three lieutenants. This order was made agreeably to an arrangement of the War Department, by which companies of one hundred men, or more, were entitled to four commissioned officers.

Early the next day the detachment arrived at the town of Albuquerque, where such of the men as were able, and desired it, purchased wine, and beer, and *mezcal*, which is made of the maguey, and of which the Mexicans are very fond; also bread, fresh meat, eggs and poultry. Lieutenant Noble, with about thirty of the 1st dragoons, was at this place, recruiting the condition of his men and animals, some of the former being sick. Here the colonel crossed the river, his men following, and after them the provision and baggage trains.—The river here is broad and shallow, not being above the hubs of the wagons; the bottom is so sandy, however, that if a wagon stops but a few minutes in the current, it will presently be buried in the water and sand. On this account, many of the teams coming to a halt that they might drink of the cold water, some of the wagons had to be drawn out by hand, the men wading into the water, rolling at the wheels, and pulling by ropes attached to the standards. This heavy work completed, the march was re-

sumed, continuing down on the west bank of the river. That night the men encamped in a level bottom, where there was a moderate supply of forage, but no kind of fuel. Some of the men collected tufts of dry grass and weeds together, and setting fire to them, held their meat in the blaze until it was partially roasted. Thus they prepared their suppers.

It was here that the colonel received information from the caravan or merchant trains, which had advanced as far down the valley of the Del Norte as the ruins of Valverde, for the purpose of grazing their mules and other animals to better advantage, that they apprehended an attack from the Mexicans almost daily, who were said to be advancing, seven hundred strong, with the view of plundering the merchant wagons. In this perplexity, Col. Doniphan, that he might accomplish all his purposes, and fail in none, dispatched the three companies which he had with him, to protect the traders and their merchandize. Of this squadron Capt. Walton had the command, ranking the other two captains, Moss and Rodgers. Capt. Burgwin, (having been sent back by Gen. Kearney, with about two hundred men,) being previously apprized of the critical situation of the merchants, had already gone to afford them succor. Thus in a short time there were five hundred mounted men, besides three hundred merchants and teamsters at Valverde, ready to oppose any hostile movement the enemy might choose to make.—The merchants had also corraled their wagons in such a manner as to receive troops within, and afford them shelter against an enemy, so that the besieged could fight with as much security as though they were in a fortress.

As to Col. Doniphan, he took his staff, (that part of it which happened to be with him) and attended by three or four other men, proceeded with great haste to Cuvarro, not far from the river Puerco, making great marches and encamping on the ground wherever nightfall chanced to overtake him. This was on the 2d day of November.

At Cuvarro the colonel fell in with a few of Lieutenant-colonel Jackson's men, most of whom, being sick, were left behind, attended by their friends, that they might recover, and not be left without aid in that wild country. Of those who were sick a great number died, their diseases being such that the physicians could not relieve them.

These diseases were typhoid fever, rheumatism, blumy, and other complaints produced by intense cold and great exposure. The patients became entirely helpless, and frequently lost the use of their legs. So they died. Others of them surviving for a time, were conveyed back to Socorro and Albuquerque, where some of them also died, and others recovered.

It was at Cuvarro that Adjutant G. W. Butler, of Col. Doniphan's staff, a brave and gallant man, beloved by all the regiment, was seized with a violent distemper, induced by cold, and died, much lamented, on the 26th of November. He was buried, (and also the rest of the dead, for others died near the same time,) with as much honor as could be shown to brave and gallant men in that destitute country; for it was not possible to procure coffins for the dead as in the United States, there being no timber there. Their bodies were wrapt in blankets, deposited in the grave, the vault being covered by broad rocks to prevent the wolves disturbing the dead, and then a certain number of rounds being fired over the grave, and the last one into it, the earth was heaved in and the "last resting place" completed in the usual manner. Thus were interred those who died in the service of their country.

Col. Doniphan advanced vigorously into the mountains, as we shall presently notice, attended by only a few men.

At the same time Col. Doniphan departed to the Navajo district, the detachment under command of Capt. Walton, with the baggage train, began the march towards Valverde, on the 2d day of November; passing through many ranchos on the river, and also the villages, Pajaritto and Padillas, and the Pueblo of Isleta, near which the soldiers encamped that night. The inhabitants of these places did not molest our men, nor manifest any hostility towards them, but sold them such things to eat as they could spare, and whatever commodities the soldiers desired to purchase. Now during the night there were a great shouting and yelling, and the firing of guns and ringing of bells, and also singing and dancing among the Pueblos of Isleta. Certain of the soldiers, thinking perhaps an attack was meditated by these people on our camp during the night, volunteered to go and learn what might be the occasion of so much noise and tumult. When they arrived there, they beheld various lights about the



streets and squares, and groups of men and maidens, fantastically dressed and tattooed, dancing and singing with great merriment. On approaching a little nearer, they beheld on the tops of three tall lances or javelins, the scalps of three Navajo warriors, the long, straight, black hair sweeping in the wind. The Pueblos were celebrating a war dance. The men, inquiring how these scalps were obtained, received this account from the Pueblos :

"About three days ago a party of Navajos, between whom and us there are continual wars, descended from the mountains and seized one of our women, five of our children, and a great number of sheep and cattle, and having killed eight Mexicans and Pueblos, went off with their booty. These facts being reported to Capt. Burgwin, while on his way to Valverde, Lieut. Grier with about sixty men was detached to go in pursuit of this marauding party of Navajos, themselves numbering seventy. Lieut. Grier having pursued them about two days, (most of his men however having given over the pursuit on account of their horses failing,) came up with them in a cañon of the mountains, charged upon them, killing and scalping three of them, rescuing the captives, and recovering the stock." Lieut. Grier had one of his men slightly wounded, and an arrow lodged in his saddle near his thigh. However, he made good his retreat. It was thus the Pueblos of Isleta obtained the trophies which they were proudly displaying at the war-dance. This detachment now moving slowly down the river, completed in five days' march about thirty-five miles, passing through the villages Sineca, Lunaz, Chavez, and Jarrales. Encamping near the latter place, the inhabitants furnished wood for the soldiers and various articles of food, such as chickens, bread, cheese, molasses, melons, meal and flour, at a moderate price. That night some of the men witnessed the nuptial ceremonies of the Alcalde's daughter. She was married to a wealthy "ranchero" by the "cura" of the place.

From thence the march was continued through Belen and Sabinaz to the river Puerco, making only about twenty-five miles in three days. Here the detachment met Capt. Burgwin's command returning to Albuquerque, there being no danger of an attack on the merchant wagons. As it was now cold and disagreeable, the soldiers staid in camp three days. The next day

they marched twelve miles over deep sand drifts and dry rocky creeks, and stopped for the night in a cottonwood grove, a pleasant retreat, where they staid three more days. From this place, on the 21st of November, Capt. Rodgers' company returned to La Joya, on the east side of the river, to bury Lieut. Snell, one of their officers, who had died the previous day. This officer was much esteemed by his men. Captain Rodgers was also, at the same place, disabled by the kick of a horse. So the company was now commanded by Lieut. Harrison. From thence in one day's march they passed Socorro and Huertaz, making about twenty-two miles. These are the last Mexican settlements on the west bank of the river until you come to El Paso Del Norte. The next day (23d) they marched twelve miles, and encamped in a cottonwood forest, where there was grass, wood, and water, intending to spend one or two days at that place.

About tattoo the soldiers were suddenly aroused from their repose by the appearance in camp of a friendly Mexican, who had been dispatched thither by the merchants, with a letter addressed to the "commandante," requesting him to march with all possible haste to their relief; that they expected very soon to be attacked by a strong Mexican force. Two Americans came into camp next morning, and confirmed what the Mexican had said;—therefore the volunteers began to clean up their guns, adjust their flints, and see that their cartridge boxes were well supplied; for they now believed that an action would soon take place. A speedy march of fifteen miles was completed in less than half the day, which brought them to the Green valley, where the caravans had corralled for defence. They encamped in a large forest of cottonwood trees, on the west bank of the river, near the ruins of Valverde. The pasturage was excellent in the adjacent mountains. The exigency for succor, however, did not prove as great as was represented.

This being a favorable place from whence to afford protection to the caravan of traders, and also a convenient spot to procure pasturage for the animals, as well as a good position to shelter the men from the wind and violent snow storms, it was thought fit to make it a permanent encampment. It was also convenient to the water. Therefore this place became the headquarters of

the commissary and quartermaster departments of the regiment, and the point from which Col. Doniphan, when he should collect his scattered forces together from the Navajo country, was to invade the state of Chihuahua. This was the 24th of November.

Lest it should be supposed that the three hundred men, who were detailed as a wagon guard to watch over and protect the interest of the merchant caravan, were less willing soldiers, or less desirous of serving the country, than those who went against the Navajos, let us consider the nature of the service which they are required to perform. There is no one so ignorant that he does not know it is more agreeable to be actively employed in marching, than confined in camps and placed on continual guards and watchings; just as the bears which run wild in the mountains enjoy more liberty than those which are kept in chains or in cages. Besides, this section of the army suffered much from cold, being stationed in an open valley on an exposed spot of earth, poorly supplied with tents, almost destitute of comfortable clothing, and stinted in provisions. These were brave men and good soldiers. They were daily threatened by attacks from the Apaches on the east and west, and by the Mexicans on the south. Much vigilance was therefore necessary.

The traders had formed a corral for defence upon the intelligence obtained through two spies whom they had caught on their way from El Paso to Santa Fé, bearing communications to the principal men in the northern settlements. They represented "that seven hundred Mexicans were on their way from El Paso with the view to attack and rob the merchants, not knowing they were protected by the military." Two other Mexican spies or couriers were soon after caught by them, having in their possession a great many letters and other communications from the priests and leading characters of New Mexico, directed to the authorities of Chihuahua and Mexico, excusing themselves for permitting New Mexico to fall under the power of the "*Northern Yankees and Texans*," and accusing Col. Armijo of the most arrant cowardice.

On the morning of the 27th the old Mexican shepherd who had been employed to take charge of the flock of sheep belonging to the detachment, was missing.

None knew whither he had gone. After further inquiry, it was discovered that seventeen government mules were also missing. It was now plain how matters stood. He had driven them off the previous night and appropriated them to his own "use and benefit." Not long after it was ascertained that eight hundred and seventy-three head of sheep, the only dependence the detachment had for subsistence, had also been driven off, but in a different direction and by very different authors. Two men, James Stewart and Robert Speares, were detailed to follow the trail of the sheep, and discover the direction in which they had been driven. These two young men, carelessly went out without their arms or any means of defence, not expecting to go far before returning to camp. Striking the trail, however, they pursued on with the view to drive the sheep back to camp at once. Proceeding about six miles towards the mountains westward they came up with the flock. Hereupon they were instantly attacked by a small party of renegade Navajos, and cruelly put to death. One of them was pierced by thirteen arrows and the other by nine; after which their heads were mashed and their bodies bruised with rocks in a most shocking manner. As these men did not return, it was not known by their companions in camp what had become of them. At length they were searched for, when their dead bodies were found, brought into camp, and decently buried. A detail of thirty-eight men, commanded by Lieut. Sublette, was sent in pursuit of the murderers. The pursuit having been prosecuted vigorously for sixty or seventy miles into the rocky recesses of the Sierra de los Mimbres, the animals beginning to fail and the number of the party thereby decreasing, and no water having been found by the way, the men were compelled to return without recovering the stock or chastising the authors of the bloody deed. In the deep valleys of this rugged range of mountains are extensive forests of pines, cedars and live-oaks.

When there was nothing important in camp to engage the attention of the soldiers, and the day was pleasant, they spent their time in contests of wrestling, running and jumping; also in jokes, songs and speaking; or else in smoking, lounging, sleeping, card-playing or reading, as the humor might prompt them. Strict guards



were, however, kept about the camp day and night, and also a detail was daily made to drive the stock out into the mountains for the purpose of grazing them. These stock guards were always well armed, to prevent attacks by the Apaches and Navajos, who watch every opportunity of seizing upon whatever booty may chance to be in their power. The traders, who had a great number of mules and oxen, used the same method of subsisting them, sending a part of their own men out each day as a stock guard.

About this time an English officer, or rather ambassador, made his appearance in the camp of the merchants, bringing proposals to them from the governor of Chihuahua to this effect: "That if they would first dismiss from their employ all their American teamsters, and employ in their stead, Mexicans, and then, upon their arrival at El Paso, where the customs for the State of Chihuahua are received, pay a duty of thirteen cents per pound on their importations, and such an internal or consumption tariff as should be fixed by law, they would be permitted to come into the city of Chihuahua and allowed the advantages of that market, free from molestation." So impatient to sell were some of the merchants who had embarked largely in the trade, and who were extremely anxious to have the advantage of the first market, that they were disposed to entertain these overtures with some degree of favor. Others, better acquainted with the Mexican character, looked upon it as a *ruse* or piece of management to get the merchants into their power, and then they could seize and confiscate their goods at pleasure. The spoils could easily be divided afterwards. This indeed was their design.

Now while the great majority of the traders were Americans, there were also among them some English and Mexican merchants who could embrace the governor's terms with safety. These were anxious to reap the first fruits of the Chihuahua market. They therefore manifested symptoms of restlessness, and evinced a disposition and even a determination to go on in advance of the army which had guarded them thus far from the depredations of the Indians. This movement could not be tolerated. Lieut. Ogden with twenty-four men, (which number was afterwards increased to forty-two,) was dis-

patched to Fray Christobal, at the upper end of the Great Jornada del Muerto, with instructions from Capt. Walton, the commanding officer, to permit no portion of the caravan to pass that point until Col. Doniphan should return from the Navajo country. This order was promptly put into execution by the lieutenant, notwithstanding the efforts of the English and Mexican merchants to elude his vigilance.

On the evening of the 5th, two soldiers, inmates of the same tent, their names J. D. Lard and B. W. Marsh, entered into a quarrel as they stood about their camp fires. At length the parties becoming somewhat excited, and mutually dealing upon each other an assortment of abusive epithets, the latter drew out his pistol and shot the former through the breast. Mr. Lard, after several days, was removed to Socorro, where he survived but a short time.

This detachment, while it remained at the Valverde camp-grounds, lost seventeen mules, eight hundred and seventy-three sheep, a great number of horses and cattle, and six brave men, three of whom died of cold and through distress of their situation, and three in the manner above related. The various detachments which had been in the country of the Navajos arrived in camp at Valverde about the 12th of December.

## CHAPTER IX.

COLONEL JACKSON'S detachment—Don Chavez—Another war Dance—Cebolleta—Jackson's Mission—Capt. Reid's Expedition—Navajo Dance—Narbona—Capt. Reid's Letter—Return of the Party—Habits of the Navajos—Their Wealth—Horses stolen by the Navajos—Their recovery.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JACKSON, with a detachment of three companies, under command of Capts. Reid, Parsons and Hughes,\* as already stated left Santa Fé on the 18th of September, and proceeded to Cebolleta, on the river Puerco, to keep the Indians in subordination in that part of the State, and there to await further orders. Their first march was from Santa Fé to

\* Hughes was chosen captain after the detachment arrived at Cebolleta, Lieut. De Courcy being in comu and for the present.

Del Gardo, more than twenty miles, where they remained in camp two days, during which time they repaired their wagons, harness, saddle trappings, tents, clothes, collected their stock together, packed up their baggage, and did whatever else seemed to demand their attention.

From thence, on the next day, all things being made ready, and the soldiers having taken their breakfast, they commenced the march, and during this and four other days completed nearly one hundred miles, arriving at the Laguna fork of the river Puerco. This march led through Algodones, Bernalillo, Sandia, Albuquerque, where, crossing the river, it was continued through Pajarrito and other villages, thence striking off westerly to the Puerco. On the morning of the 27th, about fifty Pueblo Indians, with their arms in their hands, visited the camp, and informed Lieutenant-colonel Jackson that all the Pueblos from San Domingo to Isleta, many hundred in number, were on their way to Cebolleta to make war upon the Navajos in conjunction with him, insisting that Gen. Kearney had granted them permission to retake their stolen animals, and recover their people from captivity, great numbers of whom were in the hands of the Navajos. But as Col. Jackson was rather on a mission of peace than war, he accordingly ordered the Pueblos to return peaceably to their homes until their services should be required. To this they reluctantly consented.

On the hills and spurs of the mountains near the camp, were large quantities of petrified timber. In some places entire trunks of trees, the remains of an extinct forest, were discovered, intermixed with the debris on the steep declivities and in the recesses of the craggy mountains. While at this camp, Don Chavez, a wealthy proprietor of the Laguna Pueblo, well disposed towards the Americans, came and made an offer of all his possessions, such as sheep, goats, cattle, and other stock to the commander, that his men might not be in want of provisions. The commander, however, accepted only so much of this generous tender as was sufficient to relieve his present necessities. Being requested, Don Chavez promised to use his endeavors to induce Sandoval, a chief of one branch or canton of the Navajo tribe, to bring his warriors into Cebolleta, and there conclude a treaty of friendship with the Americans. In this he partially succeeded.

After a short march on the 28th, this detachment encamped before Laguna, a rich Pueblo, containing 2,000 inhabitants. Here the men procured such provisions as they were most in need of; the inhabitants supplying a market wherein they might purchase. Pigs, chickens, bread, cheese, molasses, and other things were brought to them. At this place the men witnessed another grand war dance around the scalps of four Navajo warriors, reared upon four lances, as at Isleta. It appeared that a party of Navajos, about the 24th, had made a sudden incursion from the mountains, plundering some of the houses in the suburbs of Laguna, and driving off large flocks of sheep from the neighboring plains and valleys. The Pueblos collected together and pursued them; finally overtaking them, killing four of the party and recovering a portion of the stock. This feast and war dance, which continued without intermission for fifteen hours, were meant to celebrate the achievement.

The next day the march was continued up the river, near the margin of which the soldiers encamped and spent the night. Here an amiable young man, by name Gwyn, died and was buried. On the 30th the detachment marched over and pitched camp near to Cebolleta. This place became the headquarters of the detachment, whence various smaller parties of men were sent to the hill-country and mountains, to put an end to the unjust exactions and contributions, (such as loss of life and property,) which the Navajos were perpetually levying upon the frontier Mexican and Pueblo villages. The difficult nature of this enterprise, to the conduct of which Lieutenant-colonel Jackson was appointed, will more plainly appear when it is considered that his mission was of a two-fold character. He was first instructed by Gen. Kearney to negotiate a triple league of peace between three powers, the Navajos, Mexicans and Pueblos, who dwell in New Mexico, and the Americans. The novel spectacle is here presented of the Navajo nation being required, first, to treat with the New Mexicans and Pueblos, their perpetual and implacable enemies; to bind themselves by articles of agreement to abstain from war; to bury their mutual hatred towards each other, and become friends for the future; and second, to treat with the Americans, of whom, perhaps, they had never before heard, and of whom



they knew nothing, save that they were the conquerors of the New Mexicans, (for what causes they could not conceive) and might soon be their own conquerors, as they were now on the confines of the Navajo country, proposing terms of treaty with arms in their hands. The Navajos were willing to treat the Americans with friendship, and even to negotiate a permanent peace with them; but they were unable to comprehend the propriety and policy of entering into a league by which they would be compelled to surrender up the captives and property, which they had taken from the New Mexicans and Pueblos by valor in various wars, nor could they understand what right the Americans, "armed ministers of peace," had to impose upon them such conditions. Neither were they able to conceive why it was that the New Mexicans, since they were conquered, had been advanced to the condition of American citizens, so that an injury done to those people, should now be resented by the Americans, as though it were done them.

And secondly, if he could not effect these amicable arrangements with the Navajos, he was instructed to prosecute against them a hostile campaign. Hence, all the arts of diplomacy as well as those of war, were required to settle these questions involving the interests of three separate powers.

It was from this place that Sandoval, a noted chief of one of the Navajo cantons, who had a friendly intercourse with the New Mexicans on the frontier, was dispatched by Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, to see the principal men of his tribe, and ascertain if they were of a disposition to make an amicable arrangement of existing differences. Sandoval, after an absence of about two weeks, returned and reported "that he had seen all the head men of his nation, and that they were chiefly disposed for peace; but that they were unwilling to trust themselves among the New Mexicans, unless they should be furnished with an escort of "white men" whose protection would ensure their safety. And further, that before coming into the American camp, they wished to see some of the white men among them, that they might talk with them and learn what they desired. Sandoval further reported, "that the principal habitations or rather haunts of the Navajos, were two hundred miles west from Cebol-

leta, in the neighborhood of the great Tcheusca mountain, the grand dividing ridge between the Atlantic and Pacific waters, and upon the borders of the noted Laguna Colorado or Red Lake. This beautiful, romantic sheet of water, is near the western base of the Tcheusca ridge of the Cordilleras. It is fed by springs at the base of the great mountain. In a lovely recess of this great mountain, and in sight of the fairy lake, is a spacious semicircular amphitheatre, sculptured by the hand of nature in the side of the solid masses of rock. It faces the south-westward. At each corner of this crescent temple of nature, and isolated from the main mountain, stands a mighty, colossal column of sandstone, horizontally striped with violet and blue veins, towering to the height of three hundred feet. They are more than thirty feet in circumference, and as regular and smooth as if they had been polished by the chisel of some master sculptor.

Upon the representation of Sandoval, Capt. Reid applied to Lieutenant-colonel Jackson to permit him, with a small body of troops, to make an excursion into the country, and learn more certainly whether the Navajos were disposed for peace or war. In order to allay their suspicions and inspire them with confidence in the good intentions of the Americans, he thought it best to take only a few men.—Accordingly, about the 20th of October, Capt. Reid with thirty men, who gallantly volunteered their services (ten from each of the companies present,) accompanied and aided by lieutenants De Courcy and Wells, set out upon this hazardous enterprise, taking with him three mules packed with provisions, this being all that the scarcity of the camp would allow at that time, expecting to be gone about fifteen days. The New Mexicans were amazed at the temerity of Capt. Reid's proceeding. To enter the country of this powerful and warlike nation, which had for a series of years robbed and plundered their country with impunity, with less than an army, was considered by them as certain destruction. Sandoval, whose geographical knowledge of the country was extensive and minute, was taken as a guide; for no other could be procured. Some suspected that he would lead the party into an ambuscade, the more effectually to ingratiate himself into favor with his people. But he proved faithful. Besides, the New Mexicans have but a

very limited knowledge of that mountain country, never departing far from their settlements, through fear of the Indians. Nor would a Mexican, though his knowledge of the country were ever so accurate, feel himself safe to accompany so small a number of men on so hazardous an enterprise. This party, in its march, surmounted difficulties of the most appalling nature. It passed over craggy mountains of stupendous height, winding its way up the steep and rugged acclivities, each man leading his horse among the slabs and fragments of great rocks which lay in confused masses along the sides of the mountains, having crumbled from some summit still above, obstructing the pass-way.—Precipices and yawning chasms, fearful to behold, often left but a narrow passage, where a blunder either to the right or left would precipitate horse and man hundreds of feet below, among the jagged and pointed rocks. Indeed this party ascended and descended mountains, where, at first view, every attempt would seem fruitless and vain, and where the giddy heights and towering masses of granite seem to bid defiance to the puny efforts of man. Until success showed what RESOLUTION could accomplish, these things were pronounced utterly impossible. But the energy of the Anglo-Saxons knows no bounds.

The ease with which these few hardy and adventurous men appeared to obviate the difficulties, and surmount the obstacles which impeded their progress, and which seemed, until essayed, incredible of performance, afforded convincing argument that, in the affairs of men, to RESOLVE IS TO CONQUER; and that *men*, at least AMERICANS, can accomplish whatever is within the scope of possibility. Having traveled five days with little or no intermission, through the gorges and fissures of the mountains, and over hills intersected by numerous ravines, with steep and almost impassable banks, they pitched camp near a moderate supply of wood, water and grass, in a narrow vale formed by projecting spurs of dark basalt and pudding stone, terminating in a succession of rocky ridges. Here they determined to remain a short time, that they might obtain a little rest and refreshment. Here also they met a few of Sandoval's people, who upon being assured that the Americans meant them no harm, returned with confidence to their several homes near camp. From thence

having proceeded a short distance, they met with an advance party of about forty Navajo warriors, having with them a few women; an infallible sign of friendly intention. At first they were afraid. Hereupon Capt. Reid, leaving his men in the valley, and taking with him Sandoval, his interpreter and guide, rode to the top of the hill upon which they stood, stopped, and saluted them in a kind manner. After a few friendly signs and some conversation, Sandoval being interpreter, gaining confidence they approached the captain, rode down with him to the place where the men were pitching camp, and passed the night together, the utmost confidence seeming mutually to prevail. Presents were interchanged and conversation was commenced as they sat around their campfires. The night passed off most amicably.

The next morning, at the instance of the Indians, the party moved on again, having obtained from them this information:—"That there was to be a grand collection of the young men and women of the Navajo tribe, at a place thirty miles further into the country, where some event was to be celebrated by much feasting and dancing." They expressed much solicitude that the captain and his men should be their guests on that occasion, adding, "that most of their people had never seen a WHITE MAN; but, having heard much of the power and wisdom of the Americans, and of the progress of the army in New Mexico, were very anxious to see and entertain them." This proposal according with the views of the captain and his brave comrades, whose object was to see as many of the tribes as possible, that whatever impression they made might be general, they agreed to attend. They set out.

When they arrived at the place designated, they found no less than five hundred men and women already congregated.—Whether these Indians meant to deceive, and lead these few men into an ambuscade, and thereby treacherously entrap and put them to death, was uncertain. However, they resolved to proceed, and use the utmost vigilance, and if such an attempt should be made, also to use their *arms* to the best advantage. Seeing which, the Indians received them with the greatest professions of friendship, and kindly made them presents of some excellent sheep and other meats, which were very acceptable, as the



captain was now destitute. They pitched camp, which was no sooner done, than it was surrounded and filled by Indians, eagerly gratifying their curiosity. The "white men" were amongst them. To have kept these "sons of the forest" at a distance by guards, would have appeared but safe and prudent, yet it would have thwarted the purpose of the visit, which was to secure their friendship. To have showed any thing like suspicion, would have been insulting to their pride, and wounding to their feelings. It was therefore, perhaps, safer to risk the chances of treachery, than to use caution which would serve but to provoke. The feasting and dancing continued through the night, during which the captain and his men, at intervals, mixing in the crowd, participated in the festivities and amusements of the occasion, to the infinite satisfaction of their rude but hospitable entertainers.—The scene was truly romantic. Contemplate five hundred dancers in the hollow recesses of the mountains, with the music of shells and timbrels, giving way to the most extravagant joy, and a band of thirty Americans, armed cap-a-pie with martial accoutrements, mingling in the throng!—This was the 27th day of October.

The next morning, the captain proposed a "grand talk," but was told by the Indians "that none of the head chiefs or men of council were present; that there were no Navajos there;" (using the Mexican phrase, "*pocos, pocos*," signifying very few), but at the same time intimating, that by one day's march further into the country, they would see *muchos*, (very many,) and amongst them the old men of the nation, who, they said, had great knowledge and great experience.

Though this party was small, far from succor, scant of provisions, and in a country without supplies, except such as the Indians possessed, it was nevertheless voted to go on, and accomplish the original objects of the excursion. The captain suggested the condition of his commissary stores to his red friends, who assured him that there were numerous flocks of goats, sheep and cattle further in the mountains; and that, if he chose to accompany them, he should be abundantly supplied. They started.

A march of thirty miles over the great dividing ridge of the Cordilleras, brought them to the waters of the Pacific, and into the very heart of the country occupied by

the Navajos, the most powerful and civilized tribe in the west. This day's march led them through fissures, chasms, and cañons in the mountains, whose tops were capped with perpetual snow. Capt. Reid, in a letter to the author, thus describes the perils that surrounded him at this time;

"This was the most critical situation in which I ever found myself placed;—with only thirty men, in the very centre of a people the most savage and proverbially treacherous of any on the continent. Many of them were not very friendly. Being completely in their power, we, of course, had to play the game to the best advantage. As there was no pasturage near the camp, we had to send our horses out. Our numbers were too few to divide, or even all together to think of protecting the horses, if the Indians were disposed to take them. So I even made a virtue of necessity; and putting great confidence in the honesty of their intentions, I gave my horses in charge of one of the chiefs of these notorious horse stealers. He took them out some five miles to graze, and we, after taking supper, again joined in the dance, which was kept up until next morning. Our men happened to take the right course to please the Indians, participating in all their sports, and exchanging liveries with them. They seemed to be equally delighted to see themselves clothed in the vesture obtained from us, and to see our men adopting their costume. The emboldened confidence and freedom with which we mixed among them, seemed to win upon their feelings, and make them disposed to grant whatever we asked.—They taxed their powers of performance in all their games, to amuse us, and make the time pass agreeably, notwithstanding our imminently precarious situation.

"We had not arrived at the place of our camp before we were met by all the head men of the nation. The Chief of all, NARBONA, being very sick, was nevertheless mounted on horseback, and brought in. He slept in my camp all night. Narbona, who was probably seventy years old, being held in great reverence by his tribe for the war-like exploits of his youth and manhood, was now a mere skeleton of a man, being completely prostrated by rheumatism, the only disease, though a very common one, in this country. Conformably to a custom of the chief men of his tribe, he wore his finger nails very long, probably one and a half inches—formida-

ble weapons! He appeared to be a mild, amiable man, and though he had been a warrior himself, was very anxious before his death to secure for his people a peace with all their old enemies, as well as with us, the 'New Men,' as he called us.

"Upon the evening after our arrival we held a grand talk, in which all the old men participated. Most of them seemed disposed for peace, but some opposed it as being contrary to the honor of the Navajos, as well as their interest, to make peace with the Mexicans; though they were willing to do so with us. The peace party, however, prevailed, and by fair words and promises of protection, I succeeded in obtaining a promise from the principal men, that they would overtake me at the Agua Fria, a place some forty miles from Jackson's camp, from whence we would go together to Santa Fé and conclude the final treaty.\* The night passed off in a variety of diversions, and in the morning, notwithstanding the most urgent desire on the part of our entertainers that we would stay, I thought it prudent to return, as we were running short of provision. Our horses were forthcoming without a single exception, and as soon as we caught them, we turned our faces towards camp.

"Although this expedition was one of much hazard, yet it turned out to be one of much pleasurable excitement, and attended with no loss or harm. The country through which we travelled is amongst the finest portions of Mexico;—decidedly the best for the growth of stock, and presenting more interest and variety in its features than any over which I travelled. It is, however, very destitute of water, so much so, as to make it dangerous for those who travel without a guide. On this account, more than by its mountain fastnesses, it is impregnable to invasion. The people who inhabit it, and who were the object of our visit, are in many respects singular and unlike any other of the aboriginal inhabitants of this continent. Their habits are very similar to those of the Tartars. They are entirely a pastoral people, their flocks constituting their sole wealth. But little addicted to the chase, and never indulging in it, except when the game may be taken on horseback. Their weapons of

war are the spear or lance, the bow, and the lazo, in the use of all which they are not excelled. They may be said literally to live on horseback. Of these animals they possess immense droves, and of a stock originally the same with the Mexican horse, yet wonderfully improved. They pay great attention to the breeding of their horses, and think scarcely less of them than do the Arabians. They also possess many mules, but these are generally the proceeds of their marauding expeditions against the Mexicans. Indeed the whole of New Mexico is subject to the devastating incursions of these lords of the mountains. Of this, however, you know as well as I."

The evening after the captain and his party left the grand camp of the Navajos, on their return to Cebolleta, as an evidence of the sincerity of their professions, they dispatched a runner to the Americans, to warn them to take care of their horses, for that some of their young men were ill disposed toward them, and might pursue them with the view of capturing their stock. They, however, effected their return to Jackson's encampment without any serious molestation, or any considerable difficulty. The chiefs started according to promise, to overtake the captain at Agua Fria, but were induced to turn back by a miscreant Navajo, who assured them, that, if they ventured to Santa Fé, they would all be killed. Having had so many evidences of the bad faith of the Mexicans, they were naturally suspicious, and therefore abandoned their purpose.

Thus terminated this most extraordinary adventure among the Navajos, which in point of excitement, interest, novelty and hazard, was equal, if not superior, to any enterprise connected with the Navajo expedition. Though this excursion was not productive of any immediate beneficial results, yet it was not without its more remote effects upon the people visited, in making up their estimate of the enterprise and good faith of the Americans. Both the captain and the men whom he led, were as gallant as ever drew steel. The party arrived safely at Cebolleta after an absence of twenty days.

Whilst Capt. Reid was on this excursion, a band of renegade Navajos came into the neighborhood of Cebolleta, and succeeded in driving off most of the stock, both mules and horses, belonging to the detachment under Lieutenant-colonel Jack

\* Capt. Reid at this time was not apprised of the fact that Col. Doniphan, who was invested with full powers to conclude a treaty of peace with the Navajos, had taken his departure from Santa Fé.



son; for the recovery of which, Captain Parsons and Lieut. Jackson, with sixty men, were sent out in pursuit of them. After much difficulty, they finally succeeded in recovering a portion of them, and returned to camp about the same time with Capt. Reid. The remaining portion was recovered by Major Gilpin.

## CHAPTER X.

MAJOR GILPIN and the Yutas—His march against the Navajos—His passage over the Cordilleras—Express to Col. Doniphan—The San Juan—Passage over the Tunicha mountains—Deep Snows—Major Gilpin departs for the Ojo Osc—Col. Doniphan passes the Sierra Madre—Immense Snow Storm—Arrival at the Bear Spring—Doniphan's Speech to the Navajos—Their Chief's reply—Treaty concluded.

It has been related that, on the 18th of September, Major Gilpin, in command of two companies under Cpts. Waldo and Stephenson, amounting in all to about one hundred and eighty men, left Santa Fé in obedience to an order from Gen. Kearney, and proceeded forthwith to the neighborhood of Abiquiu, on the Rio de Chama, to preserve order and quiet among the border tribes. It was not anticipated that this force would be required to penetrate further into the mountainous regions of the west, than its present encampment at Abiquiu, from whence it was expected that various small parties would make short excursions into the surrounding country, to clear it of marauders and depredators; the Navajo expedition being subsequently conceived and projected.

Most of the men composing this detachment, had not received their commutation of clothing, nor had any of them received any portion of the pay which had long been due them; they would therefore soon be in want of means of protecting themselves against the inclemency of the approaching winter. With troops thus poorly provided, a few baggage wagons, and a scanty supply of provisions, Major Gilpin arrived at the Chama about the 25th of the same month. Leaving the greater part of his men in this vicinity, he proceeded with a party of eighty-five men about one hundred miles above the valley of Taos,

amongst the Yutas, a fierce and numerous tribe of Indians, with the view to conciliate them and dispose them to a friendly intercourse with the Americans. Having in an incredibly short space of time collected together about sixty of their principal men, he returned with them to Santa Fé, where they entered into treaty stipulations with Colonel Doniphan on the 13th of October.

After a short stay at the capital, Major Gilpin returned to this encampment at Abiquiu, where he remained in faithful discharge of the duties assigned him until he received orders to march against the Navajos. While in this quarter he preserved the utmost tranquillity amongst the Mexicans, Pueblos and Yutas, supplied his men with provisions from the adjacent country and villages, procured pack-mules, sumpter-horses for the Navajo campaign, and sent his provision and baggage wagons from Abiquiu to Santa Fé., that he might not be embarrassed by these things in his intended expedition across the mountains.

On the 22d of November, Major Gilpin, acting under instructions from Col. Doniphan, left his encampment on the Chama, and commenced his march against the Navajo Indians, completing in six days more than one hundred miles, having followed the Rio de Chama to its source in the snowy regions, transcending the elevated range of mountains which separate the waters of the two great oceans of the world, and descending into the San Juan, a branch of the western Colorado.

Major Gilpin was accompanied by about sixty-five Mexican and Pueblo Indian allies, under command of a lieutenant.\* The perils, hardships and sufferings of this march were almost incredible, yet they were encountered and endured by the men with Roman fortitude. The rugged ways, the precipitous mountains, the dangerous defiles, the narrow passes, the yawning chasms and fissures in vitreous, volcanic remains, and the giant fragments of rocks, which obstructed their passage, rendered the march arduous beyond the power of language to describe. The passage of the Carthaginian general over the Appe-

\* This allied force consisted of twenty Taos Mexicans, commanded by Lieut. Virgil; twenty Pueblos under Tomas; and twenty-five *peones* in charge of the pack-mules. Santiago Concklin was Major Gilpin's Mexican, and Angel Chavez, his Navajo interpreter. Ignacio Salezar, and Ben-zate Vilandi were his guides.

nines, and his sudden descent upon the plains of Italy, attracted the admiration of all Europe. The march of Bonaparte and McDonough over the snow-capt peaks of the Alps, astonished the world. Major Gilpin's march over the grander and loftier summits of the Cordilleras, eternally crowned with snow, was certainly an achievement not less arduous or perilous.

On the evening of the 7th so much snow fell that it was with the utmost difficulty the men and animals could make their way among the mountain passes. In many places the snow had slid down from the peaks, as an avalanche, until it had accumulated many feet, and even fathoms, deep. This day some Indians were seen upon the eminences at a distance, watching the movements of our men. They were pursued, but without success. On the next day they appeared in like manner, but in greater numbers. They were again pursued hotly; but they were so active, and could escape with so much facility into their mountain fastnesses, that it was not possible to capture them. On the 9th the Indians appeared in considerable numbers, as before, upon the distant eminences. By the display of friendly signals they were induced to come into camp. They reported that they had seen some of the American forces and formed a treaty with them. These were no doubt the same whom Capt. Reid had previously visited. Upon this information Major Gilpin sent one of them to bear an express to Colonel Doniphan, then on his way into the Navajo country, assuring them that no hostilities would be commenced until the messenger's return. Meanwhile the rest of the Indians remained quietly about camp. or followed the line of march.

The next two days the detachment traveled down the San Juan forty miles or more, meandering the stream, and encamping on its margin, for water and pasturage. This beautiful, fresh, mountain stream, whose limpid waters reveal the very pebbles and brilliant sands upon the bottom, and the fishes which sport in its waves, is about fifty yards wide, and was everywhere filled with Indians, watering their numerous herds of horses, sheep and other animals. From this cause the pasturage was greatly exhausted near the river, but was more abundant further out into the mountains. The three following days the march was continued towards the Tunicha moun-

tains, whose bleak colossal summits tower magnificently above the clouds, and are plainly visible from the San Juan, a distance of seventy-five miles. This part of the march was over barren sandy plains and immense fields of gypsum, covered with pebbles worn smooth by attrition, which rendered the travel extremely laborious, the whole way being entirely destitute of either wood or grass, and only supplied with water which is both bitter to the taste and nauseating to the stomach.

On the 15th the march was commenced over the Tunicha ridge, the grandest of mountains, consisting of huge masses of granite piled on granite, until their summits penetrate far into the regions of clouds and perennial snows. The ascent was long and arduous. The men, leading their horses and wading in the snow, were compelled to carry their arms, and thread their way amongst the huge slabs of granite and basalt which had crumbled from above, and lay in confused masses along the rugged ascent. Many animals were left and perished by the way. Some of them, by a misstep, tumbled headlong over the precipices, and fell hundreds of feet below. It was useless of course to look into the abysses whither they had fallen; for they were either dashed to pieces on the rocks, or buried in fathoms of accumulated snow. This day the Indian express-bearer returned to Major Gilpin, bringing orders from Col. Doniphan for him to be at Bear Spring on the 20th, stating that he would endeavor to meet him there, requesting him to bring into that place all the Navajo chiefs he could find.

The snow was now deep, and the weather excessively cold. The fierce winds whistled along the ragged granite hills and peaks. The prospect was horrid. Half of the animals had given out, and were abandoned. Thus were the men situated—half of them on foot, carrying their arms, stinted in provisions, destitute of shoes and clothing, and their way barricaded by eternal rocks and snow. Sometimes when they lay down at night, wrapt in their blankets and the skins of wild beasts, before morning they would be completely enveloped in a new crop of snow, and they would rise at day-dawn with benumbed limbs and bristling icicles frozen to their hair and long whiskers. They persevered. This night's encampment was on the bare summit of the Tunicha mountain,



where there was neither comfort for the men, nor food, nor water for the horses. The desolateness of the place was dreadful. The descent on the 16th was even more terrible than the ascent had been the previous day. The men had to walk, as it was impossible to ride down the precipitous crags and spurs of the mountain. The packs would sometimes slide forward on the mules, and tumble them down the rugged ways. The crevices between the rocks were filled with driven snow, many fathoms deep, so that man and horse would often plunge into these through mistake, from whence it was difficult, without assistance, to extricate themselves. Having accomplished the descent at sunset, the men built their camp-fires (for they had no tents) on a brook issuing from a cleft in the mountain's side, where they found wood, water, and grass. Here they enjoyed the advantage of a little rest.

The next day the march was continued through lovely valleys and handsome upland, the snow falling excessively all day. The snow had now accumulated in such quantities that it was toilsome to advance at all. This night they staid at a place called *Cañon de Trigo*, where the Navajos cultivate considerable quantities of wheat, and other small grain. The next morning a great many Indians visited the camp, and signified their wish to be friendly with the Americans. This day they came to the Challé; and passed within a few miles of the celebrated strong-hold or presidio of the Navajos, called El Challé.

On the 19th Major Gilpin with about thirty men, starting at dawn, went on in advance so as to reach the Bear Spring on the 20th, leaving Capt. Waldo to bring up the main body of the detachment. He arrived there safely, and in anticipation of Col. Doniphan. Capt. Waldo brought up the rear in good order and time to the place appointed, where he effected a junction with Col. Doniphan's forces. Here they rested.

Let us now turn and consider the difficulties which Col. Doniphan and the men with him had to encounter in arriving at the same place. We have hitherto mentioned how Col. Doniphan left Santa Fé on the 26th of October, and with a body of three hundred men proceeded to Albuquerque; crossed the river; meditated a separate march into the Navajo district; was diverted from his purpose; compelled

to send his troops to Valverde to protect the merchants; and how with a part of his staff, and four other men, he arrived at Cuvarro, on the 5th of November, where he found the detachment under Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, who had just moved his camp to that place from Cebolleta. Captains Parsons and Reid had just returned from their excursions into the Navajo country. Capt. Reid's company, in consideration of the duties it had performed, and that the men were almost destitute of comfortable clothing to defend themselves against the cold, was permitted to return to Albuquerque, to receive from the paymaster at that place their commutation for clothing, which had not yet been paid them. This sum was forty-two dollars to the private man and non-commissioned officer.

On the 12th of November Col. Doniphan, while at Cuvarro, received an express from Major Gilpin, then on the San Juan, which was brought into camp by a Navajo Indian. Major Gilpin represented that he had seen large numbers of Navajos, who pretended to have already entered into treaty stipulations with the United States' forces, no doubt alluding to the agreement which they had made with Capt. Reid, and failed to carry out. Col. Doniphan replied to Major Gilpin by the same Indian, that no such treaty had been made; that Capt. Reid had been sent out for the purpose by Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, and had visited many of the Navajo chiefs, but that no definite treaty had been ratified; and instructed him to bring all the Navajos he could find to the well known *Ojo Oso*, by the 20th of the month. This the major did.

It was now the 15th of November, when Colonel Doniphan and Lieutenant-colonel Jackson took up the line of march for the Bear Spring, with about one hundred and fifty men under Capt. Parsons and Lieut. DeCourcy; Capt. Hughes and the other sick men being left at Cuvarro. This detachment was also scarce of provisions, and had neither tents, nor baggage wagons, but made use of pack-mules to transport provisions and cooking utensils.

For two days the march was conducted up through a rich valley country, in the direction of the sources of the Puerco. The grass was moderately good for grazing purposes, but wood was scarce, and the water muddy and filthy. This district of country was occupied by that canton of the Navajos, of whom Sandoval was the chief. On

the evening of the latter day they encamped on a rivulet, whose waters came leaping down, in foaming cascades, from the mountain, and then disappeared in the sands of the valley. Having no tents, the soldiers quartered on the naked earth, in the open air; but so much snow fell that night, that at dawn it was not possible to distinguish where they lay, until they broke the snow which covered them, and came out as though they were rising from their graves; for in less than twelve hours the snow had fallen thirteen inches deep in the valleys, and thirty-six in the mountains.

On the 17th they marched north-westerly, leaving the heads of the Puerco to the right, and passing directly over the Sierra Madre. The march was difficult in the valleys; but when they came to ascend the steep spurs and bench lands, which lead up to the mountains, a horrid, dreary prospect opened above them. The men, and their commanders were almost up to their waists, toiling in the snow, breaking a way for the horses and mules to ascend. The lowest point, in the main mountain, rose to a sublime height; and to the right, still towering far above this, projected stupendous, colossal columns of ragged granite, and iron colored basalt. In reaching the only point where the main ridge could be crossed, many smaller mountains, and intermediate, deep, narrow, rocky vales were to be passed. The snow in the gaps and narrow places among the rocks, was frequently a fathom in depth. After much toil they reached the summit. To accomplish the descent into the valleys on the west side, was a labor not much less difficult than that which the soldiers had just finished. They rested a moment, and then began the descent.—After the most serious and arduous labor, they reached the base of the great mountain, late at night, and took up camp at a spring, the water of which flows towards the Pacific. The depth of the snow was less on the west, than in the mountains, or on the east side. Finding good grass, wood and water, the soldiers took their supper, and recounted, as they sat around their camp-fires, the dangers and adventures of the day. At length their toils were forgotten in the slumbers of the night. The faithful sentinel, who after such a day's labor, stood wakeful all night in the snow, while his weary comrades slept, does he not, reader, deserve your gratitude? He has no other reward.

Having now passed the mountain, they traveled on the 18th, over a valley country, in a westerly direction;—gently rolling hills, then rocky bluffs, then bench-lands, then crags and bleak knobs, and then barren, naked, giant masses of gray granite and dark basalt rising on the right, and a heavy forest of pines and cedars, always verdant, spreading over the lowlands to the left. In many places these colossal granite peaks shoot almost perpendicularly out of the plain, more than six thousand feet high.—The surface of the country continued uniform for the next two days' march, except in some places there were gently swelling hills, with grassy recesses between, on the one side, and a heavy, unbroken forest of evergreens on the other. Here the Navajos pasture their immense droves of horses and mules, and keep their numerous flocks of sheep and goats. The aspect of the country continued thus until they arrived at the Bear Spring, on the morning of the 21st; Major Gilpin, as already noticed, having got there on the day previous, with a number of the Navajo chiefs, who dwell in the country to the west and north-west of that place, commissioned to bind the nation.

There were now present at the Bear Spring, where the treaty was made, about one hundred and eighty Americans, and five hundred Navajo Indians, including all the head chiefs of each of the cantons, composing that powerful tribe of MOUNTAIN LORDS and SCOURGERS of New Mexico. The parties being all present, to whom power was delegated to conclude a lasting peace between three nations, the Navajos, Mexicans, and Americans, the treaty was commenced on the 21st: Col. Doniphan first stating explicitly, through an interpreter, T. Caldwell, the objects of his visit, and the designs and intentions of his government. One of their chiefs, Sarcilla Largo, a young man, very bold and intellectual, spoke for them: "He was gratified to learn the views of the Americans. He admired their spirit and enterprise, but detested the Mexicans." Their speeches were delivered alternately during the whole day. At sunset the parties adjourned to meet again the following morning.

Meanwhile they repaired to their respective camps, the Americans posting out sentinels, that they might not be surprised and massacred by the Navajos through treachery; and these that they might not



come into the power of the Americans without their own consent.

On the 22d, Capt. Waldo having come in with one hundred and fifty men, swelling the aggregate number of the Americans present to three hundred and thirty, the treaty was recommenced. Col. Doniphan now explained to the chiefs, "that the United States had taken military possession of New Mexico; that her laws were now extended over that territory, that the New Mexicans would be protected against violence and invasion; and that their rights would be amply preserved to them; that the United States was also anxious to enter into a treaty of peace and lasting friendship with her red children, the Navajos; that the same protection would be given them against encroachments, and usurpation of their rights, as had been guaranteed the New Mexicans; that the United States claimed all the country by the right of conquest, and both they and the New Mexicans were now become equally her children; that he had come with ample powers to negotiate a permanent peace between the Navajos, the Americans, and New Mexicans; and that if they refused to treat on terms honorable to both parties, he was instructed to prosecute a war against them." He also admonished them, "to enter into no treaty stipulations unless they meant to observe them strictly, and in good faith; that the United States made no second treaty with the same people; that she first offered the olive branch, and, if that were rejected, then powder, bullet, and the steel."

Then the same young chief, of great sagacity and boldness, stood up and replied to the American commander thus: "Americans! you have a strange cause of war against the Navajos. We have waged war against the New Mexicans for several years. We have plundered their villages and killed many of their people, and made many prisoners. We had just cause for all this. You have lately commenced a war against the same people. You are powerful. You have great guns and many brave soldiers. You have therefore conquered them, the very thing we have been attempting to do for so many years. You now turn upon us for attempting to do what you have done yourselves. We cannot see why you have cause of quarrel with us for fighting the New Mexicans on the west, while you do the same thing on

the east. Look how matters stand. This is *our war*. We have more right to complain of you for interfering in our war, than you have to quarrel with us for continuing a war we had begun long before you got here. If you will act justly, you will allow us to settle our own differences."

Col. Doniphan then explained, "that the New Mexicans had surrendered; that they desired no more fighting; that it was a custom with the Americans when a people gave up, to treat them as friends thence forward; that we now had full possession of New Mexico, and had attached it to our government; that the whole country and every thing in it had become ours by conquest; and that when they *now* stole property from the New Mexicans, they were stealing from us; and when they killed them, they were killing our people, for they had now become ours; that this could not be suffered any longer; that it would be greatly to their advantage for the Americans to settle in New Mexico, and that they then could open a valuable trade with us, by which means they could obtain every thing they needed to eat and wear in exchange for their furs and peltries."

Col. Doniphan then invited their young men to the United States to learn trades, as he discovered them to be very ingenious, that they might be serviceable to their people. This pleased them, and they desired very much to accompany him to the United States, but they did not wish to go through Chihuahua, for they feared the Mexicans would kill them. This induced them not to go.

Then the same chief said:—"If New Mexico be really in your possession, and it be the intention of your government to hold it, we will cease our depredations, and refrain from future wars upon that people; for we have no cause of quarrel with you, and do not desire to have any war with so powerful a nation. Let there be peace between us." This was the end of the speaking. After which the following articles of treaty were signed by both parties.

Memorandum of a treaty entered into between Col. A. W. Doniphan, commanding the United States' forces in the Navajo country, and the chiefs of the Navajo nation of Indians, viz: Sarcilla Largo, Caballada de Mucho, Alexandro, Sandoval, Kitanito José Largo, Narbona, Sagundo, Pedro José Man-

uelito, Tapio, and Archuletté, at the Ojo Oso, Navajo country, November 22d, 1846.

ART. 1. A firm and lasting peace and amity shall henceforth exist between the American people and the Navajo tribe of Indians.

ART. 2. The people of New Mexico and the Pueblo tribe of Indians are included in the term American people.

ART. 3. A mutual trade, as between people of the same nation, shall be carried on between these several parties; the Americans, Mexicans and Pueblos being free to visit all portions of the Navajo country, and the Navajos all portions of the American country without molestation, and full protection shall be *mutually* given.

ART. 4. There shall be a mutual restoration of all prisoners, the several parties being pledged to redeem by purchase such as may not be exchanged each for each.

ART. 5. All property taken by either party from the other, since the 18th day of August last, shall be restored.

The undersigned, fully empowered to represent and pledge to the above articles their respective nations, have accordingly hereunto signed their names and affixed their seals.

ALEXANDER W. DONIPHAN,

*Col. commanding 1st Regt. Missouri Volunteers.*

CONGREVE JACKSON,

*Lieut. Col. commanding 1st Battalion.*

WILLIAM GILPIN,

*Major commanding 2d Battalion.*

#### SIGNATURE OF THE NAVAJO CHIEFS.

Sarcilla Largo,	his X mark.	Sagundo,	his X mark.
Caballada de Mucho,	"	Pedro Jose,	"
Alexandro,	"	Manuelito,	"
Sandoval,	"	Tapio,	"
Kiatanito,	"	Archulette,	"
Jose Largo,	"	Juanico,	"
Narbona,	"	Savoietta Garcia	"

The colonel then gave them some presents, which he had carried out from Santa Fé, for that purpose, explicitly stating that these presents were made, not by way of purchasing their friendship, for this the Americans were not accustomed to do, but were given as a testimony of his personal good will and friendship towards them, and as a sign that peace should exist between them.

In return, the chief presented Col. Doniphan with several fine Navajo blankets, the manufacture of which discovers great ingenuity, having been spun and woven without the advantage of wheels or looms, by a people living in the open air, without houses or tents. Of these the colors are exceedingly brilliant, and the designs and figures in good taste. The fabric is not only so thick and compact as to turn rain, but to hold water as a vessel. They are used by the Navajos as a cloak in the day time, and converted into a pallet at

night. Col. Doniphan designs sending those which he brought home with him to the war department at Washington, as specimens of Navajo manufacture.

Thus after almost unparalleled exertion a treaty of peace was concluded between the Navajos, New Mexicans, and Americans, in a manner honorable to all parties. This was a novel, highly important and interesting proceeding. The Navajos and New Mexicans had been at war from immemorial time. The frontier between them had been the scene of continual bloodshed and rapine. At this crisis the Americans, the enemies of the one, and strangers to the other, step in and accommodate their differences by a triple league, which secures peace between all three. This together with his previous service, and subsequent achievements, not only entitles Col. Doniphan to wear the laurel, but also the olive, for he has justly earned the distinguished titles of VICTOR AND PACIFICATOR.

## CHAPTER XI.

RETURN of the troops to the Del Norte — Doniphan visits Zuni — Treaty between the Zunis and the Navajos — Description of Zuni and the Zunians — The Moquis — Ancient ruins — Remarks on the Navajo campaign — The Navajos — Their state and condition.

ON the morning of the 23d the Indians peaceably returned to their pastoral employments, and the Americans, in detached parties, for the sake of convenient traveling, returned to the valley of the Del Norte with the utmost expedition. The men were all in want of provisions, having none except what the friendly Navajos generously gave them, and the grizzly bears and black-tailed deer which they hunted in the mountains. This consideration quickened their marches.

Capt. Parsons and Lieut. DeCourcy hastily returned to Cuvarro, with their respective commands, by the same route they had come to the Bear Spring. They arrived there without serious misfortune, having lost only a few horses and pack animals by the way. They found that some of their men, who were left sick at Cuvarro, had died, others were past recovery, and all in a destitute condition, having neither comfortable clothing nor a plentiful



supply of provisions. All the sick who were able to bear moving, together with their attendants, were now conveyed down the river Puerco to its mouth, and thence to Socorro, where they were quartered. Amongst these were Capt. Hughes, and Lieut. Jackson. A few only, who were very ill, were left at Cuvarro. Of these some died,\* and the survivors came on and rejoined their companies. This detachment arrived at the camp near Valverde, and formed a juncture with the three hundred, who remained as a guard to the traders, about the 12th of December, much worn by distressing marches. Here they rested.

The detachment under Major Gilpin, accompanied by Col. Doniphan, Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, and Lieut. Hinton, and the three Navajo chiefs, leaving the Ojo Oso on the same day, (23d of November) completed sixty miles in two days' march, and came to Zuñi, a city built after the manner of the ancient Aztecs; during which they passed over a high rolling country, well timbered with stately pines and cedars, presenting a beautiful contrast to the barren, bleak, rocky ridges of the Sierra Madre, and Sierra de los Mimbres, which now rose on the left.

This route lay over a ledge of gently swelling hills and high lands, dividing the head waters of the rivers Gila and Colorado. During this entire march there appeared numerous indications of the precious metals abounding. Blossoms of gold, silver, lead, and some specimens of copper were seen. This whole mountain region of country is unquestionably rich in mineral wealth. On arriving at Zuñi, Major Gilpin quartered his men, as usual, in the open air near town. Col. Doniphan and a few others, including the three Navajo chiefs, lodged themselves in a spacious adobe building in the city. Now, there was a continual war between the Navajos and the Zunians. On this account, these three Navajo chiefs durst not leave the colonel far at any time, because they feared that the Zunians would kill them. Col. Doniphan therefore appointed a guard for them, that they might not suffer any hurt. In the evening of the 25th, upwards of two hundred Zunians collected about the colonel's quarter. Having intimated that

it was his intention on the next day to endeavor to bring them to a friendly understanding with the Navajos, their implacable enemies, the leading warriors of the Zunians drew near, (for they were friendly towards the Americans) and entered into a dispute with the Navajo chiefs. Fiery speeches were made by each of the parties. The Zunians thought to lay hold on them and detain them as prisoners of war; but they durst not do this through fear of the Americans, under whose protection the Navajo chiefs came in. One of the Navajo chiefs spoke for the rest. He said:

"The cause of your present dissatisfaction is just this. The war between us has been waged for plunder. You kill and drive off our flocks and herds, and subsist your people upon them, and use them for your own advantage. To resent this, we have plundered your villages, taken your women and children captives, and made slaves of them. Lately you have been unsuccessful. We have *out stolen* you, and therefore you are mad and dissatisfied about it. But there is one thing you cannot accuse the Navajos of doing, and that is killing women and children. You know, not many years past, when our women and children went into the mountains to gather piñons, your warriors fell upon, and killed about forty of them. This cowardly act was perpetrated when there were no Navajo warriors to afford them succor."

A chief of the Zuñi tribe replied, indignantly repelling the charge, and threatening to hold the Navajo chiefs as hostages, until the Navajos should deliver up those of their people whom they held as captives. The Navajo rejoined:

"The Zunians may rest assured that we did not come over here relying on their generosity, magnanimity, or good faith: but, being invited by Col. Doniphan, we have come to see if we can make a peace with you, Zunians, which will be both honorable and advantageous to us. We rely alone on the integrity of the Americans, and their ability to protect us. We have not the slightest fear of any injury you may attempt to offer us, for we trust ourselves with a more honorable people."

Col. Doniphan here interposed, and advised them to meet the next morning and endeavor to form a treaty, stipulating entire friendship between the two nations;

\* Silas Inyard, C. T. Hopper, Wm. Sterne, and several others, died near Cuvarro.

that it would be much better for both parties to live in peace; and that war was a great evil. He then appointed the American camp, near the town, as the place of meeting. They met accordingly, and, after much debate, consummated a treaty of peace and amity, on the 26th, just and honorable to both parties. This was the last treaty Col. Doniphan made with any tribe of Indians. His labors with the Indians were now finished.

Zuñi, one of the most extraordinary cities in the world, and perhaps the only one now known resembling those of the ancient Aztecs, is situated on the right bank of the river Piscoa, a small branch of the Gila, or Colorado of California, near two hundred miles west of the Del Norte, and contains a singular and interesting population of upwards of six thousand, who derive their support almost exclusively from agriculture. They clothe themselves in blankets, and other fabrics of their own manufacture. The Zunians being friendly disposed towards the soldiers, these secured of them a supply of provisions, and also of various fruits in which the country abounds. The Zuñis, or Zunians, have long been celebrated not only for honesty and hospitality, but also for their intelligence and ingenuity in the manufacture of cotton and woolen fabrics.

The city of Zuñi was thus described by Col. Doniphan to Mr. T. B. Thorpe,\* of New Orleans: "It is divided into four solid squares, having but two streets, crossing its centre at right angles. All the buildings are two stories high, composed of sun-dried brick. The first story presents a solid wall to the street, and is so constructed, that each house joins, until one-fourth of the city may be said to be one building. The second stories rise from this vast, solid structure, so as to designate each house, leaving room to walk upon the roof of the first story between each building. The inhabitants of Zuñi enter the second story of their buildings by ladders, which they draw up at night, as a defence against any enemy that might be prowling about. In this city were seen some thirty Albino Indians, who have, no doubt, given rise to the story, that there is living in the Rocky Mountains a tribe of

white aborigines. The discovery of this city of the Zunians will afford the most curious speculations among those who have so long searched in vain for a city of Indians, who possessed the manners and habits of the Aztecs. No doubt we have here a race living as did that people, when Cortez entered Mexico. It is a remarkable fact, that the Zuñians have, since the Spaniards left the country, refused to have any intercourse with the modern Mexicans, looking upon them as an inferior people. They have also driven from among them [*not until recently, however,*] the priests and other dignitaries, who formerly had power over them, and resumed habits and manners of their own; their great chief, or governor, being the civil and religious head. The country around the city of Zuñi is cultivated with a great deal of care, and affords food, not only for the inhabitants, but for large flocks of cattle and sheep."

The seven villages of the Môquis are situated about five leagues further to the westward, on the same small river. The Môquis are an inoffensive, peaceably disposed people, detesting war and rapine; yet they are both numerous and powerful. They manifest considerable skill in their manufactures, and subsist entirely by grazing and agriculture. Of these people Mr. Gregg thus speaks: "They formerly acknowledged the government and religion of the Spaniards, but have long since rejected both, and live in a state of independence and paganism. Their dwellings, however, like those of Zuñi, are similar to those of the interior Pueblos; and they are equally industrious and agricultural, and still more ingenious in their manufacturing. The language of the Môquis, or the Môquinos, is said to differ but little from that of the Navajos." The American army did not visit them, as they were at peace with all people, and stood aloof from the wars that continually raged around them.

The affairs of the Indians being thus settled, Major Gilpin's detachment, on the evening of the 26th, started for the valley of the Del Norte by way of Laguna on the Puerco. His first intention was, however, to proceed directly to Socorro through the elevated range of mountains, called by the Mexicans, Sierra de los Mimbres, but was convinced of the impracticability of that route by the Zunians, who informed him of the great dearth of water which prevail-

\*This account was written out by Mr. Thorpe, and first published in the New Orleans National, of which he is the editor.



ed in that region, and induced him to change his purpose. He then marched hastily to Laguna by a more northern pass over the mountains, and fell in with Col. Doniphan at that place, one hundred miles from Zuñi, on the 2d of December.

It will be remembered that Col. Doniphan, Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, and seven other men, separating from this detachment, left Zuñi on the 27th of November, and by a different manœuvre in the mountains, reached Cebolleta, and thence proceeded to Laguna, falling in with Major Gilpin, as above related. On the head waters of the Pisco, and high up in the mountains, Col. Doniphan relates that he came to the ruins of an ancient city. This city, according to the best information he could obtain, had been built more than two hundred years, entirely of stone, and had been deserted more than one hundred years, as is supposed, on account of the earthquakes in the vicinity. Near the ruins are immense beds of vitreous deposit, and blackened scoriæ, presenting the appearance of an extensive molten lake in the valleys, and other volcanic remains, with chasms and apertures opening down through this stratum of lava, to an unknown depth. The vitreous surface, with its sharp asperities, was exceedingly severe on the feet of the mules and horses, wearing them to the quick in a short time. The figure of the city was that of an exact square, set north and south, so that its four sides corresponded with the four cardinal points, being encircled by a double wall of stone, fourteen feet apart. These walls were three stories high; two entire stories being above ground, and the other partly above and partly below the surface. The space between these walls was divided into rooms of convenient size, (about fourteen feet square,) all opening into the interior. The remainder of the city, though much in ruins, appeared to have been built on streets running parallel to these walls. In the centre was a large square, or plaza, which, from its appearance, might have been used for military parade grounds, and for corraling stock in the night-time. In these rooms, large quantities of red cedar, which had been cut of convenient length for fire places, was discovered in a state of entire preservation, having been stored up for more than a century. Col. Doniphan and suite cooked their suppers, and made their camp-fires

with some of it, and then traveled on. This is all that could be learned of that remarkable ruin.

Both of the routes traveled by Col. Doniphan and Major Gilpin, from Zuñi to Cebolleta and Laguna, and thence to the encampment at Valverde, were pronounced impracticable by the Mexicans. There were indeed long stretches, over sandy wastes, wherein no water could be obtained. These must be traversed. The soldiers and animals were therefore compelled to pass several consecutive days and nights, without eating or drinking. They effected their arrival at Valverde rendezvous, in parcels, between the 8th and 12th of December, Capt. Stephenson's company only being permitted to return to Albuquerque to receive the commutation for one year's clothing, which had long been due them.

The march of the squadron under command of Major Gilpin, ranks among the brightest achievements of the war. His passage over the Cordilleras, and Tunicha mountains, accomplished, as it was, in the depth of winter, when the elements and obstacles were ten times more dreadful than the foe, with men destitute of every thing but ARMS and RESOLUTION, meets not with a parallel in the annals of history. From the time of his leaving Santa Fé, including the diversion he made into the country of Yutas, north of Taos, his column marched at least seven hundred and fifty miles, before reaching Valverde, over the loftiest mountains, and most inaccessible regions, on the continent. By distress of marching he lost two brave men, Bryant and Foster, and one hundred and fifty head of stock. The success of the celebrated Navajo Treaty was not less owing to the gallantry and energy of this column in hunting up and bringing in the chiefs of that nation to the appointed place, than to the skill and diplomacy of Col. Doniphan, who brought the negotiations to so happy an issue. The marches of the other two columns, under Col. Doniphan and Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, and Capt. Reid, were scarcely less arduous or astonishing; nor was the country over which these passed less impracticable; for by reason of hardship and suffering, these lost a great number of animals and seven or eight brave soldiers.

Thus terminated this most arduous and difficult campaign against the Navajo Indians, of whom it may not be amiss to give

a brief account, as touching their manners and habits of life.

The Navajos occupy a district of country scarcely less in extent than the State of Missouri. In their predatory excursions they roam from 30° to 38° of north latitude, and for the period of two hundred and fifty years, have with impunity, except in one or two instances, ravaged the whole Mexican frontier from Socorro to the valley of Taos, plundering and destroying according as their caprices prompted them. Their strong places of retreat are in the Cordilleras, and that entire range of high lands which divides the waters of the Gila and Colorado of the west from those of the Del Norte. They stretch from the borders of New Mexico on the east, to the settlements of California on the west. They are supreme lords of this mountain country; and, like the Asiatic Tartars, have no fixed abodes, but follow their flocks. Upon these, and the plunder they secure in their frequent incursions upon the New Mexican villages, they subsist themselves entirely. They are not addicted to the chase, except where the game may be taken on horseback. The bold and fearless character of the Navajos, together with the magnificent mountain scenery of the country which they inhabit, awakens in the mind reflections not unlike those which any one is apt to entertain of the Highlanders and highlands of Scotland, from reading the Scottish bards.

Mr. Thorpe, upon the authority of Col. Doniphan, thus alludes to the tribe of American Tartars: "The Navajo Indians are a warlike people; have no towns, houses, or lodges; they live in the open air, or on horseback, and are remarkably wealthy, having immense herds of horses, cattle, and sheep. They are celebrated for their intelligence and good order. They treat their women with great attention, consider them equals, and relieve them from the drudgery of menial work. They are handsome, well made, and in every respect a highly civilized people, being as a nation, of a higher order of beings than the mass of their neighbors, the Mexicans. About the time Col. Doniphan made his treaty, a division of his command was entirely out of provisions: the Navajos supplied its wants with liberality."

The art and skill which they possess in manufacturing woollen fabrics, (the texture of which is so dense and fine as to be im-

pervious to water,) and apparently with such limited means, is really matter of astonishment. The Navajos can easily muster fifteen hundred warriors for battle; and their aggregate numbers cannot be less than twelve thousand. They are certainly the noblest of the American aborigines.



Black-tailed Deer.

## CHAPTER XII.

GENERAL KEARNEY'S march to California—Passes the Del Norte at Albuquerque—Arrival at Socorro—The Alcalde—Kit Carson—The Express—Capt. Burgwin sent back—Lieut. Ingalls—Apaches—The Copper mines—Red Sleeve—Sierra del Buso—Difficulties—The Gilans—Lieut. Davidson—Hall of Montezuma—The Pimo villages.

THE manner in which Gen. Kearney settled the affairs, both civil and military, in New Mexico, and how the forces were disposed in different parts of that country for the preserving of good order, tranquillity, and subordination among the malcontents, has been related in the previous chapters. It now remains to speak of Gen. Kearney's stupendous march over the southern spurs of the Cordilleras to the settlements of California.

On the 25th of September, Gen. Kearney left Santa Fé and commenced his great march for the distant shores of the Pacific, taking with him his staff officers, three hundred of the 1st dragoons, baggage and provision wagons, and about sixty-five days' provision.

The dragoons were commanded by cap-



tains, (now Major) Sumner,\* Cooke, Moore, Burgwin, and Lieut. Noble, in place of Capt. Allen. Their horses were now sent back to Fort Leavenworth, and mules substituted in their stead, as it was believed this animal possessed more endurance, and was better adapted to the travel through a dry, mountainous country, mostly destitute of water and grass, than the horse. The general left orders at Santa Fé for Capt. Hudson's California Rangers, and the battalion of Mormons under Lieutenant-colonel Allen, to succeed him on the march as soon as the latter corps should arrive at that place.

The general proceeded this day no further than Major Sumner's grazing encampment on Santa Fé creek. Grass and good spring water were obtained in sufficient quantities for the night's use. The next morning the ox teams, and then the mule teams, as was the usual practice of the army, started on the way by daylight; for these necessarily travel slower than mounted men. The country during this day's march was thinly covered with grama grass and occasional cedar shrubs, betokening the greatest sterility. Several mules being missing, and two wagons broken down, they encamped on the bank of the Del Norte, near San Filipé, where they spent the night, during which, some of their mules broke loose, and depredated upon the neighboring cornfields. The complaints of the Pueblos were silenced by the payment of damages.

This column now moved slowly down the valley of the Del Norte, passing through Algodones, Bernalillo, Sandia, Albuquerque, where crossing the river and proceeding about eight miles further, the general pitched his camp, on the 29th, near the village Pajarrito. Here owing to the scarcity of timber, the soldiers were compelled to buy fuel with which to cook their suppers. "A few days previous to this, and shortly after three companies of volunteers crossed the river on their way to Cebolleta," observes Capt. Johnston, "a party of Navajos crossed at this point, and killed eight Mexicans on the east bank of the Del Norte." Here, observes the same author, "the sand-drifts in various places had accumulated into hills. Drifting sand seems to adhere to its own kindred mate-

rial. It is fortunate that it is so. This country would otherwise be impassable as well as uninhabitable. The inhabitable portion of New Mexico is confined to the immediate borders of the streams. The bottoms of the Del Norte are about one mile and a half wide on an average so far down, and are elevated but a few feet above the level of the running water. The Del Norte is rapid and regular, and its waters can be tapped at any point without a dam, so that irrigation is carried on successfully. It remains for greater improvements in this respect to develop the resources of the country. A large canal along the base of the hills might carry all the waters of the Del Norte, and be a means of transportation, while its surplus water could be employed in the winter for filling reservoirs, and during the summer to convey water directly upon the fields. In this way the country could be made to support ten times its present population.—The rains of this country all fall upon the mountain-tops, and the valleys are thus dependent upon irrigation, as the water only reaches them in the big drains of nature.—From our camp, during the night, we could see upon the distant hills the camp-fires of the shepherds who lead their flocks afar from their habitations."

From thence this column marched, in three days, about thirty-six miles, passing through Pajarrito, Padillas, Isleta, Sinecâ, Lunas, Belen, Sabinaz, and encamped opposite La Joya; during which some portions of the country were under a high state of cultivation, while in other places the earth was entirely bare, or covered by white efflorescences of soda. The river was occasionally skirted by clusters and groves of alamas. Here the soldiers took some fine turtle and cat-fish out of the Del Norte, upon which they feasted sumptuously during the night.

The next day, which was the 3d of October, the general lay in camp, awaiting the arrival of the Mexican *caretas* and the ox-teams which had fallen one day in the rear. "During the day, an express came in from Polvadera, twelve miles down the river, informing the general that the Navajos had attacked the village, and he had been sent by the Alcalde to bring the artillery, where they were still fighting when he left. Capt. Moore was sent with company (C) in defence of the Mexicans, and orders were sent to-day to

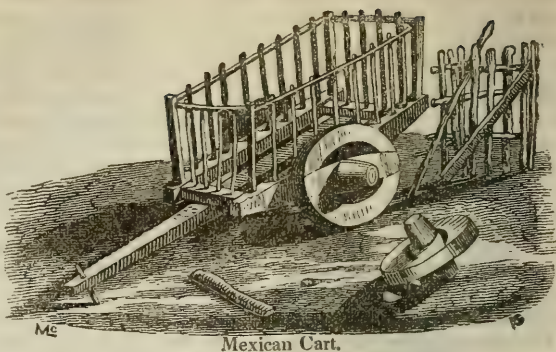
\* Major Sumner subsequently rendered important service at the battles of Churubusco and Chapultepec.

Col. Doniphan [at Santa Fé] to make a campaign into the Navajo country."

The following day the general came to Polvadera, where he learned from Capt. Moore that about one hundred Navajos had visited the place and driven off into the mountains a great quantity of stock; but that no battle had taken place, as they appeared mutually to dread each other. "The general here gave permission to the people of New Mexico, living on the Rio Abarjo, to march against the Navajos in retaliation for the many outrages they had received at their hands." Thus it will appear, that the Pueblos who offered their services to Lieutenant-colonel Jackson before arriving at Cebolleta, and which were rejected, were not acting without instructions from the head of the government.

Thence on the 5th, the march was continued through Limitar, Socorro, and Huertus. It was at Socorro the general took possession of certain mules, of which the Alcalde had deprived the legal owners in consequence of their carrying on contraband trade with the Apaches, and which he claimed as the rightful perquisites of his office. They now became the property of the American government, and were appropriated accordingly. The American army had not, hitherto, visited any of the settlements thus far south in the great Del Norte valley. The inhabitants therefore gazed with astonishment and admiration upon an army passing orderly, and silently through the country; abstaining from acts of violence and outrage, as though it were in the country of an ally.

Thence having progressed, on the 6th, about three miles, this column was met by Lieutenant Kit. Carson with a party of fifteen men (among them, six Delaware Indians) direct, on express, from Monterey, with sealed dispatches for Washington.—He represented California as being in quiet possession of the Americans. The general then said—"Lieutenant! you have just passed over the country we intend to traverse, and you are well acquainted with it: we want you to go back with us as our guide, and pilot us through the mountains and deserts." Carson replied—"I



Mexican Cart.

have pledged myself to go to Washington, and I cannot think of neglecting to fulfil that promise." The general then said—"I will relieve you of all responsibility, and entrust the mail in the hands of a safe person, who will carry it on speedily." Carson finally consenting, "turned his face to the westward again, just as he was on the eve of entering the settlements after his arduous trip, and when he had set his hopes on seeing his family. It requires a brave man to give up his private feelings thus for the public good; Carson is one such."

Carson's party were not till then apprised of the conquest of New Mexico by the American troops, and therefore, although they had lost most of their animals, intended, if the New Mexicans should prove hostile, to make as speedy a transit across that country as possible, during which they counted on procuring such an outfit, and supply of provisions as would enable them to pass the plains, and reach the States. The column now moved on ten miles, encamping in a beautiful cottonwood grove, where the general issued orders, reducing his command to one hundred men. California being in quiet possession of the Americans, there appeared to be no advantage in carrying a strong force to that distant country. The rest of the command was now put under requisition to supply these with the best possible outfit for the long and arduous campaign. The new organization for the expedition stood thus: General Kearney with his aids-de-camp, Captains Turner and Johnston; Major Swords, quartermaster; Griffin, assistant surgeon; Lieutenants Warner and Emory, topographical engineers; and two



companies of the 1st dragoons, (fifty men each) commanded by Captain Moore and Lieutenant Hammond, including the section of mountain howitzers under Lieutenant Davidson, each company being furnished with three wagons, drawn by eight stout mules.

This evening the Apaches brought unto the general four young men as guides.— Their geographical knowledge was extensive and accurate, yet they could not tell what route was practicable for wagons.— Fitzpatrick was dispatched to Santa Fé, and thence to Fort Leavenworth, with the mail from California. The other three companies of the 1st dragoons, and the principal part of the baggage train were sent back under Major Sumner, to winter at Alburquerque.

From thence in three days' march they made fifty miles, crossed the river and encamped south-west of the Jornada mountain, which is a heap of volcanic cinders and igneous rocks; during which they passed much rough road, where the rocks, asperities and thickets of mezquite, rendered it necessary to send in advance a pioneer party with axes and picks to clear the way. The wagons progressed slowly; some of them were already broken, and many of the mules began to fail. The general determined to send from this place to Major Sumner for mules to haul the six wagons back to the valley of the Del Norte, and resolved to resort at once to pack-mules and sumpter-horses as a means of transporting his baggage and provisions, for he now foresaw the route would be impracticable to either light carriages or heavy wagons.

Accordingly Corporal Clapin and one Mexican, his name Zones, were dispatched for the purpose, about midnight, with orders to ride to Major Sumner's camp, sixty miles, without stopping. This they did. Meanwhile Captain Cooke was employed in opening a road for the howitzers and pack animals. The next four days they remained in camp, awaiting the arrival of the mules and pack-saddles.

At this point on the Del Norte were discovered signs of the otter, the catamount, the wild-cat, the racoon, the deer and the bear; also of the crane, the duck, the goose, the plover, and the California quail. This latter differs from the quail of the United States, the male having a dark bluish, and the female a reddish plumage. On the 13th

Lieutenant Ingalls came up, bringing the pack-saddles and the United States' mail, containing general orders for General Kearney, and other letters and papers. These were answered, and all future communication with the States closed, for they had now passed beyond the reach of mail facilities.

On the 15th, this little army struck off from the Rio Del Norte in a south-westerly direction, ascending at once 200 feet to an elevated plain; intersected by numerous deep ravines, and dashing mountain streams, running through great chasms, and filled with the finest fish. Having completed a progress of twenty-four miles, over a country where the hills were capped with iron-colored, basaltic rocks, and the valleys and margins of the streams beautified with a new caste of tropical walnut, oak, hackberry, birch and mezquite, the men encamped on a mountain rivulet, cooked their suppers and staid for the night.

Marching the next two days they passed over a beautiful country, watered by fresh, leaping, mountain streams, issuing from the southern spurs of the Sierra de los Mimbres, bordered and shaded by a small growth of live-oak, walnut, acacia, grape-vines, canissa and Spanish bayonet, and also fringed by the richest growth of grama grass, and came to the river Minifres, about three miles beyond which they encamped on a small creek, in a cedar grove, near heaps of volcanic glass and igneous rocks, where they obtained a plentiful supply of fine grama grass for their stock. Here they rested for the night.

The next day the march was continued. Smoking fires were made on the tops of the hills near the way, as friendly signals to invite the Apaches into camp. At sunset they arrived at the celebrated copper mine in the northern part of the State of Chihuahua, which Capt. Johnston thus describes:

"The veins of sulphuret of copper run through a whitish, silicious rock, like the blue veins running through white marble; they vary in their knees, but traverse the whole substance. The rock breaks easily; and the pick appears to be the only tool used formerly. Occasional veins of pure copper, very yellow from the quantity of gold it contains, traverse the whole mass. I saw in the rollers lying over the mine masses of the blue limestone, supposed to be cretaceous: the water had filled many of the abandoned chambers of the mine;

in others, the flies had perched themselves in great numbers, to pass the winter. The fort, which was erected to defend the mines, was built in shape of an equilateral triangle, with round towers at the corners; it was built of adobe, with walls four feet thick. The fort was in tolerable preservation; some remains of the furnaces were left, and piles of cinders; but no idea could be formed of the manner of smelting the ore, except that charcoal, in quantities, was used. Several hundred dollars' worth of ore had been got ready for smelting, when the place was abandoned. McKnight, who was nine years a prisoner in Chihuahua, made a fortune here, and abandoned the mines in consequence of the Apache Indians cutting off his supplies. At one time they took eighty pack mules from him. The mine is very extensive, and doubtless immensely valuable. Water is abundant, and pasture fine, and many lands which will furnish bread-stuffs by cultivation. Wood is very abundant, and particularly in the vicinity."

From thence, in one day's march, they completed thirty miles, passing the San Vicentia Spring, and the high rocky ridges that separate the waters of the gulf of Mexico from the gulf of California. Several mules failed on this march, and were abandoned amongst the rocks and crags.

The next morning, Red Sleeve, an Apache chief, with twenty of his warriors and some squaws, visited the camp, and gave assurances of their friendly intentions and wishes. They were habited after the manner of the Mexicans, with wide drawers, moccasins turned up in front, and leggins to the knees, with a keen dagger-knife inserted in the folds of the leggin on the outside for convenient use in cases of sudden assault. Their hair was long and flowed loosely in the wind; they mostly had no head-dress. To turn the scorching rays of an almost vertical sun from their faces, and preserve their eyes, some of them used a fantastic kind of shield, made of raw-hide and dressed buckskin; while others of them employed a fan of twigs, or a buzzard's wing, for the same purpose. They were armed in part with Mexican fusils, partly with lances, and bows and arrows. The general gave Red Sleeve and two other chiefs, papers, showing that he had held a talk with them, and that they had promised perpetual friendship with the Americans.

Also another Apache chief came into camp, and harangued the general thus:—

"You have taken Santa Fé; let us go on and take Chihuahua and Sonora; we will go with you. You fight for the *soul*; we fight for *plunder*; so we will agree perfectly; their people are bad christians; let us chastise them as they deserve." The general of course rejected his proposal, and so they all went away. This day they march was down a deep valley of rich grama grass, watered by a cool rivulet, with high hills and piles of volcanic rock on either hand; and having completed five miles, they came to the famous river Gila, "a beautiful mountain stream about thirty feet wide, and a foot deep on the shallows, and hemmed in by mountains; the bottom being not more than a mile wide. The signs of beaver, bear, deer, and turkey, besides the tracks of herds of Indian horses, were plain to be seen, on the sand." Now turning south, they advanced about two miles and a half farther, and encamped at the base of a ledge of hills, with summits of dark, ragged, iron-colored rocks, where the river passes through a deep fissure or cañon, impassable by cavalry. Here the soldiers took some fish from the river, which were of delicate and excellent flavor. Therefore they feasted that night.

Thence, after eleven days, they came to the river San Francisco, emptying into the Gila by the left bank—during which they passed over rough mountains of dingy rock, and encountered the most serious opposition from the deep ravines, and chasms, and precipitous bluffs, which every where obstructed the way, and prevented the march.

From the summit of these mountains, near Sierra del Buso, a magnificent scene opens to view. The Gila, winding its tortuous way through innumerable valleys and deep cañons; the dark, iron-colored peaks of the mountains limiting the horizon towards the south-westward; and the broad plain south of Del Buso, extending from the Del Norte to the Gila, richly carpeted with the grama, all exhibit a picture of a grand and sublime nature. The whole country appears to be a succession of valleys, hills, highlands, rocky ridges, mountains, and lofty peaks of granite, and black, igneous rocks, reaching far above the clouds. It was during their passage through one of these mountain ranges, that one of the howitzers and the draught mules, tumbled down a steep declivity in the night time, and entirely disappeared in a deep chasm or ra-



vine, whence they were extricated by Lieutenant Davidson, after much labor, uninjured.

During this march they were necessitated, in consequence of the rocky and precipitous ranges of mountains which frequently traverse the river, and through which the water has forced its way in deep cañons and rocky passes, to cross and recross the Gila several times. On one occasion they were compelled to make a detour on the south side, of fourteen miles, to avoid one of those deep, rocky defiles, through which the river flows in dashing falls and foaming cascades, utterly impassable by man or horse. Also, in the valleys, near the spurs and projecting points of the smaller class of mountain ranges, the diluvion is cut into immensely deep gutters and channels, which render the passage of an army almost impossible.

While encamped on the San Francisco, small groups of Gilans made their appearance on the tops of the distant hills and spurs of the mountains. They made friendly signals. Hereupon the Americans called them, and sent Captain Moore and Lieutenant Carson as messengers to them, bearing a white flag. The messengers shook them by the hand, and spoke to them kindly; but they could not be induced to come into camp. The reason of their extreme timidity towards the Americans, is said to be this:

"They have been harshly dealt with by Americans, in the employment of Chihuahua, who have hunted them, at fifty dollars a scalp, as we would hunt wolves; and one American decoyed a large number of their brethren in the rear of a wagon, to trade, and fired a field piece among them." This produced great havoc among them, and lasting dread of the Americans.

From thence they passed the Gila again, and having traveled eight miles, halted to refresh themselves, at the head of a cañon, preparatory to commencing the march over the Jornada, or sand plain, sixty miles in extent, without water. Here evidences of a former settlement were discovered, such as a profusion of red pottery scattered over the ground. They now, after a few hours rest, began their passage over a tall, rugged chain of mountains, leaving the river where it dashed, foaming through the gorge, skirted by clustering alamos. They ascended the mountains by an Indian trail, and, after traveling ten miles, halted near a spring,

high up among the masses of rock. This day's march was arduous. Three mules used in drawing the artillery, failed, and one of the howitzers got broken. So rough and inaccessible were the ways, that Lieut. Davidson and party were obliged to abandon the howitzers, and come into camp for a guard to protect them from injury until the next morning. Accordingly a detail of six men was dispatched, long after dark, to watch over them until day-dawn, when they were conveyed into camp. This was near the mouth of the San Francisco.

A novel species of the cactus, which had made its appearance on the hill sides, and among the magney and Spanish bayonet, deserves to be noticed. This species, called by the Mexicans *pateja*, is sometimes thirty feet high, two feet and a half in diameter, bears a fine fruit, and is notched with fifteen flutes, with an interior structure of wood, corresponding to each of the flutes.

The next morning the Apaches, in considerable numbers, perched on the distant hill tops and knobs, evinced, by friendly signals, a desire to hold council with the Americans. After some effort, one of them was induced to trust himself in camp, and given some presents; then came another, and another, each in turn gaining confidence that the Americans did not intend to capture or injure them. They promised to conduct the general to water, six miles further on the route, and expressed a desire to trade mules to the men.— They then went away. Water was accordingly found.

"The wigwams of the Apaches," observes Captain Johnston, "scarce peep above the brushwood of the country, being not more than four feet high, slightly dug out in the centre, and the dirt thrown around the twigs, which are rudely woven into an oven-shape, as a canopy to the house. A tenement of a few hours' work is the home of a family for years, or a day."

After a march of four days, wandering and bewildered among the hills and rocks, and on the desert, they again reached the river below the cañon, where they rested and awaited the arrival of the howitzers one day. The next day they marched about eighteen miles, frequently crossing the Gila, and finally encamping on the right bank. Dark, rocky, projecting spurs of the mountains, approach near the river,

covered with thickets of the mezquite, and the creosote plant. The valley was covered in places by the fragments of broken pottery. Some Apaches came to the tops of the mountain peaks, and hailed the column, displaying friendly signals. At length they were prevailed on by Capt. Moore to come into camp. They desired to conciliate the Americans. They staid one night, and having begged tobacco, went away.

The following day they marched down the Gila, crossing from one side to the other not less than a dozen times in fourteen miles, in consequence of the rough rocky points, which extend to the stream, rendering it impossible to pass altogether on either side. This river, during a greater part of its course, runs through immensely deep valleys, with lofty bluffs on either hand, or through great chasms where the mountains close into the water's edge. In these deep cañons where the bluffs stand perpendicularly, and rise to a frightful height, the water dashes along, foaming, and roaring, over the points of rocks, sometimes winding tortuously, and sometimes gliding quietly and rectilineally down the vent between the mountains. Pottery was still discovered and the ruins of several ancient buildings.

After a march of six miles on the 10th of November, passing over plains which had once sustained a dense population, they came to an extensive ruin, one building of which, called the "Hall of Montezuma," is still in a tolerable state of preservation. This building was fifty feet long, forty wide, and had been four stories high, but the floors and the roof had been burned out. The joists were made of round beams four feet in diameter. It had four entrances,—north, east, south and west. The walls were built of sun-dried brick, cemented with natural lime, which abounds in the adjacent country, and were four feet thick, having a curved inclination inwards towards the top, being smoothed outside and plastered inside. About one hundred and fifty yards from this building to the northward is a terrace one hundred yards long and seventy wide, elevated about five feet. Upon this is a pyramid, eight feet high and twenty-five yards square at the top. From the top of this, which had no doubt been used as a watchtower, the vast plains to the west and north-east for more than fifteen miles, lie in plain

view. These lands had once been in cultivation, and the remains of a large ascequia, or irrigating canal, could be distinctly traced along the range of dilapidated houses.

About the same day they came to the Pimo villages on the south side of the Gila. Captain Johnston observes: "Their answer to Carson when he went up and asked for provisions was, 'Bread is to eat, not to sell—take what you want.' The general asked a Pimo who made the house I had seen. 'It is the Casa de Montezuma,' said he, 'It was built by the son of a most beautiful woman, who once dwelt in yon mountain. She was fair, and all the handsome men came to court her; but in vain.—When they came they paid tribute, and out of this small store she fed all people in times of famine, and it did not diminish.—At last as she lay asleep a drop of rain fell upon her navel, and she became pregnant, and brought forth a son, who was the builder of all these houses.'

"He appeared unwilling to discourse further about them, as though some melancholy fate had befallen the people who formerly inhabited them. These were his ancestors. At length, observing that there were a great many similar buildings in the north, south and west, he was silent.—Some other Pimos Cocomiracopas visited the camp. Messengers were now sent into their villages to purchase melons, fruits and provisions. These soon came, although the distance was several miles. They wanted white beads for what they had to sell, and knew the value of money. Seeing us eating, the interpreter told the general that he had tasted the liquor of Sonora and New Mexico, and would like to taste a sample of that of the United States.—The dog had a liquorish tooth, and when given a drink of French brandy, pronounced it better than any he had ever tasted. The Mirocopa messenger came to ask the general what his business was, and where he was going? he said his people were at peace with all the world, except some of their neighbors, the Apaches, and they did not desire any more enemies.—He was of course told to say to his chief that our object was merely to pass peaceably through their country: that we had heard a great deal of the Pimos; and knew them to be a good people."

These Pimos approached the Americans with the greatest confidence and suavity of manners, possessing a natural grace of car-



riage, great good humor and unbounded loquacity. They are a virtuous, honest, and industrious race, and subsist entirely by agriculture and grazing, and clothe themselves with woolen and cotton fabrics of their own manufacture. The Pimos and Cocomiracopas at present live neighbors to each other, the latter having recently migrated from the mouth of the Gila, and the Colorado. They are distinct races, and speak different tongues.—These together with the Miracopas, number more than four thousand souls.

### CHAPTER XIII.

**BARREBUTT**—Fable of the Pimos—Arrival at the Colorado—Mexican papers intercepted—The Jornada of ninety miles—Horse-flesh—The Mulada—Capt. Gillespie—Battle of San Pascual—Gen. Kearney's official report.

"ON the morning of the 12th," says Capt. Johnston, "we awoke to hear the crowing of the cock and the baying of the watch-dog, reminding us of civilization afar off in the green valleys of our country." Leaving some mules with the chief Barrebutt, they marched down through the settlements of the Pimos and Cocomiracopas, all of which are on the south side of the Gila, and having completed a distance of fifteen miles, encamped near the base of a mountain lying west of their villages.—Both the houses and costume of these Indians are similar. Their winter lodges consist of a rib-work of poles, about fifteen feet in diameter, of convenient height, thatched with twigs and straw, and covered over with a layer of dirt, in the centre of which they build their fires. Their summer shelters are of a much more temporary nature, being constructed after the manner of a common arbor, covered with willow rods, to obstruct the rays of the vertical sun.—"The fable of the Pimos is," says our author, "that their first parents were caught up to heaven, and from that time God lost sight of them, and they wandered to the west; that they came from the rising sun." The chief of the Pimos said to the general "that God had placed him over his people, and he endeavored to do the best for them. He gave them good advice, and they had fathers and grandfathers

who gave them good advice also. They were told to take nothing but what belonged to them, and to ever speak the truth.—"They desired to be at peace with every one; therefore they would not join us or the Mexicans in our difficulties." He shook hands with us and bade us welcome, and hoped we might have good luck on our journey. He said we would find the chief of the Maricopas, a man like himself, and one who gave similar counsel to his people.

The entire plains adjacent, are susceptible of irrigation, and have once sustained a numerous population, as is evidently shown by the ruins, and the remains of pottery scattered over the earth. These indications of the existence of a former race, are still more numerous on the Salt and San Francisco rivers.

The next morning while they lay in camp, preparatory to commencing the march over the Tesotal Jornada, or journey of forty miles without water, the chiefs of the Cocomiracopas visited the general, and through an interpreter said: "You have seen our people. They do not steal.—They are perhaps better than others you have seen. All of our people have sold you provisions. It is good to do so when people have commodities to exchange. If you had come here hungry and poor, it would have afforded us pleasure to give you all you wanted without compensation. Our people desire to be friendly with the Americans."

From thence in ten days' march, following the course of the Gila, they came to the confluence of that stream with the Colorado, near which they encamped. Just before their arrival at this place; signs of a body of horsemen were discovered along the river, which excited some apprehension. It was at first conjectured that it might be Gen. Castro, on his way from Sonora, with a body of cavalry to regain California. Lieut. Emory with twenty men was sent out to reconnoitre, when presently he discovered it to be some Californians, with five hundred horses, on their way to Sonora. He brought a few of them to the general, one of whom said: "There is a party of eight hundred armed Californians in the Pueblo de los Angeles opposed to the Americans, and also a party of two hundred at San Diego, friendly to the United States." Another said: "The Mexicans at the Pueblo de los Angeles are quiet, and the Americans have quiet posses-

sion of the whole country." They both agreed that there were three ships-of-the-line at San Diego. The next morning a few of them were again brought into camp, one of whom was discovered by Lieut. Enory to have in his possession a package of letters. Some of these letters were directed to Gen. Castro. The seals were broken and the letters read by Gen. Kearney. One of the letters gave an account of an insurrection in California, and the placing of Don Flores at the head of the insurrectionists at Pueblo de los Angeles. This was addressed to Gen. Castro. In another letter to a different person, it was asserted that a body of eighty Mexican cavalry had vanquished four hundred Americans at the ravines between the Pueblo and San Pedro, and captured a cannon called Teazer.—These letters were re-sealed by Capt. Turner, and returned to the Mexican, who was then dismissed with them. The General now supplied his men with fresh animals, as many of theirs by this time had failed, in crossing the deserts and mountains.—They now rested two days before starting upon the desert, or jornada, of ninety miles without water, which lay on the route.

They passed the great Colorado of the west, below the mouth of the Gila, which was deep and rapid; yet all got over safely and began the march upon the desert, which was continued with little intermission three days and nights, when they came to the Camisa, where they found a supply of water in a cañon of the mountains. Here they enjoyed the advantage of a little repose. Thence they marched over a rugged, rocky road, among hills and mountains, and after four days came to Warner's rancho, during which they lost many animals, and suffered much from hunger and fatigue, being compelled to subsist a part of the time on horse flesh.—Here again they rested.

This rancho is sixty miles from San Diego, and eighty from the Pueblo de los Angeles. Learning that there was a herd of mules fifteen miles from this place belonging to Don Flores, the leader of the insurgents at the Pueblo, Lieut. Davidson with twenty-seven men was dispatched by Gen. Kearney at dark, with instructions to procure a sufficient number of horses and mules to remount the men. About this time, Mr. Stokes, an Englishman, came to Gen. Kearney, and informed him "that

part of his naval force, was at San Diego." The general immediately dispatched a letter to the commodore, informing him of his arrival in the country, and expressing his intention to march directly to San Diego. The next day Lieut. Davidson and Carson returned, having in possession a large *mulada*. In a short time a party of French and Englishmen, and a Chilian, came to claim their stock, averring their intention to leave the country. The general restored them a portion of the animals, and put the remainder into service.

From thence on the 4th of December they advanced fifteen miles, and came to the old mission of Santa Isabella, *en route* to San Diego, where it was General Kearney's intention to communicate with the naval force under Commodore Stockton; and "on the 5th" observes Mr. Stanley, who accompanied Gen. Kearney on this expedition, "we met Capt. Gillespie and Lieut. Beall of the United States' navy with an escort of thirty-five men. After making a late camp, Gen. Kearney heard that an armed body of Californians was encamped about nine miles from us. Lieut. Hammond, with a small party, was sent out to reconnoitre. He returned about twelve o'clock, with intelligence that the camp was in the valley of San Pascual, but learned nothing of the extent of the force, although it was thought to be about one hundred and sixty. At two o'clock on the morning of the 6th the reveille sounded, and at three our force was formed in the order of battle and the march resumed. We arrived about daylight at the valley. The enemy were encamped about a mile from the declivity of the mountain over which we came, and as Lieut. Hammond had been discovered on the night previous, the Californians were waiting in their saddles for our approach.

"From a misapprehension of an order, the charge was not made by our whole force, or with as much precision as was desirable, but the Californians retreated on firing a single volley, to an open plain about half a mile distant. Capt. Johnston and one private were killed in this charge. The retreat of the enemy was followed with spirit by our troops, skirmishing the distance of half a mile. When they reached the plains, our force was somewhat scattered by the pursuit. The Californians, taking advantage of this disorganization, fought with desperation, making great havoc with their lances. It was a real hand-



to-hand fight, and lasted half an hour.—They were, however, driven from the field, with what loss we could not learn. Our loss was severe, seventeen being killed and fourteen wounded. Among the killed were Capt. Johnston, who led the charge of the advance guard, Capt. Benj. Moore and Lieut. Hammond. Gen. Kearney, Capt. Gillespie and Lieut. Wm. H. Warner were slightly wounded. Several non-commissioned officers were killed.

"We encamped on the field and collected the dead. At first, General Kearney thought to move on the same day. The dead were lashed on mules, and remained two hours, or more, in that posture. It was a sad and melancholy picture. We soon found, however, that our wounded were unable to travel. The mules were released of their packs, and the men engaged in fortifying the place for the night. During the day the enemy were in sight, curveting their horses, keeping our camp in constant excitement. Three of Capt. Gillespie's volunteers started with dispatches to Commodore Stockton. The dead were buried at night, and ambulances made for the wounded; and the next morning we started in face of the enemy's spies, being then about thirty-eight miles from San Diego. In our march we were constantly expecting an attack—spies could be seen on the top of every hill—but with a force of one hundred men, many of whom were occupied with the care of the wounded, we did not leave our trail.

"We had traveled about seven miles, when, just before sunset we were again attacked. The enemy came charging down a valley; about one hundred men well mounted. They were about dividing their force, probably with a view of attacking us in front and rear, when Gen. Kearney ordered his men to take possession of a hill on our left. The enemy seeing the movement, struck for the same point, reaching it before us, and as we ascended, they were pouring a very spirited fire upon us from behind the rocks. They were soon driven from the hill, only one or two being wounded on our side. Here, therefore, we were compelled to encamp, and also to destroy the most cumbersome of our camp equipage. A white flag was sent to Señor Pico, the Californian commandant, and an exchange of prisoners effected—our bearers of dispatches having been intercepted by the enemy. We were more fortunate in

getting an express through to San Diego for a reinforcement, and at the expiration of four days, during which we lived on the meat of mules, horses and colts, without bread or other condiment, we were joined by a reinforcement of two hundred men, and on the 11th of December resumed our march. Not a Californian was to be seen, as we proceeded, and on the 12th we reached San Diego, and received from the officers a hearty welcome;" having completed a march of one thousand and ninety miles from Santa Fé.

Another account makes the American loss twenty killed and fifteen wounded; among the former were Cpts. Moore and Johnston, and Lieut. Hammond of the 1st dragoons; Sergeants Moore, Whitehurst, and Cox, and Corporals Clapin and West, and ten privates of the 1st dragoons; one private of the topographical engineers, and one volunteer. The wounded were Gen. Kearney; Lieut. Warner, of the topographical engineers; Cpts. Gillespie and Gibson of the volunteers, and Mr. Robidou, interpreter, and ten privates of the 1st dragoons. Gen. Kearney's official account of this hard fought action is as follows.

"As the day dawned on the 6th of December, we approached the enemy, (one hundred and sixty,) at San Pascual, who was already in the saddle, when Captain Johnston made a furious charge upon them with his advance guard, and was in a short time after supported by the dragoons; soon after which the enemy gave way, having kept up, from the beginning, a continual fire upon us. Upon the retreat of the enemy, Captain Moore led off rapidly in pursuit, accompanied by the dragoons, mounted on horses, and was followed, though slowly, by the others on their tired mules: the enemy were mounted, and among the best horsemen in the world; after retreating about half a mile, and seeing an interval between Captain Moore with his advance, and the dragoons coming to his support, rallied their whole force, charged with their lances, and on account of their greatly superior numbers, but few of us in front remained untouched; for five minutes they held the ground from us, when our men coming up, we again drove them, and they fled from the field, not to return to it, which we occupied and encamped upon.

"A most melancholy duty now remains for me:—it is to report the death of my aid-de-camp, Captain Johnston, who was shot dead at the commencement of the action; of Captain Moore, who was lanced just previous to the final retreat of the enemy; and of Lieutenant Hammond, also lanced, and who survived but a few hours. We had also killed, two sergeants, two corporals, and ten privates of the 1st dragoons, one private of the volunteers, and one man, an engage in the topographical department. Our howitzers were not brought into action. The enemy proved to be a party of about one hundred and sixty Californians, under command of Andrea

Pico, brother of the late governor; the number of their dead and wounded must have been considerable, though I had no means of ascertaining how many, as just previous to their final retreat, they carried off all except six."

After the strife of the battle was over the surgeon came to General Kearney, who sat bleeding at three wounds, and offered to afford him all the relief that was in his power. "First go and dress the wounds of the soldiers," said he, "who require attention more than I do, and when you have done, then come to me." The surgeon proceeded to execute the order; but while busily employed, he looked around and saw the general fall backwards, exhausted by loss of blood. The surgeon immediately ran to his support, raised him from the ground, restored him, and dressed his wounds.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

COL. STEVENSON—Com. Sloat and Lieutenant-colonel Fremont—Gen. Castro—Com. Stockton—The Revolution in California—Mr. Talbot—The insurgents under Flores and Pico—Gen. Kearney marches upon Angeles—Battles of San Gabriel and the Mesa—Capital recovered—The Capitulation.

It is not proposed in this chapter, to give a historical account of the movements of the Pacific squadron, commanded by Commodores Sloat and Stockton, in taking possession of the coast of California; nor indeed of the land forces under Lieutenant-colonel Fremont, except so far as may serve to illustrate the operations of Gen. Kearney while in that country.

In the instructions furnished Gen. Kearney by the War Department on the 12th of September, 1846, he was assured that a regiment of volunteers had been raised in the State of New York, commanded by Col. J. D. Stevenson, whose term of service would not expire until the close of the war with Mexico, which would immediately sail for California, and would, when arrived there, constitute a portion of his command, to act as land forces. The Secretary of War, writing to General Kearney, under date of June 3d, 1846, further adds, "It is expected that the naval forces of the United States, which are now, or soon will be in the Pacific, will be in possession of all the towns on the sea-coast, and will co-

operate with you in the conquest of California. Arms, ordnance, munitions of war, and provisions, to be used in that country, will be sent by sea to our squadron, in the Pacific, for the use of the land forces." A company of United States' artillery, commanded by Captain Tompkins, aided by Lieutenant Halleck, engineer, was also dispatched to the bay of Monterey, to co-operate with General Kearney and the marine forces in holding possession of California.

In the month of July, 1846, Commodore John D. Sloat, commanding the United States' Naval forces in the Pacific ocean, acting in anticipation of instructions from the Navy Department, and on his own responsibility and clear conception of duty as a naval officer, (having on the 7th heard of the existence of war between the United States and Mexico,) anchored in the bay of Monterey, with the Pacific squadron, and in less than twenty-four hours raised the American flag in the old capital of the country. The gallant marines, led on by the Commodore, proceeded on land, invested the city, and, without bloodshed or strenuous opposition, took formal possession in the name of the government of the United States.

About the same period a corps of volunteers, consisting of American emigrants to California, commanded by General Ide and Captain Grigsby, raised the independent flag of the "*Bear and the Star*," in the settlements on the Sacramento, and held that part of the province in quiet possession. Their intention was to establish an independent government of their own, in the event the United States' forces did not co-operate with them in wresting the country from the hands of the haughty Mexicans. These were styled the BEAR MEN.

Lieutenant-colonel Fremont was, at this period, on the Bay of San Francisco, near the settlements of Sonoma, in command of the topographical corps, which had gone out from Mo early in 1846, and a few California volunteers. Hearing of the capture of Monterey, he ventured to raise the standard of his country, that he might co-operate with the naval forces in the peaceable conquest of California. Thus was California bloodlessly and peaceably commenced to be revolutionized, and placed under the American flag, and American protection. The cities and settlements were soon occupied by the American arms, and the inhabitants, at first, treated with a cle-



mency and consideration which very much conciliated and disposed them to desire a peace, and connection with the United States. They were accordingly protected in their persons and property in the amplest manner.

This brilliant and highly important service having been rendered the country in a manner that met the cordial approval of the Executive, Commodore Sloat, whose modesty is only equalled by his gallantry, returned to the United States, leaving Commodore R. F. Stockton commander-in-chief of the coast, and of the bays and harbors. Commodore Stockton, in his instructions from the Navy Department, was permitted to establish in California, a temporary, civil government, until the same should be abrogated or modified by competent authority. It may not be amiss in this connection to observe, that Commodore Sloat had been instructed by Mr. Bancroft, Secretary of the Navy, to blockade and hold possession of the bays and ports of San Francisco, Monterey, and San Diego; and, if he deemed it advisable, also to hold the ports of Guymas, Mazatlan and Acapulco in a state of vigorous blockade. These instructions descended to Commodore Stockton, his successor, in the command of the Pacific naval forces.

Commodore R. F. Stockton, and Lieutenant-colonel J. C. Fremont completed the conquest, which the gallant and modest Commodore John D. Sloat and his marines, had so gloriously and auspiciously begun. In a short time the whole of California was in the hands of the Americans, and the American flag waved from every important place in the country. The civil functions of the government were at an end, and the governor and his forces dispersed amongst the mountains and deserts. Gen. Castro, commander-in-chief, with a small body of men escaped to Sonora, having addressed the subjoined proclamation to the Californians.

"Fellow citizens;—I carry away my heart full of the heaviest weight in taking leave of you. I go out of the country in which I was born, but in the hope of returning to destroy the slavery in which I leave you. I will come the day in which our unfortunate country can chastise exemplarily an usurpation so rapacious and so unjust, and in the face of the world exact satisfactions for its wrongs. My friends, I confide in your loyalty and pa-

triotism; and in proof of the confidence which you merit from me, I leave to you my wife and innocent children. They have no fortune, and are even without means of subsisting. I leave them to your favor and guidance, considering that I lose all to save national honor.

"I acknowledge the faithfulness that you have constantly manifested towards me. I believe it is right for me to exhort you again not to abandon the sentiments of fidelity for the mother country; preserve in your bosoms the holy fire of liberty, and the day of vengeance will come. Never deny the Mexican name. Fellow-citizens, adieu! In taking leave of you I feel my soul inundated with bitterness, considering I leave you as slaves; but the glorious day will come when you will break your chains and again be free and independent. God and Liberty."

Commodore Stockton next proceeded with a part of his force to San Pedro, where, disembarking them, he formed a junction with Lieutenant-colonel Fremont, in command of a small body of California volunteers, who had been recently enrolled for the service. With their united forces they now marched to the Pueblo de los Angeles, the new capital of the country. Upon their approach Gen. Castro and his troops fled without offering the slightest resistance. The Americans entered the city, and raised the flag of the "stars and stripes." Commodore Stockton, having issued a proclamation to the people of California, setting forth certain obnoxious ordinances and regulations, which subsequently proved the ground of the attempted revolution of Flores and Pico, and leaving Capt. Gillespie with nineteen volunteers to garrison the capital, returned to San Pedro. Not long afterwards the revolution breaking out, the insurgents compelled Capt. Gillespie to capitulate, and retire with his slender force to San Pedro. It is due to Capt. Gillespie, however, to state that the capitulation, under the circumstances, was highly honorable to him and his men.—The forces of the enemy were overwhelming. The capital was now repossessed by the Californians.

Meanwhile Mr. Talbot, of the topographical corps, under Lieutenant-colonel Fremont, who had been stationed with sixteen men at Santa Barbara, was hotly besieged by an insurrectionary force, for a considerable time. Finally, however, he

and his men, with much peril and difficulty, effected their escape to the mountains. After wandering among the rocks and fastnesses for several days, and suffering incredibly from fatigue, hunger, and other privations, they arrived at Monterey in the greatest destitution.

Not far from this period Commodore Stockton, leaving a sufficient garrison in Monterey, and a part of the fleet in the bay, sailed with three ships-of-war for the harbor of San Diego, with the view of marching thence against the insurgents, who were posted in considerable numbers at the Pueblo de los Angeles. At San Diego, on the 12th of December, he formed a junction of his marine and volunteer forces with the overland detachment of the 1st dragoons of the United States' army, under immediate command of General Kearney. The malcontents had concentrated at Angeles, and armed themselves, with the design of recovering the country from the hands of the Americans. They were six hundred strong, and were headed by Don Mariana Flores and Don Andres Pico, the latter of whom commanded the Californians on the 6th of December in the action at San Pascual. Having compelled the garrison, which was stationed at Angeles upon the conquest of the county, to capitulate; driven all the Americans from the interior to the seaboard; and come near defeating the marine expedition of Captain Mervine, the insurgents confidently hoped to re-establish the former power and government of California.

On the 29th of December, General Kearney and Commodore Stockton, in joint command of five hundred men, consisting of marines, California volunteers, a detachment of the 1st dragoons of the United States' army, and a battery of artillery, left San Diego upon the march against the insurgent forces at the Pueblo de los Angeles, a distance of one hundred and forty-five miles. The entire force was on foot, with the exception of about sixty volunteer mounted riflemen, commanded by Captain Gillespie.

On the 8th of January the insurgents showed themselves, six hundred strong, with four pieces of artillery, occupying the heights, prepared to dispute the passage of the river San Gabriel. General Kearney now drew up his forces in order of battle, passed the river under a heavy fire from the enemy, charged the heights,

drove him from his strong position, and gained a most signal victory. This action lasted one hour and a half. The next day, (the 9th,) continuing the march towards the capital, on the plains of the Mesa, the insurgents, having concealed their forces and cannon under the cover of a ravine, until the Americans were within gunshot, opened a galling fire upon their right flank, and at the same instant charged them in front and rear. In a short time, however, the insurgents were repulsed with considerable loss, and driven from the field.—The loss of the Americans on both days was two killed and fifteen wounded; that of the enemy was estimated in killed and wounded at no less than eighty-five. On the 10th the Americans repossessed the city without farther opposition, while the bayonets and lances of the retreating insurgents glittered on the adjacent hills and mountains.

Lieutenant-colonel Fremont, with his battalion of four hundred mounted California volunteers, whom he had recently enrolled for the service in the settlements of New Helvetia, Sonoma, and the northern districts, had performed a march of one hundred and twenty miles, from Santa Barbara to San Fernando, while Gen. Kearney was marching from San Diego, in the hope that the former would be able to effect a junction with him in time to co-operate against the malcontents. In this expectation, however, the general was disappointed.

After the battle of the 9th, Andres Pico, the second in command of the insurgent forces, having, as some say, more than once forfeited his parole of honor, and expecting little clemency from Gen. Kearney, escaped with a few of his adherents, and on the 12th meeting Lieutenant-colonel Fremont on his way to Angeles, effected with that officer, (who as yet was not fully apprised of what had transpired) a stipulation, securing immunity for his crimes.—This treaty was afterwards approved by the commander-in-chief, from motives of policy. The following is Commodore Stockton's account of the affair:

HEAD QUARTERS, CIUDAD DE LOS ANGELES, }  
January 11th, 1847. }

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that it has pleased God to crown our poor efforts to put down the rebellion, and to retrieve the credit of our arms, with the most complete success. The insurgents, determined, with their whole force, to meet us on



our march from San Diego to this place, and to decide the fate of the territory by a general battle.

Having made the best preparation I could, in the face of a boasting and vigilant enemy, we left San Diego on the 20th day of December, (that portion of the insurgent army who had been watching and annoying us, having left to join the main body,) with about six hundred fighting men, composed of the detachment from the ships, aided by General Kearney with a detachment of sixty men on foot, from the first regiment of United States' dragoons, and by Capt. Gillespie, with sixty mounted riflemen.

We marched nearly one hundred and forty miles in ten days, and found the rebels, on the 8th day of January, in a strong position on the high bank of the river San Gabriel, with six hundred mounted men and four pieces of artillery, prepared to dispute our passage across the river.

We waded through the water, dragging our guns after us, against the galling fire of the enemy, without exchanging a shot until we reached the opposite shore, when the fight became general, and our troops having repelled a charge of the enemy, charged up the bank in a most gallant manner, and gained a complete victory over the insurgent army.

The next day, on our march across the plains of the Mesa to this place, the insurgents made another desperate effort to save the capital and their own necks. They were concealed with their artillery, in a ravine, until we came within gun shot, when they opened a brisk fire from their field-pieces on our right flank, and at the same time charged on our front and rear. We soon silenced their guns and repelled the charge, when they fled, and permitted us the next morning, to march into town without any further opposition.

We have rescued the country from the hands of the insurgents, but I fear the absence of Col. Fremont's battalion of mounted riflemen will enable most of the Mexican officers who have broken their parole, to escape to Sonora.

I am happy to say that our loss in killed and wounded, does not exceed twenty, whilst we are informed that the enemy has lost between seventy and eighty.

This dispatch must go immediately, and I will await another opportunity to furnish you with the details of these two battles, and the gallant conduct of the officers and men under my command, with their names.

Faithfully your obedient servant,

R. F. STOCKTON, Com., &c.

To the Hon. George Bancroft, Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C.

HEAD QUARTERS, CIUDAD DE LOS ANGELES, }  
January 15th, 1847. }

SIR: I have the honor to inform you of the arrival of Lieutenant-colonel Fremont at this place, with four hundred men—that some of the insurgents have made their escape to Sonora, and that the rest have surrendered to our arms.

Immediately after the battles on the 8th and 9th, they began to disperse; and I am sorry to say that their leader, Jose Ma. Flores, made his escape, and that the others have been pardoned by a capitulation agreed upon by Lieutenant-colonel Fremont.

Jose Ma. Flores, the commander of the insurgent forces, two or three days previous to the 8th, sent two commissioners with a flag of truce to my camp,

to make "a treaty of peace." I informed the commissioners that I could not recognise Jose Ma. Flores, who had broken his parole, as an honorable man, or as one having any rightful authority, or worthy to be treated with—that he was a rebel in arms, and that if I caught him I would have him shot. It seems that not being able to negotiate with me, and having lost the battles of the 8th and 9th, they met Col. Fremont on the 12th instant, on his way here, who, not knowing what had occurred, entered into a capitulation with them, which I now send you; and, although I refused to do it myself, still I have thought it best to approve it.

The territory of California is again tranquil, and the civil government formed by me is again in operation in the places where it was interrupted by the insurgents.

Col. Fremont has four hundred men in his battalion, which will be quite sufficient to preserve the peace of the territory; and I will immediately withdraw my sailors and marines, and sail as soon as possible for the coast of Mexico, where I hope they will give a good account of themselves.

Faithfully, your obedient servant,

R. F. STOCKTON, Commodore, &c.

To the Hon. George Bancroft, Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C.

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME,  
GREETING:

Know ye, that in consequence of propositions of peace, or cessation of hostilities being submitted to me, as a commandant of the California battalion of United States' forces, which has so far been acceded to by me, as to cause me to appoint a board of commissioners, to confer with a similar board to be appointed by the Californians; and it requiring a little time to close the negotiations, it is agreed upon and ordered by me, that an entire cessation of hostilities shall take place until to-morrow afternoon, (January 13th,) and that the said Californians be permitted to bring in their wounded to the mission of San Fernandez, where also, if they choose, they can remove their camp, to facilitate said negotiations.

Given under my hand and seal, this 12th day of January, 1847. J. C. FREMONT,

Lieut.-col. U. S. Army; and Military  
Commander of California.

The Commissioners appointed on the part of Lieutenant-colonel Fremont, to settle the terms of the capitulation, were Major P. B. Reading, L. McLane, and W. H. Russell, formerly of Missouri.—Those selected by Andres Pico, were J. A. Carrilo, and A. Olvera. The first article of this capitulation required the insurgents to deliver up to Lieutenant-colonel Fremont their artillery and public arms, and peaceably return to their homes, yield obedience to the laws of the United States, and not again take up arms during the continuance of the war. They were also required to aid in preserving tranquillity throughout California. In the second article the American Commissioners guaranteed to the insurgents protection of

life and property, whether on parole or otherwise, immediately upon their complying with the conditions of the first article. The remaining articles were unimportant.

The revolution of Flores was now crushed; the insurgents had taken refuge in the deserts and mountains, or dispersed to their several homes; the American flag was again hoisted in every part of the province; and general peace and quietude once more prevailed.

## CHAPTER XV.

GENERAL KEARNEY and W. P. Hall — Lieutenant-colonel Cooke — The Mormon Battalion — Lieutenant Abert — San Bernadino destroyed by Apaches — The glazed plain — Arrival in Teuson — The honest Pimo chief — Arrival at San Diego — Comodore Shubrick — General Kearney proceeds to Monterey — Governor Fremont — General Kearney and Governor Fremont — California — Its present state — General Kearney's return to the United States.

HAVING settled the affairs of the government at Angeles, and restored the supremacy of the laws wherein they had been interrupted by the insurrectionists, General Kearney and Comodore Stockton hastily returned to San Diego, where they arrived about the 23d of the same month: the former marching his dismounted dragoons by land, and the latter conducting his marine forces to San Pedro, and sailing thence for the port of San Diego.

It was on this return march that General Kearney, dismounting, walked one hundred and forty-five miles with the common soldiers, covered with dust and sweat, having placed on his horse one of the sick men, whose feet were worn and blistered, and who, from exhaustion, was unable to proceed farther.

About this time the gallant WILLARD P. HALL, of the Missouri volunteers, Col. Doniphan's regiment, and member elect to Congress, came up, met General Kearney in the road, and reported to him the near approach to California of the Mormon battalion under command of Lieutenant-colonel Cooke. Hereupon Mr. Hall, seeing the general toiling in the dust with the common soldiers, generously offered

him his charger, observing, "General! take my horse and ride; I am younger than you, and will walk." The general refused, saying, "No, I thank you; I am a soldier, and can walk better than you, as I am accustomed to it."

On the 15th of November 1846, a small detachment of forty-five volunteers, commanded by Captains Burrows and Thompson, met and totally defeated two hundred Californians on the plain of Salinas, near Monterey, with considerable slaughter. The loss on the side of the Americans was four killed and two wounded: among the former were Captain Burrows and private Ames, of St. Louis, Missouri. About the 25th of January, 1847, and shortly after the return of the troops from Angeles to San Diego, Captain Emory, of the topographical corps, assistant acting adjutant general to the overland expedition, after the death of Captain Johnston, sailed as bearer of dispatches from General Kearney to Washington city, passing by the isthmus of Panama.

It will be remembered that the Mormons had not arrived at Santa Fé when General Kearney took his departure thence for California. Arriving shortly afterwards, however, Captain Cooke was dispatched from the Del Norte, below Socorro, by General Kearney, to conduct them, as their lieutenant-colonel, to their destination on the Pacific coast, in the place of Captain Allen, who died at Fort Leavenworth.— Their outfit being in readiness, they left Santa Fé and commenced their march on Sunday the 18th day of October, 1846, following the route of General Kearney down the Rio Del Norte to a point twenty-five miles below the Jornada mountain, where they struck off westerly over the southern spurs of the Sierra de los Mimbres. Lieutenant-colonel Cooke, perceiving that these spurs terminated abruptly, and that a broad plain spread out to the southward of them, very rightly conjectured that there might be found a pass from the Del Norte to the Gila, without encountering a single mountain. He, therefore, directed his course about sixty miles further south than that of General Kearney, thence striking out across the high plain, bordered by the precipitous points of the Sierras, out of which flowed cool streams of delicious water.— These streams, issuing from the mountains, ran down upon and fertilize the plain, and lose themselves in the sand, not far distant.



Before leaving the Del Norte valley, Lieutenant-colonel Cooke sent a part of his baggage train, and all the sick Mormons back to Fort Pueblo, on the Arkansas, above Fort Bent, at which place a large number of Mormon families were collecting, with the view of emigrating to California early in the spring of 1847. Accordingly, an emigration of not less than nine hundred Mormon families started from this, and other points, including the Council Bluffs, and are now on their way thither.

Also Lieutenant Abert, of the topographical corps, with a small party returned to the United States about the same time, passing the plains in the inclement season of winter. Being caught in a snow storm about the 20th of February, which continued without intermission for thirty-six hours, some of his men froze to death, and the Pawnees robbed him of all his mules and other animals.

Lieutenant-colonel Cooke, with his troops, now prosecuted his march over the high plain, through an aperture in the great Cordilleras, finding generally water and pasture, and meeting with no opposition on his way. He passed the deserted village, San Bernadino, which had once been very rich in cattle and other herds, but was now entirely abandoned on account of the frequent and desolating incursions of the Apaches. Thence he passed over to the San Pedro river, down which he continued his march for sixty miles. Thence striking off, he passed through Teusón, and arrived at the Gila, intersecting Gen. Kearney's route at the Pimo settlement.

On a certain occasion, the guides desired Lieutenant-colonel Cooke to march from the Ojo Vacca to Yanos in Chihuahua. This at first he assented to, but finding that the route urged by his guides led him too far south, he struck directly west, and found water after a march of twelve miles. The next day, he marched south-westerly, and encamped at night without water. At daybreak on the morning following, his command was again in motion, and after marching about twenty-five miles arrived at a plain destitute of grass or other vegetation, and as smooth and hard as polished marble; upon which, neither the nails of the shod animals, nor the iron tires of the loaded wagons, produced the slightest impression; extending forty or fifty miles from north to south, and two or three miles wide. Immediately after crossing this

hard plain, (resembling the dry bed of a lake) in its narrowest direction, the party came upon springs furnishing an abundance of cool and delightful water. Here they all rejoiced and took rest.

On another occasion, when Lieutenant-colonel Cooke and his party were encamped within about six miles of the little town Teusón, in the state of Sonora, where one hundred and fifty dragoons and two pieces of artillery had been stationed; the commandante having express orders from the governor not to permit their passage, three commissioners were sent into camp, to inquire into Col. Cooke's business and intentions, and to ask what terms he would exact of them in passing through the place. The commissioners also entreated him not to pass through the town, but to turn aside and march in some other direction, assuring him that he could do this with impunity, and without molestation. He, however, told them that he would require of the commandante one piece of artillery and certain small arms, and the submission of the place; the arms and cannon to be restored to them upon his departure. The commissioners then retired.

The next morning the Lieutenant-colonel, with his troops drawn up in order of battle, marched directly towards the town. Upon approaching it, he was met by a messenger who said: "Sir, your terms are hard, and such as the commandante never can and never will accede to." Whereupon the messenger returned. Col. Cooke now passed the order down the lines to "load." However, the men did not load their pieces for very soon a great dust was seen to rise beyond the town, and a body of horsemen at a distance scampering off across the plain with the utmost expedition, leaving behind only such as were too old and helpless to effect their escape by flight. The men now entered the place, where they found an abundance of wheat for their animals, and some fruit and provisions to satisfy their keen appetites. Therefore all now fared well. Then they resumed the march.

Upon arriving at the Pimo villages or settlements, the chief of this honest and simple race of people delivered to Lieutenant-colonel Cooke, a letter and a bale of Indian goods, which Gen. Kearney had left in his charge for that purpose. He also delivered to him twenty-two mules, which, having failed, General Kearney had abandoned at different places. The Pimo In-

dians had collected these together, knowing that Cooke's forces were to pass that way. This is a remarkable instance of the honesty and good faith of the Pimos, a very peculiar and interesting race of people. "The Sonorans," said the honest chief, "have endeavored several times to prevail on me, both by promises and threats, to deliver this property up to them, but I would let no body have it except my friend Gen. Kearney, or some of his people." Lieutenant-colonel Cooke commended him for his strict honesty and integrity, and told him that in acting thus he would always enjoy the friendship and good opinion of the Americans. They then separated.

Now falling into Gen. Kearney's trail they marched down the Gila, crossed the Colorado below the confluence of the two rivers, proceeded through the Jornada of ninety miles in extent, and arrived at San Diego, about the close of January, 1847, as already related. Meanwhile Commodore Shubrick arrived at Monterey on the 15th of January, on board the Independence, and superceded Commodore Stockton in command of the Pacific squadron, and the coast of California.

Gen. Kearney,\* with Capt. Turner, and Lieut. Warner of the topographical corps, on the 2d of February went aboard the war vessel, Cyane, and proceeded directly to Monterey, leaving the Mormons at San Diego, and Lieutenant-colonel Fremont in command of the California battalion at the Pueblo de los Angeles, as temporary governor of the country, acting under appointment from Commodore Stockton; Angeles now being considered the capital, and seat of the new government.

Upon his arrival at Monterey, General Kearney waited upon Commodore Shubrick, then in command of the fleet in the bay, and let him know his instructions from the War Department, and the extent of his authority. Commodore Shubrick, and subsequently Commodore Biddle, most heartily and cordially co-operated with Gen. Kearney in carrying out his instructions. Thus harmony existed between the land and naval forces. Gen. Kearney,† for

certain reasons, however, refused to organize for the people of California a civil government, similar to that which he had previously provided for the inhabitants of New Mexico, as his instructions permitted him.

On the first day of March 1847, Gen. Kearney assumed the reins of the civil government, (Com. Shubrick being in command of the naval forces) and on the same day issued the following proclamation to the inhabitants of California:

The President of the United States having devolved on the undersigned the civil government of California, he enters upon the discharge of his duties with an ardent desire to promote as far as possible the interests of the country and well being of its inhabitants.

The undersigned is instructed by the President to respect and protect the religious institutions of California, to take care that the religious rights of its inhabitants are secured in the most ample manner, since the constitution of the United States allows to every individual the privilege of worshipping his Creator in whatever manner his conscience may dictate.

The undersigned is also instructed to protect the persons and property of the quiet and peaceable inhabitants of the country, against each and every enemy, whether foreign or domestic; and now assuring the Californians that his inclinations no less than his duty demand the fulfillment of these instructions, he invites them to use their best efforts to preserve order and tranquillity, to promote harmony and concord, and to maintain the authority and efficacy of the laws.

It is the desire and intention of the United States to procure for California as speedily as possible a free government like that of their own territories, and they will very soon invite the inhabitants to exercise the rights of free citizens in the choice of their own representatives, who may enact such laws as they deem best adapted to their interests and well being. But until this takes place, the laws actually in existence, which are not repugnant to the constitution of the United States, will continue in force until they are revoked by competent authority; and persons in the exercise of public employments will for the present remain in them, provided they swear to maintain the said constitution and faithfully to discharge their duties.

The undersigned, by these presents, absolves all the inhabitants of California of any further allegiance to the republic of Mexico, and regards them as citizens of the United States. Those who remain quiet and peaceable will be protected in their rights; but should any take up arms against the government of this territory, or join such as do so, or instigate others to do so—all these he will regard as enemies, and they will be treated as such.

When Mexico involved the United States in war, the latter had not time to invite the Californians to join their standard as friends, but found themselves compelled to take possession of the country to prevent its falling into the hands of some European power. In doing this there is no doubt that some

partially in force; and the personal responsibility the war would involve.

\* About this time Major Swords, quartermaster, was dispatched on board a vessel, to the Sandwich Islands, to purchase a supply of provisions for the army, there being no supplies in California.

† These reasons were, perhaps, the dissatisfaction that existed among the Americans who had emigrated to California; the acts of Commodore Stockton being



excesses, some unauthorized acts, were committed by persons in the service of the United States, and that, in consequence, some of the inhabitants have sustained losses in their property. These losses shall be duly investigated, and those entitled to indemnification shall receive it.

For many years California has suffered great domestic convulsions; from civil wars, like poisoned fountains, have flowed calamity and pestilence over this beautiful region. These fountains are now dried up; the stars and stripes now float over California, and as long as the sun shall shed its light they will continue to wave over her, and over the natives of the country, and over those who shall seek a domicile in her bosom; and under the protection of this flag agriculture must advance, and the arts and sciences will flourish like seed in a rich and fertile soil.

Americans and Californians! from henceforth one people. Let us then indulge one desire, one hope; let that be for the peace and tranquillity of our country. Let us unite like brothers, and mutually strive for the improvement and advancement of this our beautiful country, which within a short period cannot fail to be not only beautiful but also prosperous and happy.

Given at Monterey, capital of California, this 1st day of March, in the year of our Lord, 1847, and of the Independence of the United States the seventy-first.

S. W. KEARNEY,  
Brig. Gen. U. S. A. and  
Governor of California.

Gen. Kearney now sent orders to Lieutenant-colonel Fremont at Angeles, requiring him to muster his men into the United States' service regularly, and agreeably to law, and repair with them to Monterey where they could be mustered for discharge and payment, and also to bring with him the archives of the State, and other documents and papers. At the same time he also sent an order to Lieutenant-colonel Cooke, to march with a part of his Mormon force from San Louis Rey to Angeles, and relieve Lieutenant-colonel Fremont.—The California volunteers refused to be mustered into service as required, and therefore Lieutenant-colonel Fremont could not obey the orders of General Kearney. Towards the close of March, Lieutenant-colonel Fremont, unattended, left Angeles and repaired to Monterey. Here he had an interview with General Kearney; who in a short time, ordered him back to Angeles to transact certain business, important to be accomplished before their returning to the United States. Fremont being delayed in the execution of this work, General Kearney accompanied by Mr. Hall of Doniphan's regiment, started for the Pueblo, where they arrived on the 12th of May. The general, Mr. Hall, Lieutenant-colonel Fremont and others

now returned to Monterey, arriving there near the close of the month.

General Kearney, THE LAWGIVER AND LAND-TRAVELER, having completed the work assigned him by his government, and being now on the eve of returning to the United States, disposed his forces in a manner to preserve entire submission and tranquillity in the country. The Mormons, whose term of service would expire on the 16th of July, were stationed at San Diego, San Louis Rey, and Angeles. Colonel Stevenson with two companies of his regiment and one company of the 1st dragoons under Captain Smith, were also posted at Angeles. One company of Colonel Stevenson's regiment, and one of light artillery under Captain Tompkins, were retained as a garrison in Monterey.

Four companies of the New York regiment under Lieutenant-colonel Burton were garrisoning Santa Barbara; of which force, however, a squadron of two companies under command of Lieutenant-colonel Burton, were ordered to proceed by sea to Lower California, where they would disembark at La Paz, hoist the American flag, and take possession of the country. Of this regiment also, one company under Captain Nagle would remain in the San Joaquin valley; a detachment of 30 men would stay at Sutter's settlement; and the remainder under Major Hardy would garrison the town of San Francisco.

Commodore Biddle having returned from China, on the 2d of March assumed the chief command of the naval forces on board the Columbus. Comm. Shubrick with the Independence, and Cyane, had been ordered to sail down the coast, and blockade the ports of Guymas and Mazatlan. Colonel R. B. Mason of the 1st dragoons, who was sent out by the government for the purpose, was left commander-in-chief of all the land forces, and *ex officio* governor of California. Therefore, on the 31st of May, General Kearney took his departure from Monterey, and, in company with Lieutenant-colonel Cooke, Major Swords, Captain Turner and Lieutenant Radford, of the navy; also Lieutenant-colonel Fremont, the Hon. Willard P. Hall, assistant surgeon Sanderson, and thirteen of the Mormon battalion, and nineteen of Lieutenant-colonel Fremont's topographical party, making an aggregate of forty men, returned to the United States by way of the Southern Pass, and arrived

at Fort Leavenworth on the 22d\* of August following, having twice crossed the continent. On the 21st of June this party passed the main ridge of the Sierra Nevada, riding thirty-five miles chiefly over snow from five to twenty-five feet deep, under which water was running, and in many places in great torrents. Near the great Salt Lake, General Kearney and escort humanely gathered up and buried the bones of the emigrant party, who so miserably and wretchedly perished of cold and hunger during the winter of 1846. General Kearney immediately repaired to Washington, whence he will proceed to Southern Mexico and join General Scott's division of the army. Thus terminated the overland expedition to California, which scarcely meets with a parallel in the annals of history.



## CHAPTER XVI.

CONCENTRATION of the forces at Valverde — Mitchell's Escort — Passage of the great "Jornada del Muerto" — Arrival at Donanna — Frank Smith and the Mexicans — Battle of Brazito — The Piratical Flag — Doniphan's order — Burial of the Dead — False Alarm — Surrender of El Paso — Release of American Prisoners.

COL. DONIPHAN, upon his return from the Navajo country, dispatched Lieut. Hinton from Socorro to Santa Fé, with orders to Col. Price, commanding the forces at the capital, to send him ten pieces of cannon, and one hundred and twenty-five artillery men. Col. Doniphan especially requested that he would send Capt. Weightman's company of light artillery, leaving it discretionary with Major Clark whether he would remain at Santa Fé, or accompany the expedition against Chihuahua. He chose the latter.

The camp at Valverde† was made the

\* General K. arrested Col. Fremont on their arrival at Fort Leavenworth, August 22d. The trial is now in progress at Washington. Commodore Stockton and suite left the settlements of California on the 19th of July, and by the overland route, arrived at St. Joseph in October.

† On the 17th day of December, at Valverde, private W. P. Johnson, of Capt. Waldo's company, was honorably discharged from the service of the United States, and permitted to return home, to attend to the interests of his constituents, having been chosen a member of the Missouri legislature.

place of rendezvous, at which all the detachments and parcels of the regiment, were to re-unite. In fact the regiment was to be re-organized. Lt. DeCourcy was appointed Adjutant, in the place of G. M. Butler, who died at Cuvarro; sergeant-major Hinton resigned, and was elected lieutenant in DeCourcy's stead; Palmer, a private, was appointed sergeant-major. Also, Surgeon Penn, and assistant surgeon Vaughan, having previously resigned and returned to Missouri, T. M. Morton now became principal surgeon, and J. F. Morton and Dr. Moore assistant surgeons.

With indefatigable labor and exertion, Lieuts. James Lea and Pope Gordon, assistant quartermaster and commissary, had procured an outfit, and a supply of provisions for the expedition. These they had already at Valverde, or on the way thither, when the detachments returned from the campaign against the Navajos. The merchant trains had received permission to advance slowly down the country, until the army should take up the line of march, when they were to fall in rear with the baggage and provision trains, that they might be the more conveniently guarded.

About the 1st of November, Dr. Connelly, Doane, McManus, Valdez, and Jas. McGoffin proceeded to El Paso, in advance of the army, and contrary to order, to ascertain upon what conditions their merchandise could be introduced through the custom house into the Chihuahua market. They were, immediately upon their arrival at El Paso, seized and conducted under an escort of twenty-six soldiers to the city of Chihuahua, where they remained in surveillance until liberated by the American army.

While Col. Doniphan was yet in the mountains, Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell of the 2d regiment, and Captain Thompson of the regular service, conceived the bold project of opening a communication between Santa Fé and Gen. Wool's army, at that time supposed to be advancing upon Chihuahua. For this purpose a volunteer company, consisting of one hundred and three men, raised from the different corps at Santa Fé, was organized under the name of the "Chihuahua Rangers," commanded by Captain Hudson, and Lieutenants Todd, Sproule, and Gibson. This force having advanced down the valley of the Del Norte some distance below Valverde, and hearing of a strong Mexican force near El Paso,



durst not venture further, but returned and joined Col. Doniphan's column, which was then about being put in motion. All things were now ready for the march.

Accordingly, for the sake of convenience, in marching over the "Jornado del Muerto," or Great Desert, which extends from Fray Christobal to Robledo, a distance of ninety miles, the Colonel dispatched Major Gilpin in the direction of El Paso on the 14th of December, in command of a division of three hundred men; on the 16th he started Lieut. colonel Jackson with an additional force of two hundred; on the 19th he marched in person with the remainder of his command, including the provision and a part of the baggage trains.

In passing this dreadful desert, which is emphatically the "Journey of the Dead," the men suffered much; for the weather was now become extremely cold, and there was neither water to drink, nor wood for fire. Hence, it was not possible to prepare anything to eat. The soldiers fatigued with marching, faint with hunger, and benumbed by the piercing winds, straggled along the road at night, (for there was not much halting for repose,) setting fire to the dry bunches of grass, and the stalks of the soap-plant, or *palmilla*, which would blaze up like a flash of powder, and as quickly extinguish, leaving the men shivering in the cold. For miles the road was most brilliantly illuminated by sudden flashes of light, which lasted but for a moment, and then again all was dark. At length towards midnight the front of the column would halt for a little repose.—The straggling parties would continue to arrive at all hours of the night. The guards were posted out. The men without their suppers lay down upon the earth and rested. The teamsters were laboring incessantly night and day with their trains to keep pace with the march of the army. By daydawn the reveille roused the tired soldier from his comfortless bed of gravel, and called him to resume the march, without taking breakfast, for this could not be provided on the desert. Such was the march for more than three days over the Jornada del Muerto.

On the 22d, Col. Doniphan overtook the detachments under Lieut. colonel Jackson and Major Gilpin, near the little Mexican town Doñanna. Here the soldiers found plenty of grain and other forage for their animals, running streams of water, and

abundance of dried fruit, corn-meal, and sheep and cattle. These they purchased; therefore they soon forgot the sufferings and privations which they had experienced on the desert. Here they feasted and reposed.

The army now encamped within the boundaries of the State of Chihuahua. The advanced detachments under Lieutenant-colonel Jackson and Major Gilpin, apprehending an attack from the Mexicans, about the 20th, had sent an express to Col. Doniphan, then on the desert, requesting him to quicken his march. Capt. Reid, with his company, had proceeded about 12 miles below Doñanna, for the purpose of making a reconnoissance, and of acting as a scout, or advanced guard. While encamped in the outskirts of a forest, on a point of hills which commanded the Chihuahua road, on the night of the 23d, one of the sentinels hailed to the Mexican spies, in the Spanish language. The spies mistaking the sentinel for a friend, advanced very near. At length, discovering their mistake, they wheeled to effect their escape by flight.—The sentinel levelled his rifle-yager, and discharged the ball through the bodies of two of them. One of them tumbled from his horse, dead, after running a few hundred yards, and the other at a greater distance. Their dead bodies were afterwards discovered. This sentinel was FRANK SMITH, of Saline.

On the morning of the 24th, the whole command, including Lieut. Col. Mitchell's escort, and the entire merchant, provision, and baggage trains, moved off in the direction of El Paso, and, after a progress of fifteen miles, encamped on the river for water. The forage was only moderately good; therefore the animals, which were not tethered, rambled and straggled far off into the adjacent bosquets and thickets during the night. The weather was pleasant.

On the morning of the 25th of December, a brilliant sun, rising above the Organic mountains to the eastward, burst forth upon the world in all his effulgence. The little army, at this time not exceeding eight hundred strong, was comfortably encamped on the east bank of the Del Norte. The men felt frolicsome indeed. They sang the cheering songs of Yankee Doodle, and Hail Columbia. Many guns were fired in honor of Christmas day. But there was no need of all this, had they known the sequel.

At an early hour the Colonel took up

the line of march, with a strong front and rear guard. The rear guard under Capt. Moss, was delayed for a considerable part of the day in bringing up the trains, and the loose animals which had rambled off during the night. A great number of men were also straggling about in search of their lost stock. These were also delayed.

While on the march, the men most earnestly desired, that, if they had to encounter the enemy at all, they might meet him *this day*. They were gratified: for having proceeded about eighteen miles, the Colonel pitched his camp at a place called BRAZITO, or the LITTLE ARM, on the east bank of the river, in an open, level, bottom prairie, bordered next the mountains and river, on the east and south-east, by a mezquite and willow chaparral. Here the front guard had called a halt.

While the men were scattered everywhere in quest of wood and water, for cooking purposes, and fresh grass for their animals, and while the trains and straggling men were scattered along the road for miles in the rear, a cloud of dust, greater than usual, was observed in the direction of El Paso, and in less than fifteen minutes some one of the advance guard, coming at full speed, announced to the colonel, "that the enemy was advancing upon him."\* The bugler was summoned. Assembly call was blown. The men, dashing down their loads of wood, and buckets of water, came running from all quarters, seized their arms, and fell into line under whatever flag was most convenient. As fast as those in the rear came up, they also fell into line under the nearest standards. The officers dashed from post to post, and in an incredibly short space of time the Missourians were marshaled on the field of fight.

By this time the Mexican general had drawn up his forces in front, and on the right and left flanks of Colonel Doniphan's lines. Their strength was about thirteen

hundred men, consisting of five hundred and fourteen regular dragoons, an old and well known corps from Vera Cruz and Zacatecas, and eight hundred volunteers, cavalry and infantry, from El Paso and Chihuahua, and four pieces of artillery. They exhibited a most gallant and imposing appearance; for the dragoons were dressed in a uniform of blue pantaloons, green coats trimmed with scarlet, and tall caps plated in front with brass, on the tops of which fantastically waved a plume of horse-hair, or buffalo's tail. Their bright lances and swords glittered in the sheen of the sun. Thus marshaled they paused for a moment.

Meanwhile Col. Doniphan, and his field and company officers, appeared as calm and collected as when on drill; and, in the most spirited manner encouraged their men by the memory of their forefathers, by the past history of their country, by the recollection of the battle of Okeechobee which was fought on the same day in 1837, and by every consideration which renders life, liberty, and country valuable, to cherish no other thought than that of victory.

Before the battle commenced, and while the two armies stood marshaled front to front, the Mexican commander, General Ponce de Leon, dispatched a lieutenant to Col. Doniphan bearing a BLACK FLAG.—This messenger coming with the speed of lightning, halted when within sixty yards of the American lines, and waved his ensign gracefully in salutation. Hereupon Col. Doniphan advancing towards him a little way, sent his interpreter, T. Caldwell, to know his demands. The ambassador said:—"The Mexican general summons your commander to appear before him." The interpreter replied:—"If your general desires peace, let him come here." The other rejoined:—"Then we will break your ranks and take him there."—"Come then and take him," retorted the interpreter. "Curses be upon you,—prepare then for a charge,—we neither ask nor give quarters," said the messenger; and waving his black flag over his head, galloped back to the Mexican lines.

At the sound of the trumpet the Vera Cruz dragoons, who occupied the right of the enemy's line of battle, first made a bold charge upon the American left. When within a few rods the yagermen opened a most deadly fire upon them, producing great execution. At the same crisis Capt. Reid

\* It is said that Col. Doniphan, and several of his officers and men, were at this moment engaged in playing a game of *three-trick loo*. At first he observed that the cloud of dust was perhaps produced by a gust of wind, and that they had as well play their *hands out*. In another moment the plumes and banners of the enemy were plainly in view. The colonel quickly sprang to his feet, threw down his cards, grasped his sabre, and observed, "Boys, I held an invincible hand, but I'll be d-mn'd if I don't have to play it out in steel now." Every man flew to his post.



with a party of sixteen mounted men (for the rest were all on foot) charged upon them, broke through their ranks, hewed them to pieces with their sabres, and thereby contributed materially in throwing the enemy's right wing into confusion. A squad or section of dragoons, having flanked our left, now charged upon the commissary and baggage trains, but the gallant wagoners opened upon them a well directed fire, which threw them into disorder, and caused three of their number to pay the forfeit of their lives.

The Chihuahua infantry and cavalry were posted on their left, and consequently operated against our right wing. They advanced within gun-shot, and took shelter in the chaparral, discharging three full rounds upon our lines before we returned the fire. At this crisis Col. Doniphan ordered the men to "*lie down on their faces, and reserve their fire until the Mexicans came within sixty paces.*" This was done. The Mexicans supposing they had wrought fearful execution in our ranks, as some were falling down while others stood up, began now to advance, and exultingly cry out "*bueno, bueno;*" whereupon our whole right wing, suddenly rising up, let fly such a galling volley of yager-balls into their ranks, that they wheeled about and fled in the utmost confusion.

By this time the Howard company, and others occupying the centre, had repulsed the enemy with considerable loss, and taken possession of one piece of his artillery, and the corresponding ammunition. This was a brass six-pound howitzer. \* Sergt. Calaway, and a few others of that company first gained possession of this piece of cannon, cut the dead animals loose from it, and were preparing to turn it upon the enemy, when Lieut. Kribben, with a file of artillery-men, was ordered to man it.\*

The consternation now became general among the ranks of the Mexicans, and they commenced a precipitate retreat along the base of the mountains. Many of them took refuge in the craggy fastnesses.— They were pursued by the Americans about one mile; Capt. Reid, and Capt. Walton, who by this time had mounted a few of his men, followed them still further. All now returned to camp, and congratulated one another on the achievement.

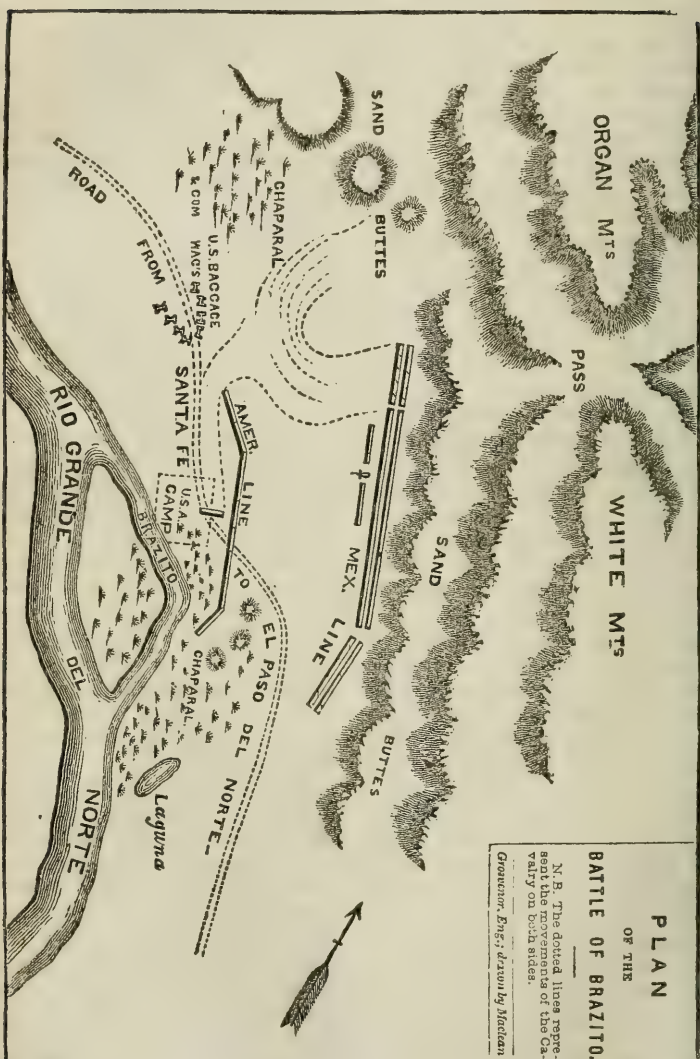
The Mexican loss was seventy-one killed, five prisoners, and not less than one hundred and fifty wounded, among whom was their commanding officer, General PONCÉ DE LEON. Also, a considerable quantity of ammunition, baggage, wine, provisions, blankets, guns, and several stands of colors, were among the spoils. A number of horses were killed, and several were captured. The Americans had eight men wounded—none killed.

In this engagement Col. Doniphan, his officers, and men, displayed the utmost courage, and determined resolution to conquer or perish in the conflict. Defeat would have been ruinous. Therefore all the companies vied with each other in endeavoring to render the country the most important service. The victory was complete on the part of the Americans. The battle continued about thirty minutes, and was fought about three o'clock P. M., on CHRISTMAS DAY, at Brazito, twenty-five miles from El Paso.

Not more than five hundred of Col. Doniphan's men were present when the battle commenced. The rest fell into line as they were enabled to reach the scene of action. Those who had been far in the rear during the day, when they heard the firing, came running in great haste with their arms in their hands, to bring aid to their comrades, who were then engaged with the enemy. This created such a dust, that the enemy supposed a strong reinforcement was marching to our support. This circumstance, also, contributed to strike terror into the Mexican ranks.

By this defeat the Mexican army was completely disorganized and dispersed.— The volunteer troops returned with the utmost expedition to their respective homes; while the regular troops continued their flight to Chihuahua, scarcely halting for refreshment in El Paso. On the retreat, many of the wounded died. Several were found dead by the road side, and the chaparral near the battle-field was stained with the blood of the retreating foe. The field was all trophied over with the spoils of the slain and the vanquished. Martial accoutrements, sacks and wallets of provisions, and gourds of the delicious wines of El Paso, were profusely scattered over miles of surface. These supplied our soldiers with a Christmas banquet. The whole affair resembled a Christmas frolic. This night the men encamped on the same spot where

\*The other three pieces of artillery were not brought into the action.





they were when attacked by the Mexicans. Having ate the bread and drank the wine which were taken in the engagement, they reposed on their arms, protected by a strong guard.

On the following morning the dead were buried, and the wounded Mexican prisoners comfortably provided with means of conveyance to El Paso. Every needful attention was also given our own wounded by the surgeons. The column now, in perfect order, with the baggage, provision, hospital, ammunition, and merchant trains in the rear, and a strong rear and front guard, and a party of flankers on the right and left, moved cautiously in the direction of El Paso, apprehending another attack. After an advance of fifteen miles camp was selected near a small salt lake, where there was a moderate supply of natural forage, such as grass and rushes. From this point Col. Doniphan sent back an express for the artillery to hasten forward, for he anticipated strenuous opposition at El Paso.

While encamped here one of the picket guard, discovering a party of Mexicans passing along the base of the mountains towards the east, in which they had taken shelter during the day, endeavoring to make good their retreat to El Paso under cover of the night, fired upon them. This produced an ALARM in camp. The men were cooking their suppers; some of them had spread their beds for repose. Col. Doniphan ordered the fires to be extinguished. Whatever was in the vessels, on the fire, cooking, was now turned topsy-turvy in the effort to put out the light. For a moment all was confusion. Quickly, however, Col. Doniphan drew up his men in line of battle, and awaited the approach of the enemy. Lieutenant-colonel Jackson in the hurry to parade his men mounted his mule bare-back, with his sword and shot-gun. Many of the men were in ranks barefoot, and only half clad; for they had been roused from slumber. Finally, no enemy appearing, the soldiers were ordered to repair to their tents, and sleep on their arms. They ran, leaping, and hallooing, and cursing the FALSE ALARM. Before day another false alarm called them out in a similar manner. Therefore, this night the soldiers were much vexed.

The same order of march which had been adopted on the previous day was continued on the 27th, until the column reached El Paso. On arriving at the

Great Pass, or gorge in the mountains, through which the river appears to have forced its way, debouching into the valley below, over a system of rocky falls, in dashing cataracts, the colonel was met by a deputation of citizens from El Paso, bearing a white flag, proposing terms of peace, and offering to surrender the place into his hands, beseeching at the same time that he would use his clemency towards them, in sparing their lives, and protecting their property. This the colonel was inclined to do. It was now about six miles to the city. All moved on, rejoicing in the prospect of rest, and something to appease the appetite.

Thus on the 27th the city of El Paso\* was possessed by the American troops without further opposition, or greater effusion of blood. It was now night. Therefore the soldiers encamped and enjoyed the advantage of a little repose.

The men, at first, were encamped on a bare spot of earth, south of the Plaza, where the wind drove the sand furiously through the camp, dreadfully annoying both man and beast. In this comfortless situation, the soldiers remained for several days.—At length, after great suffering from the driven sands, which filled the eyes, nostrils, and mouth to suffocation, the men were quartered in houses near the square.

One of the first acts of Col. Doniphan, after taking possession of El Paso, was the liberating of three American citizens who, without crime, had been immured in a dungeon for five months and one day.—Thus have Americans been deprived of their liberty in Mexico. Col. Doniphan was their deliverer.

These three American citizens, Hudson, Pollard, and Hutchinson, had started from Van Buren in Arkansas, with the view of proceeding to Upper California, where they intended settling; and arriving safely at Santa Fé, they agreed to hire Graham, a Scotchman, to pilot them through the mountains to San Diego. Having pur-

---

"When you learn," observes an intelligent volunteer, "that this place is the key by which you enter New Mexico, you will see at once the importance of the place. All communications, passing from Lower Mexico in the direction of Santa Fé, must necessarily pass through this place, or within a few miles of it. Is it not, therefore, most surprising that, with two thousand two hundred and forty fighting men in the town, besides the regular soldiers, five hundred and fourteen, who were stationed there, they should have surrendered the place so easily?"

chased an outfit at Santa Fé, they were conducted by Graham down the Del Norte to El Paso, who told them the best route led from that place to Guadalupe Calvo, and thence by San Bernadino, to the mouth of the Gila, whence they could easily arrive at San Diego. They followed their pilot. On reaching El Paso, however, Graham became intoxicated and informed against them, representing to the Prefecto of the place that they were Texan spies; whereupon they were apprehended and lodged in prison, where they lay until delivered by the American army.

## CHAPTER XVII.

THE Commissioners—Assessment of property—Search for arms—Proclamation of Gov. Trias—The American merchants—Strength of the Pass—Capt. Kirker—Kind treatment of the Pasenos—Resources of the valley of El Paso—Wolves—The rebellion—Ramond Ortiz—The Apache Indians.

On the morning of the 28th, three commissioners, deputed by the citizens of El Paso, came into the American camp to negotiate more fully the terms of capitulation, and the nature of the peace which had been partially agreed upon the previous day.—Col. Doniphan instructed them to say to the inhabitants of the settlement of El Paso, "that he did not come to plunder and ravage, but to offer them liberty; that the lives and property of such as remained peaceable and neutral, during the existence of the war, would be fully and amply protected; but that such as neglected their industrial pursuits, and instigated other peaceable citizens to take up arms against the Americans, would be punished as their crimes deserved." He also encouraged them to industry, and the prosecution of their daily labor, advising them to prepare a market wherein his soldiers might purchase such things as they needed, excepting spirituous liquors, the sale of which he interdicted. He further assured them, "that his commissary and quartermaster would purchase of them such supplies of provisions and forage, as his men and animals might require, and that the beautiful settlement of El Paso should not be laid waste and destroyed by his soldiers." These things were done as Col. Doniphan promised.

On the same day an assessment was made of all the corn, wheat, and provender which could be found in the city, that the quartermaster might know whence to draw supplies, in case the proprietors refused to sell to the American army.—When the estimate had been completed, it appeared that there were several hundred thousand fanegas of corn and wheat, and a vast quantity of fodder and other forage for horses and mules.\* Also a search for public arms, ammunition, and stores was instituted, that if such things were found to abound, the army might not be in want of the means of defence, and also that the Mexicans, in case they attempted an insurrection, might not have in their power the means of prosecuting their designs with success, or of inflicting permanent injury upon our men. Therefore the field officers and captains, and lieutenants, with files of men went into all the houses, treating the families with respect, taking nothing save arms and other munitions of war; neither did they abuse any person.

When this search was completed, it was discovered that the colonel had come in possession of more than twenty thousand pounds of powder, lead, musket cartridge, cannon cartridge, and grape and cannister shot; five hundred stands of small arms, four hundred lances, four pieces of cannon, several swivels and culverins, and several stands of colors.

On the 30th, a body of cavalry under Major Gilpin and Captain Reid was sent to the Presidio del Eclezario, twenty-two miles further down the river, for the purpose of making a reconnoissance. Here a strong body of Mexicans had been recently stationed, but abandoned the post, when Col. Doniphan entered El Paso.—Several wagon-loads of ammunition, and one piece of cannon, were discovered cached, or buried in the sand.† These

\* Col. Doniphan issued an order to the soldiers, forbidding them to take any property from the Mexicans, without paying its just equivalent to the owner. A wagish volunteer who was standing by observed, "Colonel! you don't care if we take *nicé* (*maize*) do you?" The colonel, not suspecting his motive, replied in the negative. The volunteer went away, and in a short time returned to camp with great quantities of *corn* for his horse and those of his companions, for the Mexicans call *corn*, *nicé*, (i. e.) *maize*. The colonel enjoyed the joke.

† At this fort was also discovered a great number of bloody bandages; for the Mexicans who were wounded at Brazito had been conveyed thither to receive surgical attention.



also were afterwards sent for by the commander. This body of cavalry having returned, reported a strong Mexican force on its march from Chihuahua to recover El Paso from the hands of the Americans. So the army was not yet free from apprehension.

The Americans now having complete possession of El Paso, and treating the inhabitants with great humanity, even those who fought against them under a *black, piratical flag* at Brazito, (for many of them were walking about town with bandages around their heads, and their arms in slings, and their other wounds bound up, which they had received in that action,) they in turn, generously and gratuitously supplied many of the soldiers with such things as they required to eat and drink, as though unwilling to be excelled in kindness. This is the character of the El Paseños. The soldiers spent much of their time pleasantly in feasting upon a variety of the best viands and finest fruits, such as fresh pears, quinces, apples, oranges; and dried pears, apples, peaches, and grapes which far excel the raisin for deliciousness of flavor. Besides these there was a great variety of sweet-meats in the market; and also *mezcal* and *pulque*, and beer, and the richest wines. The soldiers enjoyed all these luxuries, after so much privation.

Shortly after Col. Doniphan's arrival at El Paso, the proclamation of Angel Trias, governor of Chihuahua, to the Mexican troops before the battle of Brazito, fell into his hands; a copy of which, translated by Capt. David Waldo, here follows:—

**SOLDIERS:—**The sacrilegious invaders of Mexico are approaching the city of El Paso, an important part of the State, where the enemy intend establishing their winter quarters, and even pretend that they will advance further into our territory. It is entirely necessary that you go—you defenders of the honor and glory of the Republic, that you may give a lesson to these pirates.

The State calculated much upon the aid that would be given by the valiant and war-worn citizens of the Pass; but treason has sown there distrust, and the patriotic people, by a disgraceful mutiny, retreated at thirty leagues distance from a small force, under the command of Gen'l Kearney, when they might have taken him and his force prisoners at discretion. Subordination and discipline were wanting.

You go to re-establish the character of those Mexicans, and to chastise the enemy if he should dare to touch the soil of the State; the State ennobled by the blood of the fathers of our Independence. I confide in your courage, and alone I recommend to you obedience to your commanders and the most perfect discipline.

All Chihuahua burn with the desire to go with you, because they are all Mexicans, possessed of the warmest enthusiasm and the purest patriotism.—They will march to join you—at the first signal the circumstances of the war demand re-inforcements, they shall be forwarded, let it cost the State what it may. To the people of Chihuahua no sacrifice is reckoned when the honor of the republic is at stake.

The enthusiasm with which you march, and the sanctity of your noble cause, are sure evidences of victory. Yes, you are led by the God of battles and your brows shall be crowned with laurels. Thus trusts your friend and companion.

ANGEL TRIAS.

Chihuahua, Nov. 9, 1846.

On the morning of the 1st of January, 1847, a great cloud of dust was seen rising in the direction of Chihuahua, similar to that usually produced by the march of an army of cavalry. The picket guard came dashing in at full speed. Assembly was blown by the bugler. All apprehended an attack. The soldiers ran to their arms in great haste. The officers paraded their respective commands. The standards were displayed. The men were drawn up in order of battle. The Mexican pieces of artillery, recently taken, and the howitzer captured at Brazito, were put into an attitude of defence by a file of men under Lieutenant Kribben. The men who had straggled from camp into town, came running for their arms with the utmost expedition. Col. Doniphan, who now had his quarters in the town, also came running on foot with his holster-pistols swung across his left arm, having his drawn sword in his right hand. Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell, with a small body of cavalry, galloped off in the direction of the rising dust, and, having made a reconnoissance, reported that the dust proceeded from an atajo of pack mules and a train of Mexican caréts coming into town. This was another FALSE ALARM. The soldiers were now moved and quartered in houses, near the square, for better defence, both against the enemy and the high winds, which rage continually during the winter season, in that mountainous country.

The merchants and sutlers, upon arriving at El Paso, hired rooms and storehouses, where they exhibited their goods and commodities for sale. Many of them sold largely to the inhabitants, whereby they considerably lightened their burdens. Certain of the merchants advanced Col. Doniphan sums of money, for the use of the

commissary and quartermaster departments of the army, taking, for these accommodations, checks on the United States' treasury. To a limited extent, also, they furnished some of the soldiers with clothing, and other necessities.

About the 5th,\* a lieutenant and a number of mechanics were sent up to the falls, to repair the grist-mills at that place. Large quantities of wheat were now ground, and the flour, unbolted, put up in sacks for the use of the army. For the present, therefore, the soldiers were bountifully supplied.

Near the mills the Mexican army, a short time previous to the battle at Brazito, had constructed a cordon or system of field works, extending from the mountains, and connecting with the river, on the west side, at the falls. Here, at first, it was proposed to give the "Northern Invaders" battle; than which it is difficult to conceive a stronger position for defence; but Gen. Cuilita, chief in command at that time, being seized with an indisposition, Gen. Poncé led the troops to Brazito, where he suffered a total defeat. The next day, Capt. Stephenson and about one hundred men, including some who had been left sick at Socorro and Albuquerque, and had recovered, came up, escorting a large train of commissary wagons. This train had been ordered down from Santa Fé, when the troops came out of the Navajo country.

The soldiers, (such of them as were not on duty at any time,) now engaged in various pastimes and amusements with the Paseños; sometimes visiting and conversing with the fair Señoritas of the place, whose charms and unpurchased kindness almost induced some of the men to wish not to return home;—and at other times gleefully dancing at the fandango. When the weather was pleasant, the streets about the plaza were crowded with Mexicans, and American soldiers, engaged in betting at monté, chuck-luck, twenty-one, faro, or some other game at cards. This vice was carried to such an excess at one time, that Col. Doniphan was compelled to forbid gambling

on the streets, in order to clear them of obstruction.

Capt. JAMES KIRKER, who has gained so much celebrity as an INDIAN FIGHTER, and who for many years past has been successfully employed by the State of Chihuahua against the Apaches, hearing that the American forces were advancing upon El Paso, left his family at Coralitus, and hastened to join his countrymen, that he might show his fidelity and patriotism. This conduct of Capt. Kirker was no less unexpected, than it was terrifying to the Chihuahuans. For he, who had so long been the TERROR of the Apaches, had now joined with his countrymen, to be henceforward equally the TERROR of the Chihuahuans.—Captain Kirker, on account of his great knowledge of the country, and acquaintance with the language and customs of the Mexican people, became subsequently of the most essential service to Col. Doniphan as an interpreter and forage master. He returned with the army to the United States.

The universal kind treatment which the El Paseños received from the Americans, not only induced them to think well of the conduct of the army, but disposed them favorably towards the American government; for they began to consider how much more liberty and happiness they might enjoy, having connection with this republic, than in their present state. They saw also that the Americans were not disposed to plunder; for being conquerors, they notwithstanding purchased of the conquered those things they wished to use, and forcibly took nothing. Nor would they permit the Apaches to kill and plunder the Mexican people. This pleased them, for they dread the Apaches. Besides, when a subaltern officer took provisions for his men, or forage for the animals, he gave the owner of the property an ORDER on the quartermaster. Such order was always accepted, and promptly redeemed. This, too, gave the Mexicans great confidence in the solvency and fairness of the American government.

Now, there are a great many wolves, which come down from the neighboring mountains, into the suburbs of El Paso, and kill the flocks when not penned in their folds, and also feed upon the offal about the shambles, and slaughter-pens. They kept up a dolorous serenade during the nights, and in many instances were so bold as almost to drive the sentinels from their posts. Oftentimes the sentinels were compelled to

\* Capts. Waldo, Kirker, Maclean, and a Mexican went on a hunting excursion up the Del Norte river. They were absent eight or ten days, during which they had much sport. They chased several small parties of Mexicans, and visited the house of the friendly Mexican, whose son had volunteered to serve under Gen. Poncé at Brazito, and was unfortunately shot, while endeavoring to come over to the American lines, in that action.



shoot them, in self-defence, as they would a prowling enemy. This would usually create a false alarm.

On one occasion several beeves had been slaughtered in a fold, or corral, for the use of the army. During the night the scent of the offal attracted the wolves. A considerable number of them coming down from their lairs among the rocks, leaped into the corral, and feasted sumptuously. The walls of the corral were many feet higher on the inside than on the outside, so, at day-dawn, when the wolves wished to retire, they could not repass the walls. The soldiers, therefore, in the morning, taking their sabres, went in amongst them, and, after much sport, killed them all. In such amusements did the soldiers delight.

On a certain occasion while the army remained here, two sentinels, Tungitt and Clarkin, were found sleeping on their posts, and their guns taken from them by the officer of the guard. This is a capital offence. They were brought before Col. Doniphan, under arrest, who thus addressed them:—"Gentlemen! you have committed a very high offence against the laws of the country, and propriety. By your neglect you have exposed the lives of all. You have laid the whole camp liable to be surprised by the enemy. Are you not sensible of the enormity of these offences?" To which they replied in the affirmative, "but we were tired and exhausted, and could not preserve our wakefulness—we will endeavor not to commit a similar offence in future." "Then go," says Col. Doniphan, "and hereafter be good soldiers and faithful sentinels—I will excuse you for the present." They departed, and were never known to be in default again.

About the 10th of January\* we learned of the insurrection which had been set on foot in New Mexico by Gen. Ancholette, Chavez, Ortiz, and others, and captured certain of their emissaries, endeavoring to instigate the inhabitants of El Paso to attempt the same there. This matter, being timely detected and exposed at El Paso by the vigilance of both officers and men, was crushed before the plan was matured. Also certain other Mexicans were detected, in secretly carrying on a correspondence with the,

troops at Chihuahua, whereby they were endeavoring to plot and work our destruction. Among these was Ramond Ortiz, the curate of El Paso, a very shrewd and intelligent man, and the same whom Kendall's graphic pen has immortalized. All of these were now held in custody under a strict guard.

The time was now occupied in procuring a supply of provisions, and a suitable outfit for the contemplated march upon Chihuahua. Preparatory to this, also, and for the more perfect organization and better discipline of the troops, the intermediate time was consumed in regimental and company drills:—in cavalry charges, and sword exercises. These wholesome military exercises gave greater efficiency to the corps, and it is due to the high-minded, honorable men, who composed this column, to bear testimony to the prompt and cheerful manner in which they performed every duty, and submitted to every burden, upon which they foresaw their safety, as an army, depended. Such was the spirit of the soldiers under the command of Col. Doniphan.\*

On the 18th Capt. Hughes and Lieut. Jackson, with ten men, who had been left sick at Socorro, and a few days afterwards Lieuts. Lea, Gordon and Hinton, who had been sent back to Santa Fé for provisions and the artillery, arrived at El Paso, and rejoined their companies. About this time also, five intelligent young men, who fought bravely at Brazito, died of typhoid fever, and were buried with the honors of war, in the El Paso cemetery.†

On the 25th the author made the subjoined statements of the resources of the rich valley of El Paso, to the War Department, after several weeks' careful observation, which was ordered to be printed.

*For the consideration of the War Department, at Washington City.*

The United States' forces under command of Col. Alexander W. Doniphan, took possession of the city of El Paso, in the Department of Chihuahua, on Sunday, the 27th December, 1846; two days after the battle of Brazito, the strength of his command being about nine hundred men.

My object, in this communication, is to give the

\* On the 11th January, J. T. Crenshaw was appointed Sergeant-major, *vice* Palmer, resigned.

† These were James M. Finley, J. D. Leland, G. J. Hackley, J. Clark and a Mr. Dyer.

Peace to the shades of the virtuous brave,  
Who gallantly bore the perils of war,  
Who found an humble, yet honored grave,  
From kindred, home, and country far.

\* About this time an American, his name Rodgers, escaped from Chihuahua, and reported to Col. Doniphan that Gen. Wool had abandoned his march upon that city, and that a formidable force was preparing to defend the place.

War Department and the country at large some idea of the resources of the fruitful valley of El Paso, and of its importance to the United States. The settlement of the El Paso extends from the falls of the Rio Grande on the north, to the Presidio on the south, a distance of twenty-two miles, and is one continuous orchard and vineyard, embracing in its ample area an industrious and peaceable population of at least eight thousand. This spacious valley is about mid-way between Santa Fe and Chihuahua, and is isolated from all other Mexican settlements by the mountains that rise on the east and west, and close into the river on the north and south. The breadth of the valley is about ten miles. The falls of the river are two miles north of the "*plaza publica*," or public square, and affords sufficient water-power for grist and saw-mills enough to supply the entire settlement with flour and lumber.

The most important production of the valley is the Grape, from which are annually manufactured not less than two hundred thousand gallons of perhaps the richest and best wine in the world. This wine is worth two dollars per gallon, and constitutes the principal revenue of the city. Thus the wines of El Paso alone yield four hundred thousand dollars per annum. The El Paso wines are superior, in richness of flavor and pleasantness of taste, to anything of the kind I ever met with in the United States, and I doubt not that they are far superior to the best wines ever produced in the valley of the Rhine, or on the sunny hills of France. There is little or no rain in this elevated country, and hence the extraordinary sweetness and richness of the grape. Also, quantities of the grape of this valley are dried in clusters, and preserved for use during the winter months. In this state I regard them as far superior to the best raisins that are imported into the United States from the West India Islands and other tropical climates.

If this valley were cultivated by an energetic American population, it would yield, perhaps, ten times the quantity of wine and fruits at present produced. Were the wholesome influences and protection of our Republican Institutions extended to the Rio del Norte, an American population, possessing American feelings, and speaking the American language, would soon spring up here. To facilitate the peopling of this valley by the Anglo-American race, nothing would contribute so much as the opening of a communication between this rich valley and the western States of our union, by a turnpike, rail road, or some other thoroughfare which would afford a market for the fruits and wines of this river country. Perhaps the most feasible and economical, though not the most direct, plan of opening an outlet to the grape valley of the Rio Grande would be the construction of a Grand Canal from this place, following the meanderings of the river to its highest navigable point. If a communication, by either of these routes, were opened, this valley would soon become the seat of wealth, influence and refinement. It would become one of the richest and most fashionable parts of the continent. A communication between the valley of the Mississippi and that of the Rio del Norte, affording an easy method of exchanging the products of the one, for those of the other, will do more than any other cause to facilitate the westward march of civilization and republican government. It would be an act of charity to rid these people of their present governors and throw around them the shield of American protection.

That the idea of a canal following the course of the Del Norte, may not appear impracticable, it may not be amiss to state that no country in the world is better adapted for the construction of canals than this valley. As the earth is sandy, canals are easily constructed; but there is a kind of cement intermixed with the sand that renders the banks of canals as firm as a wall. There is already a grand canal, or "*acequia*," leading out from the river above the falls, extending through the entire length of the valley of El Paso, irrigating every farm and vineyard, thence to the Presidio, where it rejoins the river.

Pears, peaches, apples, quinces and figs, are produced here in the greatest profusion. The climate of this country is most salubrious and healthful. The scenery is grand and picturesque beyond description. The inhabitants here suffer more from the depredations of the Apaches than from any other cause. They are frequently robbed of all they possess, in one night, by the incursions of these lawless plunderers. A few companies of American dragoons would, however, soon drive them from their hiding places in the mountains, and put an end to their depredations.

Add to the fruits and wines of this rich valley, a vast quantity of corn, wheat and other small grain, and the surplus productions of the place will, under its present state of agriculture, amount to near *one million of dollars* per annum. What then would be the amount of the surplus under the advantages of American Agriculture? The entire valley of the Del Norte, from Albuquerque to Chihuahua, a distance of five hundred miles in length, is as well adapted to the cultivation of the grape, as the particular valley adjacent to El Paso.

I have thought proper to make these suggestions to the War Department, as there is no corps of Field and Topographical Engineers with this branch of the Western Army, whose duty it would have been to make such a report.

Very respectfully,

JOHN T. HUGHES.

His Excellency W. L. MARCY, Sec'y of War.

El Paso, January 25th, 1847.

The Apache Indians were continually making incursions from the mountains upon the settlements of El Paso, plundering and robbing whomsoever chanced to fall in their way, whether Mexican or American, and driving off large herds of mules and flocks of sheep. On one occasion they drove off two hundred and eighty mules belonging to Algea and Porus, Mexican merchants, traveling under the protection of the American army. They had previously driven off twenty yoke of oxen belonging to the commissary trains near the little town Doña Anna. And subsequently, when the army was encamped about thirty-five miles below El Paso, they stole a parcel of work oxen from Mr. Houke, an American trader, and made their escape to the mountains. The next morning information of the fact was given,



when Mr. Houke, Lieut. Hinton and three other men pursued them, and after a toilsome march of about sixty miles, overtook the villains, killed one of their number, recovered the oxen, and returned to the army.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

DEPARTURE from El Paso—Doniphan's position—Ramond Ortiz—Two Deserters—Battalion of Merchants—Passage of the desert—The Ojo Caliente—Marksmanship—Lake of Encenillas—Dreadful Conflagration—Capt. Reid's Adventure—The Reconnoissance—Plan of the March—Battle of Sacramento—Surrender of Chihuahua.

COLONEL DONIPHAN delayed at El Paso forty-two days, awaiting the arrival of the artillery under Major Clark and Captain Weightman, which he had ordered Col. Price to forward immediately, upon his return from the Indian campaign. Col. Price, having his mind turned on quelling the conspiracy which had been plotted by Gen. Archulete, and fearing, if he should send the artillery away, that it would too much weaken his force, and embolden the conspirators, hesitated several weeks before he would comply with the order. At length, however, he dispatched Major Clark with one hundred and seventeen men, and six pieces of cannon, four six pounders, and two twelve pound howitzers; which, after indefatigable exertion, and incessant toiling through the heavy snows, arrived at El Paso on the 1st of February.

On the 8th the whole army, the merchant, baggage, commissary, hospital, sutler, and ammunition trains, and all the stragglers, amateurs, and gentlemen of leisure, under flying colors, presenting the most martial aspect, set out with buoyant hopes for the city of Chihuahua. There the soldiers expected to reap undying fame,—to gain a glorious victory—or perish on the field of honor. Nothing certain could be learned of the movements of Gen. Wool's column, which, at first, was destined to operate against Chihuahua. Col. Doniphan's orders were merely to *report* to Gen. Wool at that place,—not to *invade* the State. Vague and uncertain information had been obtained through the Mexicans, that Gen. Wool's advance had, at one time, reached Parras, but that the whole column had suddenly deflected to the left,

for some cause to them and us equally unknown. Thus was Col. Doniphan circumstanced. With an army less than one thousand strong, he was on his march, leading through inhospitable, sandy wastes, against a powerful city, which had been deemed of so much importance, by the government, that Gen. Wool, with three thousand five hundred men and a heavy park of artillery, had been directed thither to effect its subjugation. What then must have been the feelings of Col. Doniphan and his men, when they saw the states of Chihuahua and Durango in arms to receive them, not the remotest prospect of succor from Gen. Wool, and rocks and unpeopled deserts intervening, precluding the possibility of successful retreat? "*Victory or death*" were the two alternatives. Yet there was no faltering,—no pale faces,—no dismayed hearts. At this crisis, had Col. Doniphan inquired of his men what was to be done, the response would have been unanimously given, *LEAD US ON*. But he needed not to make the inquiry, for he saw depicted in every countenance, the fixed resolve "*To do or die.*" Col. Doniphan's responsibility was therefore very great. The undertaking was stupendous. His success was brilliant and unparalleled. Who then will deny him the just meed of applause?

A deep gloom enshrouded the State of Missouri. Being apprised of Gen. Wool's movements, the people of the State were enabled to appreciate the full extent of the danger which threatened to overwhelm us. They saw our imminently perilous situation. They felt for the unsuccored army. The Executive himself was moved with sympathy, and fearful apprehension for its safety. But neither *he* nor the people could avert the coming storm, or convey timely warning to the commander of this *fortorn hope*. He had therefore to rely upon *STEEL* and the *COURAGE* of his men. The event is known.

The Colonel took with him Ramond Otiz, Pino, and three other influential men of the malcontents, as hostages for the future good behavior of the inhabitants of El Paso. "By this means the safety of traders, and of all other persons passing up or down the country, was guaranteed; for they were forewarned that if any depredations were committed upon citizens of the United States, at El Paso, they would be put to death."

Since that time no outrages have been perpetrated, at El Paso, upon any American citizen. It was at El Paso that two American soldiers conceived for two fair, young, Mexican girls, an affection so strong and ardent, that they did not choose to march any further with the army. Having marched with their companies one or two days, they deserted camp, at night, and returned to those they loved, and in a short time married them.

On the evening of the 12th, the column reached a point on the Del Norte, about fifty miles below El Paso, where the road, turning to the right, strikes off at right angles with the river across the Jornada of sixty-five miles in extent, running through deep sand-drifts, nearly the whole way. On this desert-tract there is not one drop of water. Here, therefore, the command came to a halt, and tarried one day, that the men might prepare victuals, and such a supply of water, as they had means of conveying along with them, for the desert-journey.

Col. Doniphan now called upon the merchant caravan to meet, and organize themselves into companies, and elect officers to command them. This he did, that he might avail himself of their services, in the event that the troops, which he already had, should not prove sufficiently strong to cope with the enemy at Chihuahua. The merchants and the teamsters in their employ were quickly organized into two efficient companies, under Capt. Skillman and Glasgow, forming a battalion commanded by Samuel C. Owens, of Independence, whom they elected Major.

This was a very effective corps, for both the merchants and the teamsters were well armed, and were very brave men. Besides, having a large capital invested in merchandize, they had the double incentive to fight bravely, first for their property, and then for their lives. These numbered about one hundred and fifty well armed men. Here, all the Mexican powder, and other munitions of war, which the colonel had taken at El Paso, and for which he had not the means of transportation, were destroyed. The powder was burnt, and the cannister-shot and arms thrown into the river.

A few days previous to this, Cufford and Gentry, a strong firm, the former an Englishman, and the latter an American, both traveling with British passports, secretly

and dishonorably abandoned the merchant caravan, and, contrary to their promise to Colonel Doniphan, slipped off at night with forty five wagons, and hastened on to Chihuahua, and from thence to Zacatecas.

Now, Harmony, a Spaniard, and Porus, a Mexican, fearing lest Doniphan might be defeated at Chihuahua, were loath to proceed with their wagons any further, and desired to turn back to El Paso, and there make sale of their merchandize. This could not be permitted without endangering the safety of all; for the only safety was in union. Therefore Lieut. Col. Mitchell, Captain Reid, and Lieutenant Choteau, with sixteen men, went back several miles to compel these men to bring up their trains. At first they pretended that the Apaches had stolen all their mules, wherefore they could not move their wagons.—But being threatened, they soon brought their animals from a place where they had purposely concealed them, that they might be permitted to remain. In a short time they were brought up, and forbidden to leave the army again.

While at this place the author held a conversation with Ortiz, the curate, in regard to the project of M. Guizot "*to preserve the balance of power*" by placing the son of Louis Philippe or some other monarch on the "throne of Mexico." The curate observed:—"Such an idea is too preposterous to deserve a serious consideration. The Mexicans, and especially those in the Northern States, would treat the proposition, if made to them seriously, with the indignation and contempt which it so richly merits. Mexicans, not less than Americans, love liberty. Mexico would rather be conquered by a sister Republic—rather lose her national existence, than submit to be governed by a foreign prince."

Having buried two brave men, Maxwell and Willis, on the 14th the army bade adieu to the Great River of the North, and commenced its march upon the dreadful desert. Some of the men having no can teens or other means of carrying water, filled the sheaths of their sabres and swung the naked blades jingling at their sides.—C. F. Hughes, quartermaster sergeant, had terrible work to force the trains, along through the heavy sand-drifts. Oftentimes he was compelled to double his teams, and have a dozen or more men rolling at the wheels, to induce the wagons to move at



all. The mules were weak, and sunk up to their knees in the sand, the wagons stood buried almost to the hubs. Thus were they embarrassed. The teams could not move them. The soldiers and teamsters would often leap down from their horses and mules and roll the wagons along with their hands until they got where the sand was lighter. Thus it was all through the desert. After an arduous march of twenty miles, the army encamped upon the plain without wood or water. On the next day, towards sunset, the army passed through a gap or cañon in a range of mountains which traverses the desert from north to south. This mountain shoots up abruptly from the plain into an innumerable set of knobs and rocky peaks consisting of dark, iron-colored, masses of basalt and puddingstone, and in some places of volcanic cinders. At this point, Lieutenant Gordon, and Collins interpreter, with twelve other men, fell in company with Kirker's scouting party, which had been in advance several days. Kirker's party consisted of eight men. The whole now (being twenty three in number) under Lieutenant Gordon, proceeded far in advance of the army by direction from the colonel, for the purpose of making a reconnaissance at Carrizal, where they had understood a body of Mexicans were posted. This place is on the other side of the desert. Before their arrival there, however, the Mexican soldiery abandoned the place. Therefore they entered it and took military possession in the name of the United States' government; the Alcalde, without offering the slightest resistance, giving a written certificate of submission, in which he claimed the colonel's clemency and threw himself on the generosity of the American army. He was not disappointed in receiving the amplest protection. By this time there was not a drop of water in the canteens, and all were suffering extremely with thirst. At this hour one of the artillerymen came up from Santa Fé having in possession the United States' mail; the only one of consequence which had been received for six months. Though at this crisis nothing could have been so refreshing to the body as cool water, yet newspapers and letters from home had a wonderfully cheering and talismanic influence on the mind. Not a word however, could be learned of the movements of the army of General Wool. After a toilsome

march of twenty four miles, about midnight the column halted to allow the men and animals a little rest. But they had no refreshment; for the men were again obliged to spend the night without their suppers and without water. The animals also were nearly perishing of thirst. It was now still twenty one miles to water, over a heavy sandy road, and the teams had already become feeble and broken down. Ortiz, the benevolent curate, although a prisoner, and under a strict guard, generously gave many of the soldiers a draught of water, which he had provided to be brought from the Del Norte in a water vessel. For this and other instances of kindness towards the author, he now makes his grateful acknowledgments.

The next morning by day-dawn the army was on the march. The mules and horses were neighing and crying piteously for water. Some of them were too weak to proceed further. They were abandoned. Notwithstanding the eagerness of the men to get to water, a strong front and rear guard were detailed as usual, to prevent surprise by the enemy. Towards night, when the column had arrived within five miles of the Laguna de los Patos, the men could no longer be restrained in the lines, but in the greatest impatience hurried on in groups to quench their burning thirst. The commander seeing this, and knowing how his men suffered, (for he too suffered equally with them) did not attempt to prevent it, but taking his whole force hastened on to the lake as quick as possible, that all might be satisfied; having left an order for Capt. Parsons, who commanded the rear guard that day, to leave the trains, that his men might have water and rest. It was near sunset; meanwhile the quartermaster-sergeant, and the resolute and hardy teamsters, had the task of a Hercules before them in bringing up the trains through the deep, heavy sand-drifts. Having arrived within about ten miles of the Laguna, they found it impossible to advance further.—The rear guard had left them with the view of getting water and then returning. They were sometimes compelled to quadruple the teams to move a wagon through the deep sand. The animals were dying of thirst and fatigue. Thirty-six yoke of oxen had been turned loose. Two wagons were abandoned amidst the sand hills.—Eight thousand pounds of flour, and several

barrels of salt, had been thrown out upon the ground. Also some of the sutlers threw away their heavy commodities which they could not transport. The trains never could have proceeded ten miles farther. But the God who made the fountain leap from the rock to quench the thirst of the Israelitish army in the desert, now sent a cloud which hung upon the summits of the mountains to the right, and such a copious shower of rain descended that the mountain-torrents came rushing and foaming down from the rocks, and spread out upon the plains in such quantities that both the men and the animals were filled.—Therefore, they staid all night at this place where the God-send had blessed them, and being much refreshed, next morning passed out of the desert. All were now at Laguna de los Patos, where they staid one day to recruit and gain strength. This is a beautiful lake of fresh water. It was here that W. Tolley, a volunteer, who, as it is said left a charming young bride at home, drank so excessively of the cool, refreshing element, after so many days of toil on the desert, that he soon died. He was buried near the margin of the lake. Thus the army passed the desert sixty-five miles in extent.

On the morning of the 18th, the column and trains were again in motion. C. F. Hughes, in consideration of the service he had rendered in passing the desert, was now relieved from further duty by Mr. Harrison. To the right, at the distance of several miles from the Laguna, rises a stupendous, pyramidal rock, many thousand feet high. The existence of such abrupt, detached, masses of mountains, shows that the earth, by some wonderful agency, has been convulsed and upheaved. Who will say that the flood, which inundated the Old World, may not have been produced by the sudden upheavement, and emergence of the Western Continent, from the ocean, by some All-powerful Agency? A march of eighteen miles brought the Army to Carrizal, where there was much cool and delightful water, and where forage was obtained in abundance.

At meridian on Sunday the 21st, the command reached the celebrated "Ojo Caliente," or Warm Spring, where the men were again permitted to rest a few hours, and make preparations for crossing another desert forty-five miles wide without water. From this place Capt. Skillman, with

twelve volunteers, was dispatched to the Laguna de Encenillas, to keep up a close espionage on the movements of the enemy; for it was now anticipated that he would give battle at that place. The Ojo Caliente is at the base of a ledge of rocky hills, and furnishes a vast volume of water, about blood-warm, which runs off in the direction of the Patos. The basin of the spring is about one hundred and twenty feet long and seventy-five wide, with an average depth of four feet. The bottom consists of sparkling, white sand, and the water is perfectly transparent. No effort, by disturbing the sand, was sufficient to becloud, or muddy the crystal water.\* Col. Doniphan, and many of his officers and men, now enjoyed the most luxurious, and rejuvenescent bathing. Thus refreshed, the march was commenced upon the desert. Having advanced twelve miles, the men were encamped on the plain, without wood or water, indispensable requisites for comfort in a military camp, after a hard day's march.

Continuing the march the next day, a cañon was passed in a high and craggy range of mountains, traversing the desert. These huge masses of basalt, which rise in many places two thousand feet almost perpendicularly, were capped with snow.—Having completed twenty-two miles, the men halted for the night, on a rocky, flinty spot of earth, where there was neither wood, water, nor grass. Nor was it possible for the men to have the least comfort, as it was extremely cold. They tethered their animals, and wrapping themselves up in their blankets, lay down on the earth without taking supper.

The next day we marched twelve miles, and came to the Guyagas Springs. These issue in leaping, gushing, cool streamlets, out from the western base of a system of rocky bluffs, and refresh the neighboring plain. Here the men and animals slaked their burning thirst. Under the jutting rocks and archways of this mountain range, were seen dependant spar, crystal of quartz, and the most brilliant stalactites. Here a drove of twelve or thirteen antelopes, which had been feeding on the sides of the cliffs, seeing the men marching, and the banners

\*This ojo caliente was formerly the seat of a princely Hacienda, belonging to Porus, a Spanish nabob, who at one time, had grazing on his pastures more than thirty-six thousand head of cattle and sheep.



and guidons fluttering, were affrighted at the unusual sight, and came bounding down from the rocks, as though they would break through the ranks; but as they neared the lines the men fired upon, and killed them all, while bounding along. They were used for food. This evidence of MARKSMANSHIP struck the Mexican prisoners with astonishment, and caused them more than ever to dread the American rifles. Here in a narrow valley, with lofty, rocky ridges on either hand, the men were dismounted and allowed to rest for the night; during which M. Robards, a good soldier, died and was buried.

From thence, they marched the next day fifteen miles, and again encamped on the plain, without wood or water. Here part of the spies returned, and reported that there were seven hundred Mexicans at Encenillas, with artillery. Early the following morning, (which was the 25th,) Col. Doniphan drew up his forces in order of battle, and marched over to the north margin of the lake. Here he allowed his men a short respite, and some refreshment.—This lake is about twenty miles long, and about three miles wide, and at the point where the army first encamped, there were near the margin white efflorescences of soda on the surface of the ground. Either this efflorescent soda, or the water of the lake when put in flour, will quickly cause it to rise, or leaven. It was used instead of *saleratus*.

While nooning, the fire from one of the tents caught into the tall dry grass, and by a high wind was furiously driven over the plain, threatening destruction to every thing before it. In a short time the fire, which had broken out in a similar manner, from the camp near the Guyagas Springs, having almost kept pace with the army, came bursting and sweeping terribly over the summits of the mountains, and descending into the valley, united with the fire on the margin of the lake. The conflagration, now roaring and crackling, irresistibly swept along. The flame rose in dashing and bursting waves twenty feet high, and threatened to devour the whole train. The army was now put upon the march, and the trains endeavored to advance before the flames; but in vain. The wind blew steadily and powerfully in the direction the army was marching. The conflagration, gaining new strength from every puff of wind, came raging and sweeping like a wave.—

The column of flame, displaying a front of many miles, steadily advanced along the margin of the lake. This was a more terrible foe than an "army with banners."—The fire now gained upon the trains. The ammunition wagons narrowly escaped.—The artillery was run into the lake. Some of the wagons still passed onward.

The road runs parallel to the lake, and about two hundred yards from it. Colonel Doniphan and his men endeavored to trample down the grass from the road to the lake, in a narrow list, by frequently riding over the same ground. They also rode their horses into the water, and then quickly turned them upon the place where the grass was trodden down, that they might moisten it, and thereby stop the progress of the fire, between the road and the lake.—But still the flames passed over, and heedlessly swept along. Capt. Reid with the "Horse Guards," adopting a different plan, upon the suggestion of a private, ordered his men to dismount about two miles in advance of the trains, and with their sabres hew and chop down the grass from the road to the lake, on a space thirty feet broad, and throw the cut grass out leeward. This was done. Fire was now set to the grass standing next to the wind, which burned slowly until it met the advancing conflagration. Thus the fire was checked on one side of the road.

On the other side, the volume of flame, increasing as the gale rose, rolled along the plain, and over the mountains, roaring and crackling, and careering in its resistless course, until the fuel which fed it was exhausted. The men spent the night on the bare and blackened earth, and the animals stood to their tethers without forage.

On the south-western side of this lake, and near its margin, stands the princely hacienda of Don Angel Trias, governor of Chihuahua. On this estate immense herds of cattle and flocks of sheep are produced. But the Mexican soldiers, seven hundred of whom on the morning of the 25th had been seen at the hacienda, had driven them all off, to prevent the Americans from subsisting on them. On the night of the 25th, and before it was known that the soldiery had evacuated the post, Capt. Reid, with twenty-five of the Horse Guards, volunteered to make a reconnaissance of the enemy, and report his position and strength. As, in the event the enemy was still occupying his position at the hacienda, strong

guards would most probably be posted near the roads leading into the place from above and below the lake, the scouts, to prevent falling upon the guards, and to take the enemy by surprise, if it should be deemed advisable to attack him, crossed the lake, which was near three miles wide, and both deep and boggy, and hitherto considered impassable. Reaching the opposite shore, they saw no sentinel. Therefore they approached nearer. Still they saw no sentry. Cautiously, and with light footsteps, and in almost breathless silence, without a whisper or the jingling of a sabre, and under covering of the dark, they advanced a little.— They heard the sound of music, and at intervals the tramping of horses. Perhaps it was the military patrol. None knew.

They now rode around the hacienda; but the high walls precluded the possibility of seeing within. No satisfactory reconnoissance could, therefore, be made. Not wishing to return to camp without effecting their object, the captain and his men, like McDonald and his mad-caps at Georgetown, made a sweeping dash, with drawn sabre and clattering arms, into the hacienda, to the infinite alarm of the inhabitants. They now had possession. The seven hundred soldiers had started, about an hour previous, to Sacramento. This was a bold and hazardous exploit. Then they quartered in the place, which contains several hundred inhabitants, and were sumptuously entertained by the Administrador del Hacienda.\* The next morning they rejoined the army, then on the march, having with them several wild Mexican cattle. The whole force now moved on to a fort called Sanz, on a creek discharging into the Laguna de Encenillas. Here they encamped.

The next day the army and trains, including the merchant wagons, were drawn up in order of battle, ready to manœuvre expeditiously in the event of a sudden attack. The enemy was known to be at no great distance.† Thus the march was

\* These fearless men were Captain Reid, C. Human, F. C. Hughes, W. Russell, J. Cooper, T. Bradford, Todd, I. Walker, L. A. Maclean, C. Clarkin, Long, T. Forsythe, Tungitt, Brown, W. McDaniel, J. P. Campbell, T. Waugh, J. Vaughan, Boyce, Stewart, Antwine, and A. Henderson and J. Kirker, interpreters, and one or two others.

† Captain Skillman this day pursued one of the enemy's spies into the mountains so closely that he captured his horse, but the Mexican, leaping off escaped on foot among the rocks.

continued until night over a level, beautiful valley, with a high range of mountains running along on the left, and, at a greater distance, also on the right. A short time before sunset Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell, Lieutenants Winston and Sproule, Corporal Goodfellow, the author and one other volunteer, having proceeded about nine miles in advance of the column, and within five miles of the enemy's fortified position at Sacramento, ascended a high, rocky peak of the mountain, and, with good telescopes, enjoyed a fair view of the whole Mexican encampment. The enemy's whole line of field-works was distinctly viewed; the position of his batteries ascertained; and his probable numbers estimated. The result of this reconnoissance was duly reported to Colonel Doniphan, whereupon he immediately called a council of officers, and matured a plan for the conduct of the march on the following day. This night also the army encamped on a tributary of the lake of Encenillas.

On Sunday, the 28th of February, a bright and auspicious day, the American army, under Colonel Doniphan, arrived in sight of the Mexican encampment at Sacramento, which could be distinctly seen at the distance of four miles. His command consisted of the following corps and detachments of troops:

The 1st regiment, Col. Doniphan, numbering about eight hundred men; Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell's escort, ninety-seven men; artillery battalion, Major Clark and Captain Weightman, one hundred and seventeen men, with a light field battery of six pieces of cannon; and two companies of teamsters, under Captains Skillman and Glasgow, forming an extra battalion of about one hundred and fifty men, commanded by Major Owens, of Independence, making an aggregate force of one thousand one hundred and sixty-four men, all Missouri volunteers. The march of the day was conducted in the following order: the wagons, near four hundred in all, were thrown into four parallel files, with spaces of thirty feet between each. In the centre space marched the artillery battalion; in the space to the right, the 1st battalion, and in the space to the left, the 2d battalion. Masking these in front marched the three companies intended to act as cavalry, the Missouri horse guards, under Captain Reid, on the right, the Missouri dragoons under Captain Parsons on the left, and the



Chihuahua rangers under Captain Hudson in the centre. 'Thus arranged, they approached the scene of action.\*

The enemy had occupied the brow of a rocky eminence rising upon a plateau between the river Sacramento and the Arroya Seca, and near the Sacramento fort, eighteen miles from Chihuahua, and fortified its approaches by a line of field-works, consisting of twenty-eight strong redoubts and intrenchments. Here, in this apparently secure position, the Mexicans had determined to make a bold stand; for this pass was the key to the capital. So certain of victory were the Mexicans that they had prepared strings and hand-cuffs in which they meant to drive us, prisoners, to the city of Mexico, as they did the Texans in 1841. Thus fortified and intrenched, the Mexican army, consisting, according to a consolidated report of the adjutant-general which came into Col. Doniphan's possession after the battle, of four thousand two hundred and twenty men, commanded by Major-general José A. Heredia; aided by General Garcia Condé, former minister of war in Mexico, as commander of cavalry; General Mauricia Ugarté commander of infantry; General Justiniani, commander of artillery, and Governor Angel Trias, brigadier-general, commanding the Chihuahua volunteers, awaited the approach of the Americans.

When Col. Doniphan arrived within one mile and a half of the enemy's fortifications, (a reconnoissance of his position having been made by Major Clark) leaving the main road which passed within the range of his batteries, he suddenly deflected to the right, crossed the rocky Arroya, expeditiously gained the plateau beyond, successfully deployed his men into line upon the highland, causing the enemy to change his first position, and made the assault from the west. This was the best point of attack that could possibly have been selected. The event of the day proves how well it was chosen.

In passing the Arroya the caravan and baggage trains followed close upon the rear of the army. Nothing could exceed in point of solemnity and grandeur the rumbling of the artillery, the firm moving of

the caravan, the dashing to and fro of horsemen, and the waving of banners and gay fluttering guidons; as both armies advanced to the attack on the rocky plain; for at this crisis General Condé, with a select body of twelve hundred cavalry, dashed down from the fortified heights to commence the engagement. When within nine hundred and fifty yards of our alignment, Major Clark's battery of six pounders, and Weightman's section of howitzers opened upon them a well-directed and most destructive fire, producing fearful execution in their ranks. In some disorder they fell back a short distance, unmasking a battery of cannon, which immediately commenced its fire upon us. A brisk cannonading was now kept up on both sides for the space of fifty minutes, during which time the enemy suffered great loss, our battery discharging twenty-four rounds to the minute. The balls from the enemy's cannon whistled through our ranks in rapid succession. Many horses and other animals were killed, and the wagons much shattered. Sergeant A. Hughes, of the Missouri dragoons, had both his legs broken by a cannon-ball. In this action the enemy, who were drawn up in columns four deep, close order, lost about twenty-five killed, besides a great number of horses. The Americans, who stood dismounted in two ranks, open order, suffered but slight injury.

General Condé with considerable disorder now fell back and rallied his men behind the intrenchments and redoubts.—Col. Doniphan immediately ordered the buglers to sound the advance. Thereupon the American army moved forward in the following manner, to storm the enemy's breastworks:

The artillery battalion, Major Clark, in the centre, firing occasionally on the advance; the 1st battalion, commanded by Lieutenant-colonels Jackson and Mitchell, composing the right wing; the two select companies of cavalry under Captains Reid and Parsons, and Captain Hudson's mounted company, immediately on the left of the artillery; and the 2d battalion on the extreme left commanded by Major Gilpin. The caravan and baggage trains, under command of Major Owens, followed close in the rear. Col. Doniphan and his aids, Capt. Thompson, U. S. Army, adjutant. De Courcy, and Sergeant-major Crenshaw acted between the battalions.

\* An eagle, sometimes soaring aloft and sometimes swooping down amongst the fluttering banners, followed along the lines all day, and seemed to herald the news of victory. The men regarded the omen as good.

At this crisis a body of three hundred lancers, and *luzadors*, were discovered advancing upon our rear. These were exclusive of Heredia's main force, and were said to be criminals, turned loose from the Chihuahua prisons, that by some gallant exploit they might expurgate themselves of crime. To this end they were posted in the rear to cut off stragglers, prevent retreat, and capture and plunder the merchant wagons. The battalion of teamsters kept these at bay. Besides this force there were one thousand spectators, women, citizens, and rancheros, perched on the summits of the adjacent mountains and hills, watching the event of the day.

As we neared the enemy's redoubts, still inclining to the right, a heavy fire was opened upon us from his different batteries, consisting in all of sixteen pieces of cannon. But owing to the facility with which our movements were performed, and to the fact that the Mexicans were compelled to fire *plungingly* upon our lines, (their position being considerably elevated above the plateau, and particularly the battery placed on the brow of the Sacramento mountain with the design of enfilading our column,) we sustained but little damage.

When our column had approached within about four hundred yards of the enemy's line of field works, the three cavalry companies, under Capts. Reid, Parsons, and Hudson, and Weightman's section of howitzers, were ordered to carry the main central battery, which had considerably annoyed our lines, and which was protected by a strong bastion. The charge was not made simultaneously as intended by the colonel; for this troop, having spurred forward a little way, was halted for a moment under a heavy cross-fire from the enemy, by the adjutant's mis-apprehending the order. However, Capt. Reid, either not hearing or disregarding the adjutant's order to halt, leading the way, waved his sword, and rising in his stirrups, exclaimed, "*will my men follow me?*" Hereupon Lieuts. Barnett, Hinton, and Moss, with about twenty-five men, bravely sprang forward, rose the hill with the captain, carried the battery and for a moment silenced the guns. But we were too weak to hold possession of it. By the overwhelming force of the enemy we were beaten back, and many of us wounded. Here Major SAMUEL C OWENS, who had voluntarily charged upon the redoubt, received a can-

non or musket shot which instantly killed both him and his horse. Capt. Reid's horse was shot under him, and a gallant young man of the same name immediately dismounted, and generously offered the captain his.

By this time the remainder of Captain Reid's company under Lieutenant Hicklin, and the section of howitzers under Capt. Weightman, and Lieuts. Choteau, and Evans, rose the hill, and supported Capt. Reid. A deadly volley of grape and canister shot mingled with yager-balls, quickly cleared the intrenchments and the redoubt. The battery was re-taken and held. Almost at the same instant Capts. Parsons and Hudson, with the two remaining companies of cavalry, crossed the intrenchments to Reid's left, and successfully engaged with the enemy. They resolutely drove him back and held the ground.

All the companies were now pressing forward, and pouring over the intrenchments, and into the redoubts, eagerly vying with each other in the noble struggle for victory. Each company, as well as each soldier, was ambitious to excel. Companies A, B, C, and a part of company D, composing the right wing, all dismounted, respectively under command of Capts. Waldo, Walton, Moss, and Lieut. Miller, led on by Lieut. Cols. Jackson and Mitchell, stormed a formidable line of redoubts on the enemy's left, defended by several pieces of cannon, and a great number of resolute and well-armed men. A part of this wing took possession of the strong battery on Sacramento hill, which had kept up a continued cross-firing upon our right during the whole engagement. Cols. Jackson and Mitchell, and their captains, lieutenants, non-commissioned officers, and men generally, behaved with commendable gallantry. Many instances of individual prowess were exhibited. But it is invidious to distinguish between men where all performed their duty so nobly.

Meanwhile the left wing also dismounted, commanded by Major Gilpin, a gallant and skillful officer, boldly scaled the heights, passed the intrenchments, cleared the redoubts, and with considerable slaughter forced the enemy to retreat from his position on the right. Company G, under Capt. Hughes, and a part of company F, under Lieut. Gordon, stormed a battery of three brass four pounders strongly defended







CHARGE OF CAPTAIN REID, AT SACRAMENTO.

NOTE.—As Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, at the head of the first battalion, charged over the enemy's breastworks, with his long shot-gun in one hand and his drawn sabre in the other, almost the only order he gave, just at that time, was: "*Now, boys, every man for his turkey!*" And, it is said, almost every man singled out his "*yellow fellow,*" as the colonel called the Mexicans, and brought the bead to bear upon him with as much certainty as if he were shooting at wild game in the forests of Missouri.

The next morning after the battle, Colonel Doniphan called on his battalion officers for a report of their respective commands. Majors Clark and Gilpin, each furnished a detailed account of the conduct of the troops under his immediate control. When he called on Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, for his report, he observed: "*Colonel! I am not a writing man—all I have to say is, that my men fought like h—ll, and whipped everything before them!*"

The next day after the battle, Dr. Reese, who had been carried to Parral, as a prisoner, effected his escape. On his return to Chihuahua, he met many of the Mexicans, on the retreat towards Durango. The retreating host permitted him to pass on uninterrupted. At length he met a Mexican in full gallop, and almost frantic with despair. The Doctor hailed to him, and asked him whither he was going, in such haste. "*Corrajo! I am running from those d—n—d' hairy Americans! They fight like devils incarnate!*"

One of the lieutenants of the Mexican artillery stood to his guns, until he was wounded and captured. Colonel Doniphan asked him if he did not know, before the action came on, that the Mexicans would be defeated. The lieutenant replied; "*I did not; and if they had stood to their posts, as I encouraged them to do, you never could have driven us from our strong position. I am now your prisoner; but I do not regret fighting for the liberty and honor of my country. I will still encourage my people to resist foreign invasion.*" Colonel Doniphan was so well pleased with the patriotic devotion of the young officer, that he immediately gave him his liberty.



by embankments, and ditches filled by resolute and well-armed Mexican infantry. Some of the artillerists were made prisoners while endeavoring to touch off the cannon. Companies H and E, under Capts. Rodgers and Stephenson, and a part of Hudson's company under Lieut. Todd, on the extreme left, behaved nobly, and fought with great courage. They beat the Mexicans from their strong places, and chased them like blood-hounds. Major Gilpin was not behind his men in bravery—he encouraged them to fight by example.

Major Clark with his six pounders and Capt. Weightman with his howitzers, during the whole action rendered the most signal and essential service, and contributed much towards the success of the day. The gallant charge led by Capt. Reid and sustained by Capt. Weightman, in point of daring and brilliancy of execution, has not been excelled by any similar exploit during the war.

Gen. Heredia made several unsuccessful attempts to rally his retreating forces, to infuse into their minds new courage, and to close up the breaches already made in his lines. Gen. Condé, with his troop of horse, also vainly endeavored to check the advance of the MISSOURIANS. They were dislodged from their strong places, and forced from the hill in confusion.

The rout of the Mexican army now became general, and the slaughter continued until night put an end to the chase. The battle lasted three hours and a half. The men returned to the battle-field after dark, completely worn out and exhausted with fatigue. The Mexicans lost 304 men, killed on the field, and a large number wounded, perhaps not less than 500, and 70 prisoners, among whom was Brig. Gen. Cuila,\* together with a vast quantity of provisions, six thousand dollars in specie, 50,000 head of sheep, 1,500 head of cattle, 100 mules, 20 wagons, 25 or 30 caretas, 25,000 pounds of ammunition, 10 pieces of cannon of different calibres, varying from 4 to 9 pounders, 6 culverins or wall pieces, 100 stand of small arms, 100 stand of small colors, 7 fine carriages, the general's scrutoire, and many other things of less note. Our loss was Major Samuel C. Owens, killed, and 11 wounded,† three of whom have subsequently died.

\* Gen. Cuila was captured in Chihuahua, March 4th, by Lieut. Col. Jackson, and Capt. Hughes.

† See note \* in next column.

Thus was the army of Central Mexico totally defeated, and completely disorganized, by a column of Missouri volunteers. The Mexicans retreated precipitately to Durango, and dispersed among the ranchos and villages. Their leaders were never able to rally them.

In this engagement Col. Doniphan was personally much exposed, and by reason of his stature was a conspicuous mark for the fire of the enemy's guns. He was all the while at the proper place, whether to dispense his orders, encourage his men, or to use his sabre in thinning the enemy's ranks.‡ His effective force actually engaged was about nine hundred and fifty men, including a considerable number of AMATEUR FIGHTERS, among whom James L. Collins, James Kirker, Messrs. Henderson and Anderson, interpreters; Major Campbell, and James Stewart, deserve to be favourably mentioned. They fought bravely. It was impossible for Captains Skillman and Glasgow to bring their companies of teamsters into the action. They deserve great honor for their gallantry in defending the trains. The soldiers encamped on the battle-field, within the enemy's intrenchments, and feasted sumptuously upon his viands, wines and pound-cakes. There they rested.‡

\* WOUNDED.—In Capt. Reid's mounted company: A. A. Kirkpatrick, mortally; J. L. MacGruder, mortally; J. Barnes, arm broken; J. A. MacLean, severely; J. Sullivan, slightly; J. T. Hughes, slightly. In Captain Parsons' mounted company:—W. Henkey, mortally; W. Gordon, severely; Serg't A. Hughes, both legs broken; J. B. Fleming, severely. In Hudson's mounted company:—J. Wolf, slightly.

† His courage and gallant conduct were only equalled by his clear foresight, and great judgment.

‡ Previous to the commencement of the battle, the hostage, Ortiz, manifested considerable uneasiness, and showed an evident disposition not to be carried near the scene of strife, lest he too should suffer in the general slaughter, which he apprehended would take place among the Americans. He said to Col. Doniphan:—"Your force is too weak to contend against such a force as the Mexican army, and in so strong a position:—you will all be inevitably destroyed, or captured and put in chains. The Mexicans will whip you beyond a doubt. I beg that you will permit me to remain out of danger." Col. Doniphan good humoredly replied:—"If I should be victorious I will continue to treat you in a manner every way worthy your dignity. If your own people should be the conquerors, and you should fall into their hands, they will certainly do you no hurt. So, being safe in either event, you must have little cause of apprehension." When the battle was over, Col. Doniphan observed to the curate:—"Well, Ortiz, what think you now about the Mexicans 'whipping' my boys?" The other replied:—"Ah!

Col. Doniphan, not like Hannibal loitering on the plains of Italy, after the battle of Cannæ, when he might have entered Rome in triumph, immediately followed up his success, and improved the advantage which his victory gave him. Early the next morning, (March 1st) he dispatched Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell, with one hundred and fifty men under command of Captains Reid and Weightman, and a section of artillery, to take formal possession of the capital, and occupy it in the name of his government. This detachment, before arriving in the city, was met by several American gentlemen escaping from confinement, who represented that the Mexican soldiery had left the place undefended, and fled with the utmost precipitation to Durango. The Spanish consul, also, came out with the flag of his country, to salute and acknowledge the conqueror. This small body of troops entered and took military possession of Chihuahua, without the slightest resistance, and the following night occupied the Cuartel near Hidalgo's monument, which stands in the Alameda.

Meanwhile Col. Doniphan and his men collected the booty, tended the captured animals, refitted the trains, remounted those who had lost their steeds in the action, ar-

sir, they would have defeated you, if you had fought like men, but you fought like devils."

While the battle was raging, Captain Glasgow, of the merchant battalion, came up to the colonel, who was standing upon the hill from which the Mexicans had been repulsed, and asked him how the day was about to issue: "*Don't you see,*" says the colonel, "*how my boys are knocking them down like nunsips?*"

Just previous to the charge, the right and left wings were dismounted, and every seventh man detailed to hold horses. At this moment the volley of musketry, grape, and canister, from the enemy's lines was tremendous. As Col. Doniphan passed up the lines, a volunteer, who had seven horses in charge, called to him and said, "*See here, Colonel! am I compelled to stand here in this tempest of cannon and musket balls, and hold horses?*" "*Yes,*" says the colonel, "*if you are detailed for the purpose.*" The volunteer quickly tying the several bridles together, dashed them down, seized his gun and sabre, and started off in the charge, exclaiming as he left the colonel, "*Hild hell in a fight! I d don't come here to hold horses—I can do that at home.*"

As the right wing scaled the breast-works, sergeant Tom Hinckle was one of the first who crossed the intrenchments, and got amongst the enemy. Having fired his yager and pistols, he was too hotly beleaguered to reload them. He laid them aside, and like Ajax Telamon, resolutely defended himself by throwing rocks.

ranged the preliminaries of a procession, and having marched a few miles, encamped for the night. On the morning of the 2d day of March, Col. Doniphan, with all his military trains, the merchant caravan, gay, fluttering colors, and the whole *SPOLIA OPIMA*, triumphantly entered the city to the tunes of "Yankee Doodle" and "Hail Columbia," and fired in the public square a national salute of twenty-eight guns.—This was a proud moment for the American troops. The battle of Sacramento gave them the capital, and now the stars and stripes, and serpent-eagle of the *MODEL REPUBLIC*, were streaming victoriously over the strong hold of Central Mexico.

Colonel Doniphan's official account of the memorable battle of the 28th of February is here subjoined:

*Head Quarters of the Army; Chihuahua, }  
City of Chihuahua, March 4th, 1847. }*

I have the honor to report to you the movement of the army under my command since my last official report.

On the evening of the 8th of February 1847, we left the town of El Paso del Norte, escorting the merchant train or caravan of three hundred and fifteen wagons, for the city of Chihuahua. Our force consisted of nine hundred and twenty four effective men; one hundred and seventeen officers and privates of the artillery; ninety three of Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell's escort, and the remainder, of the first regiment Missouri mounted volunteers. We progressed in the direction of this place until the 25 h, when we were informed by our spies that the enemy, to the number of one thousand five hundred men, were at Encinillas, the country seat of governor Trias, about twenty five miles in advance.

When we arrived on the evening of the 26th, near the point, we found that the force had retreated in the direction of this city. On the evening of the 27th we arrived at Sans, and learned from our spies that the enemy, in great force had fortified the pass of the Sacramento river, about fifteen miles in advance, and about the same distance from this city. We were also informed that there was no water between the point we were at and that occupied by the enemy; we therefore determined to halt until morning. At sunrise on the 28th, the last day of February, we took up the line of march and formed the whole train, consisting of three hundred and fifteen heavy traders' wagons, and our commissary and company wagons, into four columns, thus shortening our line so as to make it more easily protected. We placed the artillery and all the commands except two hundred cavalry proper, in the intervals between the columns of wagons. We thus fully concealed our force and its position by masking our force with the cavalry. When we arrived within three miles of the enemy, we made a reconnoissance of his position and the arrangement of his forces.—This we could easily do, the road leading through an open prairie valley between the sterile mountains. The pass of the Sacramento is formed by a point of the mountains on our right, their left extending into the valley or plain so as to narrow the valley to about



one and a half miles. On our left was a deep dry channel of a creek, and between these points the plain rises to sixty feet abruptly. This rise is in the form of a crescent, the convex part being to the north of our forces. On the right, from the point of mountains, a narrow part of the plain extends north one and a half miles further than on the left. The main road passes down the centre of the valley and across the crescent, near the left or dry branch.

The Sacramento rises in the mountain on the right, and the road falls on it about one mile below the battle-field or intrenchment of the enemy. We ascertained that the enemy had one battery of four guns, two nine and six pounders on the point of the mountain on our right (their left) at good elevation to sweep the plain, and at the point where the mountains extended furthest into the plain. On our left (their right) they had another battery on an elevation commanding the road, and three intrenchments of two six pounders, and on the brow of the crescent near the centre, another of two, six and four, and six culverins, or rampart pieces, mounted on carriages; and on the crest of the hill or ascent between the batteries, and on the right and left they had twenty seven redoubts dug and thrown up, extending at short intervals across the whole ground. In these their infantry were placed and were entirely protected. Their cavalry was drawn up in front of the redoubts in the intervals four deep, and in front of the redoubts two deep, so as to mask them as far as practicable. When we had arrived within one and a half miles of the intrenchments along the main road, we advanced the cavalry still further, and suddenly diverged with the column to the right so as to gain the narrow part of the ascent on our right which the enemy discovering, endeavored to prevent by moving forward with one thousand cavalry and four pieces of cannon in their rear masked by them. Our movements were so rapid that we gained the elevation with our forces and the advance of our wagons in time to form before they arrived within reach of our guns. The enemy halted, and we advanced the head of our column within twelve hundred yards of them, so as to let our wagons attain the high lands and form as before.

We now commenced the action by a brisk fire from our battery, and the enemy unmasked and commenced also; our fire proved effective at this distance, killing fifteen men, wounding many more, and disabling one of the enemy's guns. We had two men slightly wounded, and several horses and mules killed. The enemy then slowly retreated behind their works in some confusion, and we resumed our march in our former order, still diverging more to the right to avoid their battery on our left, (their right,) and their strongest redoubts, which were on the left, near where the road passes. After marching as far as we safely could, without coming within range of their heavy battery on our right, Captain Weightman, of the artillery, was ordered to charge with the two 12-pound howitzers, to be supported by the cavalry, under Capts. Reid, Parsons, and Hudson. The howitzers charged at speed, and were gallantly sustained by Capt. Reid; but, by some misunderstanding, my order was not given to the other two companies. Capt. Hudson, anticipating my order, charged in time to give ample support to the howitzers. Capt. Parsons, at the same moment, came to me, and asked permission for his company to charge the redoubts immediately to the left of

Capt. Weightman, which he did very gallantly.—The remainder of the two battalions of the regiment were dismounted during the cavalry charge, and followed rapidly on foot, and Major Clarke advanced as fast as possible with the remainder of the battery; we charged their redoubts from right to left, with a brisk and deadly fire of riflemen, while Major Clarke opened a rapid and well-directed fire on a column of cavalry attempting to pass to our left so as to attack the wagons, and our rear. The fire was so well-directed as to force them to fall back; and our riflemen, with the cavalry and howitzers, cleared the hill after an obstinate resistance. Our force advanced to the very brink of their redoubts, and attacked them with their sabres. When the redoubts were cleared, and the batteries in the centre and our left were silenced, the main battery on our right still continued to pour in a constant and heavy fire, as it had done during the heat of the engagement; but as the whole fate of the battle depended upon carrying the redoubts and centre battery, this one on the right remained unattacked, and the enemy had rallied there, five hundred strong.

Major Clarke was directed to commence a heavy fire upon it, while Lieutenants-Colonel Mitchell and Jackson, commanding the 1st battalion, were ordered to remount and charge the battery on the left, while Major Gilpin was directed to march the 2d battalion on foot up the rough ascent of the mountain on the opposite side. The fire of our battery was so effective as to completely silence theirs, and the rapid advance of our column put them to flight over the mountains in great confusion.

Captain Thompson, of the 1st dragoons, acted as my aid and adviser on the field during the whole engagement, and was of the most essential service to me. Also, Lieut. Wooster of the U. S. army, who acted very coolly and gallantly. Major Campbell, of Springfield, Missouri, also acted as a volunteer aid during part of the time, but left me and joined Capt. Reid in his gallant charge. Thus ended the battle of Sacramento. The force of the enemy was 1,200 cavalry from Durango and Chihuahua, with the Vera Cruz dragoons, and 1,200 infantry from Chihuahua, 300 artilleryists, and 1,420 rancheros, badly armed with lassos, lances, and machetes, or corn knives, ten pieces of artillery, 2 nine, 4 eight, and 2 four-pounders, and six culverins, or rampart pieces. Their forces were commanded by Major General Hendea, general of Durango, Chihuahua, Sonora, and New Mexico; Brig. General Justiniani, Brig. Gen. Garcia Conde, formerly minister of war for the republic of Mexico, who is a scientific man, and planned this whole field of defence; Gen. Ugarte, and Governor Trias, who acted as brigadier general on the field, and colonels and other officers without number.

Our force was nine hundred and twenty-four effective men, at least one hundred of whom were engaged in holding horses and driving teams.

The loss of the enemy was his entire artillery, 30 wagons, masses of beans and pinola, and other Mexican provisions, about three hundred killed and the same number wounded, many of whom have since died, and forty prisoners.

The field was literally covered with the dead and wounded from our artillery and the unerring fire of our riflemen. Night put a stop to the carnage, the battle having commenced about three o'clock. Our loss was one killed, one mortally wounded, and sev-

en so wounded as to recover without the loss of limbs. I cannot speak too highly of the coolness, gallantry, and bravery of the officers and men under my command.

I was ably sustained by the field officers, Lieut. colonels Mitchell and Jackson, of the first battalion and Major Gilpin, of the 2d battalion; and Major Clark and his artillery acted nobly and did the most effective service in every part of the field. It is abundantly shown, in the charge made by Captain Weightman with the section of howitzers, that they can be used in any charge of cavalry with great effect. Much has been, and justly said of the gallantry of our artillery, unlimbering within two hundred and fifty yards of the enemy at Palo Alto; but how much more daring was the charge of Capt. Weightman, when he unlimbered within fifty yards of the redoubts of the enemy.

On the first day of March we took formal possession of the capital of Chihuahua in the name of our government. We were ordered by Gen. Kearney to report to Gen. Wool at this place: since our arrival we hear he is at Saltillo, surrounded by the enemy. Our present purpose is either to force our way to him, or return by Bexar, as our term of service expires on the last day of May next.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

A. W. DONIPHAN, Col. 1st Rgt. Mo. Vol. Brig. R. Jones, Adj. Gen. U. S. A.

On the morning after the engagement Major Clark, in reporting to Col. Doniphan the conduct of the troops under his command, holds the following language:

Capt. Weightman charged at full gallop upon the enemy's left, preceded by Capt. Reid and his company of horse, and after crossing a ravine some hundred and fifty yards from the enemy, he unlimbered the guns within fifty yards of the intrenchment, and opened a destructive fire of cannister into his ranks, which was warmly returned, but without effect. Capt. Weightman again advanced upon the intrenchment, passing through it in the face of the enemy, and within a few feet of the ditches, and in the midst of cross-fires from three directions, again opened his fire to the right and left with such effect, that with the formidable charge of the cavalry and dismounted men of your own regiment and Lieut. colonel Mitchell's escort, the enemy were driven from their breastworks on our right in great confusion. At this time under a heavy cross-fire from the battery of four six-pounders, under Lieuts. Dorn, Kribbin, and Labeaume, upon the enemy's right, supported by Major Gilpin on the left, and the wagon train escorted by two companies of infantry under Captains E. F. Glasgow and Skillman in the rear, Major Gilpin charged upon the enemy's centre and forced him from his intrenchments under a heavy fire of artillery and small arms. At the same time the fire of our own battery was opened upon the enemy's extreme right, from which a continued fire had been kept up upon our line and the wagon train. Two of the enemy's guns were now soon dismounted on their right, that battery silenced and the enemy dislodged from the redoubt on the Cerro Frigolis. Perceiving a body of lancers forming, for the purpose of outflanking our left, and attacking the merchant train under Capts. Glasgow and Skillman, I again opened upon them a very destructive fire of grape and spherical case shot,

which soon cleared the left of our line. The enemy vacating his intrenchments and deserting his guns, was hotly pursued towards the mountains beyond Cerro Frijolis, and down Arroyo Seco la Sacramento by both wings of the army under Lieut. colonel Mitchell, Lieut. colonel Jackson and Major Gilpin, and by Capt. Weightman, with the section of howitzers. During this pursuit my officers repeatedly opened their fires upon the retreating enemy with great effect. To cover this flight of the enemy's forces from the intrenched camp, the heaviest of his cannon had been taken from the intrenchment to Cerro Sacramento, and a heavy fire opened upon our pursuing forces and the wagons following in the rear. To silence this battery I had the honor to anticipate your order to that effect, by at once occupying the nearest of the enemy's intrenchments, 1225 yards distant, and notwithstanding the elevated position of the Mexican battery, giving him a plunging fire into my intrenchment, which was not deflated, and the greater range of his long nine-pounders, the first fire of our guns dismounted one of his largest pieces, and the fire was kept up with such briskness and precision of aim, that the battery was soon silenced and the enemy seen precipitately retreating. The fire was then continued upon the Rancho Sacramento, and the enemy's ammunition and wagon train retreating upon the road to Chihuahua. By their fire the house and several wagons were rendered untenable and useless. By this time Lieut. colonel Mitchell had scaled the hill, followed by the section of howitzers under Capt. Weightman, and the last position of the Mexican forces was taken possession of by our troops; thus leaving the American forces master of the field.

## CHAPTER XIX.

DONIPHAN'S proclamation—The American residents—The keys to the Mint—Mexican morals—Chihuahua—Its attractions—Express to Gen. Wool—The fourteen—Arrival at Saltillo—Visit to the battle field of Buena Vista—Return of the Express.

COL. DONIPHAN, now having actual possession of the city of Chihuahua, and virtual possession of the State; having quartered his soldiers in the public buildings near the Plaza, and other houses vacated by the families who fled at his approach; having stationed his artillery in a manner to command the streets and other avenues leading into the square, for the perfect defence of the capital; having sent the Prefecto of the city to the battle-field with a number of Mexicans to bury their dead; and having set the curate, Ortiz, and the other hostages at liberty, issued the following proclamation to the inhabitants of Chihuahua:—



"The commander of the North American forces in Chihuahua, informs the citizens of this State, that he has taken military possession of this capital, and has the satisfaction to assure them that complete tranquillity exists therein.

He invites all the citizens to return to their houses and continue their ordinary occupations, under the security that their persons, religion and property shall be respected.

He declares, likewise, in the name of his government, that having taken possession of the capital, after conquering the forces of the State, he has equally taken possession of the State.

He invites the citizens of all the towns and *ranchos* to continue their traffic, to come to this capital to buy and sell as formerly before the late occurrences, under the assurance they shall in no manner be molested or troubled, and as already said, their property shall be respected; for if the troops under my command should stand in need of anything, a fair price shall be given for the value thereof with the utmost punctuality.

He likewise declares, that the American troops will punish with promptitude any excess that may be committed, whether it be by the barbarous Indians or by any other individual.

Lastly, we assure all good citizens, that we carry on war against the armies alone, and not against individual citizens who are unarmed.

We, therefore, only exact, not that any Mexican should assist us against his country, but that in the present war he remain neutral; for it cannot be expected, in a contrary event, that we should respect the rights of those who take up arms against our lives."

Preceding the battle of Sacramento, the American residents and merchants in Chihuahua, of whom there were about 30, received ill-treatment from the Mexican populace. Indignities and insults were offered them. They were mostly kept in custody, and not permitted to pass without the limits of the city. They were tauntingly told that when Col. Doniphan and his handful of men arrived there, they would be handcuffed and delivered over to the populace, to be dealt with as their caprices should suggest, and their humor prompt them. They even exulted in anticipation of the tortures and cruelties they meant to inflict upon the "*presumptuous, northern invaders.*" To this they often added the epithets, "*Texans, yankees, heretics and pirates.*" When the action commenced the cannonading was distinctly heard in Chihuahua. The tide of battle was known to be raging, but the event was doubtful.—When the first cannonading ceased it was announced that the Americans were defeated—that victory had perched on the Mexican flag. The resident Americans now lost all hope. The rabble triumphed, and exulted over them. In a fit of immoderate excitement, the *greasers* seized staves,

knives, stones, and whatever else chance had thrown in their way, and threatened to kill them without distinction. But hark! the thunders of the battle are renewed.—The merchants' hearts began to revive. The cannon's roar, the volleys of musketry, and the sharp-shooting yagers, are heard until darkness envelopes the earth. At length a courier, "frantic with despair," arrives in the city and exclaims, "*Perdemos! Perdemos!*" we are lost, defeated, ruined. Then the generals, the governor, and the retreating host came, and in hot haste passed on to Parral, and thence to Durango, scarcely halting in the city to take a little refreshment. The star of the northern republic was in the ascendant, and in the pride of their hearts the American residents shouted "victory and triumph."—Only one American, James McGoffin, a Kentuckian and a naturalized Mexican, was retained a prisoner, and sent to Durango. The rest were liberated.

On the 3d of March, the funeral ceremonies of Major Owens were performed in the Catholic church in Chihuahua, with great pomp. The Mexican priests officiated on the occasion. His corpse was thence conveyed to the cemetery, and interred with masonic and martial honors. On the following day sergeant Kirkpatrick died, and was buried with similar honors. "*Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.*"

The same day Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell, accompanied by several officers and a file of men, went into the public buildings to take possession of such public property as might be found in the city, for the benefit of the United States' treasury. When he called on Mr. Potts, who claimed to be acting English consul at Chihuahua, he refused to give him the keys of the mint, alledging "that he had a private claim upon the mint, and did not intend to permit the Americans to go into it." Hereupon great excitement prevailed among the soldiers; for upon the consul's refusing admittance into so spacious a building, it was conjectured that the Governor and a body of troops might be concealed therein. About five hundred soldiers ran to their arms and made ready for the emergency. Captain Weightman sent for his section of howitzers to be used as *keys* in entering the building. When their muzzles were turned upon the doors, and the port-fires lighted, the consul, seeing no other alternative, delivered up the keys.

It has been said, with much justice, that the Mexicans both in central and northern Mexico, have an unconquerable propensity for amusement and gambling. Their thieving propensities are equally irrepressible. This remark is more especially intended to apply to the lower classes, among whom there is but little of either modesty, truth, virtue, intelligence, honor, or honesty.— They were frequently detected in stealing mules, horses, and other property from the American camp while in Chihuahua, and from Jackson's camp at the Bull-pen\* in the suburbs of the city. No argument less potent than a teamster's wagon-whip was sufficient to restrain them. They were therefore often scourged for their offences, and that sometimes publicly. This was necessary even to the preserving of tolerable order amongst them.

The people of central Mexico, however, are upon an average much more enlightened, and possess a higher degree of moral honesty than the inhabitants of the more northern provinces, yet their complexion and language are very much the same.— The Mexicans generally, both men and women, are exceedingly vivacious; showy and facile, and at the same time shallow in conversation; extremely fond of dress and toys; hospitable when the humor prompts them; yet indolent and addicted to every extreme of vicious indulgence; cowardly, and at the same time cruel; serving rather their appetites, than following the admonitions of conscience; and possessing elastic and accommodating moral principles. Modest, chaste, virtuous, intelligent females are rarely to be met with, yet, notwithstanding they are few, there are some such. Many of the females of that country, are gifted with sprightly minds, possess rare

\*The Bull-pen ranks among the public buildings of Chihuahua, is situated in the suburbs of the city, is built after the manner of an amphitheatre, and is spacious enough to contain five thousand people. It is circular and is furnished with tiers of seats rising one above the other, the top of the structure being flat and sufficiently large to accommodate a vast number of spectators. Here Mexican lancers and gladiators engage in combat with the fiercest wild bulls, goaded to madness and rendered frantic by repeated thrusts of the lance, for the amusement of the people. In such sport do the Mexican people, of both sexes, delight. This institution is a monstrous type of the moral sentiment of the Mexican nation. If, indeed, the morals of the Mexicans generally are ascribable to the established religion of the country, it is then much to be regretted that such a system ever swayed the minds of any people.

personal beauty, and most gentle and winning grace of manners. Their lustrous, dark, sparkling eyes, and tresses of glossy, black hair, constitutes a fair share of their charms.

Bathing is regarded, in Mexico, as one of the choicest luxuries of fashionable life; to which practice both sexes are much addicted. In Chihuahua there are many bath-houses, and pools of beautiful water, conveniently arranged for public accommodation. These are constantly filled by the young and gay of both sexes, promiscuously splashing and swimming about, with their long black hair spread out on the water, without one thought of modesty.

The city of Chihuahua, and the capital of the State, was built during the Spanish viceroyalty by the Spanish capitalists and nabobs, who were allured thither from the south, by the rich mines of gold and silver in the neighboring mountains. At present it contains twenty-five thousand inhabitants. The streets about the plaza are neatly paved and curbed.

The exterior of the plaza, next the street's, is paved beautifully with white porphyry, in such manner as to form a promenade, furnished with numerous seats carved out of solid masses of the same material, having backs to rest against as a sofa. This promenade was constructed for evening gossip and recreation.

In the centre of the plaza mayor stands a square structure of hewn marble, about ten feet high, having four jets supplied by a subterranean aqueduct, which discharges an abundance of cool and delightful water into an octagonal basin, about thirty feet in diameter, and three in depth, constructed also of hewn stone, laid in cement, and bound firmly together by a joint-work of lead, rendering the whole perfectly imperious to water.

The houses in Chihuahua are chiefly constructed of the adobé, cornered and fronted with hewn stone, having flat roofs, and being two stories high. Many of them are in good taste and furnished in a costly manner. The catholic cathedral, a magnificent structure, and other public works in the city, are thus alluded to by Mr. Gregg, upon whose descriptions it were needless to attempt an improvement.

The most splendid edifice in Chihuahua is the principal church, which is said to equal in architectural grandeur anything of the sort in the republic.— The steeples, of which there is one at each front cor-



ner, rise over one hundred feet above the azotea.—They are composed of very fancifully-carved columns; and in appropriate niches of the frontispiece, which is also an elaborate piece of sculpture, are to be seen a number of statues, as large as life, the whole forming a complete representation of Christ and the twelve Apostles. This church was built about a century ago, by contributions levied upon the mines of Santa Eulalia, fifteen miles from the city, which paid over a per centage on all the metal extracted therefrom; a *medio* being levied upon each *marco* of eight ounces. In this way about one million of dollars was raised and expended in some thirty years, the time employed in the construction of the building.

A little below the *Plaza Mayor*, stands the ruins of San Francisco—the mere skeleton of another great church of hewn stone, which was commenced by the Jesuits previous to their expulsion in 1767, but never finished. By the outlines still traceable amid the desolation which reigns around, it would appear that the plan of this edifice was conceived in a spirit of still greater magnificence than the Parroquia which I have been describing. The abounding architectural treasures that are mouldering and ready to tumble to the ground, bear sufficient evidence that the mind that had directed its progress, was at once bold, vigorous, and comprehensive.

This dilapidated building has since been converted into a sort of state prison, particularly for the incarceration of distinguished prisoners. It was here that the principals of the famous Texan Santa Fé expedition were confined, when they passed through the place, on their way to the city of Mexico. This edifice has also acquired considerable celebrity as having received within its gloomy embraces several of the most distinguished patriots who were taken prisoners during the first infant struggles for Mexican independence. Among these was the illustrious ecclesiastic, Don Miguel Hidalgo, who made the first declaration at the village of Dolores, September 16, 1810. He was taken prisoner in March, 1811, some time after his total defeat at Guadalajara; and being brought to Chihuahua, he was shot on the 30th of July following, in a little square back of the prison, where a plain white monument of hewn stone has been erected to his memory. It consists of an octagon base of about twenty-five feet in diameter, upon which rises a square unornamented pyramid, to the height of about thirty feet. The monument indeed, is not an unapt emblem of the purity and simplicity of the curate's character.

Among the few remarkable objects which attract the attention of the traveler, is a row of columns supporting a large number of stupendous arches, which may be seen from the heights, long before approaching the city from the north. This is an aqueduct of considerable magnitude, which conveys water from the little river of Chihuahua, to an eminence above the town, whence it is passed through a succession of pipes to the main public square, where it empties itself into a large stone cistern, and by this method the city is supplied with water. This, and other public works to be met with in Chihuahua, and in the southern cities, are glorious remnants of the prosperous times of the Spanish empire.

The city is supplied with wood and charcoal, brought in from the distant mountains on mules and asses. The wood is lashed

on the backs of these docile animals by means of raw-hide thongs, while the charcoal is put up into sacks, and secured in like manner. One of these Mexican arrieros, or wood-men, will often enter the city with an atajo of several hundred of these beasts, each burdened with its cargo of fuel.



Mexican Woodman.

On the 7th, Colonel Doniphan addressed the following letter to Major Ryland, of Lexington, Missouri:

DEAR MAJOR:—How often have I again and again determined to send you my hearty curses of every thing Mexican? But, then I knew that you had seen the sterile and miserable country, and its description would be, of course, no novelty to you. To give you, however, a brief outline of our movements, I have to say, that we have marched to Santa Fé, by Bent's Fort; thence through the country of the Navajo Indians to the waters of the Pacific ocean; down the St. Juan river, the Rio Colorado and the Gila, back again to the Rio del Norte; across the Jornada del Muerto to Brazito, where we fought the battle of which you have doubtless seen the account; thence to the town of El Paso del Norte, which was taken by us; thence across two other Jornadas, and fought the battle of the Sacramento, and I have sent you herewith, a copy of my official report of the same. We are now in the beautiful city of Chihuahua, and myself in the palace of Governor TRIAS.

My orders are to report to Gen. Wool; but I now learn, that instead of taking the city of Chihuahua, he is shut up at Sahillo, by Santa Anna. Our position will be ticklish, if Santa Anna should compel Taylor and Wool even to fall back. All Durango, Zacatecas and Chihuahua will be down upon my little army. We are out of the reach of help, and it would be as unsafe to go backward as forward.—High spirits and a bold front, is perhaps the best and the safest policy. My men are rough, ragged, and ready, having one more of the R's than General Taylor himself. We have been in service nine months, and my men, after marching two thousand miles, over mountains and deserts, have not received one dollar of their pay, yet they stand it without murmuring. Half rations, hard marches, and no clothes! but they are still game to the last, and curse and praise their country by turns, but fight for her all the time.

No troops could have behaved more gallantly than

ours in the battle of the Sacramento. When we approached the enemy, their numbers and position would have deterred any troops, less brave and determined, from the attack; but as I rode from rank to rank, I could see nothing but the stern resolve to conquer or die—there was no trepidation, and no pale faces. I cannot discriminate between companies or individuals; all have done their duty, and done it nobly.

On the 8th, Dr. Connelly, an American merchant resident in Chihuahua, was sent by Col. Doniphan to Parral, to hold an interview with Governor Trias, to offer him conditions of peace, and invite him back to the capital. The governor, however, refused to return; but appointed three commissioners to confer with Col. Doniphan, or with such commissioners as he might designate, in regard to concluding an honorable peace. Col. Doniphan's desire was to enter into treaty stipulations with the authorities of Chihuahua, whereby the American merchants, after the payment of legal duties, might be suffered to remain in security, and sell their merchandize, and the State be bound to remain neutral during the continuance of the war. After much delay, all negotiation was suspended between the parties, without coming to any definite agreement on the subject.

On the 14th, Major Campbell, and Forsythe, with thirty-eight men, left Chihuahua, with the view of returning to the United States by way of the Presidio del Rio Grande, and thence across the plains to fort Towson on Red River. Without meeting with any very serious opposition from the Indians, or other cause, this party reached the frontiers of Arkansas in safety, where, separating, they returned to their respective homes.

On the 18th the American troops at Chihuahua received intelligence, through the Mexican papers and by Mexican rumor, of the great battle of Buena Vista or Angostura. The Mexicans represented the issue of the battle as being entirely favorable to themselves, but taking it for granted the American arms were victorious, Col. Doniphan ordered a salute to be fired in honor of Generals Taylor and Wool, and the brave troops under their command.

Colonel Doniphan had been ordered by General Kearney to report to Brigadier-general Wool at Chihuahua. Instead of finding General Wool in possession of that capital as anticipated, he now had information that both he and General Taylor were shut up at Saltillo, and holdy belea-

guered by Santa Anna, with an overwhelming force. Notwithstanding this *strait of affairs*, Col. Doniphan felt it his duty to report to Gen. Wool, wherever he might be found, and afford him whatever succor might be in his power. Therefore on the 20th he dispatched an express to Saltillo bearing communications to Gen. Wool. Besides a copy of his official report of the battle of Sacramento, was the following dispatch:

*Head Quarters of the Army in Chihuahua,*  
City of Chihuahua, March 20, 1847. }

Sir: The forces under my command are a portion of the Missouri volunteers, called into service for the purpose of invading New Mexico, under the command of Brigadier-general (then colonel) Kearney. After the conquest of New Mexico, and before General Kearney's departure for California, information was received that another regiment and an extra battalion of Missouri volunteers would follow us to Santa Fe. The services of so large a force being wholly unnecessary in that State, I prevailed on General Kearney to order my regiment to report to you at this city. The order was given on the 23d of September, 1846, but after the general had arrived at La Joya, in the southern part of the State, he issued an order requiring my regiment to make a campaign into the country inhabited by the Navajo Indians, lying between the waters of the Rio del Norte, and the Rio Colorado of the west. This campaign detained me until the 14th of December, before our return to the Del Norte. We immediately commenced our march for El Paso del Norte with about eight hundred riflemen. All communication between Chihuahua and New Mexico was entirely prevented. On the 25th of December, 1846, my van-guard was attacked at Brazito by the Mexican force from this State; our force was about four hundred and fifty, and the force of the enemy, eleven hundred; the engagement lasted about forty minutes, when the enemy fled, leaving sixty three killed and since dead, one hundred and fifty wounded, and one howitzer, the only piece of artillery in the engagement on either side. On the 27th we entered El Paso without further opposition; from the prisoners and others I learned that you had not marched upon this State. I then determined to order a battery and one hundred artillerists from New Mexico. They arrived in El Paso about the 5th of February, when we took up the line of march for this place. A copy of my official report of the battle of Sacramento, enclosed to you, will show you all our subsequent movements up to our taking military possession of this capital. The day of my arrival, I had determined to send an express to you forthwith; but the whole intermediate country was in the hands of the enemy, and we were cut off, and had been for many months, from all information respecting the American Army. Mexican reports are never to be fully credited; yet, from all we could learn, we did not doubt that you would be forced by overwhelming numbers to abandon Saltillo, and of course we would send no express under such circumstances. On yesterday we received the first even tolerably reliable information, that a battle had been fought near Saltillo between the American and



Mexican forces, and that Santa Anna had probably fallen back on San Louis de Potosi.

My position here is exceedingly embarrassing. In the first place, most of the men under my command have been in service since the 1st of June, have never received one cent of pay. Their marches have been hard, especially in the Navajo country, and no forage; so that they are literally without horses, clothes, or money, having nothing but arms and a disposition to use them. They are all volunteers, officers and men, and although ready for any hardships or danger, are wholly unfit to garrison a town or city. "It is confusion worse confounded." Having performed a march of more than two thousand miles, and their term of service rapidly expiring, they are restless to join the army under your command. Still we cannot leave this point safely for some days—the American merchants here oppose it violently, and have several hundred thousand dollars at stake. They have sent me a memorial, and my determination has been made known to them. A copy of both they will send you. Of one thing it is necessary to inform you: the merchants admit that their goods could not be sold here in five years; if they go south they will be as near the markets of Durango and Zacatecas as they now are. I am anxious and willing to protect the merchants as far as practicable; but I protest against remaining here as a mere wagon-guard, to garrison a city with troops wholly unfitted for it, and who will soon be wholly ruined by improper indulgences. Having been originally ordered to this point, you know the wishes of the Government in relation to it, and of course your orders will be promptly and cheerfully obeyed. I fear there is ample use for us with you, and we would greatly prefer joining you before our term of service expires.

All information relative to my previous operations, present condition, &c., will be given you by Mr. J. Collins, the bearer of dispatches. He is a highly honorable gentleman, and was an amateur soldier at Sacramento. Very respectfully your obedient servant,

A. W. DONIPHAN,

BRIG. GEN. WOOL, U. S. A. Col. 1st Reg. Mo. Cav.

The following letters, written by the author, to a friend in Missouri, will show the progress and adventures of the express-party, from the time of their leaving Chihuahua, on the 20th of March, until their return, on the 23d of April.

HEAD QUARTERS, ARMY OF OCCUPATION, }  
Saltillo, April 4th, 1847.

MR. MILLER: It has been just one month since I wrote you from the city of Chihuahua. I am now in Saltillo, the capital of the State of Coahuila—the camp of Generals Taylor and Wool, six hundred and seventy-five miles from Col. Doniphan's Army. Briefly and without embellishment, I will relate the story of our adventures before arriving here. The important work of opening a communication between the Army of the West, now in Chihuahua, and the Army of Occupation in and near Saltillo, was entrusted to the hands of the following fourteen men, viz: J. L. Collins, interpreter and bearer of dispatches, T. Bradford, T. H. Massie, T. Harrison, J. Sanderson, I. Walker, R. D. Walker, S. Asbury, J. Andrews, G. Brown, J. Lewis, J. Moutray, R. W. Fleming, and myself, escort. There

never was a more dangerous and arduous undertaking accomplished with better success by the same number of men. Every foot of the route led through the enemy's country and was attended with imminent peril. We left Chihuahua on the 20th of March, and having performed almost the entire march by night, over stupendous mountains clad with horrible cactus and the *maguey*, and through vallies of mezquite, we arrived here safely on the 2d of April. We may very properly be styled the NIGHT RIDERS OF MEXICO. We traveled about fifty miles per day by the following route, from Chihuahua to the rancho Bachimbo, thence to San Pablo, thence to Soucillo on the main branch of the river Conchos; here we attempted to diverge to the left, and cross the arid plains by a *travésia* (by-path,) leading to the city of Monclova, but having traveled two days and nights in the deserts and mountains, without one drop of water, and having used our utmost exertions to find the noted watering places, "Couteiro" and "Agua Chele" unsuccessfully, we were compelled to return to the river Conchos at Soucillo, to avoid perishing of thirst, on the arid plains. Just before returning to the Conchos we thought we would make one more effort to discover water. Messrs. Collins, Massie, Bradford, and myself, ascended a high mountain, and as we thought, beheld a lake of water some five or six miles distant. We were confident we could see the banks of the lake and the green verdure circling the water's edge as well as the waves rolling before the gentle wind. With revived hearts we set out for the refreshing element. We traveled and traveled, but the lake receded. At length we came upon a glassy sand beach, (the bed of a dry lake,) and the water, or mirage appeared behind and around us; we were pursuing a phantom. We were perishing with internal heat and thirst. It was growing dark, and there was no prospect of obtaining water without returning to the river Conchos. Accordingly we turned about and started for the river, and having rode hard all night and until sunrise next morning we arrived at the transparent, cool, refreshing stream. Great God! what a blessing to man hast thou made this one element, and how poorly does he appreciate it until he is cast off upon the desert!

We passed from Soucillo to La Cruz, thence to Santa Rosalia on the Rio Florida. This town contains about five thousand inhabitants. We passed rancho Enramida, rancho Blanco, and Guajuquilla. Three commissioners were sent out to inquire into our business; but having told them we intended to pass peaceably through the country, they permitted us to pass unmolested. This region of the country is majestically barren—there is a grandeur in the very desolation around you. The eternal mountains with the cactus bristling on their sides shut out the horizon, the rising and setting sun, and lift their bald rocky summits high in the azure of heaven.—Becoming satisfied that every effort would be made to rob us of our papers and send us as prisoners to Durango, we halted near a gorge in the mountains, and examined and burnt all the letters of our friends and every other paper and letter of introduction, which we had, except Col. Doniphan's official communications to Gen. Wool, and these we sewed up in the pad of one of our saddles. This we did, that nothing might be found in our possession that would betray us as express men, in the event we should fall into the hands of the enemy, which we had

great reason to apprehend. We passed the city of Malpimi, in Durango, about midnight. On the 29th we held a cloud of dust before us, and saw various companies of animals, which looked very much like companies of cavalry. We at first supposed it was Gen. Martinez, of Durango, returning to Malpimi after the battle of Saltillo. Of course we felt the necessity of avoiding them, and accordingly directed our course towards the mountains. At length we were able to discover that, instead of being cavalry, it was several large atajias of pack-mules on their way from Monterey to Chihuahua, with polencillo (cake sugar) for sale. About sundown we arrived at San Sebastian, on the Rio Nazas, where we stopped to prepare a little coffee. Don Ignacio Jimenez, a wealthy and influential citizen of the place, collected about one hundred men together, and notified us that he had orders from the authorities of Durango to stop us and make us prisoners. Collins says "well, what are you going to do about it?"—Jimenez replies—"I shall put the order into execution." Collins—"I am going, and you can use your pleasure about stopping us." Jimenez—"Have you and your men passports?" Collins—"Yes, sir, we have." Jimenez—"Let me see them." Collins, holding his rifle in one hand and revolver in the other—"These are our passports, sir, and we think they are sufficient." This ended the parley. We buckled on our pistols and bowie-knives, shouldered our rifles, and left *sans ceremonie*. We traveled all night and all next day until sunset, and having arrived near the base of a high mountain in the State of Coahuila, we stopped again to take some refreshment, and graze our animals a moment.—While taking our coffee this same Ignacio Jimenez surrounded us, with a band of seventy-five well armed men, and no doubt with the view of first murdering and then plundering us. We quickly formed a line of battle, heavily charged our holsters, revolvers and rifles, and through our interpreter gave him the Spartan reply: "*Here we are, if you want us come and take us!*" After curveting and manœuvring around us near an hour, during which time we gained the base of the mountain, he concluded that we were a stubborn set to deal with, and accordingly took the prudent plan of withdrawing his forces. There was but one sentiment in our little band, and that was to fight until the last man expired. About midnight we arrived at El Poso, where we purchased corn for our animals and took a little rest, as we had traveled night and day since we left Chihuahua.

Without further difficulty, except the failure of some of our animals, we arrived at the large and beautiful hacienda of Don Manuel Ybarro, near the city of Parras. Manuel was educated in Bardstown, Kentucky, is a friend to the Americans, and received us kindly. He gave us all the information we desired about the American troops and the battle of Buena Vista. After showing us his fine houses, gardens with roses richly blooming, and premises generally, he gave us comfortable quarters during the night, a fresh supply of mules, and a guide through the mountains, in order to expedite our march to Gen. Wool's camp. Ybarro speaks good English. is a full American in feeling, and merits our highest approbation for his disinterested, kind treatment.—Without the occurrence of any very remarkable incident we passed, by a very rocky, rugged, mountainous traversa, the haciendas, Cuernavaca and the Florida, and arrived in Saltillo at sunset, on the 2d

of April. Our dispatches were forthwith delivered to Gen. Wool, but as Taylor, who has just gone to Monterey, is in command of this branch of the army, the dispatches were sent to him, early on the morning of the 3d April. Respectfully,

JOHN T. HUGHES.

SALTILLO, April 5th, 1847.

MR. MILLER: This day Mr. Collins and myself accompanied by Gen. Wool's chief engineer, rode over the great battle-field of BUENA VISTA, where Gen. Taylor with five thousand men, mostly volunteers, measured his strength with Gen. Santa Anna at the head of twenty-two thousand of the best troops Mexico ever sent into the field. Gen. Taylor, for having defeated and almost annihilated the flower of the Mexican army with so slender a force, deserves the gratitude of the American people. Nor do the brave men who fought with him, deserve less.

An awful melancholy creeps over the soul, and deeply stirs the feelings, and opens the fountains of sympathy, as you pass over the ground covered with the mutilated dead, and dyed with the blood of friend and foe. As Santa Anna says in his official report, "The ground is" truly "strewn with the dead, and the blood has flowed in torrents." We stood one moment on the spot where Col. Yell of Arkansas yielded up his life for his country, and then admiringly turned to view the ground still crimsoned by the blood of Col. Hardin of Illinois, and Cols. McKee and Clay of Kentucky. The blood of the gallant dead was still red on the rocks around us.—Here the last prayer, and the last throbbings of many a noble heart were hushed in death forever.

The engineer pointed us to the place where the Mexican general had marshaled his hosts with a bristling forest of glittering steel. The costly trappings of the officers and the bright bayonets of the men, glistened in the sheen of the sun. He then showed us where Washington's, Bragg's, Sherman's, and O'Brien's batteries, with thundering roar, mowed down the enemy's advancing columns; and where the chivalrous Kentuckians, the gallant Mississippians, the indomitable Minnsois, the much abused Indianians, and other equally courageous volunteer troops, dashed into the Mexican lines, opening wide breaches and spreading fearful havoc amongst their successively advancing squadrons. The half-wasted frames of the Mexican soldiers, yet lay profusely scattered over the plateau where the armies of the two republics disputed for supremacy.

Sadly we returned to Gen. Wool's tent from the field of his glorious strife. He conversed freely, and pleasantly communicated to us important information respecting his great battle. He read to us his official account of the action; after which he made this flattering statement in relation to the conduct of the "Army of the West":—"Missouri has acquitted herself most gloriously. Col. Doniphan has fought the most fortunate battle, and gained the most brilliant victory, which has been achieved during the war. I have every confidence in the bravery and gallantry of the troops under his command. Would to God I had them and their artillery here! Santa Anna might then return to Buena Vista and welcome." Respectfully,

JOHN T. HUGHES.

CHICUAUTA, April 25th, 1847.

MR. MILLER: On the 9th of April Gen. Taylor's



dispatches to Colonel Doniphan, arrived at Saltillo by the hands of Major Howard. Col. Doniphan is ordered to march with his column forthwith to Saltillo, and return to the United States by way of Matamoros and the Gulf. For the safe conveyance of the orders, and the protection of the express-men, Gen. Wool sent Capt. Pike of the Arkansas cavalry with twenty-six men to act as an escort or convoy. We were also accompanied by Mr. Gregg, author of "Commerce on the Prairies," having along a set of astronomical instruments, for taking the latitude and longitude of places. Our party being now increased to forty-two men, and provided with a fresh supply of animals, we left Saltillo on the 9th, and on the same day arrived at Florida a small town, about forty miles distant. From thence we passed thirty-five miles to Castanuela, where we met with a very hospitable Irish lady who had married a Mexican. Here also we saw a man singularly deformed. His head and body were of the ordinary size for a man; but his arms and legs were only about eighteen inches long. His appearance, when he made an attempt to walk, was very singular, for he could scarcely get along, except where the ground was quite level. When mounted on horseback his appearance was still more strange. This man had a wife and children. From thence, passing through the mountains, we came to the princely estate of Don Manuel Ybarro, and again enjoyed his kind hospitalities, and received numerous instances of his disinterested, marked friendship, for which our cordial thanks and grateful acknowledgments are due. Thence in three days we traveled about one hundred and ten miles, and came to Alimeto, having passed El Poso, San Nicolas, and San Lorenzo. Here we encamped in the plaza, and took possession of two small cannon. This place contains about fifteen hundred inhabitants, and is situated in the valley of the Rio Nazas. The next day we traveled about forty miles, and came to the canon in the mountains of Mapimi, where we staid for the night. This day it rained copiously. While at this place commissioners came out from Mapimi to inquire if our intentions were pacific; that otherwise we could not be permitted to pass. Captain Pike replied to them:—"We intend to molest nothing. It is the custom of the Americans to respect life and the rights of property. At all hazards, however, we intend to pass on our way." The next morning as we approached Mapimi, two of the deputies came out and entreated Capt. Pike not to pass through the town. Not knowing what forces might be concealed in the place, (for troops had recently been stationed there,) he took their counsel. We therefore proceeded on our way, and that night arrived at Jarilito, a deserted town, after a march of thirty-seven miles. We were now scant of provisions. The following morning we proceeded about nine miles to the Salt Spring, where finding a drove of wild Mexican cattle, we pounced in amongst them with our rifles, and soon had enough of beef to supply a small army. After a few hours rest and a little refreshment we started for the Rio Cerro Gordo, a distance of thirty miles, where we arrived at sunset.

On the morning of the 18th, after a progress of ten miles we came to the Green Springs, near a canon in the mountains, which the Mexicans dignify with the title of Santa Bernada. Near this stands a deserted rancho. Having nooned and regaled ourselves a little under the shade of the Alamos,

we launched out upon the desert or Jornada, seventy-five miles without water. This desert extends to Guajuquilla from Santa Bernada. Having completed about forty-five miles this day, we encamped for the night on the plain, without wood or water. The next day, having traveled about twenty-five miles, and by this time being very thirsty, we overhauled a train of wagons belonging to one Minos, a Mexican, some of which contained oranges and peloncillo from Zacatecas, designed for the markets of Parral and Chihuahua. Eagerly we purchased a supply of oranges, and sucked the luscious juice from that delicious fruit. Now revived and reinvigorated, we pressed forward to Guajuquilla, a town on the Rio Florida, containing four thousand inhabitants, where we quartered in a spacious corral, well adapted for defence, and stationed out a night guard. These people were not friendly, but they durst not attack us through fear. Here we found several Americans, who had met with a singularly hard fate. They gave me this recital of their misfortunes:—"Twenty-one of us were in the employ of Speyers and Amijo, who traveled under British passports. They promised us protection, but upon our arrival at Chihuahua we were all made prisoners, and under strict guards conducted in the direction of the city of Mexico. On arriving at the little town of Zarcas we effected our escape by night, and attempted to penetrate into Texas by way of Mapimi, Laguna del Tagualia, and thence to the Rio Grande. Having traveled for fourteen days in the arid deserts between Mapimi and the Rio Grande, mostly without water or provision, eleven of our number perished miserably of thirst and fatigue, and the other ten, changing their course and subsisting upon the flesh of the only remaining horse we had, finally succeeded in reaching Guajuquilla." We took one of the survivors to Chihuahua; the others remained, having no means of traveling.

Thence passing Euramada, Santa Rosalia, and San Pablo, we arrived at Bachimbo, thirty-six miles from Chihuahua, on the 22d, and making an early start the next morning, we hastened forward to rejoin our companions in the capital. When we had approached within about five miles of the city, we beheld at a distance a great cloud of dust rising in front of us. We could not at first conceive the purport of all this. In a few moments, however, a body of horsemen were seen in the distance, making towards us with great haste. We were now impressed with the belief that it was either a body of Mexican guerrilleros endeavoring to cut us off from any communication with the army, or Colonel Doniphan's picket guard, who, mistaking us for a party of Mexicans, had dashed out in the hopes of a skirmish. At first Captain Pike halted the little column to make an observation. But we were soon very pleasantly undeceived; for, the body of horsemen turned out to be a company of our friends, who hearing of our approach, had come to greet us and offer us a new relay of horses. Colonel Doniphan had thrice been solemnly assured that the express party were all either killed or made prisoners and sent to Durango to undergo the most cruel tortures, and had accordingly issued orders to his troops to evacuate the capital on the 25th, and return to the United States by way of the Presidio del Rio Grande and San Antonio in Texas. We now entered Chihuahua amidst the deafening peals of the great church bells, the firing of artillery, and the cordial

welcomes and heartfelt congratulations of friends, who pressed around to shake us by the hands and inquire what were the orders from Generals Taylor and Wool. Colonel Doniphan, having unsealed the dispatches, announced to his soldiers that he was required to MARCH FORTHWITH TO SALTILLO, where he would receive further orders.

Respectfully, JOHN T. HUGHES.

## CHAPTER XX.

DEPARTURE of the Army for Saltillo—Mexican girls—The Merchants—Arrival at Santa Rosalia—Mitchell's Advance—Guaajuquilla—The Jornada—Palayo and Mapimi—Death of Lieutenant Jackson—San Sebastian and San Lorenzo—Mrs. McGoffin—Battle of El Poso—Don Manuel Ybarro—Parras—Review of the Army by Gen. Wool—Reception by Gen. Taylor.

It was Col. Doniphan's intention, when he dispatched the express to Saltillo, to move his forces to San Pablo, in the valley of the Conchos, or to Santa Rosalia, according as he might find forage, leaving only such a garrison in Chihuahua as would be sufficient to afford protection to the American merchants.

Conformably to this design, on the 5th of April, the 2nd battalion, under Major Gilpin, and the battalion of artillery, under Major Clark, (which now consisted of two companies commanded by Weightman and Hudson, the latter having charge of the Mexican pieces,) were ordered to proceed to San Pablo. The 1st battalion, under Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, was soon to succeed them. On the 9th, however, Col. Doniphan, while at San Pablo, received a communication from Hicks, an American at Parral, advising him that a strong Mexican force was on the march from Durango to Chihuahua, to recover the capital, and seize the goods of the American merchants. Col. Doniphan, not suspecting but such a project was in contemplation, from the rumors and statements which had come to him, determined to return and hold possession of the capital, until he should hear from Gen. Wool. Jackson's battalion did not leave the city.

Meanwhile the American merchants had established themselves on the most active and busy streets of the city, and were using every exertion to effect sales of their immense merchandize; for, as yet, it was uncertain what the orders of Gen. Wool

to Col. Doniphan would be, and to what extent their interests might be affected. Many of them had embarked largely in the trade, and it was essential to dispose of their goods mainly before the army, (which for months had acted as a guard and convoy to their trains,) should receive orders to evacuate the place. Business soon became moderately brisk, and the majority of them were successful in disposing of their heavy stocks. The aggregate amount of the importation for the year, could not have been less than ONE MILLION AND A HALF OF DOLLARS, at the Chihuahua prices.

"For fifty-nine days," observes an intelligent volunteer, "we held full and undisturbed possession of the city, keeping up strict discipline with a constant guard, consisting of a camp and picket guard and a patrol during the whole night, visiting every part of the city. Various rumors were afloat of the intended march of the enemy, to attack us, and sometimes report said, that several thousands were on the road; but it is certain, that if we had remained in the place until this day, they never would have approached it, with any force, less than eight or ten thousand; and, having the advantage of the houses and walls, a less number never could have driven us from the city. The rights of the citizens there, as in every other place, were duly respected; and their conduct since our departure up to the latest accounts shows, that this treatment was not lost upon them; for several traders who remained there, have been well treated and their rights duly regarded."

Every preparation having been completed by the indefatigable exertions of the quartermaster, and officers of subsistence, which was necessary for the long and arduous march to Saltillo, a distance of 675 miles through an arid and desolate country, the battalion of artillery commenced the march on the 25th of April, and was succeeded on the following day by the first battalion. These were to await the rear, and the merchant and baggage trains, at Santa Rosalia, one hundred and twenty miles from Chihuahua.

On the morning of the 28th, a scene of the most busy and animating nature ensued. The Americans were actively engaged in hastening preparations for their departure. The Mexicans, with their serapes thrown around them, were standing at the corners



of the streets in groups, speculating as to the future. The long trains of baggage and provision wagons were stretching out towards the south. Part of the merchant trains were moving off in the direction of New Mexico, taking with them little, however, except their specie, or bullion. The 2nd battalion, with colors thrown to the breeze, was anxiously awaiting the order to march.

Certain of the fair Mexican girls, who had conceived an unconquerable attachment for some favorite paramour of the Anglo-Saxon race, with "blue eyes and fair hair," dressed in the habit of Mexican youths, were gaily dashing through the streets on their curvetting steeds. They accompanied their lovers on the march to Saltillo, and bivouacked with them on the deserts.

About ten o'clock, Col. Doniphan, having delivered over to the city authorities the Mexican prisoners, captured at Sacramento, to be disposed of by them as deemed advisable for the public good, quietly evacuated the capital, leaving the government in the hands of its former rulers.—About ten American merchants remained, and trusted their lives to the "magnanimous Mexican people." These were chiefly such men as had great knowledge of the Mexican customs and language, and had taken the oath of allegiance to that government. The magnificent, architectural beauty of the city was left wholly unimpaired, and the property of the citizens uninjured.

Two days after Col. Doniphan's departure from Chihuahua, the American merchants, who remained, entered into a treaty stipulation with the city authorities, whereby they agreed to pay the legal rates of duty upon their entire importation of goods, both sold and unsold. They were to be amply protected in their rights and liberty. The conditions of this treaty have been fully complied with by the Mexicans, except in one single instance. On the 23d of June, a band of ruffians violently entered the store-room of JAMES AULL, of Lexington, (Mo.), and having brutally assassinated him, plundered the house of five thousand dollars. The assassins were subsequently apprehended, and thrown into prison, but we have not learned that they received the punishment due to their crimes. The other company of merchants returned to Santa Fé by way of Coralitos, and Ojo

Vacca, leaving El Paso to the east.—Thence they returned to Independence, where they arrived in the month of July.

Col. Doniphan, by unparalleled marches, overtook the advance at Santa Rosalia, on the 1st of May, having in four days passed Bachimbo, Santa Cruz, Soucillo, and completed one hundred and twenty miles. Santa Rosalia contains about five thousand inhabitants, and is situated at the junction of the Conchos and Florida rivers. Here the Mexican forces under General Heridia had thrown up a line of fortifications, entirely surrounding the city, except where the rivers and the bluffs were impassable, strengthened by an almost impregnable fortress. On the outside of the embankments were inrenchments, impassable by cavalry. These embankments were also strengthened by numerous bastions, in which cannon were to be employed.

Some assert that these fortifications were thrown up to defend the place against the approach of Gen. Wool, who was expected to pass that way on his march upon Chihuahua. Others aver that it was the intention of the Mexicans, if defeated at Sacramento, to remove the public archives, and all their munitions of war, into this strong hold, and there make a desperate stand: but that losing all their cannon and means of defence in the action of the 28th, they abandoned their purpose. It is true, however, that extensive preparations had been made to defend the city against an invading army.

On the 2nd Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell, a detachment of twenty-six men, under Capt. Pike, of the Arkansas cava'ry, and seventy men, under Capt. Reid, left the main body of the army, and proceeded in advance to Parras, a distance of near five hundred miles. The movements of the main column, however, were so rapid that the pioneer party, in case of any sudden emergency, could have fallen back upon it for support. The object of this reconnoitering party was to obtain the earliest information of either a covert or open enemy, who might meditate an attack upon the trains, or seize upon some favorable moment to surprise the army; and also to procure at Parras such supplies as might be necessary for the use of the men and animals.

After a hasty march of sixty miles in two days we came to Guajuquilla, on the Rio Florida, containing an industrious and

agricultural population, where we obtained an abundance of forage. Here, also, the soldiers purchased chickens, pigs, cheese, eggs, bread, wine, and a variety of vegetables.

At this place there are a great number of beautiful canals, which convey the most lovely and delightful streams of water through the whole town and neighboring fields and gardens. This valley, if properly cultivated, would yield a support for a dense population. The soil is fertile, and the nature of the ground is such that it is susceptible of complete irrigation.

Early the next day the commander moved his forces up the river about six miles, to the Hacienda Dolores. Here he allowed them a short respite, ordered them to prepare provisions, and fill their canteens with water, before commencing the march over the desert, upon which they were now to enter. This desert is seventy-five miles over, extending to the Santa Bernada spring, and the road is terrible by reason of the dust. The troops having taken a few hours rest, and a little refreshment, launched out in long files upon the jornada, followed by all the baggage, provision, and merchant trains, a great cloud of dust hanging heavily and gloomily along the line of march.

After sunset a sullen, lowering cloud arose in the south-west, heavily charged with electric fluid, and with frequent flashes of lightning, and hoarse, distant thunder, swept majestically over the rocky summits of the detached mountains, which everywhere traverses the elevated plains of Mexico. Heavy, gloomy, pitchy darkness enveloped the earth. The road could only be seen, when revealed by a sudden flash of lightning. The pennons continued to stream and flutter in the wild gales of the desert. These, together with the rising column of dust, served as guides to the soldiers in the rear. The artillery rumbled over the rocks, and the fire sparkled beneath the wheels. At length heavy sleep and fatigue oppressed many; but the NIGHT MARCH ON THE DESERT WAS STILL continued. It were folly to halt, for no water could be obtained. The soldiers were greatly wearied; some of them almost fell from their horses. Some dropped their arms, and were necessitated to search after them, while the rest marched by, wagged their heads, and made sport and laughter. Some straggled off and lay

down upon the desert, overpowered by sleep. Some, gifted with a richer fund of wit, a finer flow of spirits, a nobler store of mental treasure, and more physical endurance, sang Yankee Doodle, love songs, and related stories to the groups that gathered round, as it were, to extract one spark of life to aid them on the march. About midnight a halt was ordered. The tired and sleepy soldiers tethered their animals, and lay down in the dark promiscuously, on the desert, wherever they chanced to find a smooth spot of earth. They took no supper that night.

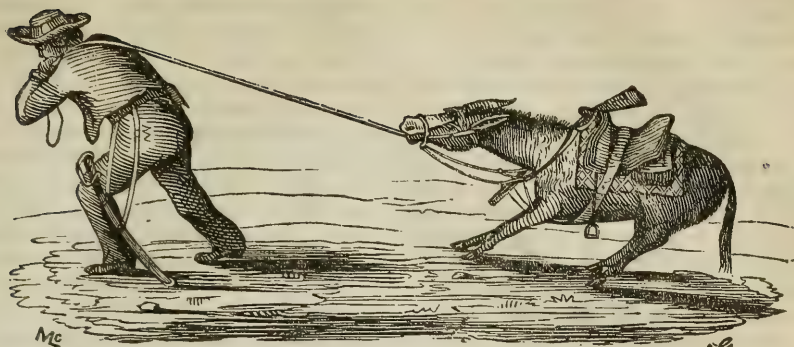
There are a great many lizards in Chihuahua and Durango, and it appeared as if this desert was their headquarters; for they crept into the men's blankets, and bedding, and annoyed them greatly while sleeping. Suddenly aroused from slumber by these slimy companions, the soldiers would sometimes shake their blankets, toss the scorpions and lizards, and alacrans, upon their sleeping neighbors, exclaiming angrily, "d—n the scorpion family." The others, half overpowered by sleep, would sullenly articulate, "don't throw your d—n-d lizards here." Thus they lay, more anxious to obtain a little slumber than to escape a swarm of these repulsive reptiles.

The march was commenced early the next morning. The dust was absolutely intolerable. The soldiers could not march in lines. They were now already become thirsty, and it was yet forty miles to water. The dust filled their mouths, and nostrils, and eyes, and covered them completely. They were much distressed during the whole day. Many of them became faint, and their tongues swollen. The horses, and often the stubborn, refractory mules, would fail in the sand, and neither the spur nor the point of the sabre was sufficient to stimulate them. Sometimes the volunteer, boiling with ire, would dismount and attempt to drag the sullen mule along by the lariat.\* How earnestly he then desired once more to be in the land of gushing fountains, verdant groves, rail roads, steam boats and telegraphic wires!

The teamsters, and those with the artillery, and the animals, suffered extremely. But they endured it all with patience. After suffering every hardship, privation and distress by marching, which men must necessarily experience in passing such a desert, they arrived at the spring, Santa

\* See cut page 129.





"D—mn a mule, any how."

Bernada, at sunset. Here there is a grove of willows and alamos. These afforded a pleasant shade. There is also at this place a copious, gushing spring, which furnished an abundance of water for the men and the animals. This spot, with its groves and springs, disrobed of all poetry, proved in reality to be an oasis, a smiling, inviting retreat in a desert, desolate, treeless waste of sand, rocks and naked mountains. Here the soldiers took rest and repose.

On the 6th of May the army advanced into the State of Durango, to the Cerro Gordo. This river terminates in Laguna de Xacco. The following day we arrived at the out post, Palayo, where our advance had the previous day taken some horses and a few Mexican soldiers. This small military station is about one league from the town of Jarilito, which is now entirely deserted on account of the depredations and incursions of the Comanches. Since 1835 the Indians have encroached upon the frontiers of Mexico and laid waste many flourishing settlements, waging a predatory warfare, and leading women and children into captivity. In fact the whole of Mexico is a FRONTIER. An elevated Table Plain extends from the gulf of Mexico to the foot of the Cordilleras, intersected by innumerable ranges of mountains, and clustering, isolated and conical-shaped peaks, invariably infested by bands of savages, and still fiercer Mexican banditti. No effort of the Mexican government has been able to suppress and oust these ruthless invaders of the country.

At Palayo some of the men killed a few beeves, pigs and chickens belonging to the Mexicans, and feasted upon them at night. There was much to palliate this offence. The regiment had been marched at the rate

of 35 or 40 miles per day, over a dusty, desert country, almost entirely destitute of water. Most of the men had not had a pound of meat for the last three days. Besides the exigency of the case, the State of Durango was at that very moment in arms against us. Would the most scrupulously moral man in Missouri denounce his son as a thief and a robber, because, after travelling more than 3,000 miles by land, and having spent the last cent of his slender resources for bread, coldly neglected by his government, he found it necessary to kill an ox or a pig to satisfy hunger, or should think proper to mount himself on a Mexican horse, in a country which the prowess of his own arm had been instrumental in subduing? It is one thing for the philosopher to sit in his studio and spin out his finely drawn metaphysical doctrines, and another, and entirely different thing, to put them in practice under every adverse circumstance. What is most beautiful in THEORY is not always WISEST IN PRACTICE.

On the 8th the command reached the Hacienda Cadenas, 24 miles from Palayo. Here we obtained the first information of Gen. Scott's great victory at Cerro Gordo. At such welcome tidings a thrilling sensation of joy pervaded our camp. Here we took possession of another piece of cannon, which, although well mounted, Col. Doniphan restored to the inhabitants. On the 9th, a march of 22 miles brought us to the city of Mapimi, which had steadily manifested the greatest hostility to the Americans. This is a mining town. It has five furnaces for smelting silver ore, and one for smelting lead ore. It is one of the richest towns in the State, excepting the capital. The Mexican forces, 3,000 strong, fled from Mapimi and Durango upon our approach,

and left the state completely in our power, had Gen. Wool but permitted us to visit the capital. Gen. Heredia, and Governor Ochoa of Durango, wrote to Santa Anna to send them 20 pieces of cannon and 5,000 regular troops, or the State of Durango would immediately fall into the hands of Col. Doniphan's regiment, if he saw proper to direct his march against it. Upon our arrival at Mapimi we obtained more certain intelligence of the victory of the American forces over the Mexicans at Cerro Gordo, in honor of which a national salute of 28 guns was fired by Weightman's battery. Here also a copy of Gov. Ochoa's proclamation was found, in which he earnestly exhorted the inhabitants of Durango never to cease warring until they had repelled the "North American invaders" from the soil of Mexico.

This day's march had been excessively hot and suffocating, and extremely severe upon the sick. Just before reaching Mapimi, 2d Lieutenant Stephen Jackson, of Howard, died of an inveterate attack of typhoid fever. Lieutenant Jackson was taken ill in the Navajo country, and had never entirely recovered. He was not at the battle of Brazito, being at that time sick in Socorro; but he afterwards fought with great bravery in the more important action at Sacramento. His corpse was interred (on Sunday the 9th) with appropriate military honors. Also, the priest of Mapimi in his robes, with the Bible in his hands, and three boys dressed in white pelisses, two of them bearing torches and the third in the centre with a crucifix reared upon a staff, preceded the bier, first to the catholic church and then to the grave, at both of which places the catholic ceremonies were performed.

On the 10th we made a powerful march of near forty miles to San Sebastian on the Rio Nazas. The heat and dust were almost insufferable. Don Ignacio Jermanez, who attempted to capture the Express-men, fled to the city of Durango. The army foraged upon him for the night, with the promise to pay him in powder and ball at sight. The Rio Nazas is a beautiful stream, full of fish, and empties into the three lakes, T'aguatila, Las Abas, and Del Alamo. During this fatiguing march, two men, King and Ferguson, died of sickness, heat and suffocation. They were buried at San Sebastian.

On the 11th the command marched to

San Lorenzo, a distance of thirty-five miles, along a heavy, dusty road, hedged in by an immense and almost impervious chaparral. The heat was absolutely oppressive—water scarce. In this thick chaparral, Canales, with a band of about four hundred robbers, had concealed himself with the view of cutting off stragglers from our army and committing depredations upon our merchant and provision trains. But our method of marching with the artillery and one battalion in front, and the other battalion in rear of the trains and droves of mules, anticipated his pre-meditated attack. After our arrival in San Lorenzo, a Mexican courier came to the colonel with news that Canales had made an attack upon McGoffin's train of wagons, and that McGoffin and his lady were likely to fall into his hands. A detachment of sixty men under Lieut. Gordon was quickly sent to his relief. They anticipated Canales' movement. This little village, San Lorenzo, has an over portion of inhabitants. Every house and hut was crowded with men, boys, women and children. Almost every woman, old and young, had a child in her arms, and some of them more than one. Whether this superabundance of population is the legitimate effect of the salubrious climate, or is produced by some other circumstances, is left for the reader to consider. The march to-day was distressingly hot and dusty. A Mr. Mount, of the company from Jackson county, straggled off in the chaparral, and has never since been heard of;—he was doubtless murdered and then robbed by lurking Mexicans.

On the 12th, early in the morning, the front guard charged upon, and took three Mexicans prisoners; they were armed and lurking in the mezquite chaparral near the road, and were doubtless spies sent out by Canales to obtain information of our movements, but no positive proof appearing against them, they were released. As our animals were much worn down by the previous day's march, and it being impossible to procure forage for them, we only marched fifteen miles to-day to the little rancho, San Juan, on a BRAZO or arm of the Rio Nazas. Here both man and horse fared badly. As our next day's march was to be over a desert region of near forty miles without a drop of water, or even a mouthful of food for our famishing animals; and also as the water had to be raised from



a well into pools and rats at El Poso where the army was to encamp on the night of the 13th, Lieut. Pope Gordon and fifteen or twenty men were sent at midnight, in advance to draw water for the use of the army. The author went along as their guide, having traveled the same route on express to Saltillo. At 9 A. M. Lieut. Gordon and his advance arrived at El Poso, where we found Captain Reid, with fourteen men. Captain Reid, as elsewhere observed, had accompanied Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell on his way to Saltillo, with a detachment of seventy or eighty men. Upon their arrival at Parras (a city where Gen. Wool had taken up his headquarters before he formed a junction with Gen. Taylor, and which had been very friendly to the Americans, in the way of furnishing supplies and taking care of Gen. Wool's sick men) they found the inhabitants in much distress. A band of Comanches had just made a descent from the mountains upon the city, and killed eight or ten of the citizens, carried off nineteen girls and boys into captivity, and driven off three hundred mules and two hundred horses. Besides this, they had robbed houses of money, blankets, and the sacred household gods. They besought Capt. Reid to interfere in their behalf; that although they were considered enemies to the Americans, it did not become the magnanimity of the American soldiers to see them robbed and murdered by a lawless band of savages, the avowed enemies both of the Mexicans and Americans. Captain Reid undertook to recover the innocent captives and chastise the brutal savages. This is the occasion of Capt. Reid's being at El Poso on the morning of the 13th. Just as Lieutenant Gordon and Capt. Reid joined their forces, the Indians, about sixty-five in number, made their appearance, advancing upon the hacienda from a canon or pass in the mountains towards the south. They had all their spoils and captives with them.— Their intention was to water their stock at El Poso, and augment the number of their prisoners and animals. Thus boldly do the Indians invade this country. Captain Reid concealed his men (about thirty-five in number) in the hacienda, and sent out Don Manuel Ybarro, a Mexican, and three or four of his servants, to decoy the Indians to the hacienda. The feint succeeded. When the Indians came within half a mile the order was given to charge upon them,

which was gallantly and promptly done. Capt. Reid, Lieuts. Gordon, Winston and Sproule, were the officers present in this engagement, all of whom behaved very gallantly. The Indians fought with desperation for their rich spoils. Many instances of individual prowess and daring were exhibited by Captain Reid and his men, too numerous, indeed, to recount in detail; the captain himself, in a daring charge upon the savages, received two severe wounds, one in the face and the other in the shoulder. These wounds were both produced by steel pointed arrows. The engagement lasted not less than two hours, and was kept up hotly until the Indians made good their retreat to the mountains. In this skirmish we lost none. The Indians lost seventeen killed on the field, and not less than twenty-five badly wounded, among the former was the Chief or Sachem. We recovered in this battle, all the animals and spoils which the Indians had taken from the Mexicans, and restored the captive boys and girls to their friends and relatives.

Let those whose moral scruples induce them to doubt the propriety of Captain Reid's brilliant sortie upon the Indians, consider, that the Comanches have rarely failed to murder and torture in the most cruel manner, without discrimination, all Americans who have unfortunately fallen into their hands. The Comanches are our uncompromising enemies. Read the brutal treatment Mrs. Horn and others received from them, and you can but justify Capt. Reid's conduct. In truth he deserves the gratitude of both Mexicans and Americans, for the chastisement he visited upon the heads of these barbarous wretches. The people of Parras expressed their gratitude to Capt. Reid and his men in the following handsome and complimentary terms:

Letter of thanks from the people of Parras to Captain John W. Reid and his men after the battle of the Poso, translated by Captain David Waldo.

POLITICAL HEAD OF THE DE- }  
PARTMENT OF PARRAS. }

At the first notice that the Indians, after having murdered many of our citizens and taken others captives, were returning to their homes through this vicinity, you, most generously and gallantly, offered, with fifteen of your countrymen, to com-

bat them at the Poso, which you most bravely executed with celerity, skill, and heroism, and worthy of all encomium, meriting your brilliant success, which we shall ever commemorate. You re-took many animals, and other property which had been captured, and liberated eighteen captives, who by your gallantry and good conduct have been restored to their families and homes, giving you the most hearty and cordial thanks, ever feeling grateful to you as their liberator from a life of ignominy and thralldom, with the deep gratitude the whole population of this place entertain in ever living thanks. One half of the Indians being killed in the combat, and many flying badly wounded, does not quiet the pain that all of us feel for the wound that you received in rescuing christian beings from the cruelty of the most inhuman of savages.

All of us ardently hope that you may soon recover of your wound, and though they know that the noblest reward of the gallant soul is to have done well for his country, yet they cannot forego this expression of their gratitude.

I consider it a high honor to be the organ of their will in conveying to you the general feeling of the people of the place; and I pray you to accept the assurance of my high respect. God and Liberty.

DON IGNACIO ARRABE.

Parras, 18 May, 1847.

On the evening of the 14th of May the army reached the delightful city of Parras, handsomely situated at the northern base of a lofty range of mountains running east and west, after having performed a fatiguing march of thirty-six miles, without one drop of water, and almost without seeing one sprig of green vegetation, save the pointed maguay, and the bristling cactus. At Parras we found a plentiful supply of good water and forage for our perishing animals. We found Parras in reality to possess whatever of charm the imagination has thrown around one of the most beautiful of oases. We found a lovely alameda to screen us from the scorching rays of an almost vertical sun: besides a variety of fruits to satisfy the eager appetite. Parras is famous for its pretty women, and for the intelligence of its population generally, many of the citizens having received an English education in the United States.—The people here are much inclined to favor

the institutions and government of our country. Don Manuel Ybarro, the proprietor of a large hacienda near Parras, was educated at Bardstown, Ky., and has acted a very friendly part towards the American troops. For his numerous acts of kindness towards the author and his companions in arms, he desires to return his grateful acknowledgments.

Upon Col. Doniphan's reaching Parras, he received a communication from Gen. Wool, by the hands of Ybarro, in which he was authorized to purchase, on the credit of the United States, such provisions and forage, as his men and animals required; he was also instructed to allow his men such respite as their condition, after so much toil, and so many distressing marches, seemed to demand, and to extend to the intelligent and hospitable citizens of Parras kind treatment in reciprocation for their numerous acts of benevolence towards the sick Americans, whom he had been forced to leave at that place, upon his forming a junction with Gen. Taylor, at Saltillo.

Though the Missourians manifested the utmost civility towards the inhabitants of Parras, one incident occurred to mar the general harmony and good feeling which had prevailed. A few disaffected Mexicans fell upon a man, Lickenlighter, in the employ of the artillery, and with staves, and stones, bruised him so that he subsequently died in Monterey. This aggravated instance of cruelty, commenced by the Mexicans, excited the artillery-men, and all the Missourians, to such a degree that they fell upon whatever Mexicans exhibited the least insolence, and beat them severely. Some say that two of them were killed, but of this nothing certain is known. Nor were the officers able to restrain the men. Capt. Pike and a portion of the advance under Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell, having halted at this place, now rejoined the army.

On the morning of the 17th, the whole force moved off in the direction of Saltillo, and in less than five days, having completed more than one hundred miles, the Missourians pitched their camps with the Arkansas cavalry, at Encantada, near the battle-field of Buena Vista, where there is an abundant supply of cool and delightful water.

During this march they passed through a rugged, mountainous country, almost en-



tially destitute of vegetation, producing only mezquite chaparral, clusters of dwarfish acacia, Spanish bayonet, maguey, and palmilla.—This last often grows thirty feet in height, and three feet in diameter, the body of which is sometimes used as timber for the construction of bridges. On the tops of the mountain peaks, and sometimes by the way side, might be seen the cross, the symbol of the national faith, and object of universal reverence, constructed in the rudest and most primitive manner, with a small heap of stones at its foot, and fancifully and reverentially entwined with festoons of wild flowers. This march passed by the Haciendas Ybarro, Cienega Grande, Castanuela, the princely Hacienda de Patos, and the ruins of San Juan, where there is much water. This last place had been destroyed by the Americans.

On the 22d of May, the regiment was reviewed by Gen. Wool in person, accompanied by his staff, and the following complimentary order made, viz :

HEADQUARTERS, BUENA VISTA, }  
May 22d, 1847. }

The general commanding takes great pleasure in expressing the gratification he has received this afternoon in meeting the Missouri volunteers. They are about to close their present term of military service, after having rendered, in the course of the arduous duties they have been called on to perform, a series of highly important services, crowned by decisive and glorious victories.

No troops can point to a more brilliant career than those commanded by Col. Doniphan, and no one will ever hear of the battles of Brazito or Sacramento without a feeling of admiration for the men who gained them.

The State of Missouri has just cause to be proud of the achievements of the men who have represented her in the army against Mexico, and she will without doubt, receive them on their return with all the joy and satisfaction to which a due appreciation of their merits and services so justly entitle them.

In bidding them adieu, the general wishes to Col. Doniphan, his officers and men, a happy return to their families.

By command of Brig. Gen. Wool:

IRVIN McDOWELL, A. A. A. Gen.

On the 23d the Missourians marched to Gen. Wool's\* camp, where Capt. Weight-



CROSS BY THE WAY-SIDE.

man delivered up his battery to Captain Washington. The Mexican cannon which were captured in the action at Sacramento, they were permitted to retain as the trophies of their victory. These were subsequently presented by Colonel Doniphan to the State of Missouri, to be the evidences through all time to come, of the valor, chivalry and good conduct of the troops under his command.

The Missouri column, now passing Saltillo, the Grand cañon of the Rinconada, Santa Catarina, and the city of Monterey, arrived in the American camp at the Walnut Springs, on the 26th, having in three days performed a march of seventy miles, during which two brave soldiers, Smith and Smart, died, and were buried with becoming military honors. Major-General Taylor, having reviewed the Missouri troops on the morning of the 27th, issued the following order :

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF OCCUPATION, }  
Camp near Monterey, May 27, 1847. }

Col. Doniphan's command of Missouri volunteers will proceed, *v'a* Camargo, to the mouth of the river, or Brazos island, where it will take water transportation to New Orleans.

On reaching New Orleans, Col. Doniphan will report to Gen. Brooke, commanding the Western Division, and also to Col. Churchill, inspector general, who will muster the command for discharge and payment.

At Camargo Col. Doniphan will detach a sufficient number of men from each company to conduct the horses and other animals of the command by land to Missouri. The men so detached will leave the necessary papers to enable their pay to be drawn when their companies are discharged at New Orleans.

The Quartermaster Department will furnish the necessary transportation to carry out the above orders.

The trophies captured at the battle of Sacramento, will be conveyed by Col. Doniphan to Missouri, and there turned over to the Governor, subject to the final disposition of the War Department.

\* To those readers who desire to peruse a full and faithful account of the operations of Generals Wool, Taylor, Patterson, Quitman and Scott, the author would recommend the "Twelve Months' Volunteer," a new and interesting history, by G. C. Furber, of the Tennessee cavalry, recently published by J. A. & U. P. James, Cincinnati.

In thus announcing the arrangements which close the arduous and honorable service of the Missouri volunteers, the commanding general extends to them his earnest wishes for their prosperity and happiness, and for a safe return to their families and homes.

By command of Maj. Gen. TAYLOR:

W. W. BLISS, A. A. A. G.

When Gen. Taylor received authentic information of the fall of Vera Cruz, the capitulation of the castle of San Juan d' Ullua, and the capture of Chihuahua, he published the following order to the troops under his command:

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF OCCUPATION, 2

Camp near Monterey, April 14, 1847. 5

The commanding general has the satisfaction to announce to the troops under his command, that authentic information has been received of the fall of Vera Cruz, and of San Juan de Ullua, which capitulated on the 27th to the forces of Maj. Gen. Scott. This highly important victory reflects new lustre on the reputation of our arms.

The commanding general would, at the same time, announce another signal success, won by the gallantry of our troops on the 28th of February, near the city of Chihuahua. A column of Missouri volunteers, less than one thousand strong, under command of Col. Doniphan, with a light field battery, attacked a Mexican force many times superior, in an intrenched position, captured its artillery and baggage, and defeated it with heavy loss.

In publishing to the troops the grateful tidings, the general is sure that they will learn, with joy and pride, the triumphs of their comrades on distant fields.

By order of Maj. Gen. TAYLOR:

W. W. BLISS, A. A. A. G.

## CHAPTER XXI.

DEPARTURE for New Orleans—Execution of a Guerrilla Chief—Mier and Camargo—Death of Sergeant Swain—Arrival at Reynosa—Water Transportation—The Mouth—Brazos Santiago—The Troops sail for New Orleans—The Balize—Chivalry of the South—Reception in the Crescent City.

HAVING left our sick men in Monterey, after a hasty march of thirty miles on the 26th, during which we passed the rivers Agua Fria and Salinas de Parras, we encamped in the small town, Marin, where there was but little forage, and not the semblance of either green or dry grass. The next day, passing through a country covered with an almost impervious mezquite chaparral, and over the ground where Gen. Urea's band captured Gen. Taylor's provision train, and barbarously and inhumanly murdered the unarmed teamsters, whose skeletons and half-devoured frames still lay scattered promiscuously along the road, over which vultures, dogs, and wolves, were yet holding carnival, and having progressed thirty-five miles, we encamped at a fine, bold running spring, not far from Cerralvo.

The next day, advancing about seven miles, to Cerralvo, we halted to take some refreshment. Here we witnessed the execution, by the Texan Rangers, of a Mexican guerrilla chief, one of Urea's men, who had been captured the previous night. His captors promised to spare his life, upon condition that he would reveal to them, where his comrades might be found. He refused to betray them, averring that he had killed many Americans, and he would kill many more if it were in his power. He added:—"My life is now in the hands of my enemies; I am prepared to yield it up; only I ask that I may not be tied, and that I may be allowed to face my executioners." Having lighted his *cigarrito*, with the utmost nonchalance, he faced his executioners, (a file of six Texan Rangers,) who were detailed for the purpose. They were ordered to fire. Five balls penetrated the skull of the guerrilla chief. He instantly expired.

On the 30th we encamped in Mier, situated on the small river Alcantro, and famous for having been the place where the Texans capitulated to Gen. Ampudia. The next day we reached Camargo, on the San Juan, where we obtained an abundant supply of provisions, for this place had been converted into a government depot. This river admits of steamboat navigation. While here one of our companions, Tharp, who had performed much hard service, died of sickness. He was buried with the honors due to a brave soldier.

On the 1st of June, Major Gilpin, with a small detachment of men, started in advance of the column, with the intention of proceeding to Reynosa, to engage transportation for the army, by steamboats, thence to the mouth of the Rio Grande. After proceeding a few miles, one of his party, Sergeant Swain, a good soldier, having imprudently straggled on ahead, by himself, was shot by Mexicans lurking in the chaparral. To avenge his death the party charged, as soon as practicable, upon the Mexicans, who were adroitly making their escape, and killed one of them. Four others were, a short time afterwards, captured by Capt. Walton, with a small detachment of men, at a neighboring rancho, and carried to camp at Upper Reynosa, at which place we found Col. Webb, of the 16th regiment, U. S. Army. The prisoners were delivered over to him; but finding no *positive* evidence that they were the same, who had committed the bloody deed, although one of them had blood on his clothes, they were discharged, and conducted out of camp by a guard. But the company to which Swain belonged, were so much enraged that, as it is said, they went out from camp, and killed part of them as soon as dismissed by the guard. Of the truth of this, we are not certainly informed; for those who knew, would not divulge the truth, lest they should be censured by those in command; but the fire of their guns was distinctly heard.

After resting a few hours, and burying the



dead, the march was continued down the river, through the chaparral all day, and all the following night. At sunrise the advance of the column arrived at Reynosa, where we were greeted by the sight of steam vessels ready to transport us to the Gulf.

Colonel Doniphan, now taking the sick men on board the first transport that could be obtained, proceeded to the mouth of the river, to engage shipping, as early as practicable, for New Orleans, leaving Lieutenant-colonel Jackson, Major Gilpin, and Major Clark, to provide the means of transporting their respective battalions down the river. Certain of the soldiers, impatient of delay, and anxious to get home, censured Col. Doniphan for leaving them at Reynosa, without providing them with immediate transportation; but they did not consider how important it was that he should go in advance to Brazos Island, and have ships ready engaged to convey them without delay to New Orleans. Without such precaution on the part of the commander, the whole column might have been obliged to lie many days on the beach, waiting for vessels in which to cross the Gulf. This, therefore, eventuated most opportunely, for ships were made ready in the harbor, before the men arrived at the Brazos.

Meanwhile the troops at Reynosa were obliged to lie one or two days on the river bank in a comfortless and miserable plight, (for it rained incessantly, and the men had no place to lie, nor tents to shelter them, but stood as cattle in the mud both day and night,) before they could procure transports.

On the fourth and fifth, the men having turned their saddles, and other horse rigging, and sent their animals by land to Missouri, went aboard steam-vessels, and on the seventh the whole force arrived safely at the mouth of the river, where they disembarked, and bivouacked upon the margin of the stream until the morning of the ninth, the intermediate time being spent by the soldiers in the most refreshing and pleasant bathings in the River and the Gulf.

Lieutenant James Lea, quartermaster, proceeded with his trains from Reynosa to Matamoras, and turned over to the quartermaster at that place all his wagons, mules, and commissary stores.

General Taylor's order requiring a "sufficient number of men" to be detailed at Camargo for the purpose of conducting "the horses and other animals of the command by land to Missouri," was not complied with; for the volunteers did not choose to obey the order, regarding the stock of but little value. However, Sergeant Van Bibber, and about thirty-five other men, voluntarily agreed to drive the stock, (of such as would allow them a compensation of ten dollars per head for their pains) through Texas to Missouri, and deliver them in the county where the owner resided. Accordingly this party, with about seven

hundred head of stock, leaving Reynosa on the 4th, proceeded to Camargo, and thence into the United States, arriving in Missouri, with the loss of near half the animals, about the 15th of August.

On the 9th we walked over to the harbor at the north end of Brazos Island, whence we were to take shipping for New Orleans, and on the following day the artillery and about two hundred and fifty men embarked on the schooner MURILLO, and Col. Doniphan with seven hundred men embarked on the stately sail-ship REPUBLIC, and under a favoring gale arrived safely in New Orleans on the 15th, having, in twelve months, performed a grand detour through the Mexican Republic, of near four thousand miles by land and water.

This most extraordinary march, conducted by Colonel Doniphan, the Xenophon of the age, with great good fortune, meets not with a parallel in the annals of the world.

Our passage across the gulf was speedy and prosperous. One of our number, only, was committed to a watery grave. This was Christopher Smith, than whom none was a better soldier. Ridge, also a brave soldier, died, and was conveyed to New Orleans for interment.

We had now been in the service twelve months, had traversed the plains and solitudes of the west, had waded through the snows in the mountains of New Mexico, had traveled over the great deserts of Chihuahua, Durango, Coahuila, Nueva Leon, and Tamaulipas, half naked, and but poorly supplied with provisions, and were weary of camp service, and packing up baggage. Therefore we were anxious to return to our homes and our families. When the men came within sight of the Balize—when they could but just discover, through the mist, low in the horizon, the distant, green, looming shores of their native country, they shouted aloud in the pride of their hearts, and, Columbus-like, gave thanks to the beneficent Author of all good, not only for the prosperous voyage over the Gulf, but the unparalleled success of the Great Expedition.

The chivalry of the South is unsurpassed; the generosity of the southern people unequalled. Their feelings are alive to every noble and magnanimous impulse. Their breasts are swayed by sentiments of true honor. Who will deny that the population of the Crescent city inspires patriotism from very proximity to the field immortalized by Jackson's victory? New Orleans, for months previous to the arrival of Col. Doniphan, had been wound up to the highest degree of military excitement, and had, in truth, been the great thoroughfare for the departure and return of perhaps more than ten thousand volunteers, destined for the war, and returning from their various fields of glory; yet, the Missourians, rough clad, were received with unabated enthusiasm, and a cordiality for which they will ever gratefully remember their friends of the south. As they passed up

the Mississippi, the streaming of flags from the tops of the houses, and the waving of white handkerchiefs by the ladies, as a token of approval, from the windows and balconies of the stately mansions which every where beautify the green banks of the "Inland Sea," announced to them that their return was hailed with universal joy; that their arduous services were duly appreciated; and that Louisianians are not only generous and brave, but nobly patriotic. Such a reception was worth the toil of an hundred battle-fields.

Isolated from every other branch of the army, barred by intervening deserts from all communication with the government, thrown entirely upon its own resources, compelled to draw supplies from a hostile country, and in the absence of instructions or succors, Col. Doniphan's command was left to cut its way through the country of a subtle and treacherous enemy. Destitute of clothing, and the means of procuring it—not having received a dime since the day of enlistment, and none then, save forty-two dollars commutation for clothing—the men almost grew as did Nebuchadnezzar, being indeed, rough samples of Rocky Mountain life. Their long-grown beards flowed in the wind similar to those of the rude Cossacks of Northern Europe, while their garments were worn to shreds, bivouacking on the rocks and sands of Mexico. Their dishevelled hair, their long-grown whiskers, their buck-skin apparel, their stern and uncouth appearance, their determined and resolved looks, and their careless and nonchalant air, attracted the gaze, and won the admiration of all people. Though they were somewhat undisciplined, yet they were hardy, unshrinking, resolute, independent, chivalrous, honorable and intelligent men, such as, indeed, "would not flatter Neptune for his trident, nor Jove for his power to thunder."

## CHAPTER XXII.

DISCHARGE of the Troops—Their Return to Missouri—  
Reception at St. Loui s—Banquets and Honors—Doniphan crowned with a LAUREL WREATH—Conclusion.

WE have hitherto considered in what manner the troops under Col. Doniphan were conducted over the great solitudes to Santa Fe; how they invaded the snow-capped mountains in pursuit of the fearless Navajos; how General Kearney with a small force crossed the continent, and held California in quiet possession; how Col. Price succeeded to the command of the troops in New Mexico; how Col. Doniphan invaded and conquered the states of Chihuahua and Durango; thence traversing extensive deserts, treeless, barren and waterless; oftentimes subsisting his army on half rations and less; and how, after infinite suffering and toil, he arrived at the Gulf, and sailed for New Orleans.

The Missourians were now permitted to turn over to the ordnance master, at New Orleans, the arms they had used on the expedition, and with which they had achieved signal victories. They were forthwith mustered for discharge and payment by Col. Churchill, which process was completed between the 23d and the 28th of June. Having received payment, and an honorable discharge from the service, they departed to their respective homes in detached parties, each one now traveling according to his own convenience, and being no longer subject to command. They generally arrived in Missouri about the 1st of July, having been absent thirteen months.

Anticipating the arrival of the returning volunteers, the generous citizens of St. Louis had made ample preparations to give them a hearty, welcome, cordial reception, and testify to them the esteem in which their services were held by their fellow citizens.—But as the volunteer soldiers, who were now become citizens, returned in detached parties, and were very anxious to visit their families and friends, from whom they had so long been separated, they could not all be induced to remain and partake of the proffered hospitality. However, the company under Capt. Hudson, having in charge the captured Mexican cannon, and near three hundred officers and privates of different companies, being in the city on the 2d of July, it was agreed that the formalities of the reception should be gone through with. Accordingly the various military, and fire companies, of the city, were paraded in full uniform; the people collected in great crowds; the Mexican cannon, the trophies of victory, were dragged along the streets, crowned with garlands: and an immense procession was formed, conducted by T. Grimsley, chief marshal, which, after a brief, animating speech from the Hon. J. B. Bowlin, and a still briefer response from Lieutenant-colonel Mitchell, proceeded to Camp Lucas, where the Hon. T. H. Benton delivered to the returned volunteers, and a concourse of more than seven thousand people, a most thrilling and eloquent address,\* recounting, with astonishing accuracy, and extraordinary minuteness, the events of the great campaign.

When the honorable Senator concluded, Col. Doniphan was loudly and enthusiastically called to the stand; whereupon he rose and responded in a very chaste, and modest, yet graphic address, in which he ascribed the great success and good fortune, which continually attended him on his expedition, rather to the bravery and conduct of his soldiers, than to his own generalship.

For months succeeding the return, to the State, of the Missouri volunteers, sumptuous dinners, banquets, and balls, tables loaded with delicate viands, and the richest wines, were everywhere spread to do them honor, as

\* See Benton's and Doniphan's speeches, Missouri Republican, July 3d, 1847



if thereby to compensate, in some measure, for past hardships, and the immensity of toil and peril, which they had experienced in climbing over rugged, snow-capped mountains; in contending with the overwhelming forces of the enemy; in enduring bitter cold, pinching hunger, burning thirst, incredible fatigue, and sleepless nights of watching, and in bivouacking upon the waterless, arid deserts of Mexico. But their past dangers, both from the foe and the elements, were now soon forgotten amidst the kind caresses of friends, and the cordial reception with which their fellow-citizens continually greeted them. The maxim which has descended from former ages, and which has met the sanction of all nations, that **REPUBLICS ARE UNGRATEFUL**, has not in this instance proved true; for there was now a *campaign of feasting and honors*.

On the 29th of July a public dinner was given by the citizens of Independence, (Mo.,) in honor of Colonel Doniphan, his officers, and men, on which occasion the ladies, being anxious to testify their respect to the hero of Sacramento, and those who followed where he dared to lead, had prepared the **LAUREL WREATH**, in all ages the "gift of beauty to valor," for the victor's brow. After the welcoming speech, by S. H. Woodson, and a thrilling and stirring response by Col. Doniphan, Mrs. Buchanan, in behalf of the ladies, delivered from the stand, in the presence of five thousand people, the subjoined eloquent address.

"Long had the world echoed to the voice of Fame when her brazen trumpet spoke of the glories of Greece and Rome. The sun looked proudly down upon Thermopylae when Leonidas had won a name bright and glorious as his own golden beams. The soft air of the Italian clime glowed, as the splendor of a Roman triumph flashed through the eternal city. But the mantle of desolation now wraps the mouldering pillars of Athens and of Rome, and fame deserting her ancient haunts, now fills our own fair land with the matchless deeds of her heroic sons. Like the diamond in the recesses of the mine, lay for centuries the land of Columbia. Like that diamond when art's transforming fingers have polished its peerless lustre, it now shines the most resplendent gem in the coronal of nations.

"The records of the Revolution, that dazzling picture in the Temple of History, presents us with the astonishing sight of men whose feet had never trodden the strict paths of military discipline, defying, conquering the trained ranks of the British army; whose trade is war. Nor did their patriotism, their energy, die with the Fathers of the Revolution—their spirit lives in their sons.

"The star which represents Missouri, shone not on the banner that shadowed the venerated head of Washington. But the unrivaled deeds of the Missouri Volunteers have added such brilliancy to its beams, that even he whose hand laid the corner-stone of the temple of American liberty, and placed on its finished shrines the rescued flag of his country, would feel proud to give the star of Missouri a place amidst the time-honored, the far-famed old thirteen! The Spartan, the Athenian, the Roman, who offered on the altar of Mars the most brilliant sacrifices, were trained even from their infancy, in all the arts of war. The service of the bloody god was to them the business of life, yea, even its pastime; their very dreams were full of the tumult of battle, but they who bowed assunder, with their good swords, the chains of a British tyrant, and they who have rendered the names of BRAZITO and SACRAMENTO watch words to rouse the valor of succeeding ages, hurried from the quiet labors of the field, the peaceful halls of justice, the cell of the student, and the familiar hearth of home, to swell the ranks of the defenders of their native land.

"*Volunteers of Missouri*.—In the memory of your country, no brighter page can be found than that which re-

cords your own bright deeds. Many of you had never welcomed the morning light without the sunshine of a mother's smile to make it brighter; many of you had known the cares and hardships of life only in name; still you left the home of your childhood, and encountered perils and sufferings that would make the cheek of a Roman soldier turn pale; and encountered them so gallantly that time in his vast calendar of centuries can show none more bravely, more freely borne.

"We welcome you back to your home. The triumph which hailed the return of the Caesars, to whose war-chariot was chained the known world, is not ours to give; nor do you need it. A prouder triumph than Rome could bestow is yours, in the undying fame of your proud achievements. But if the welcome of hearts filled with warm love and well merited admiration; *hearts best known and longest tried*, be a triumph, it is yours in the fullest extent.

"The torrent of eloquence to which you have just listened, the rich feast that awaits you, are the tributes of your own sex; but we, the fairer part of creation, must offer ours also. In the name of the ladies who surround me, I bestow on you this laurel wreath—in every age and every clime, the gift of *beauty to valor*. In placing it on the brow of him who now kneels to receive it, I place it on the brows of ALL who followed where so brave, so dauntless a commander led. It is true that around the laurel wreath is twined every association of genius, glory and valor, but I feel assured that it was never placed on a brow more worthy to receive it than his on which it now rests—**THE HERO OF SACRAMENTO**."

It does not become the author to extol in unmeasured terms the gallant officers who led with such marvelous success, nor the brave men who bore with Roman fortitude and patience, the fatigues of the **WESTERN EXPEDITION**, beyond what every candid and generous mind will readily concede. Equally the conduct of both is worthy of encomium. They performed all, and more than all, the government expected at their hands. After the conquest of New Mexico, Gen. Kearney with one hundred men, completed an astonishing overland expedition to the shores of the Pacific, one thousand and ninety miles distant from Santa Fé. This great march was conducted over stony mountains, barren plains, and inhospitable deserts.

Colonel Doniphan and his men scaled the granite heights of the Cordilleras, amidst fathoms of accumulated, eternal snows, in the depth of winter, when the wide waste of rocks and the horrid, driving snow-storms were their most relentless enemies. Having spent three months, and performed a campaign of 750 miles in the most rugged and inhospitable regions on the continent, they return to the valley of the Del Norte. Here they refresh themselves, and recruit two days; after which they commence the grand march upon Chihuahua, and gain immortal renown on the trophied fields of Brazito and Sacramento.—The Capital and the State, with two hundred thousand inhabitants, become a conquest to less than a thousand Missourians. This march was near six hundred miles through barren and waterless regions.

The nation almost trembled for the safety of Gen. Wool's column thirty-five hundred strong with heavy artillery, when he set out from San Antonio on his intended expedition against Chihuahua. Many apprehended his complete overthrow, and argued that it would result in a prodigal waste of means, and a useless and wanton sacrifice of human life, for so small a

force to march against so powerful and populous a state. But the strong hold of Central Mexico is in possession of the hero of Sacramento, with nine hundred and twenty-four Missourians, and the American flag floats in triumph over its walls.

Leaving Chihuahua for more extended operations, and a new theatre of action, they move off through the states of Durango and Coahuila, traversing parched, arid, waterless wastes, for more than six hundred miles, ready to succor General Taylor, if beleaguered in Saltillo, or to accompany him over the Cedral Desert in his contemplated descent upon San Louis de Potosi, having previously sent fourteen express-men on a most perilous enterprise to learn the General's wishes.

Their services being now no longer required, the commander-in-chief dispatches them to the United States, by way of Matamoras and the Mexican Gulf. They sail for New Orleans where they are discharged. They return to Missouri from the eastward graced with the trophies of the vanquished foe, having in twelve months, performed a magnificent circuit of more than 3500 miles by land, and 2500 by water, with the loss of less than one hundred of their original number.

The expedition of Cyrus against his brother, Artaxerxes, and the retreat of the ten thousand Greeks, famous through all time, conducted by Xenophon and Chersipus, forms the only parallel to Col. Doniphan's expedition, recorded in history. In fifteen months Cyrus and Xenophon conduct this expedition about 3450 English miles, with the loss of several thousand brave men, and finally return to Greece, possessing nothing save their lives and their arms. In thirteen months Col. Doniphan and his Missourians, accomplish a similar expedition, (except as to its objects) of more than 5500 miles, returning decorated with the spoils of war, and meeting with the hearty approval of their countrymen.

The distance over, which Gen. Kearney marched, was perhaps greater than that over which Col. Doniphan passed; but the former conducted an army only to California, returning privately; while the latter commanded and provided for his men, and that too without funds, until they were disbanded at New Orleans.

But where are the permanent, the beneficial results of this wonderful, this almost fabulous Expedition of Col. Doniphan?—the utilitarian will inquire. The facts, that the Chihuahua market, which the war had closed, was re-opened for the admittance of several hundred thousand dollars worth of American goods, which otherwise would have been sacrificed, to the ruin of the merchants, if not indemnified by the Government; that new and more desirable commercial relations will henceforward assuredly spring up between Chihuahua and the western States, and on a safer and more equitable basis; that the insults and wrongs which

had been repeatedly heaped on American citizens, and the decimation of the Mier prisoners, were now completely avenged by the defeat of a haughty and supercilious foe; that great light has been thrown on the political condition and geographical position of central Mexico, which had hitherto been but little explored by Americans; that the Mexican people have now been taught something of the strength of their northern neighbors; that they have acquired some knowledge of the effects of free institutions, liberty, and general education upon mankind; and that all central Mexico was thereby neutralized during the war,—will sufficiently answer the important inquiry.

Thus terminated the most extraordinary and wonderful Expedition of the age, attended throughout by the most singular good fortune, conducted under the auspices of Col. Doniphan, who has been very justly styled the GREAT MILITARY PEDESTRIAN, THE VICTOR AND DIPLOMATIST.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

COL. PRICE—Disposition of the troops—The Conspiracy—Conspiracy detected—Second Conspiracy—Massacre of Gov. Bent and retinue—Battles of Canada, Embudo, Pueblo de Taos, and the Mora—Death of Capt. Burgwin and Hendley—Restoration of tranquillity.

It will be remembered that on the 26th of October, 1846, Col. Doniphan took his departure from Santa Fé, on an excursion against the Navajo Indians, and was rejoined at Santo Domingo by three hundred of his own regiment, who had been previously stationed at the grazing encampment near San Miguel, but were now ordered to proceed into the mountains, on a most serious and trying campaign. Col. Doniphan returned no more to Santa Fé.

The command of the troops in New Mexico thenceforward, devolved on Colonel, now Brigadier-General STERLING PRICE. For the preservation of health and activity among his troops—which consisted of the 2d regiment under his own immediate command, an extra battalion under Lieut.-Col. Willock, a battalion of infantry under Captains Angney and Murphy, one company of light artillery under Captain Fischer, the Laclède Rangers under Lieut. Elliott, two hundred of the 1st dragoons under Capt. Burgwin, (Major Sumner having returned to the United States on the 18th of October,) and some additional artillery and miscellaneous troops under Lieuts. Dyer and Wilson of the U. S. Army, making an aggregate force of near 2,000 men—and also for the preservation of good order, quiet, and entire submission on the part of the malcontent New Mexicans and Pueblo Indians, Col. Price at first thus disposed of his forces:



Capt. Burgwin, with the 1st dragoons, was stationed at Albuquerque to maintain tranquillity on the Rio Abajo; a squadron of two hundred men, under Major Edmondson, was scouring about Cebolleta; a small force under Capt. Hendley was ordered to the valley of the Mora, with the view of finding forage for the stock, and of preserving peace and subordination in that quarter, as well as also to check the predatory incursions of the border Indians, who were becoming quite troublesome and deserving of chastisement; the remaining forces were retained at the capital as a garrison.

On the 28th of October, two days after the departure of Col. Doniphan from Santa Fe, Col. Price issued an order requiring the troops under his command to appear on parade, for drill and discipline, twice each day. The officers were required to perform an extra drill, that they might be better qualified to instruct the men. This discipline was rigidly adhered to. Every one, the least acquainted with military affairs, is aware how difficult a matter it is to preserve good order and wholesome discipline in a garrison composed entirely of volunteers. The unrestrained, independent life to which the citizen soldier has been accustomed, unfits him for garrison service. He becomes impatient of discipline, and desires active, useful, honorable employment. For this reason regular troops are much better for garrisons than volunteers; but are none their superiors in an arduous and daring campaign.

About the 1st of December, the most distinguished of the malcontents began to hold secret cabals and consultations, and to plot the overthrow of the actual, existing government. Oftentimes the conspirators, like Cataline and his accomplices in guilt, would withdraw into some retired room in the capital, or on the flat top of some unfrequented building, and there at the silent hour of midnight machinate a scheme for the massacre of all the Americans, the establishment of a new government, and installation of new governors. The leaders of this dark and desperate conspiracy were Don Tomas Ortiz, who aspired to be governor of the province; Don Diego Archulette, who had been nominated as commanding general; and Seniores Nicholas Pino, Miguel Pino, Santiago Armijo, Manuel Chavez, Domingo Baca, Pablo Dominguez, Juan Lopez, and many others, all men of great and restless ambition, and expectants of office if the conspiracy should have a favorable issue.

The 19th of December, at midnight, was the time at first appointed for the revolt to commence, which was to be simultaneous all over the department. In the meantime each one of the conspirators had a particular part of the state assigned him, to the end that they might gain over the whole people of the province. The profoundest secrecy was to be preserved, and the most influential men, whose ambition induced them to seek preferment,

were alone to be made acquainted with the plot. No woman was to be privy to these things, lest they should be divulged.

Each having pledged himself to the others on the cross that he would be faithful and vigilant in consummating their designs, as speedily and successfully as possible, departed, some into one place and some into another.—For his part Tomas Ortiz, who had been second in command to Armijo, the late governor, went to El Bado, that he might stir up the people there; Diego Archulette hastened to the valley of Taos, to make known his plans, and solicit aid in that quarter; Domingo Baca departed to the Rio Abajo to excite the inhabitants, and procure assistance there; Pablo Dominguez and Miguel Pino proceeded to the settlements on the river Tesuca, to enlist them in the enterprise: and the priest Leyba would propose the same to the people at San Miguel and Las Bagas.

For the more certain success of the revolution, the conspirators assembled in secret conclave in the capital, on the night of the 15th of December, to consult, mature their plans, and arrange the method of attack. Don Sanchez, when apprehended and brought before the tribunal, testified that Don Diego Archulette commenced the discourse:—"I make the motion that there be an act to nominate a governor and a commander-general, and I would nominate Tomas Ortiz for the first office, and Diego Archulette for the second." This was unanimously carried, and the act signed by every individual present. After this was concluded, they commenced a discourse relative to the method of surprising the government at Santa Fe; and taking possession of the place. They decided upon the following plan: "On Saturday evening, the 19th of December, all were to assemble with their men at the parish church. Having divided themselves into several parties, they were to sally forth, some to seize the pieces of artillery, others to go to the quarters of the colonel, and others to the palace of the Governor, (if he should be there,) and if not, to send an order to Taos to seize him, because he would give the most trouble. This act was also agreed on by all. The sound of the church bell was to be the signal for the assault by the forces concealed in the church, and those which Don Diego Archulette should have brought near the city—midnight was the time agreed on, when all were to enter the "plaza" at the same moment, seize the pieces of artillery and point them into the streets. The meeting now dissolved."

Owing to a want of complete organization and concert, and that the conspiracy was not yet fully matured, it was concluded to suspend the attack for a time, and fix on Christmas-eve night for the assault, when the soldiers and garrison would be indulging in wine and feasting, and scattered about through the city at the fandangos, not having their arms in their hands. All the Americans without dis-

tion throughout the state, and such New Mexicans as had favored the American government, and accepted office by appointment of Gen. Kearney, were to be massacred, or driven from the country, and the conspirators were to seize upon and occupy the government. This enterprise, however, failed of success, being detected, exposed and crushed by the vigilance of Col. Price, his officers and men.

The conspiracy was detected in the following manner: a mulatto girl, residing in Santa Fe, had married one of the conspirators, and had by degrees obtained a knowledge of their movements and secret meetings. To prevent the effusion of blood which would inevitably be the result of a revolution, she communicated to Col. Price, all the facts of which she was in possession, and warned him to use the utmost vigilance. The rebellion was immediately suppressed.

But the restless and unsatisfied ambition of the leaders of the conspiracy did not long permit them to remain inactive. The rebellion had been detected and smothered, but not completely crushed. A second and still more dangerous conspiracy was plotted. The most powerful and influential men in the State favored the design. An organized plan of operations was adopted. The profoundest secrecy was preserved. While all appeared to be quiet and secure, the machinations of the conspirators were maturing, and gaining strength. Even the officers of State, and the priests, gave their aid and counsel. The people every where, in the towns, villages, and settlements, were exhorted to arm and equip themselves, to strike for their faith, their religion, and their altars, and drive the "heretics," the "unjust invaders of the country," from their soil, and with fire and sword pursue them to annihilation. On the 19th of January this rebellion broke out in every part of the State simultaneously.

On the 14th of January, Governor Charles Bent, attended by an escort of five persons, among whom were the sheriff, circuit attorney, and the prefecto, left Santa Fe and proceeded to Taos. Upon his arrival there he was applied to by the Pueblo Indians, to release from prison, two of their number, who, for some misdemeanor, had been incarcerated by the authorities. The governor told them they must await the ordinary process of the laws.

On the 19th of the same month the governor and his retinue were murdered in the most cruel and inhuman manner, by the Pueblos and Mexicans at the village San Fernando. On the same day seven other Americans, after standing a siege of two days, were overpowered, taken and butchered in cold blood at the Arroyo Hondo; also four at the town Mora, and two on the Colorado.\*

The insurgents had assembled in strong force at La Canada, under command of Gens. Ortiz, Lafoya, Chavez, and Montoya, with the view of making a descent upon Santa Fe.—Col. Price having ordered Major Edmondson and Captain Burgwin, with their respective commands from the Rio Abajo, on the morning of the 23d, at the head of 353 men,\* and four mountain howitzers, marched against the insurgents, leaving Lieut. colonel Willock, with a strong garrison, in command of the capital. The weather was extremely inclement, and the earth covered with snow.

"On the evening of the 24th, Colonel Price encountered the enemy at Canada, numbering about 2000 men, under the command of Gens. Tofaya, Chavez, and Montoya. The enemy were posted on the hills commanding each side of the road. About two o'clock P. M. a brisk fire from the artillery under the command of Lieuts. Dyer (of the regular army) and Harsentiver, was opened upon them, but from their being so much scattered, it had but little effect.

The artillery were within such short distance as to be exposed to a hot fire, which either wounded or penetrated the clothes of 19 or 20 men who served the guns. Col. Price seeing the slight effect which the artillery had upon them, ordered Capt. Angney with his battalion to charge the hill, which was gallantly done, being supported by Capt. St. Vrain, of the citizens, and Lieut. White, of the Carroll companies. The charge lasted until sundown. Our loss was two killed and seven wounded. The Mexicans acknowledge a loss of 36 killed, and 45 taken prisoners. The enemy retreated towards Taos, their stronghold. Colonel Price on the 27th took up his line of march for Taos, and again encountered them at El Embudo on the 29th. They were discovered in the thick brush on each side of the road, at the entrance of a defile, by a party of spies, who immediately fired upon them. Capt. Burgwin, who had that morning joined Colonel Price with his company of dragoons, hearing the firing, came up, together with Captain St. Vrain's, and Lieutenant White's companies. A charge was made by the three companies, resulting in the total rout of the Mexicans and Indians. The battle lasted about half an hour; but the pursuit was kept up for two hours.

The march was resumed on the next day, and met with no opposition until the evening of the 3d of February, at which time they arrived at the Pueblo de Taos, where they found the Mexicans and Indians strongly fortified.—A few rounds were fired by the artillery that evening, but it was deemed advisable not to

bien, son of Judge Baubien; and Jim'a, a Mexican. At the Arroyo Hondo, twelve miles from Taos—S. Turkey, A. Cooper, W. Harfield, L. Folque, P. Roberts, J. Marshall, and W. Austin. At the Rio Colorado—M. Head, and W. Harwood. At the Mora—L. Waldo, R. Culver, Noyes, two others.

\*See Col. Price's official dispatch, February 15th, 1847.

\*The following persons fell victims to the conspiracy. At Taos—C. Bent, governor; S. Lee, sheriff; J. W. Teal, circuit attorney; C. Virgil, (Mexican), prefecto; N. Bau-



make a general attack then, but wait until morning. The attack was commenced in the morning by two batteries under the command of Lieuts. Dyer and Wilson, of the regular army, and Lieut. Harsentiver of the light artillery, by throwing shells into the town.—About meridian, a charge was ordered and gallantly executed by Capt. Burgwin's company, supported by Capt. McMillan's company and Capt. Angney's battalion of infantry, supported by Capt. Burbee's company. The church, which had been used as a part of the fortifications, was taken by this charge. The fight was hotly contested until night, when two white flags were hoisted, but were immediately shot down. In the morning the Fort was surrounded. The old men, the priest and the matrons, bringing their children and their sacred household gods in their hands, besought the clemency and mercy of their conquerors. Pardon was granted. In this battle fell Capt. Burgwin, than whom a braver soldier, or better man, never poured out his blood in his country's cause.

The total loss of the Mexicans in the three engagements, is estimated at two hundred and eighty-two killed, the number of their wounded is unknown. Our total loss was fifteen killed,\* and forty-seven wounded.

Learning of the insurrectionary movements on the 20th of January, Capt. Hendley, who was in command of the grazing detachment on the Pecos, immediately took possession of Las Bagas, where the insurgents were beginning to concentrate their forces. He now ordered the different grazing parties to unite with him, and prepare for offensive and defensive warfare. In a short time he was joined by various detachments, increasing his numbers to two hundred and twenty-five men.

Lieut. Hawkins, with thirty-five men, was dispatched on the 22d to escort a train of wagons into Las Bagas, the Mexicans having sent out a party to plunder them. He soon met Capt. Murphy, with a train of wagons, convoyed by a detachment of Capt. Jackson's company, having in his possession about three hundred thousand dollars in specie. The convoy returned about one day's march to guard the provision train, while the specie train moved on, escorted by Lieut. Hawkins.

Capt. Hendley, leaving the greater part of his force at Las Bagas, on the 22d, with eighty men started for the Mora, where he had learned the Mexicans were embodied, two hundred strong. He arrived before the place on the 24th, "found a body of Mexicans under arms, prepared to defend the town, and while forming his men in a line for attack, a small party of insurgents were seen running from the hills. A detachment was ordered to cut them off, which was attacked by the main body of the

enemy. A general engagement immediately ensued, the Mexicans retreating, and firing from the windows and loop-holes in their houses. Capt. Hendley and his men closely pursued them, rushing into their houses with them, shooting some, and running others through with bayonets. A large body of the insurgents had taken possession of an old fort, and commenced a fire from the loop-holes upon the Americans. Capt. Hendley with a small party had taken possession of an apartment in the fort, and while preparing to fire it, he was shot by a ball from an adjoining room. He fell, and died in a few minutes. Our men having no artillery, and the fort being impregnable without it, retired to La Vegas. The enemy had twenty-five killed, and seventeen taken prisoners. Our loss was one killed, and three wounded.

Thus fell the brave Captain Hendley, almost in the very moment of victory; and while we lament his loss, it is some consolation to know that he died like a soldier. His body was taken to Santa Fe, where he was buried with all the honors of war." \*

On the 1st of February, the death of Capt. Hendley, as well as that of Messrs. Waldo, Noyes, Culver and others, was avenged by Capt. Morin and his men, in the complete demolition of the village Mora. The insurgents fled to the mountains. The dead bodies of the Americans who had been assassinated, were conveyed to Las Bagas for interment.

The battles of La Canada, Embudo, Pueblo de Taos, and the Mora, in all of which the insurgents were vanquished with heavy loss, suppressed the insurrection, and once more restored quiet law and order throughout the territory. On the 6th of February, Montoya, one of the leaders of the conspiracy, who had styled himself the Santa Anna of the North, was court-martialed and sentenced to be hung. He was executed on the 7th,† in the presence of the army. Fourteen others who were concerned in the murder of Gov. Bent, were tried, convicted, and executed in a similar manner, in the neighborhood of Taos.

Leaving a detachment of infantry in the valley of Taos, under the command of Capt. Angney, Colonel Price returned to Santa Fe, where he continued to discharge the highest civil and military functions of the territory.—At a subsequent period, however, Capt. Angney was relieved by Lieut.-colonel Willock's battalion of cavalry.

The leading instigators of the revolution having fallen in battle, been executed upon a charge of treason, or escaped the punishment merited by their offences, by flight to the moun-

\* Killed—Capt. Burgwin, Lieut. Van Valkenburg, Sergis. Caldwell, Ross and Hart, and privates, Graham, Smith, Papin, Bower, Brooks, Levicy, Hansuker, Truax, Austin and Bebee.

\* The remains of Capts. Hendley and Burgwin, several Lieutenants, and squire Albert Wilson, were exhumed at Santa Fe, and brought to Fort Leavenworth, where they were interred on the 22d of September, 1847: except those of Capt. Hendley, which were conveyed to Richmond, and buried on the 23d.

† The court-martial consisted of six officers, Capts. Angney, Burbee, and Slack; Lieuts. Ingalls, White and Easton; the latter being Judge Advocate of the court.

tains, the country once more enjoyed a short repose. The insurgent armies were dispersed. The people returned from the hills and mountains, whither many of them had fled for refuge during the excitement, to their respective homes, and resumed their daily avocations.—Peace and harmony once more reigned throughout the province.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

INCREASED vigilance of the troops—Suspicion—Battle of the Red river canon—Murder of Lieut. Brown—Battle of Las Bagas—Six prisoners executed—Attack on the Cienega—Indian outrages—Robberies—Lieut. Love—Capt. Mann—The new levies.

AFTER the suppression of the rebellion in New Mexico, the troops were posted in almost every part of the country. A greater degree of vigilance was observed, and stricter discipline enforced. The conduct of the Mexicans was watched with the utmost scrutiny. No house was permitted to retain arms, or other munitions of war; nor was any Mexican cavalier suffered, as had hitherto been the case, to ride with impunity about the country, and through the American camps, displaying his weapons and warlike trappings, making estimates of the American forces, and keeping a strict espionage upon their movements. The American soldiers, roused to indignation by the brutal massacres and frequent assassinations which had already blackened the annals of the campaign, and thrown a dark shade over the conquest of the country, scarcely spared the innocent and unoffending. However, no acts of violence were perpetrated.

The soldiers slept upon their arms. They never left their quarters, or rode out of the city, or visited the villages, or passed through the country, without their arms in their hands.—They were always prepared, both night and day, for any sudden emergency that might arise; with such suspicion and animosity did the Americans and New Mexicans now regard each other. A suspicious quietude reigned throughout the territory, but it was only that the rebellion might break out afresh on the first favorable opportunity.

On the 26th of May, 1847, Maj. Edmondson, with a detachment of two hundred men under Capts. Holaway & Robinson, and Lieuts. Elliott and Hughes, was vigorously attacked by a large body of Mexicans, Apache, Comanche, and Kiawa Indians combined, at the "Red river canon," about one hundred and twenty miles from Santa Fe. The enemy were supposed to number about five hundred. The action commenced about sunset, and continued until dark. The defile was narrow, and on either hand the spurs of the mountains were

rugged and inaccessible to cavalry. The passed through a morass or quagmire, so difficult of passage that many of the horses stuck fast in the mud. The cavalry could not act to any advantage. Major Edmondson therefore dismounted the men, and cautiously advanced against the enemy, under the heavy fire. The enemy was repulsed; but gaining fresh courage, he renewed the attack with more vigor than ever. The Americans now slowly retired in good order a few hundred paces, and occupied a more favorable position for defence. The retreat was covered by Lieut. Elliott, with the Laclede rangers. It was now dark. The next morning Major Edmondson led his force through the canon to renew the attack; but the enemy had retreated. In this engagement the Americans lost one man killed, and had several slightly injured. The Mexicans and Indians suffered a loss of seventeen killed, and no doubt many more wounded.

On the 26th of June, the horses belonging to Capt. Horine's company of mounted men, stationed under Major Edmondson, at Las Bagas, were stolen by the Mexicans, and driven into the neighboring mountains. On the 28th Lieut. Brown and privates McClanahan and Quisenbury, together with one Mexican as a guide, were dispatched in pursuit of them. Not returning on the following day as they intended, their companions rightly conjectured that they had been murdered. On the 5th of July a Mexican lady came into Las Bagas and stated that three Americans and one Mexican had recently been slain, and their dead bodies consumed to ashes.

Major Edmondson, immediately after receiving this information, posted out a strong picket guard, with instructions to permit no one to enter the camp, without first being brought before him. On the same day, private William Cox, of Capt. Hollaway's company, while hunting in the mountains, discovered three suspicious looking Mexicans, endeavoring to shun him, whereupon he captured and brought them into camp. They were separately examined by Major Edmondson, but not being able to extort from them a satisfactory answer, one of them was hanged by the neck several times, and until he had almost expired. When let down the third time, he stated that three Americans and one Mexican had been recently murdered, and their dead bodies burnt, near Las Bagas.—When this confession was extorted, Major Edmondson quickly ordered the detachment, which consisted of twenty-nine cavalry, thirty-three infantry, and one twelve pound mountain howitzer, to prepare for the march, expecting to reach town before daylight the next morning.

Major Edmondson, ascertaining that he would not be able to reach Las Bagas as soon as he desired, hurried on with the cavalry, leaving orders for the infantry and artillery to follow in his rear with all possible haste. On



reaching the place, he divided his men into two parties, under command of Capts. Holaway and Horine. They were now ordered to charge at full speed on the right and left at the same moment, and gain possession of the town. The charge was gallantly made. The Mexicans commenced a precipitate retreat towards the mountains. A part of the Americans fired upon them, while the others entered the town. In less than fifteen minutes ten Mexicans were slain, the fugitives were captured, and the town, with fifty prisoners, taken. The Americans sustained no loss.—The dead body of Lieut. Brown, having the cross suspended from the neck, was not burned, but secreted among the rocks. Such reverence is paid to the cross by the most cruel men. The clothes, guns, sabres, holsters, pistols, bowie-knives and trinkets of these unfortunate men were discovered, secreted in various houses. Their ashes were also found. The greater part of the town was reduced to ashes, only a sufficient number of houses being left to shelter the women and children. Also the mills, a few miles from Las Bagas, which belonged to the alcalde, who was known to have participated in the murder of Lt. Brown's party, were consumed.

The prisoners, by order of Col. Price, were conveyed to Santa Fe, where they were tried before a drum-head court-martial, and six of them sentenced to death. This sentence was, accordingly, put into execution in Santa Fe, on the 3d of August, in the presence of the army.

On the 9th of July, a detachment of thirty-one men, belonging to Capt. Morin's company, stationed on the Cienega, eighteen miles from Taos, was furiously attacked, two hours before daylight, by two hundred Mexicans and Pueblo Indians combined. Five of our men were killed,\* and nine wounded. The remainder of the party retired under the banks of the Cienega, which position they gallantly held until Capt. Shepherd arrived with his company, and assisted them in vanquishing the enemy.

In the spring of 1847 the Indians, principally the Pawnees and Comanches, infested the Santa Fe road, committed repeated depredations on the government trains, fearlessly attacked the escorts, killed and drove off great numbers of horses, mules and oxen, belonging to the government, and in several instances, overpowered, and slew, or captured many of our people. They openly declared that they would cut off all communication between the Western States and New Mexico, and capture and enslave every American, who might venture to pass the plains.

In pursuance of these views, a large body of Indians, on the 22d of June, attacked a returning government train near the grand Ar-

kansas, drove off eighty yoke of oxen, and in sight of the teamsters, whose force was too weak to offer effectual resistance, wantonly and cruelly slaughtered them for amusement, and for the gratification of their savage propensities.

On the 26th Lieut. Love's convoy, with 300,000 dollars in specie, encamped near the Arkansas. He was furiously assailed by a body of 500 savages, who had taken their position in the road, and lain in wait to surprise at dawn. They succeeded in frightening the stock. One hundred and fifty yoke of oxen, in an estampeda, wildly scampered off, and crossed the river, followed by the Indians, yelling and firing amongst the herd. Twenty of Lieutenant Love's men pursued to recover the cattle, while the rest remained to protect the train. They charged the Indians about one mile, who retired; but this was a ruse to lead them into an ambuscade. At this moment more than 100 Indians sallied forth from an ambush, intercepted their retreat, and fiercely attacked them. They were now completely surrounded by the savages. The engagement became close and severe. At length the Americans charged through the enemy's ranks, and made good their retreat. The loss of the Indians in this action was 25 killed, and perhaps double that number wounded. The Americans, in killed and wounded, lost eleven. The savages were mounted on horses, and armed with guns, pistols, lances, shields, and bows and arrows.

On the 27th of October, 1846, Capt. Mann's train of twenty-four government wagons was encamped, thirty miles below the crossing of the Arkansas. The next morning two of the best mules were missing. The captain and Yates started in search of them. They had not proceeded far when they saw signs of Indians. They returned to camp—geared up—and started off, leaving Woodson and Stricklin a short distance in the rear, with one wagon.

At this crisis several hundred Indians came charging and yelling furiously from the hills, and some attacked the train, while others surrounded the two men with the wagon. The trains were halted and the wagons corraled. Woodson and Stricklin were rescued, but the wagon which contained the captain's scrutoire and three years' outfit of clothing, was taken, rifled, and burned. The American loss was one killed, and four wounded—loss of the Indians not ascertained.

The Indians now surrounded the corral;—night approaching. Capt. Mann and his men determined to gear up, take the wounded, and decamp. Accordingly a white flag was hoisted, and the train moved off. In a short time they were overtaken by the savages, who told them they desired to be friendly. A halt was ordered and the wagons again corraled. About 10 o'clock at night the Indians came rushing and yelling, like a legion of devils, and drove off two hundred and eighty mules, leaving

\* The killed were Lieut. Lark'n. W. Owens, J. A. Wright, W. S. Mason, and — Wilkinson. The loss of the enemy was not ascertained.

only twelve behind. The party now decamped, left the trains, and traveled on foot thirty miles, carrying the wounded, where they overtook Capt. McIlvaine, who sent back for the wagons. Here they fortified, four miles below the Crossing, and sent the wounded to Fort Bent.

About the 1st of July, 1847, a regiment of volunteer infantry, raised in Illinois, and commanded by Cols. Newby and Boyakin, were outfitted at Fort Leavenworth, and dispatched across the plains, to relieve the troops under Col. Price, at Santa Fe, whose term of service would soon expire. This is the 6th Illinois regiment.

Also between the 5th and 20th of August a battalion of infantry, under command of Lieutenant-colonel Easton, and a full regiment of cavalry, commanded by Cols. Ralls and Jones, and Major Reynolds, all Missouri volunteers, departed from Fort Leavenworth, destined for Santa Fe. This is the 4th regiment, and the fourth separate battalion of volunteers, Missouri has furnished for the war with Mexico.

About the 27th of September, the fifth separate battalion of Missouri volunteers, under Lieutenant-colonel Powell, left Fort Leavenworth for its destination, on the Oregon route. This is denominated the Oregon battalion, and it will be employed in constructing a cordon of military posts from Western Missouri to the Oregon territory. It is a cavalry corps.

Between the 1st and 15th of August, Gen. Price, and the troops under his command, returned to Missouri, where they arrived about the 25th of September, having lost more than four hundred men, in battle and by disease. A garrison of five companies, three of volunteers

and two of regulars, was left in Santa Fe, under Lieutenant-colonel Walker. Gen. Price has returned to Santa Fe. His force is now about three thousand men.

In consequence of the recent, repeated aggressions of the Indians on the Santa Fe road, the Executive determined to send against them a body of troops. Accordingly on the 24th of July a requisition was made on the State of Missouri for five companies of volunteers, two of cavalry, two of infantry, and one of artillery. This corps, the sixth separate battalion of Missouri volunteers, commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Gilpin, was outfitted at Fort Leavenworth, and took its departure thence for the plains, on the 6th of October, where it will be employed in quelling and overawing the savages, who beset the Santa Fe road for booty. This is called the Indian battalion.

These new levies are now in their various fields of operation. Little else remains for them to accomplish, but to secure the conquests which have already been made. If, however, their subsequent achievements should be deemed worthy of historic record, they may be embraced in a future edition of this work.

The author has now finished his labors, and if he has afforded entertainment for the curious, truth for the inquisitive, novelty for the lover of romance, instruction for the student of history, or information for the general reader, he feels himself amply rewarded for his pains. Should any one, however, think that the narrative herein given of the expedition, is unfaithful, or incomplete, let him consider how difficult it is to write history; how impossible it is to feast every appetite; and how diverse are the sentiments of mankind.









HEAD-QUARTERS,

DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO.

---

SYNOPSIS

OF

INDIAN SCOUTS AND THEIR RESULTS,

FOR THE

Year 1864.

---

GENERAL ORDERS,

NUMBER 4.





# HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPT OF NEW MEXICO,

*Santa Fé, New Mexico, February 18th, 1865.*

## GENERAL ORDERS. } No. 4.

I. The following record of combats with Indians on the part of the troops, as well as on that of citizens of New Mexico and Arizona, during the year 1864, is published for the information of all concerned. Only those operations are mentioned which were attended with results either in our favor or against us, and they are about as one to four; so that the account which follows shews but a faint idea of the work performed. It is possible that there may have been some robberies which are not mentioned here; but if so, no authentic report of them has been received.

II. The number of Indians on the Reservation at the Bosque Redondo, as shewn by General Orders, No. 3, series for 1864, from these Head-Quarters, was seven hundred and three Apaches and Navajos, on the 31st day of December, of that year.

January. Major *Sna*, 1st Cavalry, New Mexican Volunteers, with his command, arrived at Fort Canby, bringing in three hundred and forty-four Navajo prisoners.

Jan'y 3. Wagon-Master *Russell's* train, en route to Fort Canby, N. M., was attacked near the Puercio by about one hundred and fifty Navajo Indians. *Mr. Russell* was killed. *Mr. Strong* and two teamsters wounded. The three lead wagons were cut off, and twenty mules were taken by the Indians, together with some corn, blankets, &c.

This information was forwarded to the Commanding General of the Department, by Major *John C. McFerran*, Chief Quarter-Master, with the following remarks:

"Respectfully referred to the Department Commander for his information. This wagon-master, *Russell*, is *Powell Russell*, who entered the service of the Quarter-Master's Department, as a teamster, a poor, illiterate boy, in 1853. By his honesty, industry, modesty, truth and energy, he rose to be the principal, or head, wagon-master in the Department. This position he has filled to the perfect satisfaction of *every one*, and has now fallen, like a true man as he was, at his post and doing his duty. It will be *very, very* difficult to replace him."

Jan'y 5. Major *Edward B. Willis*, 1st Infantry, Cal. Vol's, Commanding Fort Whipple, Arizona, reports that the Penal Apaches run off eleven head of government cattle, at Walker's Mines. A party under Capt. *Hargrave* was sent in pursuit, but failed to overtake the Indians.

Jan'y 6. Capt. *Julius C. Shaw*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, Commanding Fort Wingate, reports that four Navajo Indians surrendered themselves at that post

Jan'y 6. Major *Henry D. Wallen*, U. S. 7th Infantry, Commanding Fort Sumner, New Mexico, reports that, on the morning of the 5th inst., the Navajos run off the Apache herd from that post. Lieut. *Newbold*, 5th U. S. Infantry, with ten mounted men of the 2d Cavalry, Cal. Vol's, and 5th U. S. Infantry, were sent in pursuit,

accompanied by Mr. *Labadie*, Indian Agent, Mr. *Carillo*, Mr. *White* and twenty-five Apaches from the Reservation. Capt. *Calloway* and his Company, "I," 1st Infantry, California Volunteers, was directed to follow the trail of the mounted party. Lieut. *Newbold* encountered over one hundred Navajos, mounted and on foot, about twelve miles from the post. A sharp fight ensued, in which nine Navajos were left dead on the field. The Navajos then broke into two parties and fled, and a running fight was kept up for about ten miles. Part of the force pursued one party to the Pecos River. Of this party, only eight escaped. Of the other party of Indians, only seventeen escaped, and some of these were wounded. Forty Indians are reported to have been left dead on the field, and at least twenty-five wounded. It is believed that nearly all the Navajos would have been killed had it not been for the extremely cold weather. The mercury was 10 degrees below zero. The men could with difficulty cap their pieces—their fingers being so numb. Some were frost-bitten. About fifty head of horses and mules were recovered in this fight, all belonging to the Apaches. Major *Wallen* calls the attention of the General Commanding to the handsome manner in which Lieut. *Newbold* managed this successful engagement; also to the meritorious conduct of the soldiers, citizens and Apaches engaged.

- Jan'y 8. Mr. *George Cooler*, Wagon and Forage Master, at Fort Craig, New Mexico, with 10 Infantry soldiers and a party of Mexican citizens, while on a scout after Indians, recovered one Mexican boy, named *Vincente Urbano*, who was stolen by the Indians near the Pecos River, one rifle and fifty-eight goats. On the 11th inst., came upon a party of Indians, and succeeded in killing one and capturing one squaw and one child. In this skirmish two of *Cooler's* party were wounded. One of them, *José Garcia*, died the next day. On the 12th, found seven horses and one mule, and captured two Indian women.
- Jan'y 12. Captain *Julius C. Shaw*, 1st Cavalry, N. M. Vol's, Commanding Fort Wingate, reports that Lieut. *José M. Sanchez*, with a detachment of Company "F," 1st Cavalry, New Mexican Volunteers, attacked a party of Indians near the Datil Mountains, and killed three men, captured two women and one boy, and 18 Navajo horses and 62 head of sheep and goats. The Chief, *Sordo*, was killed in this fight. Capt. *Shaw* also reports that 60 Navajos have given themselves up at that post since the 1st inst.
- Jan'y 14. Sergeant *Joseph Elmer*, 1st Cavalry, Cal. Vol's, reports that he recovered 7 head of cattle, while in pursuit of a party of Indians, and turned them over to Don *Pablo*, of La Joya, N. M.
- Jan'y 15. *Serafin Ramirez*, a citizen of New Mexico, reports that the Navajo Indians drove off 12 head of cattle and 2 mules belonging to him, between the 25th of December and 9th of January, and during the same time they killed 5 of his cattle.
- Jan'y 21. Capt. *Julius C. Shaw*, Commanding Fort Wingate, N. M., reports that 23 Navajo Indians have surrendered at that post since his last report.
- January. On the 6th inst., Col. *Christopher Carson*, Commanding the Navajo Expedition, left Fort Canby, New Mexico, with 14 Commissioned Officers and 375 enlisted men, on an expedition to the Cañon de Chelly. On the 8th inst. one warrior was killed by the Colonel's escort. On the 12th, Serg't *Andres Herrera*, with 50 men, who was sent out the previous night, returned, bringing into camp 2 women and 2 children prisoners, and 180 head of sheep and goats, and reported that his command had killed 11 and wounded 5 Indians. On the 14th inst. Capt. *Plaiffer* and party, who had been sent out from Fort Canby some days previous, to operate in the



east opening of the Cañon, came into camp and reported having passed through the Cañon without a single casualty in his command. He killed 3 Indians and brought in 19 prisoners, women and children. On the 15th inst. 60 Indians arrived in camp and surrendered themselves as prisoners. On the same day a party, under command of Capt. *Joseph Berney*, killed 2 Indians and captured 4. One hundred and ten Indians surrendered to Captain *Carey's* command, while upon its return march to Fort Canby. Result of this expedition: Indians killed, 23; wounded, 5; prisoners, 34; voluntarily surrendered, 200, and 200 head of sheep and goats captured.

- Jan'y 24. A party of 30 Americans and 14 Maricopa and Pimo Indians, under Colonel *King S. Woolsey*, Aide to the Governor of Arizona, attacked a band of Gila Apaches, 60 or 70 miles N. E. of the Pimo Villages, and killed 19 of them and wounded others. Mr. *Curus Lennon*, of *Woolsey's* party, was killed by a wounded Indian.
- Jan'y 26. Lieut. *Thomas A. Young*, 5th Infantry, California Volunteers, with 1 sergeant and 11 privates of the California Volunteers, started from Fort Craig, New Mexico, on a scout after Indians. On the 28th inst. the party was attacked by about 60 Indians, who wounded Lieut. *Young*, Sergeant *Thomas Richards*, and Privates *Harvey McCook*, *Thomas Clark* and *Louis Mann*, of Company "D," 1st Cavalry, Cal. Vol's. In this affair 7 Indians were killed. The party, not being strong enough to continue the fight, returned to Fort Craig on the 30th inst.
- January. The Militia of Socorro County, New Mexico, under General *Stanislaus Montoya*, on a scout near Sierra Datil, killed 20 Indians and took 20 prisoners.
- Feb'y 2. Major *E. W. Eaton*, Commanding Fort Wingate, sent 200 Indians from that post to Los Pinos, en route to the Bosque Redondo. The Chief, *Delgalito*, arrived at Fort Wingate this day, with 680 Indians.
- Feb'y 14. Captain *A. B. Carey*, U. S. A., Commanding Fort Canby, N. M., reports the arrival at that post of *Soldado Sardo*, with his herd; also, that there are 1000 prisoners now at that post.
- Feb'y 14. Captain *Joseph Berney*, 1st Cavalry, New Mexican Volunteers, arrived at Los Pinos this day, bringing in 175 Navajo prisoners.
- Feb'y 24. Captain *A. B. Carey*, Commanding the Navajo Expedition, reports that he has forwarded 175 Navajos to the Bosque Redondo, since last report, and that there are now 1500 Navajos at Fort Canby, awaiting transportation.
- Feb'y 24. Lieut. *Martin Mallins*, U. S. A., Commanding at Los Pinos, N. M., reports that to present date, 2019 Navajos have arrived at that post, en route to Fort Sumner, and that there are 1445 now at the post, awaiting transportation.
- Feb'y 24. Captain *Jacobs H. Whitlock*, with twenty-one men of his company, "F," 5th Infantry, Cal. Vol's, left camp on the Miembres, N. M., on the 24th day of February, on a scout after Apache Indians. At about 5 o'clock, P. M., on the 25th, he came up to a party of nineteen Indians; attacked and killed thirteen of them and wounded the others, and captured one Indian pony. The command returned to camp on the 29th, without the slightest accident of any kind.
- Feb'y 25. Three Indian women escaped from the detachment commanded by Lieut. *W. B. Smith*, 1st Infantry, Cal. Vol's, while en route from Fort Union to the Bosque Redondo.
- Feb'y 28. Capt. *A. B. Carey* reports that there are 2500 Navajos at Fort Canby, awaiting transportation to the Bosque Redondo.

- March 4. 2138 Navajos were this day forwarded from Fort Canby to the Bosque Redondo, having in their possession 473 horses and 3000 sheep. 125 Indians died at Fort Canby, between the 20th of February and March 4th.
- March 7. Lieut. *Heddt*, 1st Cavalry, N. M. Vol's, with 25 enlisted men, left Fort Canby on a scout, in search of Indians who had stolen 18 horses and mules from *Caballo Prieto*, Chief, who had surrendered. The thieves, 4 in number, were captured near Zuñi, and 11 head of the stock recovered.
- March 8. Capt. *Quirino Mars*, from Conejos, Colorado Territory, with an Independent Company of 67 men, arrived at Pueblo Colorado. This Company had been operating against the Navajos since the 1st of January, 1884, and had killed 25 Indians and captured 4. Five horses were taken from the Indians.
- March 14. Capt. *Joseph Berncy* arrived at Fort Sumner with 1430 Navajo prisoners. Ten Indians died on the road from Los Pinos.
- March 18. Eight mounted Indians made an attack upon a government herd at Cow Springs, New Mexico, and drove off 68 mules, 4 government and 2 private horses. The Indians were pursued by Lieut. *H. H. Stevens*, 5th Cal. Inf., with 9 men, for a considerable distance, but they escaped with the stock.
- March 18. Major *Edward B. Willis*, 1st Inf., Cal. Vol's, with 40 enlisted men and 14 citizens, fell in with a party of Apaches near the San Francisco River, Arizona; killed 5 Indians and lost one man. Private *Fisher*, of Company "D," 1st Cav., Cal. Vol's.
- March 27. Fifty-five Navajos surrendered at Fort Canby, New Mexico, 8 of whom died. They had 62 head of sheep and goats.
- March 29. Eighty-six Navajos arrived at Los Pinos, N. M., en route to Fort Sumner, having with them 6 horses and 2 mules.
- March. The Apache Indians attacked Mr. *Goodhue* and 4 other persons, between the Hasiampa and Granite Creek. *Goodhue* was killed. The men with him succeeded in driving the Indians off. The Indians also attacked a train of wagons near Weaver, Arizona, and mortally wounded a Mr. *Rykman* and a Mexican. Another of the party was slightly wounded. The Indians took all the stock and plundered the wagons.
- April 3. Eighty-six Navajos surrendered at Fort Canby, two of whom died. These Indians have 120 sheep and goats and 6 horses.
- April 5. Capt. *Francis McCabe*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, arrived at Los Pinos, N. M., bringing 720 Navajo Indians.
- April 7. Captain *James H. Whitlock*, 5th Inf., Cal. Vol's, with a command consisting of 26 enlisted men of Company "F," and 20 enlisted men of Company "I," under Lieut. *Barkett*, and 10 enlisted men of Company "C," 1st Cav., Cal. Vol's, attacked about 250 Indians near Mount Grey, or Sierra Bonita, Arizona, and after a spirited fight of over one hour, routed the Indians, killing 21 of them left on the ground, and wounding a large number. 45 head of horses and mules were captured from the Indians, and all their provisions and camp equipage destroyed.
- April 10. Seventy-eight Navajos surrendered at Fort Canby, having in their possession 1 horse and 150 head of sheep and goats.
- April 11. Major *Edward B. Willis*, Commanding Fort Whipple, Arizona, reports that Colonel *King S. Woolsey*, with his party, surprised an Indian Rancheria, killing 14 Indians, who were left on the ground, and wounding others who escaped. A small party of California Volunteers, who were sent with Colonel *Woolsey*, behaved well—Privates *Beach* and *Holman*, of Company "F," killing 5 of the Indians.



- April. Lieut. *Martin Quintana*, 1st Cavalry, New Mexican Volunteers, reports that while en route from Moqui to Fort Canby, 4 Indians delivered themselves up to his command.
- April 24. One hundred and nine Navajos surrendered themselves at Fort Canby, between April 18th and April 24th. These Indians had 150 head of horses and 250 head of sheep and goats.
- May 1. Three hundred and ninety-two Navajos surrendered themselves at Fort Canby, since last report, making the total number on hand at that post, 623. They have, altogether, 320 head of horses and 650 head of sheep.
- May 1. Forty-two Mescalero Apaches, including *Ojo Blanco*, escaped from the Indian Reservation at Fort Sumner, and returned to their own country.\*
- May 3. Lieut. *Henry H. Stevens*, 5th Infantry, Cal. Vol's, with a command of 54 men, California Volunteers, while on the march from Fort Cummings to Fort Bowie, Arizona, was attacked in Doubtful Cañon, near Steen's Peak, by about 100 Apache Indians. The fight lasted for nearly two hours, and resulted in the killing of 10 Apaches, who were left on the ground, and wounding about 20.
- The troops lost, in this affair, 1 man missing and 5 wounded, 1 mortally, 1 horse killed and 1 wounded.
- May 9. Captain *Charles P. Mason* reports that, while on a scout near Zuñi, 500 Navajos surrendered themselves to his command. These Indians had in their possession 1000 horses and over 5000 sheep and goats.
- May 11. The Apache Indians run off two horses from the ranch of Mr. *Stipach*, a farmer on the Rio Bonito. They were pursued by 2d Lieut. *S. L. Sander* and 13 men of company "A," 1st Cavalry, N. M. Vol's, but were not overtaken.
- May 13. Seven hundred and seventy-seven Navajo Indians arrived at Fort Sumner this day.
- May 25. Lieut. Colonel *Nelson H. Davis*, Asst. Inspector General U. S. A., with Captain *T. T. Talball*, 5th Infantry, Cal. Vol's, 2 commissioned officers and 102 enlisted men, Cavalry and Infantry, started from Fort Bowie on a scout after Indians. On the 25th inst. surprised a Rancheria and killed one Indian. Later the same day, killed one Indian and captured one.
- May 26. On the 26th inst. came upon a Rancheria, killed one Indian and destroyed several acres of corn. In this skirmish 1st Sergeant *Christian Foster*, of company "K," 5th Inf., Cal. Vol's, was severely wounded. On the same day 1 woman and 2 Indian children were captured. On the 28th captured 5 women and 2 children.
- May 29. On the 29th inst. the command surprised a Rancheria and killed 26, wounded 4 and took 2 prisoners. Captured \$160 in gold coin, 1 Sharp's carbine, 1 Col's revolver, 1 shot-gun, 1 saddle, 1000 pounds of mescal, and a lot of horse equipments, powder, powder-horns, &c. Sergeant *Charles Brown*, of company "K," 5th Inf., Cal. Vol's, is mentioned in Capt. *Talball's* report, for his zeal and energy in this scout.
- May 29. Captain *George A. Burkett*, with 33 enlisted men of company "I," 5th Inf., Cal. Vol's, surprised an Indian Rancheria on the Rio de Mescal, and killed 13, wounded 13 and took 3 prisoners. Captured 1 mule, 3 horses, 1 Sharp's carbine, 1 saddle and saddle-bags, 1 ton of mescal and a small quantity of powder. The command destroyed some fields of corn and wheat. A portion of the mescal was kept to feed the prisoners; the balance was destroyed.

---

\*This party voluntarily returned to the Reservation on the 16th of September. Shortly afterwards *Ojo Blanco* died.

- June 3. Five hundred and fifty Navajos arrived at Los Pinos this day, who had 199 horses and 294 sheep and goats. These Indians, with 200 others, were forwarded to Fort Sumner.
- June 3. The Apache Indians attacked a party of five miners, near Fort Whipple, Arizona, and wounded every man of the party.
- June 7. Capt. *Julius C. Shaw*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, with his command, attacked a Rancharia near Apache Spring. Two Indians were mortally wounded.
- June 11. Four Apaches attacked a party of soldiers under Capt. *T. T. Tidball*, near San Pedro Crossing, but did not succeed in doing any damage. The troops wounded one of the Indians.
- June 20. Major *Edward B. Willis*, 1st Inf., Cal. Vol's, reports that a detachment under his command attacked a party of Apache Indians, near Salinas River, Arizona, and killed 4 of them.
- June 20. The express escort between Camp Goodwin and Fort Bowie was attacked by a party of Indians, while crossing the Chiricahui Mountains. The Indians were whipped off by the escort. Several Indians reported wounded. 4 burros were taken from the Indians.
- June. Captain *Henry M. Benson*, 1st Inf., Cal. Vol's, left Fort Whipple, A. T., with his company, "F." 1st Cal. Inf., on a scout after Indians. Five Indians were killed and two wounded by this command, and large quantities of corn and beans destroyed.
- June. Captain *Albert H. Pfeiffer*, 1st Cavalry, New Mexican Volunteers, with one Lieutenant and 64 enlisted men, attacked a band of Indians near the Colorado Chiquito, Arizona, and, in a running fight of eight miles, killed 5 and wounded 7 of them.
- After the fight was over, two Indians came into camp with signs of peace; but in a moment fired their guns, severely wounding Capt. *Pfeiffer* and Private *Pedro Rael*. The Indians were instantly killed. When the shots were fired, a large party of Indians came running towards the camp. A volley was fired into them, when they scattered in all directions. This volley wounded several.
- June 28. Captain *James H. Whitlock*, Commanding Camp Miembres, reports that he left the post on the 21st instant, on a scout after Indians. On the 22d came upon a party of 3 Indians, two of whom were killed and the other captured.
- July 10. Lieut. *Antonio Abeyta*, 1st Cavalry, N. M. Vol's, while en route from Fort Wingate to Los Pinos, N. M., with 26 Navajo and 7 Apache Indian prisoners, came upon a party of Navajos at Fish Spring, numbering 375, coming in to surrender themselves and go to the Reservation. These Indians had, in their possession, 300 horses, 16 mules, 1085 sheep and 359 goats. This party was turned over to the Commanding Officer at Los Pinos.
- July. Captain *Saturnino Baca*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, with 53 enlisted men, left Fort Canby on the 9th instant, on a scout after Indians. Marched to the Little Colorado River. He returned to Fort Canby on the 21st inst. On this scout 6 Indians were killed and 6 taken prisoners. Two horses and two mules captured and large quantities of corn, wheat, beans, &c., destroyed.
- Aug. 1. Captain *T. T. Tidball*, 5th Infantry, Cal. Vol's, returned from a scout of 23 days. He reports that he saw but few Indians, and killed but one—an Apache chief called "*Old Plume*."
- Aug. 1. Four Mexican citizens are reported as having been killed by the Apache Indians, at the Conchas.
- Aug. 1. Twelve hundred and nine Navajos and 12 Apaches left Los Pinos, N. M., for the Poque Redondo. These Indians had in their possession 357 horses, 19 mules and 2005 sheep and goats.

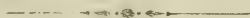


- Aug. 3. A band of Apache Indians, having captives, sheep, horses, burros and cattle, were discovered near Alamo Gordo, by "*Delgadito Chiquito*," Navajo Chief, who sent a messenger to Fort Sumner, to inform the Commanding Officer of the fact. Thirty-five men of the California Cavalry were sent in pursuit; also, a strong party of Navajos, from the Reservation. In the meantime *Delgadito's* party attacked the Apaches and were defeated, with a loss of one killed and three wounded; amongst the latter, *Delgadito* himself. The party of Navajos from the post came upon the Apaches and took from them 500 sheep and 13 burros.
- Aug. 6. Mr. *Charles G. Parker's* train, en route to Chihuahua, Mexico, was attacked by the Mescalero Apaches, twenty miles below the Gallinas Mountains. The Indians drove off about 50 mules. They were followed by the wagon-master and some teamsters, but succeeded in driving off the animals. Two men were severely wounded.
- Aug. 7. Sergeant *B. F. Fergusson*, of company "E," 5th Inf., Cal. Vol's, with a party of men, attacked 15 Apaches who were seen approaching the camp on the Rio Carlos, and killed 5 of them.
- August. The command which left Fort Cummings on the 5th day of August, on a scout to Lake Guzman, killed one Indian near the Florida Mountains. Very few Indians were seen, they having evidently deserted the country on the approach of the troops, who, on this scout, marched 1200 miles.
- Aug. 13. Lieut. *Henry Becker*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, left Fort Canby, N. M., with 92 Indian prisoners and 800 head of sheep. On the route to Los Pinos, he was joined by 151 Indians, having in their possession 700 sheep and 85 horses. The Indians and stock were turned over to the Commanding Officer at Los Pinos.
- August. Colonel *King S. Woolsey* reports that while on a scout after Indians, near the Rio Prieto, one of his men, named *J. W. Beauchamp*, was waylaid and killed by the Apache Indians.
- August. Major *Thomas J. Blakeney*, 1st Cavalry, Cal. Vol's, on a scout of 30 days after Apache Indians, killed 10 and captured 2 Indians, and destroyed 29 acres of corn and large quantities of pumpkins, beans, &c.
- August. Captain *Henry A. Green*, 1st Infantry, Cal. Vol's, on a scout after Indians, from Fort McKee, N. M., killed 5 Indians and captured 6. Nineteen head of beef cattle were recovered from the Indians.
- August. Captain *John S. Thayer*, 5th Infantry, Cal. Vol's, left Fort Goodwin, A. T., with his company, on a scout after Indians. On the 4th day out, the company destroyed about 70 acres of corn; also several small fields of beans and pumpkins. On the 6th day came upon a party of Indians; wounded several and captured one, who was afterwards shot while attempting to escape. A Mexican captive was rescued from these Indians. On the 8th day out, attacked a party of Indians and killed 6 and wounded 2.
- Aug. 25. Captain *Francis McCabe*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, reports that while on a scout after Indians in the Sacramento Mountains, he detached a party under Lieut. *Henry W. Gilbert*, of the same regiment, to follow the trail of the Indians. Lieut. *Gilbert* took with him 20 men. The party, although warned by the guide, marched in a body directly into an ambush, when Lieut. *Gilbert* was killed at the first fire. The guide, *Sanches*, and Private *Ma. Sandoval* were killed, and three men wounded. One Apache killed and 5 wounded. This command were leading their horses when the attack was made. The men, after the fall of their officer, shamefully abandoned their horses. The Indians got the most of the horses and equipments.

- Sept. 19. Lieut. *Patrick Healy*, 1st Inf., N. M. Vol's, with a detachment of 10 men, while in pursuit of Indians, entered the town of Cañada de Alamosa, N. M., where 5 Indians were captured. One of the Indians afterwards made his escape.
- Sept. 25. Captain *William Ayres*, 1st Inf., N. M. Vol's, learning that a party of Indians were at Cañada de Alamosa, started in pursuit of them, and succeeded in capturing 1 man, 4 women and 1 child. The others made their escape to the mountains.
- Oct. 20. A band of Navajo Indians attacked Mr. *Huang's* train on the Colorado Chiquito, and succeeded in driving off 700 or 800 head of sheep, the property of Captain *Joseph P. Hargrave*.
- Nov. 6. Some Indians are said to have run off 500 sheep from the headwaters of the Rio Puerco, belonging to Don *Inez Perea*.
- Nov. 8. On the 8th of November, some Navajos and Apaches from the west, run off 3000 head of sheep, belonging to Don *José Pino y Vaca*, four miles from Limitar, N. M., and killed four *pastores*, who had the sheep in charge. Their names were *Antonio Gallegos*, *Romaldo Peralta*, *Francisco Capillo* and *Leonorio Sarcitia*. Instructions were sent to Major *Eaton*, Commanding at Fort Wingate, to cross the country to the Rito Quemado, and endeavor to cut the trail of the Indians.
- Nov. 9. A Navajo Indian found lurking near the government herd at Fort Sumner, was arrested by the herd guard, and, in attempting to make his escape, was killed.
- Nov. 25. Colonel *Christopher Carson*, 1st Cavalry, New Mexican Volunteers, with a command consisting of 14 commissioned officers, 321 enlisted men and 75 Indians—Apaches and Utes—attacked a Kioway village of about 150 lodges, near the Adobe Fort, on the Canadian River, in Texas; and, after a severe fight, compelled the Indians to retreat, with a loss of 60, killed and wounded. The village was then destroyed. The engagement commenced at 8 1-2 A. M., and lasted, without intermission, until sunset.
- In this fight, Privates *John O'Donnell* and *John Sullivan*, of company "M," 1st Cav., Cal. Vol's, were killed, and Corporal *N. Newman*, Privates *Thomas Briggs*, *J. Jamison*, ——— *Mapes*, *Jasper Winant*, *J. Horsley*, of company "B," and *Holygrafer* of company "G," 1st Cav., Cal. Vol's, *Antonio Duro* and *Antonio Sanchez*, of company "M," and *H. Romero*, of company "I," 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, were wounded. Four Utes wounded.
- Col. *Carson*, in his report, mentions the following officers as deserving the highest praise:—Major *McCleave*, Capt. *Fritz* and Lieut. *Heath*, of the 1st Cav., Cal. Vol's, Capt's *Dens* and *Berney*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, Lieut. *Pettis*, 1st Inf., Cal. Vol's, Lieut. *Edgar*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, and Ass't Surgeon *Geo. S. Court-right*, U. S. Vol's.
- The command destroyed one hundred and fifty lodges of the best manufacture, a large amount of dried meats, berries, buffalo robes, powder, cooking utensils, &c.; also, a buggy and spring wagon, the property of "*Sierito*," or "*Little Mountain*," the Kioway Chief.
- Nov. 27. An Apache Indian, in attempting to escape from Capt. *Thompson's* company, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, en route to Fort Whipple, was killed by the guard.
- Nov. 27. Colonel *Oscar M. Brown*, 1st Cavalry, Cal. Vol's, with 100 men, returned from a scout to the Apache country. Four squaws were captured by Colonel *Brown's* command. Although this scout, of nearly sixty days, was unsuccessful, it was one of the hardest of the year.
- Dec. 2. One thousand and twenty Navajo Indians, having in their possession 3500 sheep and goats, 400 horses and 30 mules, arrived at Fort Sumner.



- Dec. Major *E. W. Eaton*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, on a scout after Indians, came upon their camp near Red River; killed one Indian and took two prisoners, and recovered 175 sheep, 1 horse and 1 burro. These were the Indians who helped to run off sheep from Limitar, on the 8th November.
- Dec. 15. Captain *Allen L. Anderson*, 5th U. S. Infantry, with a small party of men, attacked an Indian Rancheria near the Weaver Mines, Arizona, killed 3 and wounded 3 Apache Indians.
- Dec. 15. Captain *John Thompson*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, with a party of 12 enlisted men, attacked an Apache Rancheria near Weaver, Arizona, and killed 11 and wounded 4.
- Dec. 24. Lieut. *Paul Dartin*, 1st Cavalry, N. M. Vol's, reports that on his return trip from Fort Whipple, Arizona, the Navajo Indians run off 14 of his mules.
- Dec. 25. A band of Apache Indians made an attack on the town of Rincon, near Fort Moller, New Mexico; took a Mexican boy prisoner and drove off 9 head of cattle. A party was started in pursuit and succeeded in recovering 3 head of cattle. The Mexican boy's body was found, lanced in several places.
- Dec. 29. Captain *William Brady*, 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, reports that he found the body of *Rafael Flores*, the guide, near the Tuleroso Saw Mill. Whether he had been killed by Indians or by others, is not certain.
- Dec. 31. Lieut. *Samuel L. Barr*, with company "F," 5th U. S. Infantry, and a detachment of 1st Cav., N. M. Vol's, surprised an Indian camp, near Sycamore Springs, Arizona; killed 4 Indians and captured 2 head of cattle.



RECAPITULATION of a Census of the Navajo Indians on the Reservation, at the Bosque Redondo, New Mexico, on the 31st day of December, 1864, their stock, &c. Taken by Captain FRANCIS McCABE, 1st Cavalry, New Mexican Volunteers.

No. of Lodges.....	1,276
No. of Families.....	1,782

No. of Males, from 50 to 80 years of age.....	300
No. of Males, from 18 to 50 years of age.....	2,129
No. of Males, from 5 to 18 years of age.....	1,525
No. of Male Infants.....	154
No. of Females, from 50 to 80 years of age.....	373
No. of Females, from 18 to 50 years of age.....	2,187
No. of Females, from 5 to 18 years of age.....	1,418
No. of Female Infants.....	288

Total population.....	8,354
-----------------------	-------

No. of Horses.....	3,038
No. of Mules.....	142
No. of Sheep.....	6,962
No. of Goats.....	2,757

No. of Looms.....	630
-------------------	-----

Average number of persons to each family, is near.....	5
" " Horses " " " " .....	2
" " Sheep " " " " .....	4

## AGGREGATES.

Number of Apache Indians at the Bosque Redondo Reservation, on the 31st day of December, 1864.

## MESCALERO APACHES.

Men.....	113
Women, .....	153
Children,.....	139
Total,.....	405

## GILA APACHES.

Men, .....	5
Women, .....	5
Children,.....	10
Total,.....	20

## GILA APACHES en route to the Reservation.

Men,.....	8
Women, .....	6
Total,.....	14

Making the total number of captive Indians, as follows:

Number of Indian captives on the Reservation on the 31st of December, 1863,.....	703
Number who were captured and who surrendered themselves during the year 1864,.....	8,090
Total, .....	8,793

During the year 1864, the few troops serving within the Department of New Mexico, were obliged to undergo extraordinary labors, privations and hardships, in following the line of their duty. Early in the year, while the country was still covered with snow, their marches in pursuit of Navajo Indians, in continuation of the campaign begun in the summer of 1863—the frequent combats with bands of that tribe, not only in the Navajo country, but in the open plains to the east of the Rio Grande, exhibited courage, self-denial, perseverance, ability and the will to encounter and to endure protracted hardships, on the part of both officers and men, which would be very creditable to any troops in the army.

It was often their lot to be compelled, from the nature of the country and, sometimes, from limited means of transportation, to carry their blankets and provisions on their backs, and to struggle for days through deep snows, over mountains—through forests—and down through the deep mazes of the most wonderful *cañons* in the world—in pursuit of a wily and active enemy, who was familiar with every rod of that distant and, in many places, hitherto, considered inaccessible region.

It was their lot to feel that, even though they were successful in their efforts, far beyond the success which had attended the labors of others who had preceded them in campaigns against these Indians, still they would win none of that éclat which those receive for, perhaps, no harder service on other fields. It was their lot to shew fidelity, and integrity, and earnestness in their labors for the public good—prompted to this course, not by the expectation of applause or advancement—but by a feeling honestly to discharge their duty, though no approving eye witnessed their labors or their sufferings, and they had no credit save that shown in the mirror of a clear conscience, or by the approval of their own hearts. The results which followed such labors will be considered as remarkable in the annals of Indian warfare.

The Navajos soon found that they had no place of security from such determined adversaries; and, being pressed on every hand by unexampled rigor, the spirit of the tribe was soon broken. Many were captured, and



more voluntarily surrendered; when, in bands of from fifty to one and two thousand, they commenced their pilgrimage to the Bosque Redondo, a place selected for them by the Government, and situated upon the open plains east of the Rio Grande, and more than four hundred miles from their native valleys and mountains. The exodus of this whole people—men, women, and children, with their flocks and herds—leaving forever the land of their fathers, was an interesting but a touching sight.

Then came the operations of the troops against the Apaches of Arizona. To those acquainted with the difficulties of campaigning in that distant country—formidable against the movement and supply of troops in every way in which a country can be formidable, whether considered on account of its deserts, its rugged and sterile mountains, its frequent and often impassable defiles, and, in widely extended regions, the scarcity of water and grass—the wonder will be that the troops were ever able to overtake the Indians at all. Although the results of operations in that Territory were not so great as hoped for, yet they were creditable, and were won at an expense of toil and privation of which any description could give but a faint idea to one who had never traversed this very singular country. The marches of the troops were long, and sometimes repaid by but poor results. For example: on one expedition, under one of our most distinguished officers, the troops marched 1200 miles, and actually killed but one Indian. Oftentimes long scouts would be made, and not an Indian, or even the track of one, would be discovered. Yet, the movements of the troops in every direction through the country of the Arizona Apaches, and a few partial encounters with them, attended by great good fortune, gave us the *morale* over them, until now they are inclined to flee at the sight of our armed parties, and scatter in all directions, and not to stand upon hill-tops and crags and jeer at our men by insulting cries and gestures, as they did when we first began war upon them. It is hoped that in a short time they too will be sufficiently subdued to surrender and go upon a Reservation.

While all this was doing, the Indians of the plains commenced their attacks upon the trains of the Government and of citizens coming out with supplies. This required that troops should be sent out to help these trains past the points of danger. Once this was done, and the most of the trains secure, an expedition was formed to punish even these Indians for their conduct. The Kioways had been the most hostile, and had committed some of the most atrocious of the murders. It so happened that in Colonel Carson's brilliant affair with the Comanches and Kioways, on the 25th of November, the Kioways suffered the most loss, and had their beautiful village of 150 lodges, together with all their property and reserve of food, entirely destroyed.

Not only have the troops thus followed and punished the Indians, but they have opened new roads, repaired others which had become destroyed by floods, have built posts, guarded trains through the interior of Arizona and New Mexico, and conducted the thousands of captive Indians from the old Navaho country to the Reservation; and not only guarded them there, but have directed their labors in opening up what will be one of the most magnificent farms in the United States.

The General Commanding the Department takes great pleasure in being able to congratulate the troops on such a record. The increased security of life and property throughout this widely extended Department, attests the beneficial results which spring from these efforts. The prosperity of New Mexico and Arizona will be sure to follow. So it must ever be a source of gratification and pride to every officer and soldier engaged in this great labor, to know that the people for whom he has toiled, are getting to be more secure in their lives, and to be better off in their worldly condition.

All this has been done quietly and without ostentation, on the part of the troops. In the great events which have marked the struggle of our country to preserve intact the union of all the States, it was not expected that such labors would receive the attention of the General Government. But the fact that two great States will yet date their rise, progress, and the com-

monement of their prosperity, from this subjugation of hostile Indians, will always be most gratifying to remember, by those who so nobly did the work.

By command of BRIGADIER GENERAL CARLETON:

  
Assistant Adjutant General



# RECAPITULATION.

MONTH.	TAKEN FROM INDIANS.					TAKEN BY INDIANS.				KILLED AND WOUNDED.								CAPTURED AND SURRENDERED.	
	Sheep.	Horses.	Mules.	Cattle.	Burros.	Sheep.	Horses.	Mules.	Cattle.	Com'd Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Citizens.	Indians	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.		
1864.																			
January 3.								20						1	3				
" 5.									11										
" 6.		50														40	25		
" 11.																1			
" 12.	62	25	1											1		3			
" 14.				7										1	1	1			
" 15.								2	12										
" 24.	200															23	5		
" 26.											1		1			19			
																7	6		
February 24.			1													20			
March 4.	3,000	473														13			
" 7.			11					18											
" 8.			5														25		
" 18.								6	68										
" 27.	62										1					5			
April 3.	120	6												2	2				
" 7.			30	15													21		
" 10.	150		1																
" 11.																	14		
" 24.	230	159																	
May 1.	650	320																	
" 3.											2	5				10	20		
" 9.	5,000	1,000						2											
" 11.																			
" 25.												1				38	4		
" 29.			3	1												13	13		
June 3.															5				
" 11.																2	1		
" 20.																4	5		
" 28.																5	2		
July 10.	1,435	302	18													7	12		
August 1.																2	2		
" 3.	500															5			
" 6.																			
" 7.																			
" 13.	700	85																	
" 25.																			
October 20.																			
November 6.																			
" 8.																			
" 9.																			
" 25.											3	9				30	30		
" 27.																			
December.	175	1			1														
" 15.																			
" 24.																			
" 25.																			
" 29.																			
" 31.																			
Total, .....	12,284	2,472	35	31	18		4,250	26	154	32	1	2	6	23	18	13	363	140	8,090

OFFICIAL:

*Charles H. Moore*

Aide-de-Camp.











# A Plea for New Mexico.

---

The following "Plea for New Mexico" appeared in the *Presbyterian Banner* in 1867, the facts having been gathered by Rev. Mr. MAC FARLAND, Missionary of the Presbyterian Church at Santa Fe.

Twenty years ago, God in his providence, over-ruled the horrors of war to bring the Territories of New Mexico and Arizona, not only under the Government of the United States, but to become a part of our country; thus bringing the inhabitants to the doors of the church, saying—if we rightly understand the voice of Providence—civilize and christianize these degraded masses. What has the Church done for these wretched people during these twenty years? The Church and business men know far more about any foreign country on the earth than they do about New Mexico. There is greater need to send missionaries here than to Siam or any other foreign heathen country. The people of New Mexico and Arizona are one in every essential respect. Those familiar with American history know that the first Europeans who trod the soil of New Mexico, were three Spaniards about the year 1530. These were ALVAR NUNEZ CABEZA DE BACA, ALONZO DEL CASTILLO MALDONADO, and ANDREAS DORANTES. The head of this little party was BACA. Many of the large, most intelligent, and influential families now in New Mexico, can trace their lineage directly to him. These three men had become separated from the company that set out from Spain to make explorations and conquests north of the Gulf of Mexico. They wandered through Texas, came into New Mexico and in the month of May, 1536, drew near the Pacific Ocean, at the village of San Miguel in Sonora, and finally reached the City of Mexico. Tradition says that their narrative of this country, when they returned to Spain, excited such an interest that many families left their homes and journeyed until New Mexico was reached and first settled.

The first emigrants to this land, wrested from the hands and sway of the Montezumas, left behind them all the comforts and

securities of their parent homes. They traversed near two thousand miles through the most wild, picturesque, and variegated countries in all North America, until they reached the present capital of this Territory, which they endowed with the name of Santa Fe, or Holy Faith. They had to contend with the most savage Indians. Besides these, they found Indians similar in color and features to the savage, but widely different in their habits and character. These are the Pueblo Indians, who live in towns. They are a sedate, quiet, inoffensive, and generally an honest people. They are somewhat industrious in field and fruit labors. They were found by the Spaniards idolaters, worshipping the sun. They were converted by force to the forms of Roman Catholicism, and though they conform to the ceremonies of that faith, yet it is well known that they still cherish in heart an affectionate, a vague and sorrowing remembrance, of the traditions of the religion of their fathers, and turn to Montezuma, individualized in their superstitious imagination, as the friend and instructor, if not the Saviour of their race. To this people can be traced, from high antiquity, much knowledge of the arts most useful to mankind. With many of their tribes—if not with all—the Gaelic dialect is unmistakably manifested, as some claim, showing their origin. Their history, and the history of many of their arts, are lost doubtless forever.

The city of Santa Fe is erected upon the very spot where smoulder in the dust of ages, what appeared as the ruins of one of the most important seats of antique life and power. Public documents on record in Santa Fe, refer to the settlement of the place, and country as early as 1562 and 1563. But to trace their history accurately is not the present purpose.

Isolated from the civilized world, with Roman Catholicism as their religion, the first settlers imbibed much from their heathen Pueblo Indian neighbors. Much, very much, of that mongrel, mixture of heathenish ceremonies and Catholicism, holds supreme sway among the great mass of the native inhabitants at this time. We will give in another article a few specimens of their ceremonies, from different points in this Territory, which they call worshipping the true and living God, that all may determine for themselves, whether or no we have heathen in our own land at the door of the Church.

Twenty years ago, when this Territory was ceded to the United States, a class of Americans was thrown among this mixed peo-



ple, that did not—to say the least—elevate much their moral condition. What they learned from the Americans, they repaid with double interest, in bringing them down to a common level. In almost every part of the Territory, are found more or fewer Americans. As most of these have come and remain for gain, they fulfill their mission well. The population of New Mexico is said to be over one hundred thousand. The condition of this great number of immortal souls hastening to the judgment seat of Christ, from such a Christian land as ours, is a most painful one. Moral and intellectual ignorance and supersition—yea, heathenish idolatry—hold the great mass of them in the lowest degradation.

That they are ready to receive Christ's Gospel is evident from many considerations, which will be duly noticed.

### THE MORAL CONDITION OF THE PEOPLE.

In the former article, some account was given of the first inhabitants and settlement of this Territory. As stated, the Spaniards found here the Pueblo Indians, whom they compelled to adopt the ceremonies of the Roman Catholic religion. After enjoying the *benefits* and instructions of that religion for over three centuries, how much better are they to-day? So far as industry, quiet and order among them, they are no better than they were before.

Besides these peaceable and industrious Indians, who live by farming and manufacturing, the Territory contains the following savage tribes: "Three bands of Apaches, who number about two thousand five hundred persons. The Navijoes are supposed to number twelve thousand. Of these some eight thousand were compelled to come and give themselves up to our officers and soldiers at Fort Wingate and Fort Canby." These are now fed and safely guarded by our soldiers on a reservation in the Southeast part of the Territory, called the Bosque Redondo. "There are also three bands of Utes who are supposed to number two thousand four hundred. Total number of savage Indians who roam in New Mexico, sixteen thousand nine hundred, besides several thousand Camanches who are frequently upon our Southeastern border." On the Gila River, Dr. M. STECK, former Indian Agent, had a reservation for the Gila Apaches, who were doing well. But during the rebellion they were driven from

there by the Texans, and afterwards the Chief was killed. Since that time these Indians have been hostile, but have always expressed a desire for peace with the whites, and a wish to return to their reservation. Now that Congress has transferred the management of the Indians of our Western Country from the Interior to the War Department, hopes are confidently entertained, that they soon will be all gathered into reservations outside of the settlements. When this is done, the country can have some assurance that the Western Territories will be free from their horrid and lately numerous barbarisms.

It is claimed that this Territory now contains over one hundred thousand inhabitants. This includes the Pueblo Indians, but excludes all the savage tribes. The great mass of the people are Mexicans. Among these are many Americans, who are engaged in business in almost every part of the Territory. Many of these have married Mexican wives and settled permanently.

According to the census of 1860, this Territory then contained a population of ninety-three thousand five hundred and sixteen persons. Now it is claimed that there are over one hundred and twenty thousand inhabitants. Of the former number there were returned fifty-seven thousand two hundred and thirty-three persons who could not read and write. Thus almost two-thirds of the entire population are in utter ignorance of the simplest attainments of an intellectual education. The moral darkness is even more deplorable. The Legislature that adjourned a few weeks since, had before them a bill for a Common School Law, the most simple and feasible to meet the present wants and condition of the people; but amendments were incorporated which make it worth nothing. Similar efforts have heretofore been made, but the people will not even attempt to inaugurate free schools, to be sustained by taxation. At one time in Santa Fe, the Mexican portion of the people, rose as one man, and drove the officer to his house, when he attempted to collect the school tax, saying, "We have to give so much to the Priests to support the church; if we must be taxed to support schools, we will have nothing left to live on and support our families." Thus they reasoned and decided to leave their children to grow up in the same ignorance as they themselves enjoy.

With few schools, and these under the control of the priests—except two lately established Protestant schools—and no Bibles circulated, or Bible truths taught, the people are in the lowest state of moral ignorance and gross superstition. The Americans



thus intermarried generally desire the Bible and the Gospel preached among them, also Protestant schools for their children. All that the masses know about religion, or religious morals, consists in faithfully performing the outward ceremonies of their religion, and giving beyond their means for its support.

This whole people are in a state of readiness to be benefited by the Gospel and Christian schools. Neither of these can now be sustained without large expenditure of aid from outside the Territory. In every important town are a number of Americans engaged in business. Many have families. All of these most generally desire schools for their children, and not a few in every place the Gospel preached. Uniting the two, with a little aid for the first year or two, many have said: "After that we will be able to support ourselves." Said the wife of an American, who has lived in the Territory some sixteen years, to the writer a few days ago: "I never saw a Bible until after we were married, when the small one placed in my husband's trunk by his mother, when he left home eighteen years ago, came into my hands. How rejoiced I was on reading it. For years, after service in the Catholic chapel, my mind always felt a want of something substantial and real. The pictures of the Saints around the walls, and the images, and the services of worship, could not meet this want. But in the Bible my soul found the precious Saviour. Now I rejoice in him as my Redeemer." The Saviour only knows how many others, with the same feelings, there are among this wretched people.

MR. MAC FARLAND's labors in New Mexico have not been unavailing. The following letter from Rev. Mr. SCHULTZ, Post Chaplain at Fort Craig, gives the

## PRESENT CONDITION OF AFFAIRS IN THE INFANT CHURCH AT SANTA FE.

FORT CRAIG, NEW MEXICO, *July 14, 1868.*

MESSRS. EDITORS—The telegraph has reached Santa Fe, where the *New Mexican* issued its first *daily*, July 9th, with telegrams of that date from New York. These reached us here on the 12th. A daily mail also is inaugurated this month, down the Rio Grande to Franklin, Texas, opposite El Paso, Mexico, and at the junction of the southern route to the Pacific. The railroad, too, is steadily approaching the Rio Grande. So the channels of intercourse and immigration are widening and deepening, to bind

together our Atlantic and Pacific States, and to Christianize these plains and mountains, as future States grow up. The Navajo Indians, some 7100, have crossed the Rio Grande at Albuquerque, on their way to their reservation, north-west, some two hundred miles. The government has provided well for them. Among other things, it guarantees a chapel and central school house at the agency, and a school house and teacher for each and every thirty pupils of a certain age. Here is a field for Christian enterprise. I rejoice to hear that our Church has appointed a missionary to them, and that on his arrival at Santa Fe, he and the two clergymen already in New Mexico are authorized to organize a Presbytery. A home missionary is also expected, to occupy an important station on the Rio Grande. This will make a good beginning for Presbyterians in New Mexico. May the bright, blue banner be ever borne aloft on these mountain heights, and *well sustained* against "the world, the flesh, and the devil," to Christ's glory in the salvation of men.

Santa Fe, our capital, has been wisely and opportunely chosen by our Boards of Home Missions and Education as their initial and central position. It was founded in 1595, and is, next to St. Augustine, Florida, the oldest Christian city in North America. Its name means Holy Faith. Adown the ages may it be distinguished for this.

In the hot days of June, by invitation of Rev. D. McFARLAND, I visited it to preach two Sabbaths and intervening week-nights, to baptize his child and assist at a communion. I call it my *preaching furlough*. And though I had a hard week's staging of four hundred miles, and seven days of preaching, when the mercury ranged from seventy to ninety degrees, yet I had a most pleasant summer vacation in civil life, and genial Christian society in that Rocky Mountain city, some 2,300 feet higher than Fort Craig, (table land,) and 6,900 feet above the level of the sea. Our dry mountain air is a tonic, an *elixir vitæ*, and makes varied work a recreation. The meetings were well attended by citizens, as well as civil and military officers of the Territory.

The church and school, under care of Rev. D. McFARLAND, are thriving amid difficulties. Three were added to the church by certificate, one from Socorro, New Mexico, one from Junction City, Kansas, and the third from Fort Wayne, Indiana, whose pastor was Dr. LOWRIE, of noble Christian memory. Others were asking what they must do to be saved. Others were giving sober heed to the word preached. But outside of these were a



greater number, both young and middle-aged, who were madly following "the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life"—*a missionary field, truly.*

The school had closed for the year previous to my arrival. All spoke well of its success. Some pupils had come two hundred miles. They expect to return in the fall, and bring others with them. Mr. McFARLAND has laid a good foundation, and is working hard and wisely. He has secured and fitted up an old Baptist church, for preaching and school, and some valuable lots, with old buildings, for temporary residence and boarding. These are deeded to our Boards. Now he greatly needs \$2,500, to put up requisite school buildings. Who will compete for the honor of sending promptly to our Board of Education the amount? Some ladies, in Central New York I think, have agreed to support a free school for the New Mexicans. It is to be taught by Miss GASTON, a temporary assistant in Mr. McFARLAND's school, and formerly, for five years, a successful teacher of Indians in the Cherokee Nation. The Roman Catholic Bishop (LAMY) of Colorado and New Mexico resides in Santa Fe. He is a man of learning, tact, and genial manners. These, with some reforms, especially among his priests, have gained him some popularity among Protestants. In fact, the Roman Catholic schools of Santa Fe and Moro have had large Protestant support. The Bishop professed to me his desire to circulate the sacred Scriptures, and found a school in every parish. Yet little progress has been made thereto, and he defended the Paganish procession of the statue of the Virgin Mary in Santa Fe the first Sabbath of my visit! No wonder similar scenes stirred up Paul's heart of old. The Papists have their cathedral, and two or three other churches, San Miguel's College, a hospital, an orphan's asylum, and a convent. Now let Presbyterians arise to defend and preserve their sons and daughters, and to kindle anew the cheering fires of the "one faith" in New Mexico.

To be fully established and growing, we need another minister and a new church edifice in Santa Fe. Our church and educational work is too much for one. Now is the time to "devise liberal things, for by liberal things shall we stand." And our noble little band there need more aid now than they otherwise would, because the Episcopal Bishop (RANDALL,) of Colorado and New Mexico has lately visited Santa Fe, to found a parish. This will temporarily weaken our strength. Death too, and removals, have left their marks. Practical atheism and licentiousness per-

meate society. Imagine, then, what a task our Church has there. Give, then, your aid generously and promptly, Christian men and women, to make this mountain city of Santa Fe a fountain of gospel life and joy, which shall pour its streams of blessings far and wide along the Rio Grande.

Being delayed on my return, I preached at Socorro to some Americans and New Mexicans, who heard the word gladly. Here are some New Mexican Protestants and a church edifice—the result of a former Baptist mission in the Territory, long since discontinued. May it soon again become a living mission church. Had we abundant home missionary means, I would designate Albuquerque, Socorro, and Mesilla, three important centres on the Rio Grande, to be immediately occupied. They are respectively 75, 140, and 300 miles south of Santa Fe. And Fort Craig is thirty-five miles south of Socorro. But as we have occupied Santa Fe at an opportune and yet difficult time, I first appeal to our noble brethren and sisters in the States, to show these Jews, Roman and Protestant Christians, and Atheists, what Presbyterians are willing to do for the cause of Christ among them. Our little struggling church, and its toiling, anxious missionary and educator will thank you, and be encouraged. Their children, with many companions, will rise up and call you blessed. The future state of New Mexico will blossom with the fruit of your gifts. The wife of our present Governor is among our “honorable women.” In her parlor was our church organized. May it find a settled home and increasing prosperity in New Mexico.

# NEW MEXICO:

HER RESOURCES; HER NECESSITIES FOR RAILROAD  
COMMUNICATION WITH THE ATLANTIC  
PACIFIC STATES; HER GREAT FUTURE.

---

BY CHARLES P. CLEVER,

DELEGATE FROM NEW MEXICO.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C.

McGILL & WITHEROW, PRINTERS AND STEREOTYPERS.

1868.





# NEW MEXICO:

HER RESOURCES; HER NECESSITIES FOR RAILROAD  
COMMUNICATION WITH THE ATLANTIC AND  
PACIFIC STATES; HER GREAT FUTURE.

---

By CHARLES P. CLEVER,

DELEGATE FROM NEW MEXICO.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C.

McGILL & WITHEROW, PRINTERS AND STEREOTYPERS.

1868.





# New Mexico.

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
WASHINGTON, D. C.,  
January 8, 1868.

I am so often written to and questioned about New Mexico, the Territory from which I have been returned as Delegate, that I have considered it best to have printed such *general* information about that country, and its resources, as a few hours, snatched from those occupied by the duties of my position, permit me to give.

In the sixteenth century, not long after the conquest of Mexico, an expedition was fitted out in Culiacan to proceed northward and eastward in search of the "Seven cities of Cibola," one of which was Quivira, where rumor said that gold abounded in great quantities. This rumor had been brought by some two or three persons, one a negro, who either had voluntarily wandered into that country of Cibola, or had been forcibly carried there, and had afterwards made their way back to their friends, the Spaniards. The expedition was commanded by Vasquez de Coronada, and, though small, was made up of many who belonged to the chivalry of Spain. It would be pleasant to trace out the route and the adventures of this body of those gallant and hardy spirits from the day they set out until their return; but the limits of this slight sketch do not permit this. A journal was kept by one Castañeda, who belonged to the expedition, and this has been published, and will be read with interest by all

who seek to know of the early expeditions made by Europeans into the heart of our country.

When the people belonging to Coronada's expedition returned to the settled portions of the vice royalty of Mexico, they imparted to their countrymen there a knowledge of the beautiful and salubrious region they had visited. Settlers began to migrate northward toward Sonora and Chihuahua, and finally into New Mexico. This was early in the seventeenth century. Farms were then opened, and large churches were built by Indian labor under the direction of Catholic missionaries; and, tradition says, that rich mines were discovered, in which the Indians were compelled by force, and often by cruelty, to toil. At length, exasperated beyond further endurance, they rose on their oppressors, and destroying many, drove all of the remainder out of New Mexico as far southward as El Paso del Norte. This was in the month of August, in the year 1680.

About twenty years afterwards, a new effort was made by the Spaniards to settle the country. This was permanently successful; but the new comers for a long time never ventured far from the valley of the Rio Grande. Back from that river, away amidst the mountains, and on the plains, are still seen the ruins of churches and monasteries which, as ruins, excite admiration; and, from their remoteness, grandeur, and now utter loneliness, are subjects of wonder and curious speculation. As they now interest the antiquary and the ethnologist, so when time slips away, and the Scotts and Schillers, and Byrons and Longfellows come there, then they will be rebuilt and repeopled, and be known in enduring song. The very veil of mystery which seems now to hang about them, and about those who built them, will be apparently rent away, and what is now but so lonely and so weird, will then be made bright and enchanting forever.

Since the Territory of Arizona was set off from New Mexico, the latter Territory extends from longitude  $103^{\circ}$  to longitude  $109^{\circ}$ , west from Greenwich; and from latitude  $31^{\circ} 30'$  to latitude  $37^{\circ}$  north, and contains 121,201 square miles, or 77,568,640 acres. The Rio Grande and the Pecos river are

the principal rivers, which run through it from a northerly to a southerly direction. The streams forming the head-waters of the Canadian affluent to the Arkansas, are those draining the eastern side of the Territory. Cordilleras of the Rocky Mountains run from north to south, but are here and there lost in the table lands to rise again further on, either as isolated peaks, or as short sierras. From the most eastern of these ranges, and extending toward the east, are vast *steppes*, like terraces, one lower than the other, marking ancient levels of the country, the summits of which gradually slope toward the Mississippi. Through these *steppes* during the lapse of *eons* of ages, the rivers and streams have worn for themselves channels, and grooved out valleys of the most surpassing loveliness and of great fertility. The valley of the Rio Grande and of the Pecos have been fashioned in the same manner, and are intervalles of like character; but near the head of the Pecos, and on each side of the upper Rio Grande, the country rises into mountain peaks of indescribable grandeur and beauty.

West of the Rio Grande lies a country of table lands, or *mesas*, with broad valleys between. These *mesas* are also the remains of a former level, and many of them, standing out apart from others, resemble fortresses and castles of a size sufficient to have been occupied by armies of Titans. Here and there, amongst them, rises up a peak, now become an extinct volcano. Down the side of these peaks, and over some of the *mesas* I have described, and through valleys between *mesas*, once poured rivers of lava. Even now, as the traveller comes to some of these rivers, they seem as if they must have been suddenly arrested in their course, and been cooled only a few years gone by into black and immovable stone.

In the southwestern portion of the Territory there is a range of high mountains extending from the Rio Grande far into Arizona. The waters running off their southern slope form the head-waters of the Miembres, which runs toward Lake Guzman, in Chihuahua; and also form the head-waters of the Gila, running westward into the Colorado.



The mountains throughout New Mexico are clad with forests of pine, spruce, cedar, fir, and other kindred trees. At high altitudes the aspen is found in great quantities. The foot hills and many of the mesas, are covered with the piñon, often intermixed with cedar trees. Along the rivers and streams, the natural growth is principally made up of cottonwoods, sycamores, hackberry, willow, wild grape vines, &c. On streams in the southern part of the country, walnut and oak are found; but not to any great extent. The *whole* of New Mexico may be said to be covered with grass; for even in the forests is found the year around the most luxuriant grass. In the winter time, at very great altitudes, this grass is covered with snow; but it does not seem to be killed to the ground, for as soon as the snow melts, it at once affords excellent grazing. All over the mesas and through the valleys, grows the *grama*, a grass justly celebrated for its nutritious qualities. This does not wilt and become efféte in winter; but becomes cured as hay, just where it stands, and the flocks and herds feed upon it all winter. It may here be said, that New Mexico is so delightfully situated as to climate, that, as a pastoral region, its grazing is not destroyed by the cold storms and bleaching rains of the countries farther north; nor is it burnt up or become stunted and sparse, by the burning heats of the countries further south.

The valleys of the rivers can all be successfully cultivated. The cultivation of land in New Mexico is mainly by the help of irrigation. It is true, it costs some labor to make the ditches, but, then, the farmer is sure of a crop; and the running over his land of water highly charged with détritüs, made up of decayed vegetation and rich mould from the mountains above, is a source of fertility. In this way the land never wears out. Irrigation thus becomes a fertilizer.

The agricultural interests of New Mexico have heretofore been confined to the raising of wheat, corn, beans, oats, barley. In some localities in the north, potatoes grow well; but along the valleys they cannot be successfully cultivated. The *chile*, or red pepper, of which the Spanish people make

some fine dishes, is grown in great abundance all over the country. Since the Americans have gone to New Mexico, nearly all kinds of garden vegetables and fruits have been introduced, and grow luxuriously and are of excellent size and flavor. Peaches, apples, apricots, grapes, and in the south, quinces, pomegranates and figs, can be grown as well in New Mexico as in any part of the world. Indeed, with such a variety of climate, and with such a rich and varied soil, it is difficult to conceive of any kind of fruit, except that which needs the fervor of a tropical sun, that could not be grown within the boundaries of New Mexico. The variety of the grape which is most cultivated in New Mexico, cannot be surpassed for flavor by any grape in the world. The wine made from it far surpasses the best Burgundy. It requires but little labor to cultivate the vine, as no trellises are used. In a few years the grape culture will be one of the greatest and most profitable branches of industry in that country.

The pastoral interests will be of the next greater value. As before remarked, the *whole* country is a grazing country.

Those who raise sheep and goats know that they want a plenty of room and air. Half of the diseases incident to these animals arise from having them huddled together in yards or barns in cold weather. In New Mexico, the range is so extensive the flocks can spread out, and can move over different pasturage every successive day. No shelter is needed in the winter time. In very cold weather the flocks move southward, and when inclement storms come on go down from the uplands to seek the genial shelter of some neighboring cañon. So, except to make a start in procuring a flock of sheep or of goats, the cost of feeding and of attending them, is a mere nominal sum. As soon as we can introduce, by railroad, improved breeds of sheep, and the Cashmere goat, we can compete with the world in the production of fine wool, and of the exceedingly fine hair of that goat. Of course, what is said of the facility and cheapness of raising sheep and goats, will equally apply to the raising of horses and cattle. We can therefore furnish the

best of beef, and of butter and cheese, *cheaper*, when once we are protected in the raising of stock from Indian depredations, than any country in the world. Except for work, cattle and horses, which are kept about the farms or for daily use, hardly any hay, or fodder, or corn need be put up. The time is not far distant when our hills and mountains will literally be covered with flocks and herds.

The mineral wealth of the country is simply enormous. The almost daily discoveries of new lodes of gold and silver-bearing quartz, and of auriferous *placers*, have ceased to be a surprise in New Mexico. The people of intelligence and knowledge of such matters, *know* that as soon as men with capital can come and see what *they* see, then these mines will yield untold millions.

New Mexico has her useful metals and minerals in the greatest abundance.

I take the liberty of making some extracts from a very able report on this subject, made in 1865, by Professor Richard Dale Owen, and by Professor E. T. Cox, both gentlemen of great authority in the scientific world as geologists and chemists. The report alluded to was published in this city by the Hon. John S. Watts, formerly Delegate from New Mexico, who has labored hard to bring to public notice the value of that Territory :

“When, by a gradual ascent over the Plains, we reach the foot of the Rocky mountains we do not find a vast succession of promiscuously piled mountains; but we have several parallel ridges of crystalline rocks with sedimentary strata on their flanks, and a second series of hypogene parallel ridges with a trend diverging often  $50^{\circ}$  or more from the former; this latter also sometimes further modifying the aqueous beds. These together constitute the main dividing range which separates the waters of the great Mississippi valley from those which flow into the Pacific, while mesas or table lands, formed by the overflow of volcanic rocks, have to great extent levelled the intervening inequalities.

“In the Raton mountain, close to the stage road, we examined a five-foot bed of bituminous coal, and on reach-



ing the summit found fossil angiospermous dicotyledonous leaves in shale of Cretaceous age. At the fine hacienda of Mr. Maxwell, formerly hunter and guide in Fremont's expedition, the proprietor pointed to his coal bed in the mountain side, distinctly visible from the house, above aluminous shales. Two miles N. E. of Santa Fé, we found a thin bed of coal, coal plants, and carboniferous limestone.

"Near the Placer mountain we examined a bed almost five feet thick of the best anthracite, altered by porphyritic contact; the same porphyry dike five miles from there, in the gold diggings of Placer, bringing up almost to a vertical position the carboniferous limestone and superincumbent sandstone, again forming a breccia near the junction; the whole overlaid by cretaceous, judging from the fragments of silicious coniferous wood, the same as seen at Galisteo creek. Lieutenant Simpson, in his expedition with Colonel Washington, found bituminous coal abundant on the Rio Puerco; and General Carleton observed a bed on Rabbit Ear creek. Coal is also dug near Fort Craig, and we heard of it in other parts of southern New Mexico.

"For convenience of reference, details will be given—1, of gold mines; 2, of silver; 3, of copper; 4, of iron and other metallic ores; 5, of mineral products not metallic.

"1. *Gold mines.*

"A. Old Placer mine, in Placer mountain, twenty-seven miles S. S. E. from Santa Fé. The mountain is situated about the point of intersection for the Jemez range, if not interrupted by the Rio Grande, with the prolongation of the Rocky mountain range, which passes east of Santa Fé, the main mass being a felspathic syenite, the summit estimated at about 8,000 feet high; but the mountain slope cut through, at less than 7,000 feet above the ocean, by a N. N. E. porphyritic dike, which, in its eruption, has brought carboniferous strata to the surface. As the name indicates, these old *placer* diggings were worked by washing the soil, although undoubtedly many auriferous sands cannot be traced to their origin, yet here, by ascending higher to the vein which furnished the gold detritus, a quartz rock is quarried and

brought down to the mill to be worked. The highest, or Ortiz vein, by my barometer, 6,950 feet above the sea, has been reached by shafts at numerous openings, which show that the vein trends chiefly E. of N., although two northerly openings bear somewhat west. The deepest shaft, affording the best ore, has reached a depth of over 150 feet, and when carried further down, may be expected to develop ore of greater value. The ladders being decayed, we could not descend that shaft, but by an inspection of others, and of the ore thrown out at the deep shaft, we ascertained that the wall rock is highly felspathic, and contains much iron, the vein is from one to four feet wide, and the gangue a porous drusy ferruginous quartz.

“Here, as in California, it is considered more favorable to find gold in rocks, where it is *not* visible to the naked eye, than to find occasional rich lumps, the latter being in pockets and giving out sooner, while the minutely diffused is persistent. Such is the character of the quartz vein in the Ortiz mine, particularly of those pieces having a porous ferruginous appearance.

“A short distance from this mine extensive works have been erected, a reservoir has been constructed across the outflow from a spring so as to save the water; a steam engine of forty-horse power drives the quartz crushers, besides giving motion to an arastra (or circular bed often made of porphyry blocks) which was nearly completed when we were there, on which the crushed ore is more minutely pulverized and intimately amalgamated. On the old inferior method, we learn that for several years the average from this mine was sufficient to remunerate those engaged in it; and it is anticipated that on the more improved plan, now being introduced, much more will be realized; as formerly, the dirt which had been run off and rejected, was made to afford profit by rewashing. The annual yield, we learn, has resulted as high as \$40,000 to \$50,000; even according to Gregg, in his ‘Commerce of the Praries,’ to \$80,000 in the years 1832 and 1835.

“The Cuninghams works are a short distance further east,

in the same mountain where the porphyritic trap described in the general geology, has brought up and formed a breccia with a carboniferous limestone, and at other places with the overlying sandstone. The same breccia may be found yet higher toward the Ortiz openings, wherever the porphyry protrudes. At the Cuninghams excavations the dike is fifty to sixty feet wide, and as the feldspar is decomposing, this brecciated rock is easily worked for gold and made profitable, although affording a lower percentage of metal than the Ortiz and adjoining Tunica quartz veins.

The ore from the Ortiz mine, after being crushed and pulverized, and after being separated from the rock and magnetic iron ore, afforded on digestion with nitric acid and being freed from impurities, a quantity\* equal to three ounces and two pennyweights of gold to the ton of 2,000 pounds of the ore. This, at the present value of the metal, worth in paper money from \$36 to \$40 per ounce would consequently be considerably over \$100 to the ton; a very heavy percentage when we consider, as already stated, that in California, companies with suitable machinery, work profitably ore affording \$20 a ton or even sometimes that which realizes only \$10 per ton.

"B. Gold in quartz veins near San José copper mine. Not more than a mile or at most a mile and a half west of the San José copper mine, we saw at least six parallel quartz veins, some of which had been extensively and profitably worked for gold until the miners were driven off by the Indians. The veins run somewhat E. of N. and W. of S. across a porphyritic ridge, which in its W. of N. course has tilted the sandstone with an easterly dip. From these works samples were also taken for examination and analysis. Specimens of gold quartz from many other localities were

---

\*Since the above, Mr. Cox has forwarded an analysis of the gold, &c., thus obtained from the Ortiz gold quartz in the Placer mountain.

The result afforded:	Gold,	99.170
	Silver,	.782
	Iridium,	.048

---

100.000



brought us for inspection, chiefly by soldiers, affording strong evidence of the mineral wealth both of New Mexico and Arizona; but we deem it best to confine our detailed report to those regions which we visited personally, mentioning only casually such as, from the testimony of others, might merit future attention. Regarding the various modes of working these gold ores, it may not be improper to add that Ure's recommendation, based chiefly, however, on the experience obtained in European and South American gold mines, is not to melt directly with lead, (as has been proposed by some connected with the Placer,) unless the ore is remarkably rich. He adds: 'These processes are little practiced, because they are less economical than amalgamation.'

"C. We heard of gold in placer diggings twenty-five or thirty miles north of Fort Stanton, but had no opportunity of examining the locality.

"2. *Silver mines*.—The chief localities furnishing this precious metal, which we had an opportunity to visit, exhibit the silver in combination with lead. In most instances an approximate result was readily obtained, through cupellation on a small scale, under the flame of the blowpipe. The ores will, however, all be subjected to rigid analysis for exact quantitative determination.

"A. The San Adelia and Stevenson mine in Organ mountain. These are so near each other, as you are aware, (being perhaps two miles apart in a direct line in the same range,) that they may be described under one head, although owned separately.

"The Organ mountain, as far up as we examined it, is composed of a granitic porphyry, which in its protrusion has elevated not only the sandstone several hundred feet on its western slope, but has even brought up the carboniferous limestone. This occurs especially near the San Adelia mine, where the limestone is metamorphosed in places to a beautiful white crystalline marble. Several parallel quartz veins have also cut through in a northerly and southerly direction, and it is in these the metal chiefly occurs. The Stevenson

mine has been extensively worked, chiefly for the argentiferous galena, at five separate openings, each having a distinctive name. This ore afforded a good globule of silver when cupelled under the blow-pipe; but it will be further tested on a larger scale. Some openings, however, are worked for their copper ores, vitreous copper, malachite and azurite, occasionally associated with calcespar, at other times having a gangue of baryta. The amount of silver lead ore seems large, as the vein or lode frequently is five to six feet wide, never less than two feet, with the ore diffused pretty well through it. The highest opening, called San Domingo, near the summit of the uptilted sandstone, is about 1,400 feet above Las Cruces; the mesa itself at the foot of the mines being about six hundred feet above the town, and fifteen or sixteen miles distant from it. Extending for half a mile or more from the flanks of the Organ mountain, near those mines, are interesting moraines, or lines at regular intervals, of deposited boulders, chiefly porphyritic, the red variety more decomposed than the grey. B. We did not personally examine any other silver mines; but we received specimens of argentiferous galena from Pinos Altos, Apache Pass, and Stone Corral, all of which silver lead, judging from the blow-pipe examinations, would afford remunerative quantities of silver, provided the ore is as abundant as represented.

“3. *Copper mines.*

“A. *Hanover Copper Mine.*

“To reach this region from Mesilla by way of Fort Cummings, the road past the Miembres river, hot springs, and Santa Rita, is about one hundred and ten miles; but it is only ninety miles from Fort Craig to the Hanover mines, by a direct S. W. route practicable for wagons. The Hanover mines are situated about 6,350 feet above the ocean, where a syenetic granite, having large hexagonal crystals of mica, has elevated the carboniferous limestone two hundred feet up the west flank of the mountain; but the openings, of which there are many, are near the first appearance of the aqueous rock in the narrow valley, in which also the furnace is erected.

The granitic range has a strike W. of N., and bringing the limestone up in that direction, gives it on the W. flank, a W. of S. dip. This axis is crossed by a highly ferruginous rock, sometimes a pure magnetic iron ore, trending apparently rather in dike form E. of N., and forming frequently in places with the adjacent aqueous rock, for a considerable distance, immense masses of breccia. Near these disturbing forces a sixty-three feet shaft has been sunk, and various tunnels run, exposing extensive deposits of copper, often green or blue carbonate, sometimes native copper in the decomposing feldspar of the granite; occasionally (especially at the openings down the valley from the furnace) as vitreous copper, sometimes as grey copper. An analysis of this malachite or green carbonate of copper, has been forwarded by Mr. Cox since the above was written. The result was, oxide of copper  $72.64=58$  per cent. of metallic copper. The ore occurs ramifying, sometimes for fifty or sixty feet in width, through the decomposing feldspar, forms therein rich deposits and extends vertically below any point yet reached. In some places, where the iron ore described above intersects, it forms the gangue, but is easily detached mechanically.

"The smelting, from all that we saw and could learn from Mr. Hinkel, the former proprietor, now involves much less labor and expense than is common in Europe. This gentleman had studied metallurgy in his native country, Saxony, and had erected extensive works, which were paying well, when he was driven off by the Indians, and compelled by his extensive losses to sell out most of his interest in said mines. Much of the machinery remains there, and the furnaces are standing. He ran the mixed ores first through high, narrow furnaces, and completed the work in those of a reverberatory form, running the metal into iron moulds, which were procured at a cost of six hundred dollars, and which we saw still undisturbed at the time of our visit.

"In Germany it was not unusual, some years since, to roast for many months, and then to submit the copper to at least five distinct smeltings; a labor rendered unnecessary at these mines in consequence of the purity of the ore.



"The copper thus shipped to the States has commanded, ever since it was tried, a ready market at a price equal to that of the best Russia copper. It is said to be a trifle harder than that of Santa Rita, hence more suitable for nails, bolt heads, and similar work in sheathing vessels.

"This is probably due to a slight admixture of iron, not eliminated in the imperfect mode of smelting adopted, until better machinery was obtained. The necessary materials had been purchased, and the improvements were in process of construction, when the Indian troubles commenced.

"On the hills and mountains around the Hanover furnace there is abundant timber for charcoal and fuel; pines, piñon, some walnut, and a good deal of oak. The sandstone, already mentioned, is in places suitable for furnace hearthstones; the syenite, when porphyritic, we observed to be very durable, especially that of a grey color, at least as far as we could judge from the weathering; and the limestone remote from the locality, in which its condition was, as already described, highly metamorphosed, will readily burn into lime. Water is unfailing from some springs, and is in sufficient quantity for the purposes of washing the ore, by constructing a short race or aqueduct (acequia), and thus obtaining additional force. Gramma grass, somewhat lower in the valley, is of the finest quality anywhere seen during our explorations; it was over two feet high, and would cut two tons of hay to the acre, when we were there—October 23, 1864.

"B. *Santa Rita* mines.

"These are situated on the same range, a few miles further south, and about three hundred and fifty feet lower than the Hanover furnace. The ore is of a similar character, and has been profitably worked for many years, probably for two centuries, by Spaniards and Mexicans. The native copper, which is as pure as that of Lake Superior, is washed out from the decomposing feldspar, and smelted with the malachite and azurite.

"Besides many tons of ore abandoned here, when the workmen were driven off by the Indians, we noticed much

valuable machinery, including the latest improvement for obtaining the blast.

"It seems highly probable that good copper ore could be found abundantly, not only along the entire distance between Hanover and Santa Rita, but also from the indications, in some of the parallel ridges; and even in the prolongation of the Santa Rita range to San José, the next which we proceed to describe.

"C. *San Jose Mines.*

"These are 150 feet lower than the Santa Rita mines, and somewhat west of south of them. The ore, however, is still nearly of the same character, and very abundant. It occurs chiefly where quartz veins, bearing E. of N., cut through the W. of N. porphyritic range. The malachite and azurite predominate here.

"D. *Jemez Copper Mines.*

"From this locality, which is situated about fifty miles west of Santa Fé, about 1,100 pounds of ore were obtained for transportation to the States in order to be fairly tested on a large scale. The ore is chiefly vitreous copper, often coated with malachite.\*

"Although snow had already fallen to a considerable extent, we found time, after completing our other work, to visit this locality. We observed the copper in sheets under heavy beds of sandstone, at an elevation of about 6,000 feet above the ocean in the northern part of the cañon of San Diego.

"4. *Iron and other metallic ores.*

"A. At the Hanover copper mines there is an inexhaustable supply of good iron ore, partly magnetic, partly a red hematite, apparently in a continuous ridge, trending towards a reported iron mountain, about fifteen miles distant, which has already been mentioned as having been examined by Captain Whitlock. At the Placer mountain, twenty-seven miles south of Santa Fé, we found also a considerable amount

---

\*Since the above was written, Mr. Cox has forwarded the result of his examination of this ore, on a small scale, while awaiting the arrival of the boxes. The vitreous copper afforded 60 per cent. of metallic copper.

of good iron ore, such as would probably justify the erection of a Catalan Forge—owners of mills and others requiring small jobs, having at present to send to the States for their castings and other heavy job work in iron. The whole country afforded evidence of abundant deposits of this useful metal, but that at the Placer, if sufficiently abundant, as it appeared to be, would prove especially valuable on account of its proximity to good anthracite coal, only six miles distant. That fuel would serve to generate steam and give, if desired, impetus to a forge-hammer and other machinery, which might be connected with the iron works as well as to the quartz crushing and grinding apparatus for the gold ore.      \*      \*      \*

“C. *Kaolin*, or Decomposed Feldspar.

“About two miles in a direct line southerly from the San José copper mines, we found a layer of beautifully white and decomposing feldspar, in the porphyritic granite, sufficient to supply many works for years with the best material for porcelain. The bed averages about four feet in thickness, and was traced laterally two hundred yards and upwards. Apparently it extends entirely through the mountain, and the decomposition is probably the result of metamorphism. This kaolin much resembles the deposit in Arkansas, fully described in the State Geological Report. Other localities were observed in which the feldspar of the granitic rocks had thoroughly decomposed, but none were so purely white as the above.

“The climate is so unsurpassed that if there were no other inducement to immigration into that territory, many who, as soldiers or travellers, have once experienced its delights, would scarcely be satisfied elsewhere afterwards. The light, dry, electrical atmosphere, gives a zest to mere existence, irrespective of any other source of enjoyment, seldom if ever experienced, I think, in any but climates of a similar character, such as Mexico and southern California.

“The country needs only a railroad to develop its capabilities. That could, for the most part of the route, be constructed at a very low cost per mile, as there would be very



little cutting and filling, scarcely any important culverts or bridges until we reach the mountains. Even then, by adopting the Cimarron route, the Raton Pass is avoided, and on arriving at the dividing ridge we can surmount the pass by way of Pigion's ranch along a gradual ascent from near the Pecos of not over 600 feet in ten miles. Usually this slope could be obtained without much blasting, as far as I could judge by a passing survey, but should this or even tunneling be rendered necessary, the granitic rocks of that summit are by no means very refractory. The further route, either by the 35th or 32d parallel, is well known from the Pacific railroad surveys, to encounter no serious difficulties. By having it connect near Bent's old fort, with the northern route passing near Pike's Peak, cross the Rocky Mountains between Santa Fé and Albuquerque, and pursue either of the parallels above indicated, the railroad would pass through the rich mineral regions of New Mexico and Arizona, and reach the Pacific amid the rich cotton and vine portions of California.

"The amount of energy, enterprise, and wealth, which would thus be developed, can scarcely be over estimated. Mention has already been made of the abundant supply of coal which could be obtained along this route; and by following the river courses from bend to bend, which would require no great deviation from a direct line, the supply of water would be equally favorable.

"The climate, the immense mineral wealth and facility for making money, the chances for speculation and the good profit by taking Government contracts, by freighting, merchandising, ranching, owning stock, cultivating vineyards, and the like, will no doubt continue to make this territory, as it already is, a favorite resort for those desiring to better their condition in health or wealth."

Since the report was published, from which the foregoing extracts have been made, a very great number of new veins of gold and silver bearing quartz have been discovered. During the summer of 1867, General James H. Carleton, of the army, who has resided many years in New Mexico, vis-

ited some of the mineral regions in that Territory, and wrote a letter for publication, which gives the results of his observation. Here is the letter:

“PINOS ALTOS, NEW MEXICO.

“*To the Editor of the Santa Fé Gazette:*

“It may not be uninteresting to your readers to know something about the town of Pinos Altos, in the southwestern portion of the Territory; a town that is now attracting no little attention from the reports which are circulating that it is the central point of a region very rich in the precious metals. As I have recently made a visit to Pinos Altos, it affords me pleasure to give you for publication the results of my observations and inquiries with reference to the resources of that place, and of the country in its immediate vicinity. On the 15th of last month, Hon. Charles P. Clever, His Excellency Robert B. Mitchell, Captain John Pratt, the Marshal of New Mexico, and myself, left the valley of the Rio Grande at Fort Selden, N. M., where there is a fine ferry, for Fort Cummings, N. M., distant, say, fifty-five miles.

“From Fort Cummings to the Miembres it is eighteen and three-fourth miles. Here the road for Arizona bears off to left, while that for Fort Bayard and Pinos Altos keeps onward, gradually inclining to the right from a west to nearly a northwest course. At about six miles from the Miembres we came to what is known as the Hot Spring. This spring is of a very high temperature, sufficiently so to cook an egg if it be let down into the water where it first comes up out of the earth. The water seems to be highly charged with lime, has some iron in it, and, to a small degree, some salt. There may be other substances in it, but none are abundant enough to render the water unpalatable when it has become cold. The lime which the water has held in solution by an excess of carbonic acid, and by the heat, has been precipitated around the spring in such a quantity, in the way of travertine, as to form a mound some twenty-five feet higher than the surrounding plain. The ascent to the summit of this mound is very gradual. For many ages, doubtless, the water

has ceased boiling over the summit, and the travertine becoming more or less decayed, has given way here and there, and allowed it to find small channels through to the outer sides of the slope below the top. These channels have thus drained the spring until the surface of the water has gone down, say, five or six feet. It still has a depth of ten or twelve feet, and a diameter of, say, fifteen feet or more. There is water enough running in all directions from this spring, if carefully husbanded, to irrigate quite a farm. Some nice bathing-rooms have been erected on the northern slope of the mound; and here, also, is quite an extensive adobe residence, with fine rooms for those who come for the benefit of the water. Here, too, corn and hay can be got, and good meals, with a plenty of fresh butter and milk. A gentleman named Mastin keeps this place, and is making here other improvements than those mentioned. It is said that the Indians never come here for water, and that they avoid it as bad medicine. The people living here have considerable stock, but do not seem to fear that it will be stolen from the corrals. No watch is kept over this stock during the night. A mile beyond the hot spring is an abundance of fine, clear, cold water. Thence to Fort Bayard, say seventeen miles, the road is somewhat rough in places from loose stones, but as a general thing it is most excellent. The scenery on either hand, and in front, is of the most charming description, and the air, at you gradually ascend toward the mountains to the northwest, becomes cool and invigorating. One could hardly imagine a more delightful drive than this, from the hot spring to Fort Bayard.

“Fort Bayard, as yet, is only an assemblage of log houses. It has a capacity for some three or four companies. It was intended to build the fort of a more durable material. Some stone foundations, for the permanent quarters, have already been commenced. A post of four companies of cavalry and two of infantry, at this place, would be strong enough soon to drive off or destroy the marauding Apaches, which now are so great an obstacle to the filling up by farmers, stock-growers, and miners of this important part of New Mexico.



“This post is about half way between the Santa Rita copper mines and the town of Pinos Altos, by roads you are obliged to travel if you are in a carriage. By an air-line, the copper mines are nearest. As the crow flies, Pinos Altos is about eight miles west of Fort Bayard, and the Santa Rita mines are about five miles eastwardly from the post. The Hanover copper mine is about seven miles in an air-line, in a northerly direction from the post. From the summit of the ridge east of the copper mines, and say, three miles distant, to eight or ten miles west of Pinos Altos, there is a belt of country, say thirty miles long, from N. E. to S. W., by ten miles broad, that is *known to be* filled with rich veins of gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, and other metals in combination. Outside of this tract it is believed there is an abundance of mines just as valuable; but that part of the country has not been so carefully examined as the tract here described. The whole of this country is well wooded and covered with fine pasturage, and there are several streams of permanent water upon it. During the rainy season, and for some weeks after it is over, nearly all of the arroyos have more or less of water in them.

“On the 19th of June, we went to Pinos Altos, and staid there until the 22d. We were hospitably entertained by the citizens, and they took every pains to give us all possible information in relation to the town and the mines. The history of the place may be summed up in a few words.

“In May, 1860, a Colonel Snively and a party of California miners came to this region and discovered gold near the present site of the town of Pinos Altos, in what is known as Rich Gulch. In June of that year people commenced coming, to work in *placers*. In December, 1860, there were, say, fifteen hundred here from Chihuahua, Sonora, Texas, and from California. They, at that time, averaged to the hand some ten or fifteen dollars per day. Other gulches were discovered during the fall and summer of 1860. In December, 1860, the first quartz mine was discovered by Mr. Thomas Mastin, with a party of prospecters. This vein is called the Pacific mine; it runs through the hill or moun-

tain, rather, which constitutes the 'divide' of the continent, and has been worked on each slope of that mountain.

"In the spring of 1861, this mine was bought by Mr. Virgil Mastin, a brother of the discoverer, and it was successfully worked during the rest of that year. During 1861, the Apache Indians made formidable raids on the stock of the miners, and nearly stripped them of the means to prosecute their labors. A severe battle was fought between the miners and a band of this tribe, under Mangas Coloradas and Caches. The Indians numbered about five hundred warriors, and came directly into the town now known as Pinos Altos, which the miners had established in a point central to the scene of their labors. This was on the 27th of September, 1861. Captain Thomas Mastin, who commanded a company of volunteers, was killed in this fight. The Indians were driven off, but the impression they had made on the minds of the inhabitants of the town was so great as to induce the most of the latter to go away. The breaking out of the rebellion also had the effect to induce many to leave. A few only held on, and amongst them was Mr. Virgil Mastin, who foresaw the future development of the great wealth and promise of this region.

"Not much was done in discovering or in testing the merits of new leads from 1861 to 1864, when still another attempt was made to work the Pacific mine, and a few other mines which Mr. Virgil Mastin had meantime discovered. These latter lodes are known as the Atlantic, Adriatic, and Bear Creek. The work commenced on these had been prosecuted but a short time, when the Apaches again came and stripped the miners of their stock. This caused another suspension of nearly all further labors until 1866, when Mr. Virgil Mastin, Mr. Samuel J. Jones, Mr. Joseph Reynolds, Mr. J. Edgar Griggs, and Mr. Jacob Amberg, organized a company, under the name and style of '*The Pinos Altos Mining Company*,' under charter granted by the Legislature of New Mexico. This company has three lodes, viz, the Pacific, Atlantic, and Bear Creek. Its stock consists of four hundred shares, at five hundred dollars par value per share,

which stock is owned as follows: Virgil Mastin has one hundred and twenty; Samuel J. Jones has sixty; Jacob Amberg has one hundred; Joseph Reynolds has sixty, and J. Edgar Griggs has sixty. None of the shares are for sale. The company has now a steam mill in the town of Pinos Altos, which drives three batteries of five stamps each. When all three batteries are kept at work night and day, they crush twenty tons of ore in twenty-four hours. The average yield of ore extracted from the Pacific mine is from eighty to one hundred and fifty dollars per ton. Ore *can be selected* from this lead which will yield one thousand dollars per ton. This mill is not, as yet, crushing ore taken from the Atlantic and Bear Creek lodes; but ore taken from these has been reduced in arastras, and has yielded as much as ore taken from the Pacific. The Atlantic lies east of Pinos Altos one and a half miles; the Bear Creek half a mile to the south of the town, and the Pacific one and a half miles to the west. On this latter lead or lode a tunnel has already been drifted seven hundred and thirteen feet. Its eastern terminus is on the Atlantic slope of the mountain. Its western terminus, when the tunnel is completed, will debouch upon the Pacific slope. Then the tunnel will be sixteen hundred feet long. Midway it passes under the crest of the mountain, where an air-shaft is run down, which will enter the tunnel one hundred and twenty-one feet below the summit. This tunnel is six and a half feet high, and is five feet wide. A tram-way is laid down upon its floor, and on this is a small car, which carries out the ore as fast as it is mined by the workmen drifting in the tunnel. It costs, to extract ore from the mine, not to exceed six dollars per ton. It costs, delivered at the mill in town, eight dollars and fifty cents. This covers all expenses, including extracting, hauling, &c., &c. The actual expense of crushing this ore is about three dollars per ton.

“The Pacific vein is from three to eleven feet wide, and is inexhaustable. It contains gold, silver, and, in places, a small proportion of copper. The company has nearly completed furnaces for the smelting of the silver ores taken from



this mine. These will yield in dollars, per ton, more than the gold ores heretofore alluded to. The cost of smelting silver ores per ton will be twenty-five per cent. less than the cost of crushing the gold ores.

"There are now, within a radius of six miles from the centre of the town of Pinos Altos, over six hundred lodes of gold and silver, as I have been informed by good authority. Several of them prospect equal to those mentioned. Among them are 'The Bear Creek Extension,' owned by Captain William L. Rynerson and company; 'The Santa Juliana,' owned by 'The Bay State Pinos Altos Mining Company;,' 'The Montezuma Silver Mine,' owned by Langston and company; 'The Langston Mine,' (silver) owned by Langston and company; 'The Turkey Creek,' 'Weirt,' and 'Aztec,' owned by Mastin, Reynolds and company; 'The Santo Domingo Pinos Altos silver and lead mine;,' 'The Perdido Silver Mine,' owned by Davis, Mastin and company; 'The Forest Tree' silver mine, owned by Long Brothers and company; 'Summit,' gold and silver lode, 'Niantic' and 'Indigo,' owned by Rynerson, Stone and company; 'The Aztec No. 2,' owned by Reed, Jones and company; and 'The Mechanics,' and 'The Central,' owned by Owens and company; 'The Extension to Montezuma' and 'The Extension to the Langston,' have been opened up and are owned by Howard, Ward and company; 'The Variety Lode' is owned by William Kness and company. Mr. Houston has also a very rich gold lead, and St. Vrain and company a lead rich in silver and lead. Bates, Cooper and company have also a fine lead near town, called 'The Buckeye.' All of the gentlemen named, and others who have found and perfected their titles to leads at and near Pinos Altos, deserve great credit for their energy and perseverance under the most discouraging circumstances. Now, in all the gulches, or ravines, which come down from the slopes of the neighboring mountains, the earth is rich in gold, and, in the rainy season, will yield to the hand per day an average of from five to six dollars.

"The population in October, 1866, at the time of renew-

ing operations by the Pinos Altos Mining Company, did not exceed sixty miners. They now number from eight hundred to one thousand, and have erected and are now building some very comfortable dwelling-houses and some commodious stores at Pinos Altos. Here provisions can be bought at reasonable rates. For example: superfine flour can be bought at eleven dollars per sack of one hundred pounds; and bacon, hams, sugar, coffee, &c., at proportionate prices. Most all articles required by miners, such as clothing, tools, blasting-powder, and fuse, &c., &c., can be purchased at moderate prices. The country is well timbered, and the climate unsurpassed in salubrity by any within our boundaries between the two oceans. Pinos Altos is something over five thousand feet above the sea level. It is built exactly on the summit of the great chain of mountains dividing the waters falling into the Atlantic from those falling into the Pacific. As the town increases in size, it will be built down either slope. It is eight miles from Fort Bayard; thirty miles from the Miembres Hot Springs; thirty-six miles from Miembres river; thirteen miles from the Santa Rita copper mines; from Mesilla, on the Rio Grande, one hundred and fifteen miles; from Fort Selden, one hundred and ten miles; from old Fort West, on the Gila river, thirty miles; and from Tucson, Arizona, one hundred and seven.

“Freight can be hauled to Pinos Altos from Mesilla, Las Cruces, and Fort Selden, for two and a-half cents per pound.

“The information I have here given has been gathered from personal observation, and from the statements of those who live at Pinos Altos, and who are persons of credit. It is my opinion, that before six years shall have passed away, there will be a town at or near Pinos Altos larger than the city of Denver. It may be doubted if there is on the known surface of the earth an equal number of square miles on which may be found as many as rich and extensive veins of the useful, as well as of the precious metals, as at and near Pinos Altos, New Mexico. As soon as a few mills demonstrate the real value of even a few of the mines, capital will be sure to drift in that direction to develop them all. It is possible

that mills for crushing ores, if erected in large numbers, will, for convenience of water, be built down on Bear creek, or even at the nearest point upon the Gila; but the ores are so rich they will pay the transportation upon a railroad to the Gila river. The whole distance is a 'down' grade. It requires no stretch of the imagination, nor any effort of fancy, to contemplate a time, close at hand, when the smokes of numerous furnaces and the noise of stamp-mills will be seen and heard throughout all this region. The elements of wealth and material prosperity are surely there, and just so soon as those who hold capital can become convinced by actual observation, or by proof gathered from the experience of others, that money invested in quartz-mills, in smelting furnaces, in foundries, and in machine shops, will yield a larger per cent., profit than when loaned on good securities, if put into other branches of trade or industry elsewhere, just that soon will it float to Pinos Altos, and urge forward the development of that region with an energy that will yet surprise even those who have been hopeful of the mineral wealth of New Mexico.

"It was near the end of June when we returned to the Rio Grande. At Fort Selden, at Las Cruces, and at Mesilla, as well as wherever we stopped on our way back to Santa Fé, we met with the greatest kindness and the most generous hospitality. One could hardly imagine a more delightful or interesting journey than that would be to a stranger going from Santa Fé to Las Cruces and Mesilla, and thence to the mineral region at Pinos Altos.

#### *"The Old Placers.*

"Four years ago, Governor Connelly, Col. T. Howe Watts, Major DeForrest, and myself, paid a visit to the mines known as the *Old Placer* mines, twenty-seven miles from Santa Fé, New Mexico. We then, after actual inspection, came to the conclusion that the mines themselves were very rich, and could be developed with profit; but we were also as well convinced that the management of the mines owned by the 'New Mexican Mining Company' was intrusted to unskill-



and incompetent heads. A want of system, and a want of an intelligent direction of even what little work was then doing, it was painful to contemplate. We all became fully satisfied that the company was wasting much valuable time, and throwing away a good deal of money to no purpose. Within a year, however, all this has been changed. Now, under a skillful superintendent, who devotes all his time and his ability to demonstrate the truth that the mines which the company had opened are mines that will yield a large profit on the capital invested, the aspect of the affairs of that company has completely changed, and the stock is gradually acquiring a firm and healthy tone in the market. Within the last few days I have repeated my visit to the *Old Placers* in company with Mr. James L. Johnson, one of the leading merchants of New Mexico, and the results of my observations and calculations may not be uninteresting to the people of the Territory.

“With regard to the extent of the mines *already opened* by the New Mexican Mining Company, it may be fairly stated that they are inexhaustible. This company, owns a tract of mineral lands ten miles square; within this area the out-croppings of mines not developed at all are abundant and are of the most promising character. Rising out of the centre of this property are what are known as the Gold mountains. In the lapse of ages these mountains have been grooved by the action of the elements and by the mechanical abrasion of boulders forced downward by ancient torrents, until an inclined plain or *talus*, is formed all around their base, which is rich in what is known as placer gold broken off from the upper crests of gold bearing ledges which must still have existence beneath the present surface. Some of these ledges have been discovered, as before stated, by their out-croppings, and amongst these are those now operated upon by the company. Many are now hidden by soil. These veins have a general direction from north to south. Now, it is therefore reasonable to conclude, from the evidence given of immense wealth in gold in the talus or inclined plain just described, that eventually when these mountains are tunnelled

from east to west, that these lodes will all be cut—when they can be successfully attacked far below the surface, and drifted in upon along their entire course. There can likewise be no doubt, that water can be brought from the Pecos river and used as water is used in California to wash, by hose, the most of this auriferous soil and drift which lies around the base of the mountains. In doing this the summits of many new lodes will be uncovered; and when the hydraulic operations no longer remunerate—the water will come there to be used in the far more profitable and steady business of crushing ores from the quartz leads thus brought to light, and from the quartz leads already known which lie above the level to be reached by this water.

“These ideas are briefly given to show what capital and skill will without a doubt eventually accomplish. For the present, it may not be uninteresting to give some statistics showing results to be obtained from the veins already opened.

“The cost of an eighteen horse-power steam engine with fifteen stamps *complete*, put up upon the ground, will be \$12,000.

“The cost of a suitable building, to cover this machinery, &c., will be, say, not over \$3,000; total \$15,000.

“Those who put up the mill should have \$5,000 or \$10,000 in goods to sell to hands and to people who come to wash placer gold. This contemplates a capital to start on, of from \$20,000 to \$25,000.

“To run your mill night and day, you want two engineers, whose wages will be four dollars a day, each, including their board. This amounts to \$2,920 per annum. You want two feeders at two and a half dollars a day, each, including board, which, per annum, is equal to \$1,825. You want two plate tenders, whose wages, each, per day will be two and a half dollars, including board; this is equal to \$1,460 per annum. These plate tenders wheel in quartz and shovel the tailings from the vats. You want three cords of wood as fuel for each day of twenty-four hours run. This will cost, delivered, \$7 50 per day, or, \$2,737 50 per annum. The engineers handle the wood and keep up the fires, so

that no firemen need be employed. The cost of lard, tamping, candles, &c., &c., will be, say, \$2 50 per day. This is equal per annum to \$912 50. The cost of fifty pounds of quicksilver, which would be enough to last a year, would be \$75, including losses. The cost of extracting ore is \$5 per ton. The freight on the same, delivered at the mill is \$2 per ton. The mill will crush nine tons every twenty-four hours. This is equal to three thousand two hundred and eighty-five tons per annum; which, at \$7 a ton, delivered at the mill, is equal to \$22,995. The wear and tear of machinery and mill is reckoned at five per cent. per annum. I am told by engineers that this is a very liberal allowance. In one year this will amount to \$750.

“Recapitulation of annual cost.

Wages of two engineers-----	\$2,920 00
Wages of two feeders-----	1,825 00
Wages of two plate tenders-----	1,460 00
Fuel-----	2,737 50
Lard, tamping, candles, &c., &c-----	912 50
Quicksilver.-----	75 00
Cost of ore at mill-----	22,995 00
Interest on cost of mill at 6 per cent.-----	900 00
Wear and tear of mill-----	750 00

Total cost----- \$34,575 00

“The following is the result of five small runs through the mill of the New Mexican Mining Company, made by Dr. Michael Steck, the present superintendent:

22 tons yielded per ton-----	\$20 62
16 tons yielded per ton-----	36 00
16 tons yielded per ton-----	22 00
6 tons yielded per ton-----	33 33 $\frac{1}{3}$
3 tons yielded per ton-----	42 00

“That is to say, sixty-three tons produced \$1,707 64; or an average of \$27 10 per ton. Much of this ore was refuse ore, which was crushed mainly to get it out of the way. The regular yield of average samples of ore, at the lowest estimate, will be \$30 per ton. This, in a year’s run, Sun-



days included, would give \$98,550. Now throw off twenty-five per cent. to cover salary of superintendent, delays for the Sabbath, and delays for repairs, and for unforeseen contingencies, and you throw off \$24,637 50, which will leave \$73,912 50. Now deduct from this, expenses of running the mill for a year, as is shown by the recapitulation of annual costs, which is \$34,575, and you have clear profit, \$39,337 50. This will give on the investment for one year, on cost of mill, which is \$15,000—two hundred and sixty-two per cent. For it must be recollected that all other expenses have already been deducted. This does not include the profits on the sale of goods. Two other mills of the same capacity can be erected at two other springs in the hollow where the present mill now stands, and one mill can be erected near what is known as the ‘Cunningham mine.’ This should be done, when the clear income of the company will be increased to \$157,350, which is four times the sum cleared by one mill. This does not include the profit of the store, and yet this gives six per cent. per annum on a capital of \$2,622,500. By having the ‘cleaning up’ in each mill occur on a different day from the cleaning up in any other mill, one superintendent could direct the business transacted by all four mills. The ore is inexhaustible, even in the mines already opened. Other mines on this ten miles square can be opened, and there are *known* springs where still other mills can be erected. By a system of tanks and reservoirs to collect and hold surface water, any number of mills can be run, and all this without making any calculations for water coming from the Pecos. When there is so much material to be worked upon with profit, to have but one mill, is the same as if you had a boundless supply of cotton, and worked upon it with a factory running fifteen spindles.

“I have taken some little pains to prove to you by figures, that here within sight of the city of Santa Fé, there is a fund of wealth which bespeaks well for the future prosperity of *this* part of New Mexico. I have written nothing of the *New Placers*, which are known to be equally as rich and extensive; nor have I alluded to the auriferous region in the

mountains to the west of Mr. Maxwell's ranch, on the Cimarron river. Should I have time to visit and properly examine these two last named placers, it will give me pleasure to let you know the result of my observation.

"When the vast mineral, pastoral, and even agricultural resources of New Mexico are well understood, it will require no prophet to foresee that she will, one day, not far distant, occupy a proud position as one of the States of the great Republic.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JAMES H. CARLETON.

After having written this letter, General Carleton visited what are known as the *New Placers*, south of the *Old Placer* described in the foregoing letter. What is called the San Pedro grant includes the mineral region known as the *New Placer*. It contains forty thousand acres, and lies about forty miles south of the city of Santa Fé. It is accessible by excellent roads. Mining at the *New Placer*, we know, was carried on as early as 1776. I give an extract from a letter descriptive of the *New Placer*:

"METROPOLITAN HOTEL,

"Washington, D. C., October 18, 1867.

"GENERAL: \* \* \* I visited the *New Placers* in November, 1865, and again in August of this year. Since my first visit several new lodes have been discovered, and I was informed by prospectors that in nearly every part of the grant—which comprises, as I learn, some forty thousand acres—lodes of gold-bearing quartz and of argentiferous galena, as well as veins of lead and of copper of a rich character, can be found. I saw some exceedingly rich copper ore from a newly discovered vein on this property. I have seen tested some quartz taken from recently discovered lodes at the *New Placers*, and found it to be rich in gold. You may recollect that I sent some specimens which I took from the Ramirez mine to Colonel Carey, and that I wrote to him a letter about that particular mine. I have seen quartz crushed

at the *Old Placers*, and in July, of this year, I made some calculations as to its value, which calculations appeared in the Santa Fé Gazette on the 27th of that month. Now it is my opinion that the *Ramirez mine* is even richer, per ton, than the *Ortiz mine*, from which that quartz was taken. \* \* \* On the south side of the Old Placer mountains, and close to the line of the *New Placer*, some gold mines have been found, which, even at the surface, produced fifty-three dollars per ton. Mr. Hutchinson, who is developing these mines, informed me that over the line, and within the boundaries of the *New Placer*, he had found new lodes of auriferous quartz just as rich. I have no hesitation in expressing the opinion that within our whole country, so far as my observation has extended, a piece of ground of the size of the *New Placers* cannot be found which contains more or richer veins of the precious metals than it does; and I would recommend that good mills be at once erected for their extraction. As soon as the Pacific railroad is built, and the surveys indicate that it will run immediately by the *New Placers*, it is impossible to conjecture how greatly that grant will be increased in value. The grant, as you are aware, is uncommonly well wooded, and even for grazing purposes, is equal to any in New Mexico.

"I am, general, very truly yours,

"JAMES H. CARLETON.

"General JOHN C. McFERRAN,

"U. S. Army, Washington, D. C."

About the middle of July, 1867, some gold fields were discovered on the head waters of the little Cimarron, between Maxwell's ranch and the Taos valley; say thirty miles west of Mr. Maxwell's. These promise to yield *placer* gold in great abundance. A party of gentlemen visited these fields in the month of August last. One of them wrote to me: "The *placers* were just beginning to be opened. The miners had but few tools, and were experiencing great difficulty in getting lumber to make sluices. One company of five men with a sluice ninety feet long were taking out seven



hundred dollars in gold per week, others were just commencing, and were realizing less, but a fair remuneration, considering the poor appliances they had with which to work. By October 1867, the company of five above alluded to were taking out one hundred dollars apiece per day," \* \* \* "Of course all do not do as well, but experiments made by prospectors show that the fields are many miles in extent." One company is now constructing a ditch or canal to bring water upon portions of these fields. This ditch will cost \$100,000, and yet the parties interested in its construction are certain soon to be reimbursed for all their out-lay.

A town has been laid out near the principal washings; it is called "Virginia City," and will without doubt soon be a place of much importance. There is hardly a day that *new* discoveries of gold are not made in that portion of New Mexico."

If Congress will only give some help to these hard working men, by constructing a good wagon road from Maxwell's ranch to Virginia city, and it can be done for the small sum of thirty or forty thousand dollars, all kinds of supplies can be readily got in at cheap rates; when more and more poor people will flock thither, and will soon give back to the Government, in return, the gold now so much needed.

This is no chimera. *We know its reality.* All we want is a little help here and there, until we in New Mexico can get a start, *then* the country will see that we can help others as well as ourselves.

The *placers*, or gold fields, near Virginia city have become rich from the disintegration of gold-bearing quartz veins in the mountains east, and in the range of mountains west of the extensive valley in which they lie. This valley is called the Moreño pass, and the fields are called the Moreño mines. Many of the lodes whence this gold has come have not yet been uncovered; but that they exist near these fields is as certain as that a spring exists whence a rivulet flows. All along the cordilleras of the Rocky Mountains, extending from the Moreño mines northward to Pike's Peak, in Colorado; on each slope of them are found *placer* diggings. On the Rio

Grande side of the mountains at the Hondo, near Taos; at the Culebra, near Fort Garland; at the Saugre de Christo, near the pass of that name, gold has been found in paying quantites. On the east side, as well, prospectors have found good *placers* from the Raton mountains to the Rincon de Tecolote.

Near the Moreño mines, high up a neighboring mountain, is one of the richest copper mines in the world. A company consisting of Mr. William H. Moore, Lucian B. Maxwell, William Kroenig, Nicholas S. Davis, and others, are drifting through the mountain far below the outcropping of this lode. They have already run a gallery six feet wide by seven feet high, through the solid rock, to a distance of over two hundred feet; and expect, within another hundred feet, to strike the main vein, when countless tons of the ore can be dropped down from above, and be easily run out on a tram-way and taken to furnaces for smelting.

In the Tejas cañon, near Albuquerque, several very rich leads of copper have been discovered, and a company has procured from the Territorial Legislature a charter for working them. The ore from these mines is of the very best quality, whilst water and fuel in abundance, for necessary smelting purposes, are just at hand.

The Nacimiento Mining Company, also chartered by the Legislature, has an abundance of copper ores, yielding from sixty-three to seventy-one per cent. These mines are at the head-waters of the Puerco river, near Abiquieu. Gold is also found near Embudo, and here there is a vein of silver ore of great promise. It is called the Junction Lead. Near this point are extensive lodes of iron; and cinnabar is found in large quantities near Las Truches, on the trail from Santa Fé to Taos.

In the Sierra de los Ladrones, near Limitar, as well as in the San Andres mountains, north of the San Augustine pass, silver lodes of great size, are known to exist. So, too, in the Sacramento mountains, south of Fort Stanton, gold, silver, and lead, have been found; but, owing to the hostilities of

the *Mescalero Apaches*, prospectors have not yet been able satisfactorily to explore the lodes.

In the *Zuñi* mountains, near Fort Wingate, and in many places in the old Navajoe country, gold and silver have been discovered; and, from surface indications, it is believed that very rich lodes are there.

Thus it will be seen by a glance at the map that, in nearly every quarter of that extensive Territory, the mineral wealth heretofore hidden beneath the earth's surface has been tracked to its bed. And now the people of New Mexico, with as much propriety as those in California, can honestly and earnestly exclaim "we have found it."

We now come to the inquiry: "Why do not the people of New Mexico themselves develop their gold and silver and copper leads?" Let me answer.

We have in that Territory a population of, say, in round numbers, one hundred thousand souls. Of these, say fifteen thousand are Pueblo Indians and Indians on a reservation. The mass of the people are very poor. The most of the prospectors are expert in the business of prospecting and are mainly discharged soldiers who belonged to the California volunteers. During their term of service, whilst on campaigns against Indians, and whilst marching from one point to another of the Territory, they saw indications of its riches. So, when the time came for their discharge, a great many of them preferred to remain in New Mexico rather than to return to California. It was then that a new impetus was given to the prospecting of the country in search of its hidden mines. The results have startled with their greatness the most sanguine and enthusiastic believer that gold and silver abounded in large quantities in that Territory.

Let us take the labors of one prospector as an example. With what little money he had saved up in his military service, the soldier has bought a few tools, and, perhaps, a mule, or pony, a rifle, and a sack of flour, some bacon, sugar, coffee, and salt. In portions of the country, where the Indians were very bad, several of these prospectors would join together in their searches; when there was but little



or no danger, they would sally forth alone, camping out wherever night overtook them. A lode is found and the miner at once sinks a hole in the quartz to procure specimens to test its value. These specimens are crushed by pounding with a hammer until they are as fine as flour. This quartz-flour is then washed in a large horn spoon, the particles of gold being the heaviest, gradually go to the bottom, whilst the particles of quartz are allowed to pass off over the edge of the spoon. Shortly nothing is left but the gold. We will suppose that the vein has proved to be rich. Then the law requires that certain steps should be taken—a certain amount of labor be performed—certain surveys be made, and, finally, if no one contests the miner's right to his discovery, he can get a patent from the Government, and the mine is his, as much as a farmer's farm is his when he has got his deed for it. I may say, in passing, that new legislation should be had on this subject, simplifying the mode by which a poor man can get his patent, and making it shorter as to time, and cheaper as to money.

The prospector has now found his mine, and has got his title to it. It may yield at the rate of twenty, thirty, forty, fifty, eighty, or more dollars to the ton, and be inexhaustible in extent. He is a rich man, one might suppose. Not so; he is still poor, and has to go off somewhere and labor even for his daily bread. Now, the example here given is that of hundreds of miners who have found hundreds of mines they *know* to be good. It takes *capital* to buy and bring machinery to crush this quartz and save the gold. But why do not people with capital do this? Because, as yet, the country is not made accessible by railroad. Wealthy men will not make the journey unless they can travel rapidly and with ease and security; and the poor miner, like the Pueblo Indian, who turns to the east every morning, hoping to see, coming thence, the divine form of Montezuma, so does he turn his eyes in the same direction, and pray for the day when the rich man with his money will come to be a partner with the poor man with his mine.

If a private citizen owned a fine lot of trees worth a mil-

lion of dollars if gotten to market, and it would cost him five thousand dollars to make a road suitable to the getting of them out of the forest, so that he could make sale of them, would he not even *borrow* money, if necessary, to raise this five thousand dollars? Certainly he would. Well, now, the United States have locked up, in these quartz veins in New Mexico, millions of the precious metals. Every man *to-day* is paying thirty or forty cents on the dollar merely for the want of these metals. Think of that sum! Yet the *nation* does not seem to be alive to its interests as the private citizen would be to his; and goes on, and on, and on, forgetting the hardship to especially the poor who for lack of gold, with scanty means, have to pay high prices for the necessities of life; forgetting the enterprising yet poor miner, he who has here been figured, waiting for *his* Montezuma; forgetting the employment which it would give to many of its brave defenders who in vain now seek labor; forgetting that at once when a railroad runs through New Mexico, a hundred dollars will come back where one dollar has been invested, and yet the logic which would convince a private citizen what he should do to increase his wealth, ought to hold good, if starting from the same premises, with the country at large.

I make some extracts from a letter written from the office of the Union Pacific Railway, which touch directly upon the matter under consideration.

“Our preliminary surveys of the present summer have discovered a favorable line to this point, whose highest elevation at the head of Cañon Blanco, in latitude  $35^{\circ}$  north, 60 miles east of Albuquerque, is 7,136 feet above the level of the sea. By these surveys, necessarily preliminary and less minute than those of definite location, a practicable route for railroad construction was found, avoiding heavy gradients and expensive grading, and requiring the maximum grade permitted by law for the Pacific railroads at only two or three short intervals, not exceeding twenty-five miles in all. The distance from Pond creek to Albuquerque, by the preliminary survey, is 464 miles, or from the initial point of our

road on the Missouri river to the Rio Grande at Albuquerque, 872 miles, which may be reduced upon the definite location of the road. From Albuquerque, surveys, by the 35th parallel and the Gila river, through Arizona and thence to San Francisco, are now in progress, and favorable accounts of the routes traversed have been received from the engineering parties. It is expected that these surveys will reach San Francisco early in February, this company will be in full possession of the topographical features of the country examined by its engineers.

“The route across the divide of the waters of the Smoky hill and Arkansas rivers, is chiefly valuable for grazing purposes; but, upon reaching the valley of the Arkansas, vast regions are opened for settlement, which, for varied productions—embracing all the cereals, fruit and grapes—are nowhere surpassed. The salubrity and healthfulness of the climate, and the abundance of coal and timber, make it the most agreeable unoccupied country in the United States; and when to these advantages are added the certainty of the production of the precious metals, in amounts hitherto unknown, no region can be more desirable, or more profitably developed; and so the country alternates all the way to the Rio Grande, no portion valueless, but all adapted to grazing or agriculture; and, as regards the mineral wealth along the route thither, it may be safely said that the amount is only limited by the labor bestowed in its development.

“Having thus briefly designated the route upon which the company requests extension of subsidy, I will ask your attention to a concise enumeration of the resources of the country to be traversed, with their present known development, and the probability of their immense increase when quick and cheap rail transportation is afforded. Crossing the Raton mountain, and entering the Territory of New Mexico, our geologist discovered in the single coal deposit near Maxwell’s hacienda, fifty miles northeast of Fort Union, veins of bituminous coal extending for a range of sixty miles, one of which, on Vermijo cañon, was ten feet in thickness, and was examined for an area of ten miles square. This coal, when



analyzed by Messrs Williams and Moss, analytical chemists of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, yielded 53.90 per cent. of fixed carbon alone, and produced 437.6 lbs. of illuminating gas per ton of 2,000 lbs., equivalent to 7439.2 cubic feet. These chemists report this coal to compare very favorably with any of those regarded as the best for generating steam, and with the majority of those used for manufacturing illuminating gas. Anthracite coal is found in the Placer mountain, near Santa Fé; bituminous coal on the west side of the Rio Grande, near Albuquerque; and very extensive coal beds farther south on that river near Fort Craig. So successful have been our researches for coal supplies, that our chief engineer characterizes the New Mexican coal fields as 'the great natural depot of fuel, not only for this Pacific railway, but for the country contiguous to it, for, at least, as far east as Fort Harker, Kansas.' And there can be no doubt that our discoveries of the past summer alone have eliminated the fuel question from the obstacles or embarrassments of a railway across the continent, and made its ample fuel supply no longer problematical.

"The great expense of transporting the heavier and more effective quartz-crushing machinery across the eight hundred miles of wagon roads between the mines and railway, have heretofore nearly restricted New Mexican mining to placer working; the exception has been the cheaper, though less effective, modes of quartz milling. In this rude and unproductive manner, the mines of New Mexico have been worked for more than two centuries, adding large supplies to the demands of commerce. The ores of that Territory are of a most favorable character for easy and cheap reduction, and are inexhaustible. The company has the most conclusive evidence of this fact. It is asserted by those who have had good means of acquiring the knowledge, that the mines of Arizona are richer, and, with railroad facilities, would be more productive than any and all yet wrought upon the continent. The explorations of the company have not progressed sufficiently to enable it to verify the assertion to the fullest

extent, but, so far as it has received information thereon, the mines are astonishingly rich.

“An abundance of native Mexican and Pueblo labor exists in New Mexico and Arizona, which can be made available immediately upon the passage of the bill, and by mingling with our own labor under proper direction, a healthy industry will be developed, and the native artisans instructed, Christianized and prepared for useful citizenship. That this labor can be maintained without requiring supplies from the States, and is adequate to building at least five hundred miles through these Territories, were considerations which strongly recommended this projected route to the company. And with the labor indigenous to the soil, the presence of iron ore and the coal with which it may be wrought, must necessarily induce the erection of factories and furnaces in New Mexico and Arizona, where now only the miner’s ranche is seen. Capital will find useful and lucrative employment, and every branch of industry, co-operative with the work of construction, speedy development, peopling the present wilderness in a day. And as these mines of gold and silver become known and successfully worked, how vast will be their influence upon the national currency, to say nothing of the creation of other wealth from trade and commerce. The company believes that the construction of its road would give security to the inhabitants of the Territories of New Mexico and Arizona against the Indians, the necessity for which, as regards those recently located south of the Arkansas, is apparent, while the proposed line of road seems to it admirably adapted to that purpose.”

Then, aside from the impetus which a railroad would give to the development of the minerals of New Mexico and Arizona, a thought comes in here, that the red man *must* give way before the iron-horse, as the army of Assyria perished when breathed upon by the angel of death; and when once the Indian ceases his depredations, the flocks and herds of New Mexico, Colorado, Texas, and Arizona will become so numerous as to afford mutton and beef to the poor all over the country at vastly cheaper rates. So you

will increase the value of a day's labor, by making money more valuable, when compared with the price of food. This may be an exception to some of the rules of political economy, but it is true nevertheless.

I quote from a very interesting paper on the Union Pacific Railway, the following remarks about cattle raised in Texas and driven up to a station on that road :

"The cattle here are grazing all over this magnificent valley under the care of herders. The drovers usually herd after arrival from thirty to sixty days to recruit the animals before selling. And such pasturage ! The steer that would not fat here visibly would have starved to death in the garden of Eden. But just look at them as they wade in the grass, and see their Fulton market roundness and glossiness. With difficulty I credit the statement that there are 25,000 head here now, waiting shipment. Yet here they are, and 10,000 more are known to be on the way here, and full 50,000 will have arrived at the close of the season. Four times as many would have been driven here as have been, if the stock-men of the southwest had known that there was a safe and sure way out from the lock-up which the war first, and toll-demanding ruffians afterward, had established. So say the most intelligent of these Texan drovers, and they also say that 200,000 head of beeves will surely be here next year for sale and shipment. Now mark: These animals, 'beeves,' can be bought by thousands in Texas at from \$8 to \$10 per head in gold, or \$12 to \$14 in currency. They can be driven to Abilene at an additional cost of not over \$2 a head, in from five to eight weeks' time. They can be shipped from here to St. Louis at \$100 a car load, and to Chicago for \$150 a car. Joseph McCoy tells me that they can be afforded in Chicago at four cents gross, with satisfactory margius to drovers, shippers, and railroads. Surely the butchers of more than one city and State have got to come down, and surely there was grateful reason in the toast the Union Pacific railway, eastern division, as the cheapener of beef to the people of the United States."

These remarks would have the same force when applied



to the flocks and herds of New Mexico. "He is a benefactor who makes one blade of grass grow where none grew before." So, too, that government is far seeing which shapes its policy so that its poor can have a plenty of good, wholesome food at cheap rates; which for ten cents will put into the kettle of the poor man two pounds of beef, when for the same sum he could before only find one pound. The government which *can* do this, and *does* do it, is as a benign mother providing for her children. The statesmen who lose sight of such matters now will neither benefit the community at large nor write their names in capitals on the scroll, where already have been inscribed the names of those whom *the people* venerate.

Pertinent to this matter, I find a very interesting letter in the Cincinnati Times, of the 8th instant. It was written by Mr. Edgar Conkling, and it gives me pleasure here to reproduce many of Mr. Conklings conclusive arguments :

" CINCINNATI, *January* 6, 1868.

"MR. EDITOR: The very general reference by the press of our country to the suffering condition of our 'working men and women' from want of employment, arouses our sympathies and warrants the serious consideration of our manufacturers, business men, and all good citizens, how to restore our national industry to a state of prosperity? How shall we materially increase the consumption of the products of American labor, as well as protect them from foreign products? It is encouraging to know that Congress appreciates such a deplorable condition of our most important interests, and is giving some evidence of adopting a financial policy that will encourage capitalists to engage in the construction of railroads from important commercial and manufacturing cities, through sections of country warranting speedy and profitable returns.                   \*                   \*                   \*                   \*                   \*

"But the disturbance of the national industry is too general to be materially affected by mere local projects, while it is admitted that, in many branches, our manufacturing facilities of production are greater than our country can consume;

hence the loss in such investments, while our mechanics and laboring people are being demoralized and suffering for the necessities of life.

“In a great measure, this state of things is the result of the recent rebellion, and protracted reconstruction. Hundreds of thousands of our happy and well-to-do ‘working men’ left their occupations to maintain the Government, while others were employed in manufacturing war materials, and thus our national industry was generally disturbed.

“No government on earth can so readily restore its national industry to prosperity as this. None were ever under greater obligations to its citizens. No subjects more faithful, or worthy of needed aid. No reason exists for protracting this state of affairs, unless from lack of statesmanship and interest in our servants in Congress assembled.

“Our Government is possessed of an undeveloped territory, unsurpassed for climate and latent wealth, which, on being opened by national highways, will reach and mature a Pacific commerce much greater than all our Atlantic commerce.

“It has enterprising capitalists, desirous and ready to improve that territory, and make it productive of taxes, soon exceeding all the aid loaned by the Government. Ordinarily, it is difficult to enlist capitalists in such public works, and it is fortunate for our Government, at the present time, that such foreseeing the great and certain benefits that must speedily result to themselves, the Government, and the people, are willing to risk their means, credit, and reputation.

“They simply ask the Government to loan them, well secured, not exceeding one-third the cost of such roads, making that territory worth twenty fold its present value, while giving the Government cheaper facilities of governing and transportation.

“Such aid by the Government is the only practicable and legitimate method of securing such facilities of transportation, and creating and controlling the Pacific commerce.

“Those distant agricultural lands are worthless, only as they are connected by railroads with the mines; with cheap

food and transportation for miners, the increased products of the mines of the precious metals will keep pace with our growing wealth and commercial wants, and warrant a safe return to specie payments. But there are large sections of rich mineral lands destitute of fuel and water, and hence cannot have reduction facilities, that will be dependent on shipping their ores, by railroads, for reduction, itself creating a large revenue to the railroads, while redeeming the wealth of such sections, otherwise worthless.

"The advantages claimed are worthy of consideration in the most prosperous times. But in view of our national obligations to our workingmen and their condition, and the depression of our manufacturing interests, and the necessity of making that territory share in our taxes and payment of our public debt, there should be no hesitancy on the part of Congress to promote our National interests. It should be done in view of reciprocating the obligations of the Government to a people that maintained it when assailed by traitors, even if, in spending one hundred millions of dollars there were no other returns but gratefulness for an act of justice.

"Never was there so much of necessity for a mutual union of labor and capital. Both are suffering for want of that union. Mere demagogues will seek to prevent it, but workingmen's logic is sharpened from the want of food, and they will readily discover the motives of those seeking their votes.

"Our territory and national wants, as well as our Pacific commerce, need the three Pacific railroads—North, Central, and Southern—and their healthful competing influence.

"The three trunk lines will cost, at least, \$450,000,000, single track, and not exceeding one-third of that amount is asked as a loan of the Government in its bonds, secured by the whole, as the route progresses. So far as the roads have now progressed, the Government has profited beyond the aid loaned, while the companies are doing a business warranting their ability to meet the interest and debt as it matures.

"But if the 'penny-wise and pound-foolish' idea must prevail, that the Government can't afford to increase its indebtedness for such purposes and returns, Senator Ramsey's



proposition is worthy of consideration, of asking Congress to guarantee the interest of five per cent. on the stock or bonds of the railroad companies, to the amount of \$20,000, per mile for a limited time, which, on 2,000 miles west of Lake Superior, would be a guarantee of five per cent. on \$40,000,000, or only \$2,000,000 per annum, the company meeting the interest from sales of its lands, business and services for the Government.

"This form of aid would enable that company to borrow the needed funds, while the use of that road to the Government would be more than equal to such interest, to say nothing of advanced value of the territory and our commerce.

"The aid can, and should be afforded, in some shape.

"Hundreds of thousands of our 'workingmen' will thus be benefitted in various ways. Some will be engaged in making the road beds, buildings, &c., and others in making the construction and materials, and running machinery for transporting, &c. But all this is but the beginning of larger outlays to which the Government is not asked to contribute. The whole must be kept in repair. Double tracks and branch roads, increased machinery, &c., all exceeding first outlays, in a few years. Cities, towns, farms, mines, mills, &c., are but results, and will create a greater outlay, than cost of the railroads. This vast increased consumption of products of American labor, will tend greatly to equalize and restore to prosperity our national industry, greatly increasing our national wealth, and ability to support the Government and pay its debt. If this is all true, is it not the interest and the duty of all citizens to urge on Congress immediate action?

"If the measure succeeds satisfactory to capitalists, contracts for all that is needed will speedily follow, materially affecting our general interests."

A volume could be written showing the truth of these remarks; and not one line to prove them to be fallacies. Whatever other roads may be built, the laws of climate will make that which should run through New Mexico the most agree-

able to the traveller and the most certain to meet the demands of trade. It requires but little forecast, and study of the commercial necessities of the world, to see very nearly where the great arteries of railroad communication must pulsate across our continent. There can be no question but that one line must eventually run westward from Memphis, to San Diego, California, or to a port on the Gulf of California, which latter, if we cannot acquire it by purchase, we can have access to it by the comity of a sister republic. That line will run across the rich mineral region now rapidly developing in the southern portion of New Mexico. Nor can there be a doubt, that another line will run somewhere near the 35th parallel of latitude. To connect these two by a track in the valley of the Rio Grande will be found not only to be profitable, but necessary. Here then you have an outline of a railroad system in this great territory, an outline that will be filled in by other roads, to be projected by more local interests. And the heavy trains, freighted with the costly products of China, Japan, and Hindostan, can be shot along *these* roads with no obstruction from ice and snow. Then will come that proud day for New Mexico, so often predicted and now so near realization. In room, then, of being isolated from the commerce of the world, and from the hourly intelligence which elsewhere now flashes along the wires of the telegraph, she will be in the direct channels of that commerce and of that intelligence.

I have said nothing of the *hot* springs and of the *mineral* springs of New Mexico. These are found in almost every section of the country. At Las Vegas; near Taos; at Ojo Caliente; at Jemez; near Fort McRae; near Fort Selden; near the Miembres river, and at many other points. Their curative qualities have long been known, and the poor as well as the rich, who may happen to be infirm, flock to them with almost the same faith that they will find relief, as those who "when the waters were troubled," descended into the Pool of Bethesda. Once the railroad touches New Mexico, these springs, which for volume and medicinal qualities exceed any of those now so celebrated in the Atlantic States,

or in Europe, will attract thousands from all points of the civilized world to drink of their healing waters. And, then, in room of having tourists go from our own country to spend their money in sight-seeing abroad, they will visit and wonder at the magnificence of this American Switzerland; whilst the wealthy of other lands, from beyond *both* seas, will become tourists in *our* mountains, here to have their villas and their chateaux; here to breathe the pure air, and to enjoy the most sublime scenery to be found in the world. The Genii in the Eastern Tale could never have been more potent in their works of enchantment than Capital and Labor will be, when giving to New Mexico, as the fruit of their union, a railroad to connect her with the commerce of the two oceans, and make her known to the wealthy and cultivated throughout the world.

CHARLES P. CLEVER.





# REMONSTRANCE of the New Mexico Mining Company and 300 Citizens of New Mexico against the indefinite extension of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad charter.

---

*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled.*

The undersigned, proprietors of the New Mexico Mining Company and other citizens, respectfully remonstrate against the passage of the present bill before Congress, extending the chartered rights of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company.

The undersigned own valuable mines and other property in the Territory of New Mexico. They remonstrate against the present bill relative to the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, because in their belief it will delay for an indefinite period the construction of a road to New Mexico, by continuing a large land grant to a company that has not built and cannot build the road. Notwithstanding this, it occupies the line of the 35th parallel, and keeps all other companies from building to New Mexico and on to the Pacific.

By the charter of the company, approved July 27, 1866, it was authorized to build from Springfield, Missouri, through the Indian Territory, and a part of Texas, to New Mexico, and thence to California. It received a land grant of forty sections per mile, which of course did not apply through the Indian Territory nor in Texas, but did apply from Springfield to the boundary line of Missouri, and also through New Mexico and Arizona, and it was provided that the United States should extinguish the Indian title.

But it was also provided by section 9 that the company should commence work within two years, and should complete not less than fifty miles per year after the second year, and also that the United States, upon any breach of the conditions of the act, might do any and all acts necessary to ensure the speedy completion of the road.

Notwithstanding this immense grant thus monopolized by a few individuals, the company have utterly failed to comply with the conditions imposed. According to the conditions, there should be completed more than one hundred miles west of Springfield before July 27, 1870, but the company have now completed less than fifty miles west of Springfield, and will not complete more than fifty miles west of Springfield by July 27, 1870.

The company having, therefore, forfeited their chartered rights by gross neglect, there is no obligation on the part of the United States to renew them.

But the pending bill provides for renewing them indefinitely; that is, for a certain time after the Indian title shall be extinguished.

The results of this extraordinary demand of the company, if complied with, will be as follows:

The dozen individuals who own the franchise of an immense land grant to the Pacific ocean, and who have built less than fifty miles in four years, will be continued indefinitely in possession of a land grant with which to build a railroad through New Mexico and Arizona, which land grant will be separated from the western end of their completed road by about SIX HUNDRED MILES, and cannot be made available until these six hundred miles of road are built. The greater portion





of these six hundred miles is in the Indian Territory and Texas, where the land grant cannot be made available for many years, if ever.

Yet it is proposed to continue in the hands of these few individuals this immense grant through New Mexico and Arizona until the almost insuperable obstacles to building a railroad through the Indian Territory are overcome. The undersigned are confident that no such legislation will pass Congress if fully understood.

In addition to a grant from Springfield through the Indian Territory, the company have had a right to build a branch from the Canadian river back to Fort Smith, Arkansas, which will be entirely within the Indian Territory. The main line of the road will be about THREE HUNDRED AND FIFTY miles in the Indian Territory, and the Fort Smith branch about TWO HUNDRED MILES within that Territory. The land grant to the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company within that Territory will, if the Indian title is extinguished, amount to about FOURTEEN MILLION ACRES. The United States, by passing the present bill, pledge themselves to extinguish that title for the benefit of this railroad company. The lands are of the very best quality, and will cost the Government from three to five dollars per acre. At the lower figure, the Government pledges itself to pay from its Treasury FORTY-TWO MILLION DOLLARS for the benefit of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company.

Is the Government prepared to do this? Is it prepared to pledge itself to a railroad company to extinguish the Indian title in the Indian Territory, and at a large expense to renew this forfeited franchise for the benefit of a little handful of corporators? The remonstrants believe not.

The remonstrants believe that it needs no argument to demonstrate that continuing this valuable franchise and land grant through the Indian Territory and through New Mexico and Arizona, the construction of a railroad to be postponed until the Government settles the Indian question and extinguishes the Indian title, will result in delaying the construction of any railroad to New Mexico, and will deprive that Territory of railroad communication for many years.

It is perfectly feasible to build a railroad through Kansas to New Mexico, avoiding the Indian Territory.

The Atlantic and Pacific railroad, completed line, is now seven hundred miles from the Rio Grande, while the Kansas Pacific road is now within five hundred miles of the Rio Grande. A branch from this latter road to New Mexico can be constructed without passing through Indian reservations, and if authorized by Congress, could be built within two years from this date. Under the present Atlantic and Pacific Railroad bill, the road of that company will not reach New Mexico for five or ten years, and then only at a cost to the United States Treasury of FORTY-TWO MILLION DOLLARS, which the remonstrants have not believed the United States would be willing to pay.

Wherefore, the remonstrants pray the rejection of the Atlantic and Pacific bill, and for such measures as will speedily open up the people of New Mexico railroad communication with the States east of the

JOHN L. KIDWELL,  
*President.*

CRISTOBAL ARMIJO,  
HENRY SPRINGER,  
JUAN C. ARMIJO,  
SANTIAGO L. HUBBELL,  
AMBROSE ARMIJO,  
J. BONAFACIO CHAVES,  
JOSÉ L. PEREA,

J. JONES,  
*Sec'y and Treasurer.*  
J. STEVENS,  
OR ARMIJO,  
TOMAS C. DE BACA,  
TOMAS C. GUTIERREZ,  
F & C. HUNING,  
A & S. ZECKENDORFF,  
AND 300 OTHERS.

May 14, 1870.









# CONSTITUTION

OF THE

# STATE OF NEW MEXICO.

---

## PREAMBLE.

We, the people of New Mexico, in order to establish justice, to facilitate the welfare and assure the happiness and liberty of ourselves and our posterity, recognizing with grateful hearts the goodness of the Supreme Ruler of the Universe and imploring His aid and direction do ordain and establish this constitution or form of Government, mutually agreeing to constitute ourselves into a free and independent State by the name of the State of New Mexico; with the boundaries that the Territory of New Mexico may have at the time it shall be admitted as a state in the Union of the United States under this Constitution.

## ARTICLE I.

### *Declaration of Rights.*

SECTION I. All men are born free and equal and have certain natural, inherent and inalienable rights, among which are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. Therefore no person will be held by law to serve as a servant or a slave.

Sec. II. All power is inherent in the people, all free government is founded on their authority. Therefore the people have the inalienable right to establish government, to alter, reform or change the same entirely when their security or happiness demand it.

Sec. III. The Constitution of the United States and the laws made and those which shall be made in conformity to the same, and all treaties made under the authority of the United States are and shall be the Supreme law of this State and the Judges of this State are and shall be governed by the same notwithstanding anything in the Constitution or laws of this State to the contrary.

Sec. IV. All men have a natural and irrevocable right to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience; which right shall not be interrupted nor taken away; and no preference shall be given by law to any religious society or mode of worship.

Sec. V. No religious test shall be required as a qualification for any office of honor or profit in this State. The civil rights of any citizen in no manner shall be diminished or increased by reason of

his religious opinions, except as provided hereafter in this Constitution.

Sec. VI. Any person may freely speak, write and publish his sentiments upon any subject, being responsible for the abuse of this liberty.

Sec. VII. There shall be no law restraining the liberty of speech or of the press.

Sec. VIII. The people shall be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and possessions from unreasonable search; and no warrant shall issue unless upon probable cause supported by affidavit and the place, the house, and the person to be searched shall be designated as near as possible.

Sec. IX. No private property shall be taken or applied for public purposes without a just compensation, unless with the consent of the owner.

Sec. X. The right of trial by jury will not be denied; but the Legislature may authorize the trial, when the matter litigated shall not exceed five dollars by a jury of six persons.

Sec. XI. In all criminal prosecutions the accused shall have the right of a prompt and public trial by an impartial jury; to be informed of the nature of the accusations against him, and confronted by the witnesses against him, to have process executed, to compel the attendance of witnesses in his defence; and to be heard by himself or his counsel.

Sec. XII. No person shall be held to answer for a criminal offence unless by a presentation or indictment by a Grand Jury or in cases of public accusations or in cases of conviction before a justice of the Peace.

Sec. XIII. No person after being found not guilty in a competent court shall be tried for the same offence; and all persons before being convicted shall have the right to give bail with sufficient securities except in Capital offenses, where the evidence of guilt is clear or the presumption of the same is great; and the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless in cases of revolution or invasion or when the public security requires it.

Sec. XIV. No exorbitant bail shall be required, exorbitant fines shall not be imposed nor cruel or unknown punishment inflicted.

Sec. XV. The military shall be subject and in subordination to the civil power: no standing army shall be maintained by this State in time of peace; no soldier shall be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner in time of war except in the manner designated by law.

Sec. XVI. No person in this State except those who are employed in the army or navy of the United States shall be subject to corporal punishment under the law.

Sec. XVII. All citizens shall have the right to carry arms in the legal defense of themselves and the State.

Sec. XVIII. No convictions shall work a corruption of blood or confiscation of property.

Sec. XIX. No ex post facto or refractory law diminishing the obligation of contracts shall be enacted.

Sec. XX. Emigration to this State shall not be prohibited. No citizen of this State shall be banished under any act.

Sec. XXI. No distinction shall be made by law among resident aliens and citizens in reference to the possessions or the transference of property. Provided, that all lands, within the State of New Mexico, granted by the Governments of Spain and Mexico, will remain



according and as specified by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo confirmed by both governments.

Sec. XXII. The people shall have the right, to convene freely in public places, to take counsel for the welfare of the community, to express their opinions to their representatives and ask for the relief of their wrongs.

Sec. XXIII. No power to suspend the laws shall be exercised except by the authority of the Legislature.

Sec. XXIV. This enumeration of rights shall not be construed to diminish or deny the other rights retained by the people.

## ARTICLE II.

### *Suffrage and Elections.*

SECTION I. All male citizens of the age of twenty-one years and upwards belonging to any of the following classes and who have resided in this State for six months previous to any election shall be qualified as a voter at such election: First, Citizens of the United States residing in this State. Second. All persons of foreign birth who have declared their intention to become citizens of the United States in conformity to the laws of Congress on the subject of naturalization.

Sec. II. All elections of the people will be held at such times and places in the different counties, cities, and villages as will be designated by law.

Sec. III. All elections will be equal and free and all votes will be given by ballot.

Sec. IV. No person will be held to have lost his residence in this State by reason of his absence on business of the United States or of the State.

Sec. V. No soldier or marine in the army or navy of the United States will be considered a resident of this State in consequence of being stationed within the same.

Sec. VI. Any person will be disqualified to hold any office during the time for which he may have been elected or appointed, who shall have given or offered any bribe, or threat, or recompense in order to obtain his election or appointment.

Sec. VII. In all cases, except treason, felony or breach of the peace, voters will be free from arrest going to elections, during their attendance, and returning from the same.

Sec. VIII. Any person who shall challenge or accept a challenge to fight a duel, or who shall knowingly carry a challenge to any other person, or shall go out of this State to fight a duel shall be ineligible to any office of honor, confidence or profit.

Sec. IX. The right to vote of citizens of the United States who live in this State will not be denied or abridged by reason of race, color, or previous condition of servitude; and it shall be the duty of the Legislature to enforce this provision by appropriate Legislation.

Sec. X. The Legislature shall provide by law a uniform registration of the names of voters in this State that possess the qualifications prescribed in this article; and until the Legislature shall hereafter pass an act for the registration of voters the law now in force upon the subject of registration shall continue in force.

## ARTICLE III.

### *Distribution of Powers.*

SECTION I. The powers of the State of New Mexico shall be divided into three distinct departments and each one of them limited to separate bodies as follows "viz". Those that are Legislative to one. Those that are judicial to another. Those that are Executive to another.

Sec. II. No person or collection of persons being of one of these departments shall exercise any power belonging properly to either of the others, except in the cases hereinafter expressly directed or permitted.

## ARTICLE IV.

### *Legislative Department.*

SECTION I. The Legislative powers of this State shall be vested in two distinct branches as follows, "viz". The first, shall be entitled the Senate. The second, the House of representatives and both, the Legislature of the State of New Mexico. The style of all laws shall be, "be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of New Mexico."

Sec. II. The members of the House of Representatives shall be elected by the qualified voters and their term of office shall be two years from the day of their election and the sessions of the Legislature shall be held at such time as may be designated by law.

Sec. III. No person can be a representative, if he is not a citizen of the United States or has not been a citizen of this State one year before his election and six months of the county, city, or village in which he shall be elected and over twenty-one years of age.

Sec. IV. The Senators shall be elected by the qualified voters for the term of four years and they will be divided by lot into two equal classes. The office of the Senators of the first class will be vacant at the end of two years: and those of the second class at the end of four years: so that one half shall be elected biennially thereafter; in order to classify new additional Senators, it shall be observed to keep an equal number in each class.

Sec. V. No person can be a Senator not being a citizen of the United States or not having been an inhabitant of this State two years previous to his election; and at least two years be resident of the district in which he may be elected and being over twenty-five years of age.

Sec. VI. In the first Legislature the representation in the House of Representatives and the Senate shall be the same that now is provided by law in the Territory of New Mexico for the Territorial Legislature.

Sec. VII. Both Houses will elect their officers, except the President of the Senate, when the Lieutenant Governor shall preside in the Senate; and judge the qualifications and election of their members, but contested elections will be determined in such manner as shall be provided by law.

Sec. VIII. Two thirds of each house shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, but a less number may adjourn and com-

# NEW MEXICO.

---

HER NATURAL RESOURCES AND ATTRACTIONS

BEING A

COLLECTION OF FACTS,

MAINLY CONCERNING HER

**Geography, Climate, Population, Schools, Mines and  
Minerals, Agricultural and Pastoral Capacities,  
Prospective Railroads, Public Lands,**

AND

SPANISH AND MEXICAN LAND GRANTS.

BY

ELIAS BREVOORT.

---

Veritatis simplex Oratio est.

---

*SANTA FE:*

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ELIAS BREVOORT.

1874.





pel the attendance of absent members in such manner and under such penalties as shall be provided in each house.

Sec. IX. Each house may by a two thirds vote, for good cause, expel a member; will have power to punish members for disorderly conduct, and each house may punish with imprisonment any person, not a member, for disrespect or disorderly conduct in its presence, obstructing or embarrassing any of its proceedings, but such punishment shall require a two third vote, and in all cases of punishment provided for above the vote, shall be by Ayes and Nays and recorded on the journal of the respective house.

Sec. X. When a vacancy shall occur in either house, the Governor or the person that shall exercise the powers of Governor shall issue his proclamation of election to fill such vacancy.

Sec. XI. The doors of each house will be open, except when in the opinion of the House public safety requires a secret session.

Sec. XII. Neither house shall have power to adjourn for more than three days without the consent of the other, nor to any other place than that in which the sessions are being held.

Sec. XIII. Bills for laws may originate in either house and may be amended, altered, or rejected by the other, and each law having been passed by the two houses will be signed by the presiding officer of each house.

Sec. XIV. Each bill will be read three different days in each house unless in case of urgency, two thirds vote of the house, where such bill is pending, dispense with this rule.

Sec. XV. No Senator or Representative, during the time that he is employed in such office, shall be nominated to any other civil office in this State, and no person shall hold two offices of honor or profit at the same time.

Sec. XVI. An exact account of the receipts and expenditures of public money shall be added to the laws and published with the same on the adjournment of each session of the Legislature.

Sec. XVII. The Governor and all civil officers in this State will be subject to public accusation; and impeachment for any malpractice in office, and if convicted shall be prohibited from holding any office of honor or trust in the state, but the party convicted shall nevertheless be subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment according to law.

Sec. XVIII. The House of Representatives shall have the sole power of impeachment, and the Senate the sole power to try officers impeached: and in either case a two thirds vote shall be required; and conviction shall not extend beyond removal from office, and the prohibition of the party convicted from holding any office in this state.

Sec. XIX. No judge of any court of record in this State, Secretary of State, Attorney General; or persons holding any office under the United States, shall be eligible to either branch of the Legislature of this State.

Sec. XX. The Legislature shall have power to exclude from the privilege of voting, or holding office, all persons convicted of bribery, perjury, or other infamous crime.

Sec. XXI. In the year eighteen hundred and seventy five (1875) and each ten years thereafter, there shall be an enumeration of all the inhabitants of this State in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

## ARTICLE V.

### *Executive Power.*

SECTION I. The Executive power will be conferred upon a Governor and a Lieutenant Governor.

Sec. II. No person shall be eligible to the office of Governor or Lieutenant Governor unless he be a citizen of the United States, and a qualified voter, and has resided in this State for three years previous to his election.

Sec. III. The Governor and Lieutenant Governor, will be elected by the qualified voters of this State at a general election in the manner provided by law; and shall hold their office for four years from the time of their election, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

Sec. IV. The Governor will be Commander in Chief of the Militia of this State; he will have power to convene the Legislature in extraordinary cases and in case, of invasion or the prevalence of an epidemic, he may convene the Legislature in any other place within the state other than the Capitol; he will communicate to each session of the Legislature the condition of public affairs; and recommend such measures as he deems proper; he will have all powers civil and military necessarily pertaining to the Executive office; he will carry into effect such measures as shall be determined upon by the Legislature, and will have care that the laws are faithfully executed.

Sec. V. When an office is found vacant from any cause and no other mode is provided by the Constitution or law for filling it, the Governor shall have power to fill such vacancy; giving a commission that shall be valid until the end of the next session of the Legislature, or until an election by the people.

Sec. VI. In case of difference between the two houses of the Legislature as to what time they shall adjourn, the Governor shall have power to adjourn the Legislature to such time as he may deem proper. Provided that it shall not be for more time than is designated by law for the meeting of the next Legislature.

Sec. VII. The Governor will receive a salary for his services which shall be neither increased nor diminished during the time for which he has been elected.

Sec. VIII. The Lieutenant Governor by virtue of his office will be President of the Senate, he will have the right to appoint the committees; and of voting on all questions; and when there shall be a tie vote in the Senate, he shall give the casting vote; and in case of impeachment and removal of the Governor from office, death, inability from mental or physical disease, resignation or absence from the State, the powers and duties of the office shall devolve upon the Lieutenant Governor for the residue of the term, or until the Governor shall have returned, or the disability shall cease.

Sec. IX. In case of the incapacity of the Governor, and the Lieutenant Governor for any cause shall be incapacitated to serve as Governor, or refuse, or be removed, or absent from the state, the President of the Senate *pro tempore* shall administer the Government the same as Lieutenant Governor.

Sec. X. The Lieutenant Governor during his services shall have the compensation double that received by the President of the House of Representatives and no more; but when the Lieutenant Governor or the President *pro tempore* of the Senate shall administer the offi-



ce of Governor, they shall receive the same compensation as the Governor, and in case the President *pro tempore* of the Senate shall be required by the above provisions to discharge the duties of Governor and during such time shall die, resign or be absent from the state, during a recess of the Legislature, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of State to convene the Senate, for the purpose of electing a President *pro tempore*.

Sec. XI. All commissions will be in the name and by the authority of the state of New Mexico; and will be signed by the Governor and sealed by the seal of the state, and certified by the Secretary of State.

Sec. XII. There shall be a Secretary of State elected at the same manner as the Governor and Lieutenant Governor, and shall hold his office for four years, and until his successor is elected and qualified: he shall keep in a book provided for the purpose, an accurate record of all the official acts and proceedings of the Governor, and file in his office original copies of all laws passed by the Legislature, and when required shall exhibit to the Legislature all records, papers, minutes, and certificates of his office; and perform such other duties as shall be prescribed by law.

Sec. XIII. All acts that have been passed by the two houses of the Legislature shall be presented to the Governor; if he approve he shall sign it, if not he shall return it to the house in which it originated with his objections, which shall be entered upon the journals of the house; and the house shall proceed to reconsider said act and if after such reconsideration, two-thirds of the members vote in favor of the act becoming a law notwithstanding the objections of the Governor it shall be sent to the other house, with the objections, where the same proceedings shall be had and if two-thirds vote in favor of the act it shall be a law; but in such cases the vote of the two houses shall be taken by Ayes and Nays and recorded on the journals of the respective house: but in case an act is not returned by the Governor within four days after it has been presented to him it shall be a law the same as if he had signed it unless the Legislature should adjourn, in which case unless the Governor shall return the act within four days after the next meeting of the Legislature it shall be a law.

Sec. XIV. All orders resolutions or acts requiring the approval of both houses of the Legislature; except upon the question of adjournment: shall be presented to the Governor and before taking effect shall be approved by him, or being disapproved afterwards being repassed by the two houses according to the rules and limitations in the case of acts.

Sec. XV. The Governor will have power to pardon or commute fines, penalties, and confiscations by and with the consent and approval of the Judges of the Supreme Court or a majority of them; in all cases except impeachment.

Sec. XVI. A Treasurer of State, and a Auditor of Public Accounts, will be elected at the same time and in the same manner as Governor and Lieutenant Governor; they shall hold their office for the term of four years and perform such duties as may be prescribed by law.

Sec. XVII. No person shall be elected to the office of Governor or Lieutenant Governor for more than two terms.

## ARTICLE VI.

### *Judicial Power.*

SECTION I. The judicial power of this State will be conferred on a Supreme court, District courts, and courts of Justice, of the Peace. The legislature shall have power to establish municipal courts for cities and incorporated towns, and one probate court in each county of this State.

Sec. II. The Supreme court shall consist of one Chief Justice and three associate justices.

Sec. III. The Supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction only; a general supervision and control of inferior courts; the court shall also have power to issue writs of habeas corpus, mandamus, quo warranto, certiorari and other writs original and remedial, and to hear and determine the same and shall hold their sessions as may be provided by law.

Sec. IV. The State shall be divided into four judicial districts; and until the first general enumeration of the inhabitants of the state, or until the legislature shall otherwise provide, the counties of Taos, Mora, Colfax and Rio Arriba shall compose the first district. The counties of San Miguel, Santa Fe, Santa Ana, and Bernalillo shall compose the second district. The counties of Valencia, Socorro, and Lincoln shall compose the third district. The counties of Doña Ana, and Grant shall compose the fourth district. In each county there shall be held two terms of the District Court each year, until it shall be otherwise provided by law; and the Justices of the Supreme Court shall be Judges of the District Court, and their respective district shall be determined by allotment. After the enumeration of all the inhabitants of the State for the year 1875, the legislature shall divide the state into districts in accordance to the inhabitants of the several counties; to the end that each Justice of the Supreme Court shall be assigned to hold district courts in each one of their respective counties not less than two terms per annum.

Sec. V. The jurisdiction of the District Courts will be as conferred and limited by law and they shall have power to issue, hear and determine writs of Habeas Corpus, mandamus, quo warranto, and such other writs as shall be provided by law. The times and places of holding the District Courts shall be designated by law.

Sec. VI. The justices of the Supreme Court may be removed from office for good cause by impeachment by the House of Representatives and conviction by the Senate but a two-third vote shall be required in each case.

Sec. VII. The Justices of the Supreme Court will be appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate; and shall hold their office for the term of four years and until their successors are appointed and qualified. Provided that if the Governor shall make three nominations during the same session for the office of the Chief Justice and the Senate shall refuse to confirm either of them, then the Senate by a two-thirds vote shall appoint a justice of the Supreme Court.

Sec. VIII. In all cases of appeal from the District Court, the judge that heard the case in the Court below shall not take part in the case in the Supreme Court.

Sec. IX. The Justice of the Supreme Court, or a majority of them

shall appoint a clerk; and the Judge of the District Court shall appoint a clerk of the same.

Sec. X. There shall be elected by the people of each county a Probate Judge who shall hold his office for two years and who will have jurisdiction of such business, testamentary or intestate, and such other powers as shall be provided by law. There shall be elected a justice of the peace in each precinct in the manner prescribed by law who shall hold his office for the term of one year.

Sec. XI. All the processes, writs and orders shall be issued in the name of the State of New Mexico; and all legal complaints shall conclude in violation of the Statutes in such case made and provided, and against the peace and dignity of the State.

Sec. XII. All judicial officers that may be nominated or elected shall be commissioned by the Governor.

Sec. XV. An Attorney General shall be elected at the general elections who shall hold his office for the term of two years and perform such duties as shall be provided by law.

Sec. XVI. A District Attorney for each judicial district shall be elected at the general elections and shall hold his office for two years and perform such duties as shall be provided by law.

Sec. XVII. The justices of the Supreme Court by virtue of their office shall be conservators of the peace in all the State.

Sec. XVIII. The Legislature may by law establish referee courts, define the power, and duties of such courts; and empower them to give decisions that shall be obligatory upon the parties when they voluntarily submit the matter in question to their arbitration, and agree to abide by their decisions.

Sec. XIX. The Legislature shall provide by law for the publication of the laws, statutes and judicial decisions, made within the State in such manner as they may deem proper.

Sec. XX. A sheriff shall be elected in each county at a general election and shall hold his office for two years and perform such duties as shall be prescribed by law. There shall also be elected in each precinct of the different counties, one constable who shall hold his office for one year and perform such duties as shall be prescribed by law.

## ARTICLE VII.

### *Militia.*

SECTION I. The Militia of this State will be composed of all male citizens of the State of sound body, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five except such as may be hereinafter exempted or may be exempted by the laws of the United States, and be armed, equipped, and disciplined as the Legislature shall provide by law.

Sec. II. No person, or persons having conscientious scruples against bearing arms will be compelled to do service in the Militia of this State in time of peace it being understood that such person, or persons shall pay an equivalent for such exemption in the same manner as other citizens exempted. The commissioned and Staff officers shall be elected by the persons subject to militia service and will be commissioned by the Governor.

Sec. III. No evangelical minister, or priest of any denomination



will be required to serve in the Militia, work on roads or serve as jailor in this State.

## ARTICLE VIII.

### *Education.*

SECTION I. The education of the masses, and the diffusion of knowledge among them being essential in order to preserve the rights, and liberties of the people, and maintain a free government; it shall be the duty of the Legislature of this State to provide by law for the maintenance of public schools.

Sec. II. The Legislature shall as soon as practicable establish Schools in all the counties in the State, and maintain them by an equal tax: and it shall be the duty of the Legislature to set apart one twelfth of the gross income of the State derived from taxation as a perpetual fund, which fund shall be apportioned for the maintenance of public schools in proportion to the population, and no law shall be passed diverting said fund to any other use.

Sec. III. The Superintendence of public instruction will be conferred upon a Superintendent of public schools and such other offices as may be provided by the Legislature. The powers and duties of such officers shall be prescribed by law, and until otherwise provided the Secretary of State shall be ex-officio Superintendent of Public Schools.

## ARTICLE IX.

### *General Provisions.*

SECTION I. Members of the Legislature and all other officers, before they enter upon their duties as such, shall take and subscribe an oath to support the Constitution and laws of the United States and of this State, and faithfully and impartially discharge the duties of their office.

Sec. II. Treason against the State shall consist solely in levying war against it; or giving aid and assistance to the enemy; but no person shall be convicted of the treason except upon the testimony of two witnesses or by his confession made in open court.

Sec. III. All officers of this State shall receive such salary for their services as shall be provided by law.

Sec. IV. All civil officers shall reside within the State; and all officers of the districts, and counties shall have their offices within their respective districts or counties, in conformity to law.

Sec. V. Within five years from adoption of this constitution the civil and criminal laws will be revised, recompiled, and published as shall be directed by the Legislature; and said revision, and publication shall be made each five years thereafter.

Sec. VI. All the revenues shall be levied by tax to be fixed by law and no greater sum of revenue shall be levied at any time than is required by the necessary expenses of the State; unless by the concurrence of two thirds of the Legislature.

Sec. VII. The Legislature shall have power to levy an income tax; a tax upon all persons holding office or pursuing a special occupation or profession.

Sec. VIII. No corporation shall be created in this State by special laws; but the Legislature shall have power to pass general laws of incorporation; but the Legislature shall not have power to create, by a general or special law, any bank or other financial institutions or corporations with special privileges, except as provided by the following section.

Sec. IX. The Legislature may submit to the voters at any general election the question of establishing here the right of incorporation with special privileges or without them, and such election a majority of all votes given shall have the effect. The Legislature shall have power to establish by a general law any institutions with such limits and regulations as shall be deemed proper for the security of the owners of the same.

Sec. X. The credit of the State shall not be given or loaned for the benefit of any individual or corporation.

Sec. XI. Divorces shall not be granted except by a decree of the district court, under such provisions of law as may be made by the Legislature.

Sec. XII. The Legislature may provide by law for the establishment of new counties for the convenience of the inhabitants thereof.

Sec. XIII. No money shall be drawn from the Treasury of the State, except in pursuance of an appropriation by law.

Sec. XIV. The Governor, Secretary of State, Auditor General, Treasurer and Auditor of Public Accounts shall have their offices in the Capital of this State.

Sec. XV. After the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy one, when two-thirds of the Legislature shall vote it necessary to amend or change this constitution, they shall direct the people at the next general election, for members of the Legislature to vote for or against a convention; and if a majority of the citizens of the State, voting at such election shall have voted for a convention, the Legislature at its next session shall call a convention that shall consist of an equal number of members of the Legislature to be elected in the same manner, who shall, within two months next following, commence their session for the purpose of forming and changing this constitution.

Sec. XVI. The members of both houses of the Legislature shall be free from arrest or prosecution except for felony or breach of the peace, during the time that they are in session.

Sec. XVII. In the first election for officers under this constitution, any citizen of the United States, who is twenty-one years of age under the laws of the Territory of New Mexico, shall be eligible to any office provided for in this constitution.

Sec. XVIII. The capital of this State shall be in Santa Fe until otherwise provided by the Legislature.

Sec. XIX. It shall be the duty of the Legislature to provide by law for the incorporation of cities and villages, and to limit the power of such corporations to levy taxes, borrow money, and contract debts.

## SECTION II.

SECTION. I. In order that there be no interruption in the change of the Territorial government to that of the State, all writs, notices,

presentations, contracts, demands and rights shall be as valid as if issued in the name of the state.

Sec. II. All fines and pecuniary penalties that may result in favor of the Territory of New Mexico shall accrue to the use and benefit of the State.

Sec. III. The recognizances that have been taken or that may be taken before the organization of the judiciary under this constitution will be valid: and shall be presented in the name of the State, and all bonds, executed to the Territory of New Mexico by any officer, shall be delivered to the proper officer of the State, and such bonds shall be demanded and recovered according to their provisions. All property real and personal, all obligations, judgment, causes of action, debts and demands of whatever nature or kind pertaining to the Territory of New Mexico shall be transferred to the state and may be demanded and recovered in the same manner as if no change had been made in the government.

Sec. IV. All criminal proceedings and penal actions that have been commenced or may be commenced before the change from Territorial to State government, and which shall be pending, shall be presented, judged and executed in the name of the State.

Sec. V. All offences committed against the law of the Territory that have not been presented before the change of government may be presented in the same manner as if no change had occurred: and all punishments shall continue as if this constitution had not been adopted. All laws that are in force in the Territory of New Mexico not inconsistent with this constitution shall continued in force until otherwise provided by law.

Sec. VI. All actions in law or pleadings in equity which may be pending in any of the courts of this Territory at the time of the change to a State government shall continue and be transferred to the corresponding court of the State.

Sec. VII. The civil officers now employed under the authority of the Territory will continue until they are relieved by the corresponding officers under this constitution.

Sec. VIII. The Governor may use a private seal until he is provided with the seal of the State.

Sec. IX. The Governor of the Territory of New Mexico is required within thirty days before the first Monday in next October to issue a proclamation for holding an election on the first Monday of the said month in order to submit this constitution to the qualified voters of the territory: and for the election of a Governor, and Lieutenant Governor of the State, a representative to the Congress of the United States, members of the Legislature and other officers of the State: and such election shall be held under the provisions of the general election law of this Territory. The Secretary of the Territory will receive the return of votes from the different counties and count the same in the presence of the Governor and if it shall appear that a majority of the votes cast were in favor of this constitution, he shall immediately cause a correct and fair copy to be made, certify to the same and send it to the President of the United States to the end that it may be submitted to the two houses of Congress for their approbation. It shall be the duty of the Secretary also to count the votes in the same manner given for the various State officers and issue certificates of election to those who have been elected, and to the representative to the Congress of the United States and the officers so elected after the admission of this State



into the Union under this constitution will be recognized as the officers of the State for the terms of office designated herein.

Sec. X. If this constitution is adopted by the people of New Mexico, the Legislature elected at time of such adoption shall meet in Santa Fe on the first Monday of December one thousand eight hundred and seventy; and the Senate in order to complete its organization shall elect a President *pro tem-pore* until the Lieutenant Governor shall be installed in his office; and within four days after the organization of the houses of the Legislature they shall proceed to elect by joint ballot two Senators to the Congress of the United States. The Senators thus elected are hereby instructed to ask of the Congress of the United States in the name of the people of the Territory of New Mexico its admission as a State under this constitution.

Sec. XI. The oath of office provided for in this constitution shall be administered by any judge or justice of the peace until the Legislature shall otherwise provide by law. Done by the Representatives of the people of New Mexico in regular Legislative session in Santa Fe this third day of February one thousand eight hundred and seventy.

NICOLAS PINO.

President of the Council.

GREGORIO N. OTERO.

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

---

AN ACT Providing for holding a General election for the purpose of submitting to a vote of the people, a State constitution and State officers.

Whereas, we the members of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of New Mexico, as the Representatives of the people, after due consideration of the best interests of New Mexico, that the present circumstances and condition of the country will permit to be adopted, have considered it best to submit for the consideration of the people, a constitution which to us appears proper and in which is embodied the fundamental principles of a free and sovereign State.

And whereas we are convinced that the Hon. Congress of the United States, only desire know to that a majority of the people of this Territory desire to organize a State with a constitution Republican in form. Therefore,

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of New Mexico.

SECTION I. That His Excellency the Governor of this Territory is hereby required thirty days prior to the first Monday of October A. D. 1870, to issue a proclamation for a general election, to be held on the first Monday of October of the said year for the purpose of submitting the State constitution and for the purpose of electing members of the Legislature and State officers provided for in said constitution.

Sec. II. It shall be the duty of the Probate Judges in the different counties as soon as they have received the proclamation of the

Governor, to issue their proclamation to the county setting forth the time when this election shall be held, the time and place of the same, and for the object designated in the proclamation of the Governor, all of which shall be conducted according to the provisions and conditions of the laws now in force on elections. Provided, It shall not be necessary to re-register the qualified voters for this election, but, a list or copy of the original of the last registration of qualified voters shall be sent to the different Election precincts for use at said Election.

Sec. III. That it be made the duty of the governor of the Territory to have printed two thousand copies of the constitution of the State in Spanish and one thousand copies in English and send them proportionately to the different Probate Judges, before the 1st day of May 1870 for the information of the people. Provided, that the expenses of printing and sending them to the different counties, shall be presented and paid out of the funds of the Territory as also all the expenses and cost to conduct and carry into effect said election, including the return of votes at said election, and it is hereby made the duty of the Territorial auditor to issue a Territorial warrant in favor of and for the sum that shall be presented with the certificate of the Governor for such services and expenses and the Treasurer shall pay the same.

Sec. IV. That, the Governor is required to send to each member of the Legislative Assembly ten copies of the State constitution and also one copy of this Act, which he shall cause to be printed at the same time.

Sec. V. That this Act shall be in force for the purposes herein expressed and for no other purposes, from and after the passage.  
(Translation from original Spanish).

APPROVED. Feb. 3, 1870.

# NEW MEXICO.

---

HER NATURAL RESOURCES AND ATTRACTIONS,

BEING A

COLLECTION OF FACTS,

MAINLY CONCERNING HER

**Geography, Climate, Population, Schools, Mines and  
Minerals, Agricultural and Pastoral Capacities,  
Prospective Railroads, Public Lands,**

AND

SPANISH AND MEXICAN LAND GRANTS.

BY

ELIAS BREVOORT.

---

Veritatis simplex Oratio est.

---

*SANTA FE:*

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ELIAS BREVOORT.

---

1874.



## NEWSPAPERS OF NEW MEXICO.

---

THE NEW MEXICAN,*	Santa Fé.
THE REGIMENTAL FLAG,	Santa Fé.
THE CIMARRON NEWS,	Cimarron.
THE RAILWAY. PRESS AND TELEGRAPH,	Elizabethtown.
THE LAS VEGAS GAZETTE,*	Las Vegas.
THE NEW MEXICO ADVERTISER,*	Las Vegas.
THE REPUBLICAN REVIEW,*	Albuquerque.
THE BORDERER,	Las Cruces.
THE MESILLA NEWS,*	Mesilla.
THE MINING LIFE,	Silver City.
THE TRIBUNE,	Silver City.
THE MORA MAIL,*	Mora.

---

\* Published in English and Spanish.

## OUR AUTHORITIES.

---

GENTLEMEN WE ARE MAINLY INDEBTED TO FOR INFORMATION.

---

WILLIAM F. M. ARNY, Ex-Governor of New Mexico.

JOHN A. CLARK, Ex-U. S. Surveyor-General for New Mexico.

JOAB HOUGHTON, Ex-Judge Supreme Court, New Mexico.

JOSEPH G. KNAPP, the same.

JAMES K. PROUDFIT, U. S. Surveyor-General for New Mexico.

DAVID J. MILLER, Chief Clerk and Translator for same.

ABRAM G. HOYT, Register of the U. S. Land Office.

F. V. HAYDEN, U. S. Exploring Geologist.

CYRUS THOMAS, Agriculturist with same.

W. J. PALMER, Director Transcontinental Railway Survey 1867.

C. C. PARRY, Naturalist and Geologist with same.

ELIAS BREVOORT, twenty-four years resident in New Mexico.

## OUR REFERENCES.

---

GENTLEMEN OF OUR PERSONAL ACQUAINTANCE WE TAKE THE  
LIBERTY TO MENTION.

---

GENERAL L. C. EASTON, U. S. A., Leavenworth.  
HON. MIGUEL A. OTERO, Granada, Colorado.  
GEORGE A. HAYWARD, 421 Olive street, St. Louis.  
COLONEL A. J. BOONE, Denver.  
SAMUEL WETHERED, Baltimore.  
HON. S. B. ELKINS, Delegate from New Mexico, Washington.  
GENERAL D. H. RUCKER, U. S. A., Chicago.  
LEVI SPIEGELBERG, 32 Church street, New York.  
HON. A. M. JACKSON, Austin, Texas.  
COLONEL H. M. ENOS, U. S. A., Milwaukee.  
HARRY M. MILLER, "Commercial" office, Cincinnati.  
HON. JUAN H. ZUBIRAN, Chihuahua, Mexico.  
HON. G. H. OURY, Tucson.  
GENERAL SAM. D. STURGES, U. S. A., Louisville.  
CHARLES W. KITCHEN, Salt Lake City.  
LEHMAN SPIEGELBERG, President Second National Bank, Santa Fe.  
JOAQUIN PEREA, 535 Clay street, San Francisco.  
DAVIS & FRERET, 27 Commercial Place, New Orleans.  
GEORGE A. ROBERTS, with A. T. Stewart, Philadelphia.  
JOHNSON & KOCH, Santa Fe.  
ZENON DE MORUELLE, Galveston.  
REYNOLDS & GRIGGS, Mesilla.  
CHARLES E. KEARNEY, Kansas City.  
D. D. BRAINARD & CO., Monterey, Mexico.  
MATTHIAS SMYTH, Merced, California.  
FRANK McMANUS, Chihuahua.  
BOST & JENKINS, 331 Montgomery street, San Francisco.



## DEDICATION.

---

TO SOLID MEN,  
MEN OF MEANS AND ENTERPRISE, MEN DESIRING THROUGH SAFE  
INVESTMENT ALIKE THE WELFARE OF THEMSELVES AND  
THE GROWTH AND GLORY OF THE COMMONWEALTH,  
MEN OF PERCEPTION AND ACTION,  
EVERYWHERE,  
THE FOLLOWING PAGES,  
INTENDED  
TO PRESENT TO THE BONE AND SINEW  
OF  
THE WORLD OF CAPITALISTS AND OF PRODUCERS,  
FARMERS AND LIVE STOCK MEN,  
BY  
FAIR AND TRUTHFUL STATEMENT,  
THE NOW SCARCELY KNOWN OR APPRECIATED EXCELLENCIES  
OF THE  
TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO  
AS A FIELD FOR  
THE PROFITABLE INVESTMENT OF CAPITAL BEFORE THE COMING DAY  
OF  
RAILROADS, IMMIGRATION AND EMPIRE,  
• MAINLY IN  
MINING, FARMING AND STOCKRAISING,  
AND ESPECIALLY IN  
THE EARLY ACQUISITION OF LARGE LANDED ESTATES,  
ARE  
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,  
BY

*Clias Prescott.*

---



# NEW MEXICO.

---

## EXTENT, POPULATION, Etc.

New Mexico has pertained, at different periods and with different boundaries\* and extent, to three different nationalities—to Spain, to Mexico, and to the United States. Under Spain it was called the province of Nuevo México, under Mexico the province, the territory, the state,† and the department of Nuevo Mexico, and under the United States it is called the Territory of New Mexico, destined, we have no doubt, in a very few years to become one of the States of the American Union.

The Territory was created by the act of the United States congress of September 9, 1850, and the territorial government put in operation March 1, 1851, with the eastern and southern boundaries as they now are, and with the northern along the thirty-eighth degree of latitude, and the western along the Rio Colorado of the west, the eastern boundary of the State of California. Afterwards a whole degree of latitude was by congress taken from us on the north, and given to the Territory of Colorado, then a portion of our northwest corner attached to the State of Nevada, and then the whole of the territory of Arizona lopped off from our western half—so that at this time the Territory extends from 103° to 109° longitude west from Greenwich, and from 31° 47' to 37° north latitude, in other words is bounded on the north by Colorado, on the east by Texas and Indian Territory, on the south by Texas and Mexico, and on the west by Arizona, and extends on an average three hundred and fifty-two miles north and south, and three hundred and thirty-two miles east and west.

---

\* The provincial deputation on January 4, 1823, in dividing the province into civil jurisdictional districts, stated the boundaries of New Mexico as "on the N. the Arkansas river, on the S. New Biscay to the Mimbres mountain, on the W. the Mogollon mountain the Moqui Indian pueblos, thence to the headwaters of the Rio Grande del Norte, on the E. the Senisos hills and pueblo of Jumanes, and thence southwardly over the sandhills."

† The Mexican congress on February 4, 1824, erected the "Northern State," created from the provinces of New Mexico, Chihuahua and Durango. We believe the law was soon repealed, mainly on account of a quarrel over the location of the capital, Durango demanding it at the city of Durango, and Chihuahua and New Mexico at the city of Chihuahua.



The general face of the country, says the Commissioner of the General Land Office in his annual report for 1870, is constituted of high level plateaus, traversed by ranges of mountains from occasional isolated peaks rise to a great height, and intersected by rapid streams of water flowing through beautiful fertile valleys, and channeling in the precipitous rocky cañons. The general course of the mountains, valleys and streams is from north to south, with the tendency to a deflection from northwest to southeast, or towards Mexico and the isthmus of Panamá, the territory including the southern extension of the mountains constituting what is called in more northern latitudes the great Rocky Range, this being an elevated continental vertebral column, extending from the Arctic Ocean to South America without losing its identity, or the chain of connecting peaks being broken, and following a line parallel with the general contour of the Pacific coast throughout its whole extent. *The rivers of New Mexico form parts of the water systems of both the Atlantic and Pacific slopes*—those on the eastern side of the dividing range emptying into the gulf of Mexico by way of the Canadian and Mississippi rivers and the Rio Grande del Norte, and those on the western side flowing into the gulf of California by way of the Rio Gila and Colorado of the West.

The general altitude of the mountain chains, rising on either side of the Rio Grande and Pecos, is between 6000 and 8000 feet, and sometimes, especially in the northern sections of the territory, they reach the height of 10,000 and 12,000 feet above the sea level. One of the most noted elevations is Mount Taylor, situated northwest of Santa Fé, which rises to a height of 10,000 feet above the valley of the Rio Grande, this valley having itself an elevation of between 5000 and 6000 feet above the sea in its northern extension towards the Colorado boundary, 4800 feet at Albuquerque, and 3000 feet at El Paso, just across the southern boundary in the Mexican state of Chihuahua.

The climate is considerably varied by the changes of latitude and by the elevation of the surface of the country. The salubrity of the climate is remarkable, and constitutes one of its most attractive features, the malarious maladies occasional in some localities of the Mississippi valley and elsewhere where the soil is imperfectly cultivated and surplus vegetation allowed to decay on the surface, being entirely unknown in New Mexico;

and seldom are persons here affected with pulmonary or hepatic diseases, while the presence of numerous thermal and other mineral springs, possessing extraordinary curative powers, promises to render it, as soon as their virtues shall have become as well known to the great public as now to the explorer and pioneer, one of the most popular places of resort by those residents of the cities and towns whose physical health is impaired, and who seek recuperation, and the beauty of its natural scenery must attract many who desire relief for minds overtaxed with the care and labor of arduous professions or engrossing mercantile pursuits.

The plateaus, valleys and hillsides of New Mexico, continues the commissioner, are usually covered with various indigenous grasses, furnishing the best of pasturage for sheep and cattle, the most valuable and widely distributed of these grasses being a variety called the mesquite or grama grass, which grows during the rainy season of July and August, ripens under the influence of autumnal suns and dries upon the stalk, bearing a copious abundance of nutritious seeds, and constituting adequate support for every kind of live stock throughout the entire winter, and until the more rapidly growing herbage of the spring and early summer has attained sufficient growth to attract animals by its freshness from their winter sustenance, and furnish the change of food necessary to the most perfect development of animal life. The herdsman and shepherd in this country therefore possess great advantages over the farmer and stockraiser of the more eastern states, as the latter is compelled to spend a large portion of his time and labor in summer in providing food for the support of his stock during winter months; besides this advantage there is to be considered the fact that mildness of the winters and the slight falls of snow render shelter, other than that afforded by the valleys, and timber, entirely unnecessary for the protection of the herds and flocks, the pure air, wide ranges, and excellent food resulting in an extraordinary healthiness of the animals, among which the contagious diseases, prevalent in other sections, are almost entirely unknown, the horses being remarkable for their endurance, and the beef and mutton celebrated for their excellence, while the flesh of the cattle and sheep is readily cured without the use of salt, by being hung up in the open air, the

variety of the atmosphere soon producing a state of dryness, which will preserve it in all its natural sweetness and excellence for any reasonable period. The production of wool is at present one of the most profitable branches of industry in the Territory, and the recent introduction of the improved breeds of sheep, with the view of obtaining larger animals and finer qualities of fleece, will undoubtedly contribute greatly to the advancement of this interest.

The mining interests of the Territory are important, and promise to constitute in the immediate future one of the chief sources of wealth and prosperity; the deposits of gold, silver, copper, iron and coal being extensive and valuable. Embarrassments, proceeding from Indian difficulties, and from the want of ready means of transportation for supplies and products, have greatly retarded the development of the mines in the past; but recently the country has become more settled and safe, in consequence of the present beneficent Indian policy of the government and the efficient administration of the same, the result being new discoveries of valuable mines, and more profitable working of the older ones, the yield of gold and silver during the past year comparing very favorably with that of any of the past years in the history of this interest, notwithstanding the suspension of work on some of the principal mines, for the purpose of introducing new and improved machinery with the view of their more economical working. The great desideratum in connection with the mining interest is better and cheaper modes of transportation, which can only be furnished by the construction of railroads, and when these shall have been extended through the Territory—as they inevitably soon must be, in the course of American progress—the mines of New Mexico will undoubtedly contribute greatly to the augmentation of the present annual product of the precious metals in the United States.

There are certain portions of the Territory perhaps unfit for either cultivation or pasturage—but it is certain that almost all the valleys of the rivers, as well as the table-lands within reach of irrigation, are exceedingly productive, the soil possessing elements of great fertility, and the occasional scarcity of water alone preventing the more arid portions from producing excellent crops and superior indigenous herbage. The most abundant crops of the Territory are those of corn, wheat, barley, oats,



apples, peaches, apricots and grapes; all of these grains and fruits thriving readily, and the crops being of excellent quality. The soil, climate and nature of the surface are especially adapted to the culture of the grape, this being an important branch of the husbandry of the country, the yield of fruit being prolific, and the wine produced therefrom of excellent quality. Consequent upon the necessity of irrigation, cultivation of the soil is confined to those localities where water from the rivers and streams can be readily obtained, the usual method of securing the necessary supplies being by constructing large canals, called *acequias madres*, of sufficient capacity for an entire town or settlement,\* at the cost of all who desire the benefits to be derived therefrom, along the most elevated portions of the valleys or over the greater elevations of the plateaus adjoining the foothills of the mountains, and from this main ditch each farmer constructs his own minor canal to the lands he desires to irrigate, the right of each to the use of the water being confined to certain hours in each week, in order that the supply may be fairly divided, a farmer being able, by the use of these ditches, to water thoroughly about five acres in a day, on even ground. The necessity for irrigation is certainly the source of considerable trouble and labor to the agriculturist, but the certainty and excellence of the crops, which result from this care, and the comparative freedom from dependence upon the seasons, almost atone for this necessity. But it is gathered from well tried experiments that, *when more attention has been given in this section to the planting of fruit and forest trees, the climate will be materially changed* in this respect, greater supplies of rain following, and its fall being more evenly distributed through the several seasons.

The principal forests of New Mexico are confined to the mountain ranges, being constituted chiefly of pine, cedar, spruce and other varieties of evergreens; but on the foothills extensive tracts of piñon, cedar and mesquite are found, and in the river bottoms, fringing the margins of the streams, are belts of cottonwood, sycamore and other deciduous trees, while in the

---

\* The *acequias* are often twenty or thirty miles long, and often afford considerable mill power. Each irrigation is a new coating of manure to the soil, and cultivation by irrigation, instead of impoverishing, enriches the soil. The Spaniard two hundred and seventy years ago found the Pueblo Indians here cultivating the ground by irrigation, and the same land has been so tilled ever since annually, and it is still of undiminished fertility and productiveness.

southern parts of the Territory groves of oak and walnut are abundant.

We have made and we subjoin an estimate of the present population of the Territory by counties, pueblos and country settlements. We fear our estimate of 121,250—which it happens is just *one inhabitant to the square mile*—is too small in reality, and would not object to the readers adding, say five per centum to it.

The census of 1870 shows a population of 91,871, and that of 1860 showed a population of 93,516—wherefore there appears *prima facie* to have been during the decade *a decrease* of 1645; whereas the truth is, there was *an increase* of more than 21,000, or about thirty per cent. An explanation of the case is important in the premises, especially as the want of it—owing in a great degree to the silence and, in this matter, docility of the local press—has for a long time unquestionably been giving the Territory a false and an injurious reputation among those ignorant of the facts. Indeed, we remember no instance of a reference to the subject by any of our journals, except in a recent article in the *Daily New Mexican* of Santa Fé, and from which article we here reproduce a portion:—

“The other error is in regard to population. It is true that the census of 1870 shows *an apparent loss of population* during the preceding decade, *but it is not really so*. The population of New Mexico in 1860 was 93,516, but this *included* Arizona, with a population of 9,581, and a tier of counties, now in Colorado, containing 13,318, which were all set off from us during the decade, or a total of 22,899. By the census of 1870 we had 91,871, showing that we really increased 21,254, or about 30 per cent. upon the population of the present territory of New Mexico, which was 70,617 in 1860, and *not* 93,516, as people generally suppose, and the mistake is but natural, for *the census contains no note of explanation*. We claim that, considering the embarrassments under which our territory has labored, remote from commercial centers, far from railroads and with totally inadequate means of communication and travel, with the false reputation of being largely inhabited and overrun by savages, our rate of increase was highly creditable. The average rate of increase of some twenty or more of the old states was but 20 per cent. between 1860 and 1870. The actual *rate of increase of*

*New Mexico property was greater in that time than that of Alabama, Arkansas, Connecticut, Delaware, Georgia, Indiana, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Massachussetts, Missouri, Mississippi, New Hampshire, New York, North Carolina, South Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Tennessee and some other states. The increase since 1870 has been much greater than during any other equal lenght of time, and we think fully thirty per cent. already. Including our Pueblo Indians—who are peaceful, industrious and honest people, living upon farms that they have occuiped from time immemorial—we claim at least 130,000 people. Our flocks and herds, our mineral development and other substantial wealth has increased as fast in proportion as our population, if not faster, and we are abundantly able\* to provide for an economical state government, such as our people will expect and demand."*

The facts and statistics, presented by the editor, are well founded and correct; and from them appear what was really the population of THE PRESENT TERRITORY at the census of 1860, what it was in fact at that of 1870, and what was the actual increase instead of the apparent decrease during the decade intervening between the two censuses, as follows:—

Census of 1860.....	93,516
Deduct Population given Colorado in 1861.....	13,318
Deduct population given Arizona in 1863.....	9,581
Real census of 1860.....	70,617
Census of 1870.....	91,871
Real census of 1860.....	70,617
Increase in the decade.....	21,254

We very much doubt that the last census—taken four years ago—was a complete exhibit of our population. It seems to us that we had more people than that enumeration shows—that we must have had then 100,000 at least. But if it was complete, and if our estimate of the present population be correct, then during the last four years the Territory has augmented its

\* A main question just now (May, '74) in New Mexico politics is *State or No State*; and it has divided the politicians into Territory men and State men. Our delegate in congress—who is a state(s) man—has introduced a bill for an enabling act, and the article we have quoted from was written in the "State" interest. We may be "*able*" to support a state government; but we think New Mexico and the New Mexicans are not *ready* and *prepared* just yet for a state autonomy. We want railroads first. These make the state, and not the state them.



population at least 29,379. We cannot believe we have estimated too small, in the following statement, the number of souls in the respective counties, towns, Indian pueblos and country settlements of the Territory.

## POPULATION OF NEW MEXICO.

*Names and estimated resident populations of the various cities, towns, villages, Indian Pueblos and counties of the Territory.*

County Seats in SMALL CAPS, Indian Pueblos in *Italic*, Post-offices with\*.

### In the County of Taos:

*FERNANDO DE TAOS,.....	3,000
Ranchos de Taos,.....	2,000
Rio Hondo,.....	1,500
*Rio Colorado, .....	1,500
Arroyo Seco,.....	1,000
Embudo,.....	500
Taos,.....	375
Chemisal,.....	325
Las Trampas,.....	275
Picuris, .....	250
*Castilla de New Mexico,†.....	250
Peñasco,.....	200
Santa Barbara,.....	200
<i>Picuris</i> ,.....	150
Country settlements,.....	1,500
Total,.....	13,025

† The New Mexico

line runs through the town.

### In the County of Colfax:

*CIMMARRON,.....	1,800
*Elizabethtown, .....	600
Clifton,.....	125
Ute Creek,.....	65
*Rayado, .....	700
Country settlements,.....	1,000
Total,.....	4,290

In the *County of Mora*:

*MORA,.....	3,000
*Sapello,.....	1,400
Cevolla,.....	1,200
Cueva,.....	1,000
*La Junta,.....	1,000
Cherry Valley,.....	800
*Loma Parda,.....	750
*Ocate,.....	75
*Fort Union,.....	50
Guadalupita,.....	650
Country settlements,.....	1,550
Total,.....	11,475

In the *County of Rio Arriba*:

Cañada,.....	1,750
*Rito,.....	1,100
Chama,.....	1,100
*Ojo Caliente,.....	1,000
*Tierra Amarilla,.....	450
*Abiquin,.....	1,050
Chamita,.....	900
*PLAZA ALCALDE,.....	925
Los Luceros,.....	700
La Joya,.....	650
*San Juan,.....	350
Cuchilla,.....	75
Santa Clara,.....	50
Country settlements,.....	1,900
Total,.....	12,000

## In the County of Santa Ana:

<i>Santo Domingo</i> ,.....	1,000
<i>Jemez</i> ,.....	800
<i>Santa Ana</i> ,.....	500
<i>San Felipe</i> ,.....	400
<i>Cochiti</i> ,.....	400
PEÑA BLANCA,.....	650
Algodones,.....	500
*Majada,†,.....	200
Vallecito,.....	150
<i>Lia</i> ,.....	125
Cubero,.....	100
Jemez Springs,.....	20
Country settlements,.....	350
Total,.....	5,195

† The town, nowadays frequently called Bajada, the Spanish for descent, is at the western base of a high mesa upon a main thoroughfare which there descends to the valley. It is properly Majada, the Spanish for sheep ranch, a large one at that spot one hundred years ago giving the place its name.

## In the County of Santa Fé:

*SANTA FE,.....	6,500
Chimayó,.....	1,500
Agua Fria,.....	700
Galisteo,.....	650
Las Truchas,.....	650
<i>San Ildefonso</i> ,.....	570
Tesuque,.....	400
*Pojoaque,.....	440
Cienega,.....	350
Real de Dolores,.....	150
<i>Tesuque</i> ,.....	125
<i>Nambé</i> ,.....	100
Pueblo Guemado,.....	100
<i>Pojoaque</i> ,.....	20
Country settlements,.....	1,000
Total,.....	13,355



*In the County of San Miguel:*

*LAS VEGAS,.....	4,500
*Anton Chico,.....	1,300
Tecolote,.....	1,200
San Miguel,.....	750
*San José,.....	750
*Puerto de Luna,.....	750
La Cuesta,.....	700
Pecos,.....	500
La Junta,.....	500
Chaperito,.....	750
Liendre,.....	500
Pueblo,.....	400
*Santa Rosa,.....	150
Agua Negra,.....	300
Los Valles,.....	300
Las Colonias,.....	400
Rincon del Tecolote,.....	175
Las Torres,.....	100
Bernal,.....	100
Guzano,.....	75
Pecos,.....	000
Hatch's,.....	75
*Fort Sumner,.....	250
Country settlements,.....	1,700
Total,.....	16,175

*In the County of Bernalillo:*

*ALBUQUERQUE,.....	2,500
Los Ranchos,.....	2,400
*Bernalillo,.....	1,475
Isleta,.....	1,200
Manzano,.....	1,000
Chilili,.....	700
*Alameda,.....	700
Tajique,.....	650
Barelas,.....	400
Torreon,.....	350
Pajarito,.....	300
Atrisco,.....	250
Sandia,.....	225
Tijeras,.....	150
Corrales,.....	700
San Antonio,.....	100
Forward,.....	14,000

*County of Bernalillo,—continued:*

Forward,.....	14,000
San Lorenzo,.....	100
Padillas,.....	100
San Antoñito,.....	50
Tejon,.....	50
Country settlements,.....	100
Total,.....	14,400

*In the County of Valencia:*

Zuñi,.....	1,500
Laguna,.....	900
*Belen,.....	750
*Peralta,.....	700
Cevolleta,.....	650
Valencia,.....	600
*Los Lunas,.....	600
Cubero,.....	550
Acoma,.....	500
*TOME,.....	350
Rio Puerco,.....	350
Casa Colorada,.....	325
San Mateo,.....	300
La Joya,.....	250
Los Enlames,.....	250
Las Lentas,.....	250
Moquino,.....	150
Carson Mine,.....	60
Country settlements,.....	1,000
Total,.....	10,035

*In the County of Lincoln:*

Ruidoso,.....	500
*Fort Stanton,.....	50
PLACITA,.....	1,500
*Lincoln,.....	150
Ashland,.....	500
*Roswell,.....	200
La Junta,.....	250
Real de Icarilla,.....	100
Country settlements,.....	1,200
Total,.....	4,450

In the *County of Socorro*:

*SOCORRO, .....	750
*Limitar, .....	750
*Parage, .....	700
*Fort Craig, .....	50
Polvadera, .....	600
San Marcial, .....	1,000
Sabinal, .....	500
*San Antonio, .....	250
Alamosa, .....	200
*Aleman, .....	20
Don Pedro, .....	100
Silver Mines, .....	300
Country settlements, .....	1,000
Total, .....	6,220

In the *County of Grant*:

*Pinos Altos, .....	700
*Fort Cummings, .....	50
*Mimbres, .....	200
Rito, .....	150
Central City, .....	100
*SILVER CITY, .....	1,000
Country settlements, .....	1,000
Total, .....	3,200

In the *County of Doña Ana*:

*MESILLA, .....	2,500
*Las Cruces, .....	1,750
*Doña Ana, .....	700
*Fort Selden, .....	50
Mesa, .....	600
Tularosa, .....	500
Picacho, .....	300
Santo Tomas, .....	150
Amoles, .....	100
San Augustin Spring, .....	30
Country settlements, .....	750
Total, .....	7,430



## RECAPITULATION.

In the County of Taos,.....	13,025
" " " " Colfax,.....	4,290
" " " " Mora,.....	11,475
" " " " Rio Arriba,.....	12,000
" " " " Santa Ana,.....	5,195
" " " " Santa Fé,.....	13,355
" " " " San Miguel,.....	16,175
" " " " Bernalillo,.....	14,400
" " " " Valencia,.....	10,035
" " " " Lincoln,.....	4,450
" " " " Socorro,.....	6,220
" " " " Grant,.....	3,200
" " " " Doña Ana,.....	7,430
Total in Territory,.....	121,250

## CLIMATE AND HEALTH.

The general elevation of the country extending from the Rio Grande to the Rio Colorado of the West, averaging as it does over five thousand feet above the level of the sea, and rising at several points to over twelve thousand feet, ensures for it that purity of atmosphere and coolness which characterize all elevated regions. Another important feature is also connected with the general southerly slope of the whole country, which, while it serves to interrupt and weaken the force of the cold northern currents, admits the warm winds from the south to precipitate their moisture on the higher slopes in the form of summer rains and winter snows. Hence, we have in these elevated districts a climate favoring the growth of trees, a more equable distribution of rain and precipitation of dew throughout the year, especially adapted to the production of nutritious grasses and the cultivation of grain without resorting to irrigation. These desirable climatic features are especially noticeable along the elevated slopes of San Francisco mountain in Arizona, where magnificent pine forests are agreeably interspersed with

beautiful grassy valleys and parks, numerous springs, and a delightfully invigorating atmosphere. In passing south along the natural course of drainage, we encounter at lower elevations, numerous fertile valleys, interrupted by rocky ridges and deep cañons, where the climate is milder, the summer heat more intense, and the severities of winter, such as are experienced within short distances in the higher elevations, are unknown. There is, however, sufficient rain in these lower districts to support a rank vegetation, and the copious water-courses offer every facility needed, in the way of irrigation, to mature late-growing crops. These sheltered valleys and irregular rocky slopes, now resorted to by the murderous Apaches for hiding places, will offer to their future civilized inhabitants comfortable winter quarters, where their flocks and herds can be safely sheltered during the inclement season, and kept in good condition till the higher mountain slopes again invite them to their rich summer pasturage. In these favorable climatic conditions, we can safely determine the future location of the populous district of Arizona and New Mexico, which, very fortunately for railroad enterprise, occupies this central continental position, where extensive virgin forests, rich pastoral and agricultural lands, are nearly connected with vast undeveloped mineral resources to complete those desirable features, that will invite and retain a permanent population.

The mildness and excellence and remarkable salubrity of the climate of New Mexico has become proverbial. The dryness and purity of the atmosphere all over the Territory, and especially in the valleys, has induced many invalids afflicted with pulmonary and other diseases to test its salubrity, with great benefit to them and a prolongation of their lives.

As evidencing the remarkably pure and even temperature of the atmosphere in New Mexico, we introduce here in a condensed form an official report of the United States signal service station at Santa Fé, for the year ending December 31, 1873.

Monthly mean of barometer—	January,.....	29.77
“ “ “ “	February,.....	29.73
“ “ “ “	March,.....	29.73
“ “ “ “	April,.....	29.72
“ “ “ “	May, .....	29.85
“ “ “ “	June,.....	29.88
“ “ “ “	July,.....	29.92

Monthly mean of barometer—August,.....	29.97
“ “ “ “ September,.....	29.91
“ “ “ “ October,.....	29.90
“ “ “ “ November,.....	29.83
“ “ “ “ December,.....	29.78
Yearly “ “ “ “ 1873,.....	29.83

Monthly mean of thermometer—January,.....	27°
“ “ “ “ February,.....	34°
“ “ “ “ March,.....	38°
“ “ “ “ April,.....	45°
“ “ “ “ May,.....	58°
“ “ “ “ June,.....	66°
“ “ “ “ July,.....	67°
“ “ “ “ August,.....	87°
“ “ “ “ September,.....	60°
“ “ “ “ October,.....	49°
“ “ “ “ November,.....	33°
“ “ “ “ December,.....	32°
Yearly “ “ “ “ 1873,.....	†49°

Monthly rainfall in inches—January,.....	.34
“ “ “ “ February,.....	.20
“ “ “ “ March,.....	.13
“ “ “ “ April,.....	.14
“ “ “ “ May,.....	.45
“ “ “ “ June,.....	2.44
“ “ “ “ July,.....	2.62
“ “ “ “ August,.....	2.98
“ “ “ “ September,.....	.27
“ “ “ “ October,.....	.25
“ “ “ “ November,.....	.01
“ “ “ “ December,.....	.04
Yearly “ “ “ “ 1873,.....	9.87

The highest observed temperature during the year was 88°; the lowest 5° below zero.

The greatest single rainfall was that of 1.21 inch, occurring on June 4.

The wind traveled fifty thousand two hundred and twenty-five miles, the prevailing direction being north.

It is supposed by many that, owing to the arid climate of New Mexico, and the reported small rainfall, water would be scarce. Such persons should remember that the reports are



generally made in reference to the valleys, and that in the mountain ranges there are during the winter generally heavy falls of snow, which supply our streams with an abundance of water by its melting during the spring and summer months; besides this, there are numerous springs all over the country, many of them hot and impregnated with minerals, and many of them cold springs. Thus we, in New Mexico, are blessed with pure air and water, both essential to health, and with the Nile of America for irrigation, we have abundance of water to cultivate the valleys of the Rio Grande and other great streams and their tributaries.

On the subject of disease in New Mexico, we quote as authoritative and conclusive from a published letter of Doctor Lew. Kennon, now of Santa Fé, formerly connected with the United States army stationed here, and who has resided and practiced for more than twenty years, and is the leading physician in the Territory. In the letter referred to, writing of New Mexico, he says:

\* \* \* "It is certain that even when the lungs were irreparably diseased, very much benefit has resulted. Invalids have come here with the system falling into tubercular ruin, and their lives have been astonishingly prolonged by the dry, bracing atmosphere.

"The most amazing results, however, are produced in warding off the approaches of Phthisis, and I am sure there are but few cases which if sent here before the malady is well pronounced, would fail to be arrested. Where hardening has occurred or even considerable cavities been established, relief altogether astonishing takes place.

"The lowest death rate from tubercular disease in America is in New Mexico. The censuses of 1860 and 1870 give 25 per cent. in New England, 14 in Minnesota, from 5 to 6 in the different southern states, and 3 per cent. in New Mexico.

"I have never known a case of bronchitis brought here that was not vastly improved or altogether cured, and asthma as well.

"Rheumatism and diseases of the heart, with or without a rheumatic origin, do badly here. Valvular difficulty in that organ is invariably made worse. But the most astonishing

effect of this climate is seen in those cases of general debility of all the functions of body and mind—that *used up* condition, the pestilent nuisance of physicians in the great cities. People come here in a sort of débâcle, having little hope of living, and often little desire to, and the relief is so quick as to seem miraculous.

“I have no doubt that when means of access to this country are better, and therefore it being better known, it will rival or supersede Florida, Madeira, Nice or Dr. Bennett’s much vaunted paradise of Mentone, as a sanitarium. The country is far distant from either ocean; it is utterly free from all *causes of disease*. The atmosphere is almost as dry as that of Egypt. The winters are so mild that there *are not ten days in the whole year* an invalid cannot take exercise in the open air. The summers are so cool that in midsummer one or two blankets are necessary to sleep under. The whole territory has been always astonishingly free from epidemic disease.

“For weak or broken-down children *there is surely nothing like it on the face of the earth*. With them the law of survival of the strongest, here seems not to obtain at all.”

Concerning the climate and salubrity of New Mexico, Dr. F. V. Hayden, who as an observer and an authority, is preëminent, says in his published report for 1870:

“In order to understand properly the differences in climate and productions observable in the different parts of this section, it is necessary, not only to take into consideration the latitude, but also the variations in altitude, and proximity to high mountains. Beginning at the San Luis valley in Colorado, with an elevation of 7,000 feet above the level of the sea, we find when we reach Santa Fé in New Mexico, the height is still 8,640 feet, which is higher than some of the valleys further north. Keeping on the same plateau, and moving south, the elevations of the principal points are as follows: Galisteo village, 6,165; Los Cerillos, 5,804; Cañon Blanco, 6,320, and a little southwest of the cañon near Laguna Blanca, 6,943 feet. Moving southwest from this point towards Albuquerque, we find the elevation at San Antonio is 6,408 feet. But when we descend into the immediate valley of the Rio Grande, as far north as Peña Blanca, it is only 5,288 feet above the sea level, or 1,552 lower than at Santa Fé. At San Felipe it is 5,220; at Albuquerque, 5,026; at Isleta,

4,910; at Socorro, 4,560; at Alamosa, 4,200, and at El Paso about 3,800. Strange as it may appear, when we cross the ridge east of Santa Fé, to the headwaters of the Pecos, we find the altitude of Pecos village but 6,360 feet—about 500 feet lower than at Santa Fé; while at Anton Chico it is only 5,372 feet, corresponding very nearly with that of the Rio Grande valley at Peña Blanca.

I have given these particulars in regard to the elevation of this region to show that, sweeping around the southern terminus of the Rocky Mountain range, is an elevated plateau, or extended mesa, which reaching north along the inside of the basin for some distance, occupies both sides of the river, but southward recedes from it. At Peña Blanca we descend into the Rio Grande Valley proper, which continues along the southern course of the river, with little interruption throughout the rest of the territory. From this point south, fruits and tenderer vegetables and plants are grown with ease, which fail no farther north than Santa Fé.

As the Territory of New Mexico includes within its bounds some portion of the Rocky Mountain range on which snow remains for a great part of the year, and also a semi-tropical region along its southern boundary, there is, of necessity, a wide difference in the extremes of temperature. But with the exception of the cold seasons of the higher lands at the north, it is temperate and regular. The summer days in the lower valleys are sometimes quite warm, but as the dry atmosphere rapidly absorbs the perspiration of the body, it prevents the debilitating effect experienced where the air is heavier and more saturated with moisture. The nights are cool and refreshing. The winters, except in the mountainous portions at the north, are moderate, but the difference between the northern and southern sections during this season is greater than during the summer. The amount of snow that falls is light, and seldom remains on the ground longer than a few hours. The rains principally fall during the months of July, August, and sometimes September, but the annual amount is small, seldom exceeding a few inches. When there are heavy snows in the mountains during the winter, there will be good crops the following summer, the supply of water being more abundant, and the quantity of sediment carried down greater than when the snows are light. During the autumn months the wind is



disagreeable in some places, especially near the openings between high ridges, and at the termini of or passes through mountain ranges. There is, perhaps, no healthier section of country to be found in the United States than that embraced in the boundaries of Colorado and New Mexico. In fact, I think I am justified in saying that this area includes the healthiest portion of the Union. Perhaps it is not improper for me to say that I have no personal ends to serve in making this statement, not having one dollar invested in either of these Territories in any way whatever. I make it simply because I believe it to be true. Nor would I wish to be understood as contrasting with other sections of the Rocky Mountain region, only so far as these Territories have the advantage in temperature. It is possible Arizona should be included, but as I have not visited it I cannot speak of it. There is *no better place of resort for those suffering with pulmonary complaints* than here. It is time for the health seekers of our country to learn and appreciate the fact that within our own bounds are to be found all the elements of health that can possibly be obtained by a tour to the eastern continent, or any other part of the world. And that, in addition to the invigorating air, is scenery as wild, grand, and varied as any found amid the Alpine heights of Switzerland. And here too, from Middle Park to Las Vegas, is a succession of mineral and hot springs of almost every character."

The geologist and naturalist connected with the survey across the continent for railroad routes, made in 1868, speaking in his official report of the selected route across New Mexico for the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, says of the country:

"A salubrious climate favorable to health and activity, accessible to the moist southerly currents, while at the same time protected from the severe northern blasts, receiving along the higher elevations precipitation of rain and snow sufficient to favor the growth of natural forests and upland grasses, without forming any obstruction to winter travel.

A pleasant variety of atmospheric temperature, connected with differences of elevation or exposure in closely adjoining districts, which can be selected to suit the requirements of the season, or the particular taste of individuals.

An agricultural capacity that in its proper development can be made ample to supply the prospective wants of this region, and in the production of fruits and garden vegetables, can afford the delicacies that enter into the essential wants of civilized communities.

A pastoral region unequaled in the extent or quality of its grasses, which, in adjoining districts, keeps up a constant supply of nutritious fodder through the year, requiring only the light labor of herding to secure the remunerative returns of this branch of industry.

A mining region yet undeveloped but sufficiently known to be characterized as second to none on the continent in the extent and variety of its mineral products, only waiting for the facilities of railroad transportation to invite and retain permanent capital and industrious labor.

A location of route which presents the special advantages of a main trunk line in being naturally connected with adjoining rich districts that will thus seek an outlet by branch roads to central commercial points.

All these several conditions combine to present those habitable features which render the construction of a continuous railroad route not only highly desirable, but as a matter of speedy development, essentially necessary.

The experience of our engineer parties has covered, in going and returning, nearly every season of the year, giving us a large amount of exact information on this subject; and we have, besides, the results of the experience of previous explorers, who have traversed the route, or a portion of it, in different years. Altogether, these observations cover such an extended period, that we may say there is very little to learn about the climate of this route, as it may affect railroad construction or travel, or the adaptation of the country to settlement. Although a vast new region, inhabited for the most part solely by Indians and game, we have such a mass of information on this subject, including the records of the military posts, that *we can feel entirely confident of the practical deductions* that may be made from this data.

The route throughout is *singularly favored in the matter of climate*. The people of the eastern half of our continent have scarcely a conception of the physical pleasure of mere existence in the pure air and fine weather of this elevated southern plateau. *For healthfulness, it is conceded to have no superior*. In our engineer parties, numbering with attachés, some 150 young men, and exposed to numerous hardships, there was not, either going or returning, a single case of real sickness, and all came home much heartier and more robust than when they started. This covered also a winter in the mountain regions of Arizona. Our experience, in this respect, agrees with that of Beale, who says: 'During the entire winter (of 1858-9) my men were exposed night and day to the open atmosphere—some not using for the whole journey their tents, and others but very rarely, yet not one of them had occasion to complain of the slightest sickness during the journey.'"

The observations taken by Dr. Parry, and the records which he obtained from the various government posts, show a remarkable uniformity of temperature throughout most of the route.

"For railroad purposes, the climate is unexceptionable. I am satisfied that on no portion of the line will there be any greater liability to interruption of trains from snow or other winter obstacles, than there is, for instance, on the Pennsylvania Central Railroad.

Personally, I passed over the entire mountain country west of the Rio Grande—including the Sierre Madre, two crossings of the San Francisco mountains (highest summit on the line,) and the Sierra Nevada—in the winter season, from the middle of October, 1867, to the middle of February, 1868, without encountering but one snow storm, or seeing any snow lying on the ground, except on one point. This was a fall of two inches, at Fort Wingate, New Mexico, which had disappeared from the summit of the Sierra Madre by noon of the following day. During this period the days were uniformly mild and pleasant, and, although the nights were sometimes cold, I rarely used a tent on the journey.

Our wagon trains made this long winter march through the mountains without difficulty, the mules and the herd of beef



cattle, which was driven along from the Rio Grande nearly to the Colorado, finding an abundance of grama and bunch grass even on the highest summits.

Our party, on the return survey, encountered several storms of snow in Arizona and Western New Mexico, but it melted rapidly, and did not prevent the animals from thriving on the constant good grass.

But little snow falls *east of the Sierre Madre*. On the summit of that range, at Navajo Pass (7,177 feet,) there was no snow early in November, 1867, when our parties crossed it. There had been, on October 31, a fall of two inches, which disappeared the next day. Whipple met none there late in November, 1853. Chavez met a very little in crossing this range December 21, 1863, but it was thawing December 25. Our return party, under Mr. Holbrook, encountered a severe snow storm on the 5th of May, at Agua Fria, in this range, but it only lasted two hours, and melted almost immediately. Navajo Pass is a broad, smooth plateau, from three to ten miles wide, which would not give trouble, even if considerable snow should fall, which is not the case. There may be very rarely a fall as deep as eighteen inches, but it melts rapidly. At Fort Wingate, the yearly mean temperature, from 1863 to 1866, inclusive, was 52°.

At the city of Santa Fé, twenty miles north of the railway survey line, the heaviest snowfalls they have do not exceed fifteen inches, and these are very rare, and in all cases the snow disappears rapidly, sleighing never lasting more than two or three days at a time. In the valley of the Rio Grande, at Albuquerque, snow very seldom falls; and at Mesilla winter is scarcely known, figs being cultivated with great success.

## MOUNTAINS, STREAMS, Etc.

The one hundred and twenty-one thousand two hundred square miles, or nearly seventy-seven and a half millions of acres of land in New Mexico, are drained by innumerable rivers and creeks, some of the principal of which are the Rio Grande del Norte, flowing centrally from north to south through the Territory, the San Juan, the Chama, the Canadian, the Cañada or Santa Cruz, the Picuris, the Pojoaque, the Tesuque, the Santa Fé, the Galisteo, the San Cristoval, the Colorado, the Arroyo Hondo, the Taos, the Lucero, the Pueblo, the Pinos, the Ojo Caliente, the Jemez, the San Jose, the Puerco, the Gallo, the Alamoso, the Gila, the Mimbres, the Pecos, the Bonito, the Hondo, the Ruidoso, the Gallinas, the Concho, the Mora, the Cimarron, the Vermejo, the Sapello, the Peñasco, the Chamizal, the Tecolote, the Agua Azul, the Ocate, the Nutrias, the Navajo, the Rito Blanco, the Piedras, the Florido, the Animas, the Plata, the Colorado Chiquito, the Zuñi, the Seven Rivers, the Peñasco, the Agua Negra, and numbers of smaller mountain streams of more or less volume.

From the Rio Grande to the Colorado of the West the whole country presents the character of a vast upland, crossed by a succession of mountain ridges, and basin shaped valleys, interrupted by the product of recent volcanic eruptions in the form of extinct craters, cones, and streams of lava, which have overflowed and buried up the lower sedimentary rocks. The principal mountain axes exhibit a granite nucleus, which, at certain points, is exposed to view in irregular mountain ranges, trending northwest and southeast, and constituting the general frame-work of the country, as exhibited in the Sierra Madre, the Mogoyon Range and the Pinaleno Mountains of Central Arizona. Intermediate to these is the great table-land or *mesa* formation of Western New Mexico and Eastern Arizona, comprising the sedimentary strata of triassic and cretaceous rocks, which spread out into broad uplands, abruptly terminated by steep mural declivities, bounding valleys of erosion, or presenting isolated buttes and fantastically castellated rocks, that serve to give a peculiar aspect to the scenery. The principal foci of extinct volcanic action are represented by the ele-

vated cones of San Mateo and San Francisco, attaining an elevation of over 12,000 feet above the sea, whose alpine slopes, reaching above the timber line, present in their covering of snow the only wintry feature pertaining to this latitude.

It is in the eastern section of this district, New Mexico, that we meet with the most populous and flourishing of the interesting tribes known as Pueblo Indians; here they secure not only defensive positions for their towns on the tabled summits of isolated hills, but also fertile valleys adjoining, suited to their rude agriculture, and a wild scope of grazing country, limited only by the necessity of protection from the thievish and roving Navajo and Apache.

What is known as the Navajo country, extending still further to the west and north, comprises a similar character of broken country, with fertile valleys, grassy slopes, and deeply sheltered cañons, especially adapted to their mode of life as nomadic and at the same time partially agricultural; still better suited, however, to the wants of an energetic civilized community, who can properly appreciate the advantages of a healthful climate, combined with a useful variety of soil, and that picturesque beauty of scenery which adds such a charm to rural life.

The district of the Rio Grande, so termed for convenience in describing the country, although chiefly confined within the bounds of New Mexico, penetrates into the southern portion of Colorado. Beginning at Punche Pass, about  $38^{\circ} 30'$  north latitude, it extends southward to the southern boundary of the Territory, and is about five hundred miles long. As far south as Santa Fé its width is tolerably uniform, averaging very near one hundred miles, but here it begins to expand rapidly on the eastern side, to embrace the area drained by the Pecos, terminating in this direction in the *Llano Estacado* or "Staked Plain." Excluding the Staked Plain from our calculation, the entire area of this district amounts to about seventy thousand square miles, about five thousand five hundred of which belong to Colorado, according to the old boundary line.

The district may conveniently be divided into three sections, corresponding with the natural aspect of the country: First, the San Luis Valley (sometimes called the San Luis Park,) which



constitutes that portion of the district which lies north of the point where the Rio de Taos enters into the Rio Grande; second, the central portion of the Territory, including the Rio Grande Valley proper and the tributary valleys leading into it between the southern rim of the San Luis Valley and the southern boundary of the Territory; third, the Pecos Valley, which, beginning east of the mountains, about opposite Santa Fé, runs a little east of south to the Texas line, and includes only the area drained by the Pecos River.

This district embraces nearly two-thirds of New Mexico, leaving a strip along the western boundary varying from fifty to one hundred miles in width, and drained by the tributaries of the Colorado and Gila rivers, and a triangular area in the northeast corner drained by the Canadian river. It embraces the central, and, with the exception of a few valleys, the most productive portion of the Territory; and, although much of it is occupied by broken ranges of mountains and elevated mesas, yet there is a large portion which can be irrigated by the streams that traverse it, and a still larger ratio which affords rich pasturage for sheep and cattle. Here also can be found every variety of climate, from the cold of the mountain region along its northern rim, to the tropical valleys of its southern border.

The length of the Rio Grande valley from north to south, counting from the mouth of the Rio de Taos to the Mexican line, is about three hundred and fifty miles, with an average width of one hundred and ten miles. It is difficult to estimate, even with approximate accuracy, the amount of arable land in this area, as, with the exception of the comparatively narrow valley proper of the Rio Grande, it lies in small, irregular valleys and detached spots. And, in addition to this difficulty, great diversity of opinion exists in regard to the average width of this valley, varying from two to twenty miles. Yet this difference is not wholly due to error in either party, as the term "valley" is used in different senses, some meaning thereby only the bottoms immediately along the river, while others include the lower terraces which at some points flank the bottoms. Perhaps the best data we have upon which to base an estimate is to be found in the report of Lieutenant Whipple, who, after a careful examination, estimates the cultivable area of a belt thirty miles wide, and one hundred and eighty miles long, east and west—

reaching from Anton Chico to Campbell's Pass—at three hundred and sixty square miles, or one-fifteenth of the whole area. As this belt reaches directly across the entire width of the section under consideration, it may be taken as an average of the whole; for, although it includes the valley of the San José on the west, the east end stretches over the broad Mesa de la Vista almost from Anton Chico to San Antonio. This proportion would give for the section nearly two thousand six hundred square miles of tillable land, which may be increased by the proper husbanding of water.

In order to understand properly the differences in climate and productions observable in the different parts of this section, it is necessary, not only to take into consideration the latitude, but also the variations in altitude, and proximity to high mountains. Beginning at the San Luis Valley in Colorado, with an elevation of 7,000 feet above the level of the sea, we find when we reach Santa Fé, in New Mexico, the height is still 6,840 feet, which is higher than some of the valleys further north. Keeping on the same plateau, and moving south, the elevations of the principal points are as follows: Galisteo, 6,165; Los Cerillos, 5,804; Cañon Blanco, 6,320, and a little southwest of the cañon, near Laguna Blanca, 6,943 feet. Moving southwest from this point toward Albuquerque, we find the elevation at San Antonio is 6,408 feet. But when we descend into the immediate valley of the Rio Grande, as far north as Peña Blanca, it is only 5,288 feet above the sea level, or 1,552 lower than at Santa Fé. At San Felipe it is 5,220; at Albuquerque, 5,026; at Isleta, 4,910; at Socorro, 4,560; at Alamosa, 4,200, and at El Paso about 3,800. Strange as it may appear, when we cross the ridge east of Santa Fé, to the headwaters of the Pecos, we find the altitude at Pecos Village but 6,360 feet—about 500 feet lower than at Santa Fé; while at Anton Chico it is only 5,372 feet, corresponding very nearly with that of the Rio Grande valley at Peña Blanca.

These particulars in regard to the elevation of this region show that, sweeping around the southern terminus of the Rocky Mountain range, is an elevated plateau, or extended mesa, which, reaching north along the inside of the basin for some distance, occupies both sides of the river, but southward recedes from it. At Peña Blanca we descend into the Rio Grande

Valley proper, which continues along the southern course of the river with little interruption throughout the rest of the Territory. From this point south, fruits and the tenderer vegetables and plants are grown with ease, which fail no farther north than Santa Fé.

But the difference in altitude is not the only influence tending to vary the temperature and vegetation between the northern and southern parts of the section, for about opposite the point where this lower level begins, the mountain range on the east terminates, and, as a matter of course, the depression of temperature and the cold of the nights, so far as caused by the proximity of snowy peaks and icy waters, also ceases.

From the region of the Galisteo south the features of the country change; instead of the vast and lofty ranges of the Rocky Mountains, a succession of shorter, narrower, and less lofty mountains, forming a chain which runs directly north and south a short distance east of the river and almost parallel with it; and what is somewhat remarkable, instead of corresponding with the range east of the San Luis Valley, this chain runs almost directly in a line with the bottom of the valley. While the mountains have thus diminished, on the other hand the miniature table lands of the regions farther north are here replaced by vast plateaus which spread over the country, forming its general level, out of which are scooped the valleys and basins.

On the east side of the Rio Grande, between the Taos Valley and Joya, the country is broken and mountainous, mostly covered with a heavy growth of timber, chiefly pine and fir. This area is traversed east and west by a few small streams, which are bordered by narrow strips of cultivable lands. The three principal ones are the Peñasco, Pueblo, and Chamizal; the first being a vigorous creek which traverses a valley varying in width from one to five miles, which is flanked on each side by high bluffs. A good part of it is already under cultivation, and, as the soil is fertile and the valley sheltered, the crops produced are quite heavy. The other two are smaller and less important than the Peñasco.

Between this broken region and the Rio de la Cañada or Santa Cruz, on the south, lying along the Rio Grande, is a mod-



erate breadth of arable land, some of which is very fertile, and produces not only the hardier cereals, as wheat, oats, and barley, but also corn, which grows large and fine. The tillable area here could be considerably enlarged by irrigation from the Rio Grande.

The Rio de Santa Fé, Rio Galisteo, and Tuerto Creek afford strips of arable land, varying in width from one to ten miles; but here also the amount might be increased by proper efforts and more extensive acequias.

The valley of the Rio Puerco is flanked by elevated table lands, and its lower portion is not supplied with living water but a part of the year; but its principal tributary, the San José, runs through a fine, wide valley, in which there is a considerable amount of cultivated land and a number of villages, the breadth available for agricultural purposes being equal to the capacity of the stream.

At Santo Domingo the valley of the Rio Grande is quite narrow, and continues so for about six miles below San Felipe, where it again widens to six or seven miles, the soil being quite sandy. At Bernalillo it is of considerable breadth, but grows narrow in the vicinity of Zandia, again expanding and affording a tolerable broad area at Alameda. From Alameda to a point some distance below Isleta, there is a moderate width of good bottom land. Contracting near Peralta, it widens again in the neighborhood of Tomé with improved soil, the belt continuing with very little interruption to the bend of the Rio Grande, below the mouth of the Puerco, where the bordering hills close in upon it, reducing it to about one mile. At Socorro there is a medium belt, which expands southward, presenting a very fine agricultural section, which is interrupted in the vicinity of the Fra Cristobal mountains. Between San Antonio and Doña Ana are some of the finest portions of the whole valley, opposite which on the east side stretch the sandy wastes of the dreaded Jornada del Muerto. Near Mesilla and Doña Ana are also some fine openings, which are partially cultivated.

The volume of water sent down by this river is sufficient to irrigate an immense area of land. At Tomé, Lieutenant Emory found by measurement the entire volume, including two acequias, to be equal to a width of ninety-three feet and depth of

two feet, or the area of a transverse section, one hundred and eighty-six square feet. The rate of fall between Peña Blanca and Isleta is *nearly six feet to the mile*.

As a general thing the soil along the Rio Grande is quite sandy, but when well watered proves to be very fertile; and, although seemingly adapted to the growth of wheat, this cereal does not prove as productive here as farther north. Indian corn grows finely, and when the better varieties are introduced and cultivated, large and remunerative crops may be raised. Here is to be found *one of the finest grape-growing sections in the Union*, its only rivals being the valleys of California. All the usual varieties of fruit can be raised in abundance and with great ease. Melons, pumpkins, frijoles, and in the southern extremity, cotton, can be produced. In the greater part of this valley two crops of cereals can be raised in one season.

The valley of the Pecos river is one of erosion, worn out of the broad plateau of this region, and presenting, north of the Guadalupe mountains, the appearance of one vast *arroyo*. Its tributaries are few, and, with the exception of two or three, of but little importance in an agricultural point of view.

The Gallinas river and its tributaries afford narrow belts of fertile soil, the area being equal to the supply of water. Around Las Vegas a considerable breadth is under cultivation, corn being the chief crop. The Pecos, to its junction with the Gallinas, runs through a very narrow valley, which has been correctly described as "ribbon-like," a few bay-like expansions forming the only exceptions, as at San Miguel. The valley bottom throughout this distance is generally flanked by high bluffs, which sometimes, as in the neighborhood of La Cuesta, reach an altitude of five hundred feet. Lieutenant Whipple, whose line of survey crossed at Anton Chico, estimates the cultivable land in a belt thirty miles wide and reaching directly across this section, from Pajarito creek to Anton Chico, at one-thirtieth of the area embraced. In the neighborhood of Fort Sumner there is a considerable breadth of fertile land which can be irrigated, and which is well adapted to the growth of fruits and grapes. Along the headwaters of the Rio Bonito there are some fertile spots, where not only fine crops of cereals are raised, but where fruits, grapes, and even sweet potatoes grow well.

From the north end of the Guadalupe Mountains to the mouth of the Delaware River the valley of the Pecos is level and very fertile, averaging in width some three or four miles. The tillable area could be extended far beyond the immediate bottoms. For here the plateau, instead of terminating in abrupt bluffs, descends gradually and in a somewhat gentle slope to the river bottom. The supply of water in the river being ample, and the fall rapid in this part of its course, irrigating canals could be carried far up the slope, if not to the top of the plateau. The soil on the upper level possesses all the ingredients necessary to productiveness, except that furnished by water. Supply this and all the table lands of New Mexico will yield rich returns for the labor bestowed upon them.

The valley in which the Mexican town of Don Fernandez de Taos, and the Indian pueblo of Taos, known as the Taos valley, in the northern section of New Mexico, are situated, may be said to be formed by a notch or bend in the mountain range. On the southwest is the Picuris Range, with a strike nearly northeast and southwest. The next range east of this trends about north and south. It is about eighteen miles in extent from east to west, and sixteen from north to south, the narrow valley of the Arroyo Hondo forming its northern extremity. There is also an open area, about eight miles wide, on the west side of the Rio Grande, which may properly be counted as a part of it. The entire area, including the strip west of the river, amounts to about two hundred and fifty square miles, or one hundred and sixty thousand acres, a large part of which may ultimately be brought under cultivation. The deep arroyo or valley at the north end is from one to two miles wide, affording a fertile spot, easily irrigated, where there is a small Mexican settlement and village. The entire valley of Taos seems to have been one broad field of sage, which, on the parts where it has not been disturbed, excludes every other growth, giving a very barren appearance to the landscape.

Besides Taos there are several other villages and settlements, chiefly Mexican, in the southeast part of the valley. The amount of land in cultivation is not more than fifteen thousand acres. Unless the cañon through which the Rio Grande emerges into this valley should present some insurmountable difficulty, the greater part of its area may be irrigated, the northern and



western portion from this river, and that part along the mountains from the streams that flow into it.

The soil is quite different from that of the valleys further north, being very finely pulverized and loose; it also is of considerable depth and very fertile. The cause of its fertility will be understood from the following quotation, made from the preliminary report of the United States Geologist on the "Geological Survey of Colorado and New Mexico," 1869, p. 70:

"The valley proper is scooped out of the Santa Fé marls, which must at one time have prevailed extensively, as in the country north of Santa Fé, but the surface has been smoothed off, so that nowhere are the marls conspicuous; still they can be seen all along the base of the mountains bordering the valley, where portions of the recent deposits lie high on the mountain side. No sedimentary rocks of older date are seen, and the Santa Fé marls rest directly on the metamorphic rocks."

The effect of this marl upon the appearance and character of the soil is plainly seen. The consequence is, that that which in its wild state appears as but a barren sage plain, across which the wind sweeps the fine particles of the light soil, piling it in little heaps around the bushes, by the application of water is changed into a fertile field. Sufficient wheat to supply the Territory might be raised in this valley. It is considered the best wheat growing region in New Mexico. The climate appears to be milder here than in the San Luis Valley proper in Colorado, although but narrowly separated from each other, and the differences of latitude and altitude being slight.

The Cimarron and Vermejo rivers afford considerable breadth of arable land, the former presenting a valley some twenty-five or thirty miles long, varying in width from one to six miles, which can be easily irrigated. The latter presents a valley of more uniform width, and bordered, generally, by higher lands. It is about the same length as the former, and where we crossed it about two miles wide, and very rich and fertile, the creek supplying sufficient water to irrigate the whole of it.

The Rayado runs through a valley somewhat similar to that of the Vermejo, the bottoms being very low and easily irrigated, but they are subject to occasional overflows. The creek is

sufficient to supply the lower level with water for irrigation, but the second level is rather too high to be reached except by a lengthy canal.

The Ocate winds through a narrow valley of erosion, the high bordering bluffs descending to it in steep curves, beautifully carpeted over with grass. Not a tree or bush is to be seen; all is as smooth as a meadowy lawn. This valley is generally narrow, varying from one-half to a mile or so in width, but it expands as it approaches the river.

The Mora valley is the finest in this section, and, next to the Taos valley, the best wheat growing region in the Territory. The upper or mountain portion of it is some eight or ten miles long, and about three miles wide. After passing out of this through a narrow gorge, the creek enters the more open plains, and is bordered for the greater part of its length by a tolerably broad and very fertile valley. The entire length is, perhaps, some sixty or seventy miles, and the width of the irrigable lands that skirt the creek will probably average four or five miles.

The comparatively low elevation and southeastern exposure of this section, together with the mountain barriers west and north, give to it a more moderate climate than that of the section immediately west. Not only is wheat, which is produced here, remarkably fine, but corn grows large, with full, fine ears. The fruits, if cultivated, would produce crops almost, if not quite, equal to those of the Rio Grande valley. And in the southeast part of the section, along the Canadian river, grapes can be grown without any difficulty. The native grape, without having the aid of irrigation, grows here in rich profusion, the stunted vines often being loaded down with the clusters.

The Canadian river (called indiscriminately the Canadian, the Rio Colorado, and Red river), is the great water artery of that section of New Mexico, lying between the Raton mountain on the north, and the Pecos river section, or Llano Estacado, on the south and southwest, and which contains about 15,000 square miles. Professor Cyrus Thomas estimates the area of arable land in the section of about 1400 square miles, or 900,000 acres; but his estimate, founded upon slender and unreliable data, is probably very much too small. The pastoral extent and capacity of the section is said to be unsurpassed. The Canadian, rising

in the Raton mountain, runs southeast for about one hundred and fifty miles, to Fort Bascom, where it turns east, and passes out of the Territory, a little north of the thirty-fifth parallel—its whole length within the limits of New Mexico being about two hundred miles. Most of its tributaries of any importance in an agricultural point of view flow in from the west, of which the following are the principal ones: Vermejo, Little Cimmaron, Ocate, Rayado (a branch of the Ocate,) Mora, Rio Conchas, Pajarito creek, and Tucumcari creek.

As will be seen by a glance at the map of this region, its western part slopes eastward, while the general descent is toward the south. Hence the highest portion of its general surface is found in the northwest angle, where the elevation is probably about five thousand feet above the sea-level, while the southeast corner, which is the lowest, has an elevation of only three thousand feet.

Starting from the crest of the Raton mountains, immediately above the source of the Canadian river, after passing down through a dense forest of magnificent pines and firs, we enter a beautiful little valley, covered over with a thick sward of luxuriant grass. Here a considerable amount is annually cut for hay, and taken to Trinidad. But this valley soon terminates, and the little stream and road enter a rugged cañon, bordered by precipitous bluffs of gray sandstone, which continue to the plains at the base of the mountain. Here a grand panoramic view spreads out toward the south; a broad, valley-like plain slopes southward as far as the vision will reach. Scarcely a tree or shrub is to be seen; all is one smooth, grassy carpet, which, on the distant gentle slopes, looks more like pale, pea-green velvet than anything else to which I can compare it. Rising up from the broad base are two or three huge basaltic tables, lifting their perfectly level surfaces one hundred and fifty feet or more into the air, and all clothed in the same velvety covering, but which fails to destroy the sharp outline of circular rim. The little stream, like a silvery thread, is seen winding its tortuous course along the gently descending plain, joined now and then by a slender rill flowing down from the mountain on the west. It is a magnificent pasture ground for sheep and cattle, where thousands might be grazed securely at a very small expense.



The Rio San Juan, a large and important tributary of the Colorado of the West, although rising in the San Juan mountains of Colorado territory, bends south and traverses the north-west portion of New Mexico, where it receives a number of affluents. These valleys afford an extensive breadth of very rich land, which can be irrigated, and which will produce fine crops of the cereals, vegetables and fruits, usually grown in the Middle States. As this area, said Prof. Hayden, in 1868, appears to be almost, if not entirely, unoccupied, it would present a good point for a colony, and, indeed, colonies are at this time (1874) being established there; and the excellencies of the region are attracting a large permanent mining and agricultural population into that section. We have elsewhere written more fully of the San Juan river and of the section it traverses.

The Gila river in southwestern New Mexico has upon its margins much good agricultural land, a long distance above where it enters Arizona, but the bottom lands about the headwaters of the stream are said to be pebbly, and comparatively inferior. Emigration however is extending westward, and much of it settling down in the Gila country, where, among other inducements, the good mining character of the mountainous region adjoining on the north and south is a principal attraction, several very valuable discoveries of gold, quartz and placers, and of copper ore, having been recently made, though as yet the country has been but to a limited extent penetrated and explored by prospectors.

The Rio Mimbres, in the same section of the Territory as the Rio Gila, runs through a beautiful valley of moderate width and fertile soil, where all the productions of the Central States can be raised, and where even those things which belong to a more southern climate can be grown without difficulty. This river is a smaller stream than the Gila, and the land along its margins is being much more rapidly occupied by settlers under the homestead laws, there being no Spanish or Mexican or other grants (except the Texas Pacific railroad subsidy), anywhere in that section of country.

The Rio Puerco, the first stream of any considerable size west of the Rio Grande (in the central part of the Territory),

into which it empties, runs through a deep, narrow channel nearly its whole course, having along its margins wide and fertile bottom lands, which are being settled upon in many places, now that the hostile Navajos, who for centuries had prevented the extension of settlements westward, have been reduced to subjection, and are no longer to be feared. The water is not in all places permanent in it all the year round, but can be made permanent and available by sinking or damming, as has been proven by some of the settlers upon west of Albuquerque, and by which means they obtain all the supply of water needed. In the months of May and June we have seen the Puerco carrying an average volume of muddy water ten feet wide and four feet deep.

The Rio Pecos is an important and a very beautiful stream, heading a short distance east of the city of Santa Fé, and emptying into the Rio Grande in Texas. It is an exceedingly crooked stream its whole length, with a very narrow and deep channel, its width averaging, we think, about a hundred feet, and its depth about eight feet—the water depth perhaps about five feet. The water in the stream in New Mexico is clear and sweet, though after it enters Texas it becomes so brackish or salty as to be utterly unpalatable, owing to the extensive alkaline regions it traverses as it approaches the Rio Grande. Upon its banks in New Mexico there are numerous towns and settlements, and many thousands of acres of excellent land are irrigated with its water, and thousands of herds of sheep and cattle are found grazing upon the extensive pasture grounds in its vicinity.

The Tecolote is a brisk little river, the principal settlement upon it being the town of that name in San Miguel county. The average width of the creek is, we think, about seventy-five feet.

The Gallinas is a beautiful and an important stream, having upon its margins various flourishing towns and settlements, the principal of which is the city of Las Vegas, county seat of San Miguel. It is somewhat larger than the Tecolote, and has upon its banks a greater number of settlements of all kinds.

But we cannot stop to describe even briefly all the principal streams of the Territory. None of them are large rivers, but all are handsome streams and important water-courses in the

natural economy of New Mexico. The one first mentioned in our catalogue—called indiscriminately the Rio Grande, the Rio Bravo, the Rio del Norte, and the Rio Grande del Norte, is not only the great river of New Mexico, but it is the Nile of America, having a most striking resemblance to this great African river. It is 1,800 miles in length, and of almost equal volume from the source to the mouth in the Gulf of Mexico. It has two branches, and flows hundreds of miles without receiving a tributary. It is fed almost entirely from the Rocky Mountains. An annual rise occurs about the month of June from the melting of the snows each spring. Like the Nile, it is almost the sole reliance of the farmer. The natives have made to each town and adjoining lands, canals for irrigation. These are often twenty or thirty miles in length, affording also considerable mill power. The waters of the Rio Grande, like the Nile, are exceedingly turbid, carrying a large proportion of sediment—probably at high water one-fifth of the bulk of the water. Each irrigation is consequently a coat of manure to the soil; and cultivation by this process instead of impoverishing the soil enriches it. The natives never use any other manure. In El Paso valley the Spaniards found a tribe of Indians cultivating the soil nearly three hundred years ago, and it has been cultivated continually ever since, yet the soil is of undiminished fertility.

The valleys of all the streams are extremely rich and productive, and the uplands everywhere in the Territory are vastly more so than the unexperienced and unreflecting would expect or believe. Professor Hayden on this subject says: "It is only after a careful examination of a vast number of experiments made in New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, Utah, &c., that I am forced to acknowledge what I before did not believe, viz: *that wherever there is soil in these regions, it is rich in the primary elements of fertility.* Major Emery, in his 'Reconnoissance in New Mexico and California,' speaking of the Mora Valley, says: 'The plains were strewn with fragments of brick-dust, colored lava, scorixæ, and slag; the hills to the left capped with white granular quartz. The plains are almost destitute of vegetation; the hills bear a stunted growth of piñon and red cedar.' And although he adds that rain had recently fallen, and the grass in the bottom was good, yet it fails to obliterate the picture of



barrenness he had drawn. But that which wore such a desolate appearance in 1846 is now one of the richest wheat-growing valleys in the whole Territory, its only rival being the Taos valley, which was once covered with nothing but sage-bushes, and was likewise counted as barren and worthless."

The Territory has its prairie districts and its timber districts.

In most of the mountain cañons and gorges, timber, large and excellent, principally pine, is found in great quantity. The report of the 35th parallel railroad route through New Mexico refers to the supply of timber to be found along the proposed railway line.

From the most reliable data within reach, we estimate that in New-Mexico there are five millions of acres of timber land, including all lands not destitute of trees. In New Mexico the timber region commences twenty to thirty miles west of the Rio Grande, near latitude  $32^{\circ} 30'$ , and extends to the north boundary of the Territory. In places, to wit: at and above latitude  $35^{\circ} 30'$ , it approaches nearer to the river, but within the above limits there are extensive prairies or plains, covering probably three-fourths of the entire area. East of the Rio Grande the timber is confined chiefly to the range of mountains commencing at the north boundary of the Territory, and terminating a few miles southeast of Santa Fé, the Sandia mountains southwest of Santa Fé, and the Sierra Blanca and Sacramento mountains in the vicinity of Fort Stanton in the southeastern portion of the Territory.

From the Pueblo of Isleta on the Rio Grande, to the Mexican town of Rito, forty-eight miles west, there is no timber except cedar bushes on the Rio Puerco. The cedar thickets which Whipple found on the Puerco, in 1853, have all been swept away for fuel by the Rio Grande settlements. The construction timber for this section must come by rail from the Sandia mountains east of Albuquerque, an average haul of 45 miles. For fuel, the coal of Sarocino Cañon exists close to the line.

From Rito to the "Remances" (30 miles), an abundance of large pine timber can be obtained from the spurs of the San Mateo, a wagon haul of 12 or 15 miles. Near the Remances it is but 4 miles distant in the Cañons. And from the Remances

to Navajo Pass (44 miles), parallel with the Sierra Madre, the splendid forests of that range are only from 4 to 12 miles distant. This timber is pine and spruce, of fine quality and apparently inexhaustable. The whole of this range south, nearly to the route of the 32d parallel, is believed to be covered with a dense growth of large timber. In connection with the supply on the San Mateo spurs, it will furnish all the construction wants of the road as far west as the Little Colorado, and give it a large commercial traffic.

On the "Zuñi Route," Miller's line ran through or closely adjacent to timber, from fort Wingate nearly to Zuñi village, a distance of 65 miles, west of which cedar and piñon continued the supply for fuel purposes to Farewell Ridge, 25 miles further.

On the San Felipe line, Schuyler found pine abundant and large enough for ties, a few miles north and west of "Moquino," and a good growth of pine in the mountains, within 6 to 10 miles of Zia (14 miles from the Rio Grande), on the Jemez River. So that on this route the timber supply begins much nearer the Rio Grande than on the Isleta line. At San Felipe an abundance of timber can be got by floating it down the Jemez or Rio Grande during the high water of early summer.

On or near the proposed line of the road north of San Mateo mountain good pine timber is abundant. West of the Sierra Madre along Navajo Creek, there is enough piñon and cedar for fuel—though it will not be needed for that use, as coal will be used. Railroad construction timber will have to be brought from the slopes and gorges of the Sierra Madre.

Between Fort Union and the Rio Grande, one hundred and forty miles, the route is well timbered, the supply being either directly upon or within easy access of the proposed railroad. It approaches to within fifteen miles of the Rio Grande in Tijeras cañon, and in the Placer and Sandia Mountains it occurs in the greatest abundance, extending south the whole extent of the Organ Mountains. The timber—pine, spruce, oak and cedar—is of fine quality, and would furnish a fine traffic for the railway.

On the Galisteo route for fifty miles there is no timber fit for construction purposes, though there is enough cedar and piñon for fuel if wanted, but pine can be obtained in abundance from Cañon Blanco Pass, and from the Placer and Sandia mountains by hauling ten or fifteen miles—and would maintain the timber

supply to the road on that route nearly to the Rio Grande. In the Santa Fé mountains, 25 miles north of the valley of the Galisteo, the timber is of large size and abundant.

If the line should follow the Rio Grande below San Felipe, timber can be obtained by floating it down the Jemez, at the proper season, and by hauling it from the Sandia mountains which bound the Rio Grande on the east, south of the Galisteo.

On the whole, this route opens up a more extensive supply of timber than the Raton mountain line, and has, besides, the very great advantage of admitting, for most of its length, of the use of large streams for the economical transportation of timber to the points at which it may be required.

In the valley of the Rio Grande, south of Albuquerque, the only timber consists of occasional scanty groves of cottonwood. There is timber in the Manzano or Organ Range on the east side of the river, and in the Magdalena mountains, ten miles west of Socorro. The Magdalena range bears thence southwestward, and contains large pine and pinoreal, and some other timber.

The quality of the pine in New Mexico and Arizona is not always very good; but in the dry climate of this elevated plateau it will probably endure as long as the best varieties of wood in the Atlantic Slope, and will answer for bridging and all other purposes. The Douglas spruce of the Sandia mountain, Sierra Madre and Sierra Mogoyon is excellent.

Timber can be floated down the Arkansas and also the Rio Grande with its tributaries, during the summer rise, from the mountain supplies to the points of crossing. The experience of the Union Pacific Railroad on the Laramie and other rivers in the Rocky Mountains upon their line, has demonstrated how readily and cheaply this can be done.

The whole line is well supplied as well as with timber, with building stone, limestone, and so forth. East of the Rio Grande there is in Colorado the wood-colored sandstone of Fort Wallace, the quarry at Fort Lyon of excellent sandstone, and in New Mexico the eruptive rocks of the Raton mountains, good sandstone and limestone thence to the Pecos river, other sandstone not so good in crossing the Cañon Blanco summit, granite and limestone in the Sandia mountain range, and extensive deposits of limestone between it and the Placer mountain. Between the



Rio Grande and the Rio Colorado occur the extensive sandstone beds which line the Rito valley; the superior Jemez marble; the indestructible lava rocks, which are abundant all the way to the Sierra Madre, and will be very useful for many purposes of construction and especially for ballasting; the Rito gypsum, whose prepared material will be useful in bridging, lining of tanks, acequias, &c.; the granite and carboniferous limestone of the Sierra Madre; and the cretaceous sandstones between this range and the Mogoyon, which, although mostly unfitted for the purposes of railroad construction, yet, in the arid climate where they are mainly located, they will furnish an unlimited supply of cheap material, easily worked, and sufficiently durable for storehouses and stations for railways, and innumerable other uses on a large scale.

The forest growth of timber is usually the "Rocky Mountain pine," which, from its durable quality, regularity of growth, and facility for working up into the different qualities of lumber, is probably the most valuable of any western pine. When growing singly this pine is apt to assume a branching shape, with an irregular oval outline; but, in extensive forests, it presents a more uniform trunk, less knotty, and better suited for boards and dimension lumber. The interior wood, being to a considerable extent impregnated with resin, renders it durable and well adapted for railroad ties. This is the prevalent pine tree which is met with on all the elevated mountain slopes extending from the eastern Rocky mountains to the Sierra Nevada.

Along the different lines of the surveyed railroad routes through southern Colorado and New Mexico, a very peculiar pine, very abundant in New Mexico, makes its appearance along the foot-hills of the Rocky Mountains, clothing the low, rocky ledges with patches of dark green, as seen in a distant view. This is the nut pine, or *Piñon* of the natives, *Pinus edulis* of botanists. It is generally of a low, branching habit, its short stocky trunk dividing near the surface of the ground into branching arms, giving it a globular outline. When growing in large bodies its straggling branches intertwine to form almost inextricable thickets. It is generally associated, at lower elevations, with a cedar of a similar straggling habit, which further west gives place to the Arizona Juniper. These trees are all

well adapted for fuel, burning when dry with a clear, intense flame, which is prolonged and steady, especially suited for steam purposes. In some sections the piñon presents a more upright growth, and has short, uniform trunks, suitable for railroad ties. The wood is durable but knotty, and with a twisted fibre, so that it is unfitted for other purposes of construction.

The distribution of the piñon and cedar forests are particularly favorable for convenient supplies of railroad fuel, being scattered along the line of the route, easily accessible, and in inexhaustable amount, the range extending through New Mexico, northern Arizona, and to the eastern base of the Sierra Nevadas in California.

The true pine belt of this interior portion of the continent ranges between six thousand and ten thousand feet above the sea; here it secures the needful moisture in the form of rain, dew, or winter snow, and is also naturally associated with the protruded granite rocks which form the central nucleus of the higher ridges. *It would be difficult to conceive of a more convenient distribution of these pine forests for railroad construction or transportation, than that presented on the line of the 35th parallel.* Intercepting first the high pine clad ridges of the Rocky Mountains, it skirts for some distance their eastern base, thus rendering accessible the great bulk of timber products to supply the treeless wastes of the great plains; and by means of the passes leading to the valley of the Rio Grande, furnishes that extensive agricultural district with the material for building, bridging, and railroad construction.

Still further in western New Mexico the high ridges of the Sierra Madre, while offering everything desired in the way of satisfactory railroad passes, presents on the higher adjoining ridges, including the elevated volcanic peaks of San Mateo mountain, a magnificent growth of untouched forests especially adapted to the supply of treeless districts to the east and west.

The principal trees found in the mountain valleys of New Mexico, are the ash, walnut and hackberry, and on the mountains, pine, oak, cedar, pinoreal, and piñon. The principal tree of the deep valleys and stream margins is the cottonwood, a brash tree, which will not make lumber, but is a beautiful shade tree, frequently found transplanted around residences, and which answers most of the requirements for building and fencing.

The willow is common. It is much used by the Jicarilla Apache Indians for making baskets, &c.

The mesquite or screwbean tree becomes, particularly in the Gila river valley, a considerable tree. The wood has a fine grain, and resembles the black walnut. It is very durable wood, and as a fuel makes an intense heat, more so than any with which we are acquainted. These trees emit vast quantities of a gum resembling and possessing similar qualities to the gum arabic of commerce. The Apache Indians eat the mesquite bean, grinding it upon hand mills into flour, and the bread is very palatable. Horses fatten upon the beans. On the table lands is found a peculiar variety of the mesquite. It can hardly be called a tree, being rather a stunted, almost leafless shrub, growing in the most barren places. In summer they are covered with beans. The mesquite tree has the most stupendous roots, though the tree above them often appears but a shrub. A patch of these presented to an observer is always but the visible part of a forest underground. Twelve feet square around one of these bushes will often yield by digging a cord of firewood. They are really the fuel-beds of a district, and nature has furnished in this way thousands of tons of fuel for the smelting of minerals. The roots, both dead and green, make most excellent fire-wood—burn entirely to ashes. The climate being arid, they never rot in the ground. The dead roots are a natural charcoal, and instances have occurred where burning them in a close room has produced death.

The beargrass is common and abundant all over the mesas or table lands of New Mexico, and is very useful. In Mexico, gunnybags, rope, saddlers' and shoemakers' thread, are made from the fiber. During the blockade of the coasts in the late civil war, the manufacture of ropes of this plant was carried on in Texas.

The soapweed, called in New Mexico by its Spanish name, *amole*, is another useful plant, and is very common. The natives prefer it to soap for washing woolen goods. It extracts all grease and restores the lustre of the goods. The lather makes the best shampoo. It is also an antidote for certain poisons.

The maguery plant, known as the American aloe, and called by the Mexicans *mescal*, is common in all portions of the Territory. In lower Mexico, where the plant is cultivated and is



quite popular, the Mexicans make from it a beverage they call *pulque*, and in the upper country, including New Mexico and Arizona, they make from it a very intoxicating brandy called *mescal*. The Indians, who cook and eat the heart of the plant, esteem it a great delicacy.

Hops grow wild in the mountains all over the Territory, and are of a superior quality.

Vegetables of all kinds do well, though potatoes, both sweet and Irish, failing in some portions, yield largely in other portions. In the valley in which the city of Santa Fé stands we have often heard it remarked that everything expected to grow and yield in that latitude and elevation does well there, with the sole exception of watermelons and potatoes.

In passing down into the valley of the upper Rio Grande, says Dr. Parry, naturalist to the railroad route survey, we encountered a flora very distinct in its general features, including a number of peculiar plants and strange shrubbery, having a Mexican type. The river here, hemmed in along a great portion of its upper course by dark igneous and basaltic rocks, flows in deep inaccessible cañons, which open out below into wide sandy basins. The San Luis Valley, lying above this cañoned portion of the valley, presents a wide alluvial basin, including extensive tracts of fertile soil lying along the course of the numerous tributary streams flowing down from the high mountain ridges on either side of the main valley. This section is particularly adapted to the growth of cereals and rootcrops, and in its cool atmosphere, abundance of grass and clear flowing water is eminently a dairy region. In these respects the two portions of the main valley, designated by the Mexican population as the Upper and Lower River, maintain the natural distinction in their products—the former being adapted to small grains, potatoes, butter and cheese, the latter to corn and fruits. In this condition of things an exchange of products would prove of mutual advantage, and afford profitable business in the way of transportation in both directions.

The natural supply of fuel, for all this region, is furnished in the extensive forests of piñon and cedar, which occupy adjoining rocky and barren ridges, while the higher mountain ranges will supply lumber and building material to any desired extent.

The lower portion of the valley of the Rio Grande includes the district of New Mexico. Here we find the valley spread out into wide alluvial or sandy bottoms, bounded by bluffs of gravel and occasional rocky declivities capped with basalt. The flora here includes the plants referred to in Dr. Parry's list as New Mexican. Owing to the more porous nature of the soil, and the greater summer heat, the general aspect of vegetation is characterized as arid. There is a scarcity of tree growth, confined to the cottonwood and willow, which occupy the moist bottoms or direct margins of the river. The grass of the valley is coarse and frequently saline, and on the adjoining uplands it is scant, though of a nutritious quality. The low bottom lands, susceptible of irrigation, are well adapted to the growth of corn, vines and peaches, being subject to irregular overflows, which, when moderate in extent, and occurring at the proper season, help to maintain the natural fertility of the soil, but are occasionally very destructive, in flooding growing crops, or undermining and transporting large tracts of fertile soil, leaving in its place the coarse, sandy layers of the changeable river bed. At other points of the valley the prevalent westerly winds gather up the light drifting sands of the adjoining bluffs, and deposit them in changeable, ripple-marked dunes, on the fertile bottoms, thus consigning them to a hopeless sterility, as well as obstructing the ordinary roads by their deep sandy beds. Still further south, in the neighborhood of Socorro, sub-tropical shrubs, including *Acacia*, *Mesquite* and *Larrea* make their appearance, marking the northern limits of the Mexican flora.

On the uplands west of the Rio Grande, near the 35th parallel, west longitude, we meet with a great variety of surface exposures. These are exhibited in extensive *mesas*, or table-lands, composed of light-colored porous sedimentary rocks, abounding with abrupt mural faces, valleys of erosion; these strata are interrupted at various points by igneous protrusions, and overflows of basalt and lava, serving to diversify in a remarkable manner the external features of scenery, and modify the texture and composition of the overlying soil. This is especially noticeable in the character of the native vegetation, which is directly adapted to these variable conditions. Thus, on the dry uplands and *mesas* we find a scattered growth of grama grass, interrupted with occasional growths of cedar and

piñon. On the more elevated mountain ridges we meet with dense forests of Rocky Mountain pine, spruce and fir, intermingled in favorable locations with oak and aspen. The lower valleys, adapted to agriculture, support a growth of coarse grass and shrubbery, interrupted by occasional bare saline flats. In certain sections of this district deep cañoned valleys conceal from view clear running streams in which the vegetation is rank and luxuriant, while at other points the valleys expand into wide, grassy basins, where, during the dry season, running water disappears from the surface, or is exhibited only in brackish springs. This character of country comprises the once favorite home of the roving Navajo and Apache, and, in certain defensive positions, has been occupied since the earliest historic periods by the industrious and contented Pueblo Indians. It extends, with slight variations, through western New Mexico and northern Arizona, the surveyed rail route on the 35th parallel traversing the most desirable portions. Being passed over by the surveying parties during the late fall and winter months, only an imperfect view of its botanical features could be obtained, but the faded vestiges of floral beauty were manifested on every hand to testify to the luxuriant richness of its summer dress.

The list of plants Dr. Parry presented, is a contribution from one of the latest and most complete railroad surveys ever conducted on this continent, to our knowledge, of the natural vegetation of the far West. Without aiming to be complete, it is at least sufficient to show, that along the entire length of the railroad survey, extending from Kansas through south-eastern Colorado, New Mexico and Arizona, to the Pacific, there is an extent of habitable country which only needs to be made easily accessible from the populous districts of the Mississippi valley, and the western seaboard, to support and maintain a prosperous, civilized population.

Thus it will be seen that one of the most noticeable features of the Territory is the amount of timber, which is found at numerous convenient distributing points. Whipple and Beale have dwelt especially on this feature, both pronouncing the proposed thirty-fifth parallel to be the best supplied of any route across the continent. The language of the geologist, Dr. Parry, may most fittingly sum up the case:

"It would be difficult to conceive of a more convenient distribution of these pine forests for railroad construction, or trans-



portation, than that presented on the line of the 35th parallel. Along the entire route, located at convenient distances for transportation, and directly available for the supply of adjoining treeless districts, is an abundant source of this necessary article, not only amply sufficient for all prospective needs of railroad construction, but also furnishing a material for profitable transportation to adjoining mineral and agricultural districts."

---

### AGRICULTURE.

The productions of New Mexico, as might be inferred from the variety of its climate, are varied, but the staples will evidently be cattle, sheep, wool, and wine, for which it seems to be peculiarly adapted. The table-lands and mountain valleys are covered throughout with the nutritious grama and other grasses, which, on account of the dryness of the soil, cure upon the ground, and afford an inexhaustible supply of food for flocks and herds both summer and winter. The ease and comparatively small costs with which they can be kept, the rapidity with which they increase, and exemption from epidemic diseases, added to the fact that winter feeding is not required, must make the raising of stock and wool-growing a prominent business of the country.

Wheat and oats grow throughout the Territory, but the former does not yield as heavily in the southern as in the northern part. If any method of watering the higher plateau is ever discovered, we think that it will produce heavier crops of wheat than the valley of the Rio Grande.

Apples will grow from the Taos valley south; but peaches cannot be raised to any advantage north of Bernalillo in the central section, but it is likely they would do well along some of the tributaries and main valley of the Canadian river. They appear to grow well and produce fruit without irrigation in the Zuñi country; and the valley of the Mimbres is also adapted to their culture. Apricots and plums grow wherever apples or

peaches can be raised. I neglected to obtain any information in regard to pears, but, judging from the similarity of soil and climate here to that of Utah and California, where this fruit grows to perfection, I suppose that in the central and southern portions it would do well. The grape will probably be the chief, or at least the most profitable product of the soil. The soil and climate appear to be peculiarly adapted to its growth, and the probability is that as a grape-growing and wine-producing section it will be second only to California.

We differ from Professor Hayden in his opinion that Irish potatoes are inferior to those raised further north. Cabbages grow large and fine. Onions from the Raton mountains south have the finest flavor of any we ever tasted, and therefore are not surprised that Lieutenant Emory found the dishes at Bernalillo "all dressed with the everlasting onion." Sweet potatoes have been successfully tried in the vicinity of Fort Sumner, and along the head-waters of the Rio Bonito, and in many other localities. Melons, pumpkins, frijoles, etc., are raised in profusion in the lower valleys; and cotton was formerly grown in limited quantities.

As a general thing, the mountains afford an abundance of pine for the supply of lumber and fuel to those sufficiently near to them. Some of the valleys have a limited amount of cottonwood growing along them. In addition to pine, spruce and cottonwood, the stunted cedar and mesquite, which is found over a large area, may be used for fuel. The east side of the Guadalupe range has an abundant supply of pine of large size. Around the head-waters of the Pecos is some excellent timber. Walnut and oaks are found in a few spots south, but in limited quantities, and of too small a size to be of much value.

The arable land of a large portion of the country is admirably adapted to agriculture and to the culture of the grape. This is especially true of the valleys of the Rio Grande. Those experienced in the cultivation of the vine represent that all the conditions of the soil—humidity and temperature—are united in these regions to produce the grape in the greatest perfection. The soil, composed of the disintegrated matter of the older rocks and volcanic ashes, is light, porous and rich. The frosts in the winter are just sufficiently severe to destroy the insects without injuring the plant, and the rain seldom falls in the season the

plant is flowering, or when the fruit is coming into maturity, and liable to rot from exposure to humidity. As a consequence of these conditions of things, the fruit, when ripe, has a thin skin, scarcely any pulp, and is devoid of the musky taste usual with American grapes.

Corn is raised to a great extent, and is a staple agricultural production of the Territory. Barley, wheat and oats do well. Irish potatoes do not grow well anywhere in the immediate valley of the Rio Grande, but very fine crops are produced in the mountains and in the mountain country generally. Beans do well, and are extensively cultivated—they are, indeed, to the native what the potato is to the Irish. The onion, particularly in the valley of the Rio Grande, is also cultivated to a large extent, and in the locality named onions of a pound in weight are a common thing. Chile, or pod pepper, of excellent quality is raised everywhere, and extensively. It is said to excel in quality that raised anywhere in the States, on account of its mild nature, and is extensively used in cookery and as a standard dish.

From the Raton mountain to the Pecos river, near Anton Chico, 160 miles, says General Palmer, the numerous little valleys watered by the tributaries of the Cimarron, Canadian and Pecos, which head in the mountains on the west, make the entire country productive and inhabitable.

Irrigation only is necessary, and this is readily accomplished by proper appliances, as for instance, at Kroenig's, near Fort Union, where the waters of the Mora are led into a large artificial lake, one-eighth of a mile in diameter, and 20 feet deep, which serves to keep under cultivation 2,500 acres, on which are raised excellent crops of all kinds of grain and vegetables (except potatoes.) The valley of the Mora is cultivated for 30 miles above Kroenig's, and 13 miles below. Along the foot of this range (Spanish Range,) is a cordon of small Mexican settlements, which extend from the Raton mountain to the Pecos river, whose inhabitants cultivate the fertile valleys of the Dry Cimarron, the Vermejo, the Poñil, the Cimarron, the Ocaté, the Mora, the Gallinas, Spring Hollow, the Tecolote, the Pecos, and others.

Besides Las Vegas, which has a population of 2,500, there are Anton Chico and 18 other towns in the valley of the Pecos



alone, within 20 miles of the crossing point of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad survey, which contain a population ranging from 200 to 1,000 each.

This population, which lives entirely by raising sheep, cattle, horses, mules, and producing corn, wheat, oats, melons and vegetables, is kept in a state of constant alarm and uncertainty by the fears of incursions of the Navajos and Apaches, though the time for these fears, it is hoped and believed, is now passed and gone in New Mexico.

In the valley of the Pecos, near Anton Chico, grapes, peaches, and other fruits are raised, and the valley is cultivable for 90 miles below Fort Sumner, and wherever there is bottom land, for 90 miles above Anton Chico.

The valley of the Rio Grande, for 200 miles north and south of Albuquerque, has an average width of five miles, and appears to be formed of a highly productive loam, frequently covered by a drift of sand, that does not, however, seem to affect its fertility. Everything grows luxuriantly in this soil by irrigation—for which the water of the river is used cheaply and extensively. Wheat yields over 50 bushels, and corn 80 bushels to the acre, and the finest grapes are grown in the greatest abundance all along the valley, whose climate and soil are, without doubt, as specially adapted to the vine culture as the pasturage of the elevated mountain valleys and mesas or tablelands of New Mexico is to the cheap raising of good stock.

Crossing the range at Puntia Pass (called also Punche Pass,) we enter the well watered San Luis Park, 5 to 40 miles in width, which produces all the smaller grains, besides having superior value for pasturage, excelling the best grazing lands of Texas.

South of the San Luis Park are numerous branch valleys, the Taos, the Embudo, Cañada Tesuque, the Chama, Ojo Caliente and others, which join the Rio Grande, and furnish in connection with the valley land immediately along that stream, between its cañons, a considerable sum total of arable district, filled with the small towns and settlements of unenterprising Mexicans and Pueblo Indians, but capable of supporting a large population of Anglo Saxons.

Below the Santa Fé Cañon to Albuquerque, the Rio Grande has a broad, fertile valley, such as has been heretofore described, occupied by cornfields, vineyards and orchards.

West of the upper Rio Grande and the San Luis Park, there is a tempting field, which will be eventually penetrated from this line, the somewhat famous San Juan country and other districts, across to which the Cochetopa, Chama and other passes lead, and which is now receiving a large mining and agricultural population.

Of this section, from the Rio Grande to the Colorado, on the route of the 35th parallel, Dr. Parry, naturalist, says: Sufficient is now known to characterize it as at least self-sustaining in an agricultural point of view, and capable of immense production for export of animal products from the proper development of its pastoral resources. A large section of this country is naturally adapted to fruit, of which the various surface exposures may be suited to different varieties.

Whipple's rough estimate of the area of cultivable soil, woodland and pasture on this division of the route *within 15 miles on each side*, was as follows:

Cultivable soil,.....	953	square miles.
Woodland,.....	2,193	"
Prairie and pasture,.....	11,008	"
Total,.....	14,154	"

There was not as much known then of the country to the right and left of the line, and Gen. Palmer regards his estimate of cultivable soil as entirely too low; and of course a much wider belt than 15 miles would be rendered accessible by the construction of a railroad—perhaps 100 miles on each side.

But let us see what there is:

1st. The table land between the Rio Grande and the Puerco—which is nine miles wide from crest to crest; it is covered with excellent grama grass, but without water. It makes a good sheep country.

2d. Then ensues the north and south valley of the Puerco, three miles in width, whose soil is very rich and only requires irrigating, which can be done, as there is plenty of water in the channel for eight months of the year. Thirty miles above the mouth of El Rito the valley is one mile wide; the surveying parties found it covered with luxuriant grass, and the soil very fertile, a portion of which the Mexicans had under cultivation.

3d. Thence we have the valley of the El Rito, which the line follows for 75 miles to the base of the Sierra Madre. It is

from one-half to three miles wide—above Fort Wingate much wider—and there are several fertile intersecting valleys.

It is cultivated for 4 miles below the town of El Rito by the Mexicans, and by the Acoma and Laguna Indians for 10 miles above Laguna, and at the foot of San Mateo mountain, near Cubero, by the Mexicans. The Indians raise 40 bushels of corn to the acre, with very rude cultivation. They also raise large herds of cattle. It might be tilled for its whole length, except in the six mile cañon, if proper measures were taken to economize the water, or to increase the supply by artesian wells.

4th. Both slopes of the Sierra Madre are rich, and tolerably well watered. On the west side, north of El Moro, Beale saw a country of "uncommon beauty," with numerous springs and water courses.

Fifty miles west of the summit, Gen. Palmer's party found the Zuñi Indians cultivating the soil extensively without irrigation, and having large crops of corn and wheat, while every house in the town was filled with dried peaches of excellent quality. Dr. Parry says of this Zuñi valley: It possesses an inexhaustible fertility, which it still maintains, after the lapse of centuries far beyond the historic period. This is at an elevation of 7,000 feet above the sea. We also saw these Indians driving up their flocks and herds, which were very large.

The slopes of this range are far superior, in every way, to those of the Wasatch Range, which the Mormons have strewn for several hundred miles with a population amounting to 100,000, converting that so-called desert into plantations and orchards.

5th. In the valley of Navajo Creek we skirt the southern edge of the "Navajo country," where General Canby's troops in 1862-63 found immense herds of stock, and very numerous fields of corn and peach orchards, the driving off and destruction of which were the only means by which these intelligent and warlike Indians were finally reduced. Colonel Willis, of the California Column, states that he assisted in destroying some of these corn fields as low down as the vicinity of Navajo Springs, and that the corn was as high as his head. Even in the dry country, near Jacob's Well, we saw traces of an ancient irrigating canal.

6th. The valley of the Little Colorado is next reached, and



is followed by the line for from 25 to 60 miles, depending on the route adopted. In this distance it is from one to three miles wide, with a rich alluvial soil and plenty of water for irrigation. Grass in the valley excellent. The upper valley of this river, above the cañon, at the mouth of the Zuñi, is said to be very beautiful, 50 miles long, and from 3 to 5 miles wide, and the Sierra Blanca country, in which it heads, is noted for its beauty and fertility, as well as for its attractive deposits of gold, which the Apaches have prevented all explorers from remaining long enough to develop.

The numerous little sheltered cañons leading into this river above and below Sunset Crossing, are especially adapted to fruit culture, also to wheat. There is a vast extent of attractive country in the heavily timbered Mogoyon mountains, south from this part of the surveyed route.

7th. For the next 100 miles, in crossing the Mogoyon Range, we have the finest country met with, perhaps, on our entire route. It is the famous San Francisco Mountain country, magnificently timbered, well watered, and covered winter and summer with the most nutritious grama grass. Its soil, black and rich from the decomposition of the lava that has been ejected in immense quantities from the extinct crater of Mt. Agassiz, will produce, without irrigation, wheat, barley, oats and potatoes in the heaviest crops. The summit and slopes of this range, which lies partly in eastern Arizona, are dotted everywhere with beautiful little grassy parks, openings in the virgin forest of gigantic pines which cover the mountain. On all sides rise tall, volcanic peaks, emulating the central figure, Mount Agassiz, whose crown, far above the timber line, seemed to be just topped with snow, as late as the middle of December.

This is the country of which Beale declares: It is the most beautiful region I ever remember to have seen in any part of the world. A vast forest of gigantic pines, intersected frequently by extensive open glades, sprinkled all over with mountain meadows, and wide savannahs, filled with the richest grasses, was traversed by our party for many successive days.

And Dr. Parry says: We have in these elevated districts a climate favoring a growth of trees, a more equable distribution of rain and precipitation of dew throughout the year, especially adapted to the production of nutritious grasses and the cultivation

of grain without resorting to expensive processes of irrigation. These desirable climatic features are especially noticeable along the elevated slopes of the San Francisco mountain, where magnificent pine slopes are agreeably interspersed with beautiful grassy valleys and parks, numerous springs, and a delightfully invigorating atmosphere.

The most attractive place of summer resort on the line of the road is at Mt. Agassiz. It has every attraction; health, scenery, sky, water, elevation, climate, and proximity to the greatest natural curiosity known on this continent—the “Grand Cañon” of the Colorado River, from which it is distant some 40 or 50 miles.

8th. In descending the lower slope of the Mogoyon Range on the west, we enter a drier and more sandy country, pretty well covered with thickets of cedar and piñon, to which the great pine forests give way. The soil, however, is rich, and only requires irrigation, which can be readily secured by damming the numerous cañons with which this district is filled, and thereby preserving the supply of water, of which there is an infinite quantity in the spring (as also during the summer rains).

The grazing is perhaps equally fine on this section, as higher up on the slopes of the Mogoyon mountains, in the beautiful region just described, the similarity of the country being preserved, both in western New Mexico and eastern Arizona.

General Palmer, in speaking of his survey of the 35th parallel railroad route through New Mexico, says: Thus, we pass from the middle state productions of Kansas, to the country of the vine and of semi-tropical fruits; from the bracing summits of the Rocky Mountains, Sierra Nevadas and Mount Agassiz, to where winter is rarely known, in the valley of the Rio Grande, and never in the valley of the Colorado, to cotton and sugar in the latter, and oranges and pomegranates on the western foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada. It may be repeated that the value of the grazing, and of general agriculture, is greatly enhanced by the *mildness of the climate*. The grass is nearly as good in winter as in summer, and the animals of our surveying party were taken through and returned over the most elevated and mountainous part of the route, from October to May, finding everywhere an abundance of the best grazing.

But this remote country has been *carelessly charged with being*

a desert, and unfit for extensive settlement. It has been said that the western tide of emigration in the United States must stop somewhere in the vicinity of the 100th meridian, and make one leap across to the coast of California. This was natural when the country was so little known. The question of its future capabilities, as deduced from a scientific view of its characteristics, is so ably treated by the geologist of the expedition, Dr. Parry, in his report, that it is scarcely necessary to add anything thereto. It may be pointed out, however, that it so happens that nearly all the tribes of Indians on this route, the Navajos, Zunians, Moquis, Mojaves, and even the Piutes and Apaches, to a greater or less extent, *cultivate the soil*. The Zuni Indians had plenty of corn and dried fruits to sell us as we passed their town.

The country has looked with wonder on what has been done by the Mormons in Salt Lake Basin on the slopes of the Wahsatch Range. But the slopes of the Sierra Madre will, when this line crosses it, build up numerous larger settlements than those of Utah, within five years after the completion of the road; and the parks of Mt. Agassiz, to which the Mormons are already talking of emigrating from Southern Utah, will, independently of any mining interest, attract and support a very large agricultural population. We have, indeed, on this route, a continuous extent of comparatively elevated country, which affords the moisture that makes the country inhabitable and attractive, and gives timber growth, and when the line descends it enters into great valleys with large streams, like the Rio Grande, the Great Colorado, Little Colorado and Tulare valleys.

It should also be remembered, in connection with this question, that on a portion of this route, and accessible thereto, a considerable population already exists—110,000 in New Mexico, probably over 1,000,000 in the northern states of Old Mexico, which will be supplied from this line, 50,000 in Colorado, without mentioning the smaller but energetic Indian-harrassed settlements of Arizona, and the rapidly increasing population of Southern California. The Santa Fé trade is already large, and even on the present basis, a railroad would find considerable business in supplying the wants of this population.

The mere fact that mining can be *carried on at all in New Mexico* and Arizona, under all the discouragements of costly



transportation, Indian attacks, and remoteness from the conveniences of life is, to the thinking mind, strong evidence that, with these drawbacks removed, through the agency of a railroad, the development of mining industry would be enlarged in an extraordinary degree. While only the larger and richer veins can now be profitably worked, when the cost of transportation is reduced to one-fifth, and the risk to property and life removed by the settlement of the Indian question, capital will find it advantageous to open up the smaller and less productive veins, and, as these are much more abundant and wide spread than the richer ones, the field of mining industry will thus at once be much more than proportionately enlarged.

Along the whole valley of the Rio Grande, from El Paso northward to the latitude of Santa Fé, is to be found one of the best wine-growing districts in the world. The native wine of New Mexico is a very popular one among those who have tested it. It is exported from the Territory for sale in the states, and will in due time become widely sought after by the wine-drinking world. It is of this wine that the United States Surveyor General for New Mexico in his annual report for 1869 says: "Yearly new vineyards are coming into bearing, counting their vines by the thousands, while the production of wine is annually becoming more and more an article of commerce and profit. Between Bernalillo on the north and El Paso on the south, the traveller may find—and that often in great perfection—both the light white and red wines of the Rhine and Bordeaux, and as he goes south, the heavier Burgundy, port, sherry, and with age, even a good Madeira. With a grape acclimated by two hundred years' cultivation, unexcelled for richness and lusciousness of flavor, always free from blight and disease of every kind, so destructive to European vineyards, so fatal to wine-growing on the Atlantic slope, and often so damaging even to California, with a soil as rich as that of the Nile, with abundance of water for irrigation, and with sunny days and dewless nights, increasing in strength as the summer heats increase, *the wines of the Rio Grande promise to become as varied and as excellent as those of France and Spain.*"

The variable conditions of climate and soil necessarily determine the character of agricultural capacity or adaptation for grazing. A certain degree of elevation in this medium latitude

of 35° is necessary to secure atmospheric moisture, favorable to the growth of trees or nutritious grasses. Districts thus elevated are especially adapted to the growth of small grain, while the lower alluvial valleys deriving their main supplies of water from these higher sources, are best suited to the growth of corn, fruits, and other staples requiring a higher temperature and longer growing season. Hence, the mountain districts and higher alluvial slopes present a well marked district adapted to the growth of timber, small grain and summer grazing, while the lower valleys supply farming lands suitable for corn, vineyards and orchards, and offer desirable locations for permanent settlement. Over all this section of country, except the more arid tracts, the uplands are occupied with a peculiar growth of grasses and shrubbery, especially adapted to stock raising. The great variety of these different exposures, according to their elevation or geological structure, occasions a prominent difference in their relative capacity for supporting animal life.

Thus certain desert tracts, on which, during the greater part of the year, no animal could live on account of absence of water, and scarcity of grass, during a short rainy season may be clothed with a verdure capable of sustaining immense herds. Again the lower valleys, which in the winter season afford shelter and pasturage for stock, which can be kept in good condition on the refuse of agricultural fields, become parched and oppressively warm in the summer season, so that the fresh pasturage of the high mountain ridges is preferable. Hence, successful stock raising in this central district will naturally be more or less of a roving character, and be carried on by a class of shepherds and herders adapted to the nomadic mode of life. When thus regulated, agricultural and pastoral pursuits profitably complement each other, and both unite to sustain the largest population, and yield the greatest amount of surplus products of which this section is capable. Sufficient is now known of the central section of country now under special consideration, to characterize it as *at least self-sustaining in an agricultural point of view, and capable of immense production for export of animal products, from the proper development of its pastoral resources.* In the valley of the Colorado the semi-tropical character of the climate adapts it to the growth of staple products pertaining to warm countries, including especially cotton, hemp, tobacco, and

sub-tropical fruits, while the mild winter seasons admit the successful growth of wheat, which may be harvested before the period of river overflow, to be succeeded the same season by a late maturing corn crop. A large section of this country is naturally adapted to fruit, of which the various surface exposures may be suited to different varieties. The cultivated grape has long been successfully raised in the alluvial bottoms of the Rio Grande, and also seems particularly adapted to sections where volcanic rocks are exposed on the surface, the decomposition of which supplies a large proportion of potash, necessary to perfect the rich, vinous juices adapted to wine making. Peaches are extensively raised by the Pueblo Indians in the sheltered valleys and cañons of the district they inhabit, where, without any special care or resort to irrigation, they produce abundantly and attain a great age. The native fruits, including especially the Cacti, have an agreeably acid flavor, and might by cultivation be so improved as to add an important item to the wholesome diet of this region. They are already much used and esteemed in Sonora, Sinaloa, etc.

---

### STOCK-RAISING IN NEW MEXICO.

For the profitable raising of horses, mules, cattle, goats and sheep, on the most extensive scale, *no portion of the world can rival* this district. Its mild climate presents no rigors, while its mountain slopes, valleys, and plains are unlimited ranges of excellent pasturage. The grasses of the plains and mountain slopes are not the least of nature's wonder. The "grama" and "mezquite" varieties have a peculiar tenacity to life, and survive a succession of dry seasons, and, when apparently dead, a few showers will bring them out in full freshness; indeed, it is said, they change from a single shower. These grasses are sweet and nutritious, dry or green, and cattle thrive upon them and fatten. They cure in the dry season, in the stalks, making a natural hay.



About the year 1540, a small lot of Spanish Merino sheep were introduced into this country from Spain, and from this importation the present sheep, owned mainly by our Mexican citizens and the Pueblo and Navajo Indians, were derived. Owing to the constant "breeding in" without much change in the stock, or attempts at improvement, these sheep have degenerated and decreased in size and quality of wool; yet in various respects the mutton and wool of New Mexico is better than that of the States; this arises from the fact that the climate and grasses are adapted to this class of animals *and it shows the advantage of this country over other portions of our land* for the rearing of this kind of stock. At the commencement of the rebellion, sheep owners were raising their stock not for the wool, but for the meat, which was of better flavor, and more nutritious than the mutton of the States. The wool was allowed to go to waste and be dragged off the sheep's back while passing through the brush. It was thought that the prices of meat would decline at the close of the war, and some of our wise men in New Mexico now say, produce sheep and wool in the ratio you propose, and increase the quality and quantity of the meat, and you will reduce the price so that it will not pay to raise sheep in New Mexico, for this cannot be the case for many years to come. The demand for long wool both in Europe and in this country (for it is evident that in England the supply of combing wools is not sufficient for the demand), will make combing wools an article which will be a source of wealth to the producer for many years yet in the future.

Our shores are swarming, and for years will swarm as never before, with foreign immigrants, hungry for meat, however poverty may have stinted their former supply. All these mouths, and those of millions unborn, are to be supplied in the years of the immediate future. With what shall we feed them? Not with pork, becoming vastly dearer with the increased price of corn; not altogether with beef, while there is such a demand for wool, and just precisely the kind of wool produced by mutton sheep. We must have mutton; and sensible men with money in their pockets will pay prices that must command good mutton, and render its production highly profitable. Conditions now exist favoring adequate remuneration in this branch of husbandry that have never before been brought together in so

potent a combination in New Mexico. There is an opportunity to achieve a fame and a success in this direction in a field as yet almost entirely new, that should engage the effort, capital and ambition of the enterprising; and there is little doubt that it will be promptly and successfully occupied by strangers, if our own citizens do not avail themselves of the opportunity.

Those, therefore, who now commence with judgment and energy the production of real superior mutton and combing wools in New Mexico, will reap an abundant harvest of profit, *and the earlier the start, the quicker the reward*, and that it will engage the attention of enterprising people, and meet their just expectations there is no room for doubt.

The peculiar suitability of the country to the raising of the various kinds of stock, will in future years make New Mexico a country whence large supplies of meat for food, and wools for manufacturing clothing, will be derived, and which will be a great source of wealth to our citizens, while it will furnish healthy food for the dwellers in our large cities east of the Territory.

The natural configuration of this vast Rocky Mountain region is not the least of the many desirable advantages it presents. It is situated many thousand feet above tide water, fanned by the purest atmosphere, and supplied with innumerable salubrious streams running from the mountain springs, and furnishing pure water, one of the essential elements for the sustenance of both man and beast. This country having a high and dry range, so conducive to the health of all animals, especially *sheep*, which animal, if properly reared and improved, will prove a greater source of wealth than even our untold and vast mineral deposits. The one we have *in* the earth—the means of producing the other we have *on* the earth. The succession of mountain and valley affords the most ample defence against the heat of summer, as well as the bleak winds of winter; artificial protection indispensable at the north and necessary in many of the states of the Union, which is so apt to induce disease by which whole flocks and herds are sometimes lost, are rendered unnecessary in our more favored country, New Mexico. Our mesas and mountain gorges, and many portions of our valleys, are most prolific in a variety of herbage suitable for all classes of animals, but especially adapted to sheep, and during winter

they afford a supply of pasturage so abundant that no additional food is required. The animals can have access to a continuous supply of good food and pure water during the winter, and by a judicious management the only expense of rearing sheep and cattle in this country is the hire of herders, which is comparatively a trifle.

The constant supply of proper food by which the secretory powers are retained in full action and uninterrupted increase of meat and fat in animals, and of growth of wool on sheep, is promoted; while cases of constipation, and various diseases frequently fatal in the states by reason of sudden changes of food, are unknown here; there is scarcely a day in the year in which cattle and sheep cannot find here sufficient food of a proper kind to keep their digestive organs in a healthy condition. The soil in our mountain regions is generally good, and it is by no means uncommon to find it fertile and producing grama grass even to the tops of the mountains; and although there are to be found considerable bodies of thin soil, yet even are these more disposed to the production of grass than lands of a better quality in the states. My experience, remarks Governor Army, for over thirty-five years in Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Illinois, Kansas and New Mexico corroborate, what is well known to all sheep raisers, that, when lands are freely pastured by sheep, their capacity for producing grass is much assisted, as by close grazing the more useless grasses, briars, etc., are subdued, and the desirable descriptions allowed to strengthen their hold; this, together with the tramping of the land and the droppings of the sheep, induces a more prolific growth of good grass.

“In my travels over a large expanse of country within the limits of New Mexico and the eastern borders of Arizona,” continues Governor Army, “I have found growing wild clover, and several varieties of grass which indicate that they can be produced in this country by cultivation. It is only a question of time and the construction of railroads when this country, in addition to its native grasses, which may be greatly increased, will have large meadows and pasture grounds of cultivated grasses, and it has been for nearly forty years a favorite theory of mine, confirmed by my practical observation, that so far as the quality and relative coarseness and fineness of wool is con-



cerned, more depends upon the character of the grass than upon any one other thing, except it may be the constant change of the breeding animals. A stock raiser may determine by a judicious selection of his breed, and the character of the grass he allows them to use for food, the quality and quantity of the wool his flock of sheep will produce, and of course the quality of his wool will regulate the price he will get in the market, and determine the profit arising from the investment of his capital. This is especially so in regard to sheep, but is also to a great extent applicable to horses, cattle, goats and hogs."

Referring to Governor Arny's remark about wild clover, we may mention that this excellent feed for animals is not only found here wild, but when cultivated yields in extraordinary abundance; and alfalfa, or Mexican clover, is raised throughout the Territory, yielding in the southern portion as many as five cuttings a season, and at the altitude of Santa Fé, near 7000 feet, three and four cuttings are produced. Though alfalfa is extensively cultivated and sought after on the Pacific Coast, it is not so here, owing to our extensive and superior pasturages, and is in New Mexico cultivated as yet only in small patches for the use of farm animals.

The report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, for 1868, says of New Mexico:—

Grass abounds in every portion of this Territory, and even in the forests grows luxuriantly the entire year. At great altitudes this grass is in winter-time covered with snow, though not deadened to the ground, for, as soon as the snow melts, it affords excellent grazing upon the *mesas* (table lands,) and through the valleys grows the justly celebrated grama grass, which is cured as it stands, affording abundant food for flocks and herds throughout the winter. \* \* \* \* \*

The facilities and cheapness of raising sheep and goats, applies equally well to the raising of horses and cattle, and, when fully protected from Indian depredations, and convenient transportation is afforded to the markets of the east by the construction of railroads, the hills and mountains will be literally covered with flocks and herds.

No department connected with the breeding of domestic animals in New Mexico has received so little attention as the *production of first class horses*. While we have in the Territory

all kinds of horseflesh, and some very hardy and splendid riding animals, derived from California and the wild native ponies of the country, "*broncos*" and "mustangs," we have scarcely any thorough bred or blood horses, and very little is known by our farmers in regard to the improvement of our horses.

The "native stock" of our cattle would be much improved by the introduction for beef or the dairy of the short horn Durhams, Ayrshire, Devons, Herefords, and Jersey or Channel Island cattle. The short horns are generally the greatest favorites for beef from their large size and early maturity, though not making so fine beef as the Devons or Herefords. Those of our people who wish to improve their stock of cattle would do well to procure the several volumes of the American Herd Book, and acquaint themselves with the best animals to improve our native breeds.

A correspondent of the *Santa Fé New Mexican*, writing recently on the subject of sheep and sheep raising, states as follows for the information of numerous persons in Colorado and eastern States, who had been writing out to New Mexico for reliable data on the subject:—

"The best native ewes can be bought for two dollars a head in greenbacks, and delivered to purchaser within 75 or 80 miles from here without additional charge. For a herd of 10,000 sheep, five herders are necessary, two of them should be mounted by the owner of the herd, the others go on foot. The man in charge of herd (mayordomo) gets about \$40, the others from \$8 to \$11 and rations a month. The herd being always moving from one watering or grazing place to another, seldom stopping in the same camp two consecutive days, provisions in bulk (except fresh meat for which sheep from the herd are used,) are issued to the herders as often as convenient. The cost of one month's rations for one man is about \$7. Six jackasses to carry the rations and camp outfit, which cost about \$15 each, and the necessary arms and ammunition are furnished by the owner of the herd. An excellent breed of "shepherd dog" is used here. From 1st to 15th November, the bucks are put among the ewes—then the number of herders should be increased 50 per cent. for two months, to prevent their running during this the rutting season. From about the 15th of April to the last of May, the lambing season, most important of all, herders should

be increased to five for every one thousand head of ewes, or fifty men for the herd, these extra herders to be kept about six weeks, and are usually paid the same or possibly a little more per month than the regular herders are, and can always be hired from the settlements. About 1500 bucks are necessary for the 10,000 ewes; they cost about \$1.25 to \$1.50 a head. Some of our more intelligent sheep owners are now bringing Cotswold and other fine blooded bucks to improve the breed. Average increase in live sheep at the end of the year from 75 to 80 per cent. Two to three year old common Mexican mixed sheep, bucks and ewes, yield an average of one and a-half pounds of wool a year. This statement is made in a liberal spirit towards the sheep raiser, so that he will find on coming here, that while all the prices for cost and herding are full, the ratio of increase and weight of fleece is estimated rather low. The table lands and hill sides are abundantly supplied with a variety of nutritive grasses, which being cured by the operation of the climate, afford excellent pasturage throughout the year. The most valuable and widely distributed of these is the grama grass, its peculiar value consisting in its adaptation to all the requirements of an arid climate. It grows during the rainy season and ripens a large quantity of seed as the dry season approaches, while the leaf and stem retain most of their nutritive qualities in drying, forming superior feed for sheep during the entire season. The herdsmen and shepherds of New Mexico being thus furnished with natural pasturage through the winter months, have a great advantage over the sheepraiser of the northern and southern states, who are obliged to expend much of their time and labor in the preparation of food to sustain their sheep during the winter months, nor is any shelter necessary. The immense range afforded by the extensive pastures of New Mexico has a very beneficial effect on the health of sheep, the diseases common to many localities are here almost unknown."

A very large proportion of the present stock of sheep of New Mexico are the descendants of the Spanish Merino of other days. The ewes are small, weighing about 33 pounds average, with coarse wool, but celebrated as remarkable breeders, hardy and healthy the year round, and adapted to breed or cross with the imported Cotswold and Merino bucks, as has been proven by actual experiment during the past few years. The former



are purchased in the Territory at an average price of \$2 per head for breeding purposes, in the months of August, September, October and November. When bought with lamb running, or pregnant, \$1 per head extra is charged usually. Wethers, for mutton 1½ to 5 years old, mixed lots and ages, \$1.25 to \$1.75 per head; imported Canada bucks, \$30 each; Spanish ewes, purchased in Chihuahua, and on Mexican soil, 400 to 600 miles distant, can be had, duty (20 per cent.) paid, for \$1.10 to \$1.65 per head in specie, including expense of driving, which must be done by experienced parties.

Regarding cattle, large numbers of mixed grades are driven yearly from Texas, following up the Pecos river, when reached, to a point 120 to 200 miles from Santa Fé, where the stock is rested and grazed, usually until the middle of, and sometimes until after the rainy season, when, as a general thing, the herds begin to move towards Colorado and a market. During the interval of resting, the herds accumulate, and prices range as follows: yearlings, \$5 to \$7; twos, \$9 to \$11; threes and cows, \$13 to \$15; bullocks, 4 years old and upwards, \$18 to \$22.

We have mountain, valley and extensive rolling prairie lands adapted for pastoral purposes. No hay, shelter or grain is provided for stock, yet we can boast of as fine, fat beef and mutton as is pastoral-raised anywhere in the world.

The *Cimarron News* of this spring, in concluding an article on sheep grazing in New Mexico, remarks :

\* \* \*

“In New Mexico the per centage of increase being commonly measured simply by the productive powers of the flocks. This brings us to say, that the preëminent advantages which New Mexico offers to wool growers are fast becoming known and appreciated. Within the last six months a large number of enterprisingmen from California have come here for the purpose of engaging in the sheep business, and from them we learn that there will soon be a large immigration from that quarter. The fact is the sheep ranges have become almost exhausted in many portions of that state. By excessive grazing the native grasses have been killed, while the price of land has become so great as to very materially reduce the profits of the business. In casting about for a new field of operations, these men have decided upon New Mexico as being in all respects superior to any other known region. The *united testi-*

mony of those men who come here is, that the mild climate, the excellence of the grasses, and the extended ranges which we possess, render *this country the most desirable location in the United States for their business*. We may expect to see many large flocks of fine sheep brought into this county during the coming season, and we welcome them as valuable additions to the production of the region. There is ample room for all who want to come. From the mountains to the Texas border there is one continuous and magnificent range, in any portion of which may be found water, shelter and grass. There is no doubt that a few years will see New Mexico the greatest wool producing state in the Union, and the present influx of enterprising Californians, having both capital and experience, will be an important factor in the achievement of that important result."

---

### METALS AND MINING, HOT SPRINGS, Etc.

The great wealth of New Mexico, in the precious, as well as in many of the baser metals and stones, is every day becoming more and more an admitted fact. All intelligent observers of the mineral indications here concur in pronouncing them at least equal to those found *in any of the great mining regions* of the United States. "Undoubtedly the latent and undeveloped mining resources, the lodes and placers of this Territory," reports the United States Surveyor General, "need but the application of capital and machinery to render New Mexico, on their account, *the peer of either of the states and territories* famous for their mineral deposits and coal fields." Hitherto the immense mineral wealth of the Territory has been allowed to lie comparatively occult and dormant, for New Mexico has been allowed to remain *the least known of the territories*. Unlike some of her sisters, whose public men and whose local press have presented them to the world *volens volens*, as the true El Dorado found at last, New Mexico has not in like manner sought or received attention, immigration and wealth. But now that the advent of railroads is near, now that her traditional red enemy has gone to his res-

ervation, and now that the stream of emigration approaches, her day of empire dawns.

As the Territory has been as yet but slightly prospected by the searcher for mines, and as those found remain in almost every instance undeveloped for want of capital and machinery, its resources in this great element of material wealth are comparatively unknown, though they are not undoubted. Evidences of mines worked in ancient times by the Spaniards, who are said to have furnished from New Mexico large quantities of gold and silver, are frequently found in different portions of the Territory, and work been renewed upon them. We cannot now refer in detail to all the mining districts in the Territory, or the mines therein promising or yielding best, but we desire to demonstrate from what we know and state, that mining in New Mexico will ere long become a very prominent and important industry of the country.

The mines and placers and coal fields of the territory seem, from the discoveries made and from the indications, to exist scattered all over the country. Gold, silver, iron, quicksilver, marble, coal, building stone and precious stones—indeed nearly all the known metals and other productions of the ground, which contribute to the use and pleasure and wealth of men—appear to exist in New Mexico.

The Commissioner of the General Land Office in his annual report for 1868, says of our mineral resources, that valuable minerals are found in every portion of New Mexico. In numerous localities may now be seen shafts and drifts, the work of former generations, and the only monuments left of their energy, activity and industry, while *the almost daily discovery of new lodes of gold and silver bearing quartz and auriferous placers* indicate that mining operations in the future will be as productive as in the past. New Mexico, Arizona, Nevada and Southern California present an area of productive soil and genial climate that promises under the stimulus of railway communication to attract and support a large industrial population. Both the agricultural and mineral resources of these regions are on a magnificent scale.

The present United States Surveyor General for New Mexico, in a recently published letter to the General Land Office at Washington, says of the Territory: I have travelled to Fort



Bascom on the Canadian river near the Texan frontier, a round trip of about three hundred and fifty miles, and to Fort Craig, down the valley of the Rio Grande, another journey of about the same extent. I made these trips mainly that I might learn something of the characteristics of the district and its people from personal observation. Including the route from the territorial boundary near Trinidad, Colorado, to this city, my travels in the district amount to above one thousand miles; and I am satisfied that this Territory deserves better and more liberal treatment than it has ever received; it appears to be *misrepresented, and generally friendless and forlorn*, BUT IT HAS IMMENSE LATENT RESOURCES. I believe it has *more gold, silver and copper* than Colorado or Nevada, and there are also *vast quantities of iron, lead, coal and other minerals*, together with plenty of good timber. It has a most salubrious, mild and equable climate, and *cannot be excelled for grazing purposes*. All its fine valleys and almost endless plains are feeding grounds, covered the year through with nutritious grasses, and stock does not require to be housed at any time, the winters are so mild and stormless. Fruit, especially grapes, together with vegetables and grain, flourishes in all the valleys and wherever the land can be irrigated.

The congressional appropriation of 1868 for a geological survey of Colorado and New Mexico being inadequate to secure a thorough one, the work of the geologist was necessarily brief and imperfect; yet in an examination of only a few days spent in New Mexico (no portion of which was given to the west side of the Rio Grande), he reports the following "*minerals of comical value*," and the localities where observed:—

*Iron Pyrites, Copper Pyrites*—Mostly auriferous, widely distributed in veins over the flanks of the Rocky Mountains in New Mexico, and in numerous lesser chains of granitic and metamorphic rocks.

*Malachite, green vitriol, blue vitriol*—Principally from decompositions of the above wherever the ores have been exposed to weathering. Widely distributed in veins over the flanks of the Rocky Mountains in New Mexico, and in numerous lesser chains of granitic and metamorphic rocks.

*Zineblende*, often argentiferous—Sandia, etc.

*Galena*, often argentiferous—Maxwell's, near Mora.

*Brittle Silver*—Maxwell's, near Mora.

*Fahlerz*—Maxwell's, near Mora.

*Specular Iron Ore*—Real Dolores, near Ortiz mine.

*Red and Brown Hematite*—Widely distributed; Old Placer, etc.

*Magnetic Pyrites*—New Placer.

*Coal*—Raton mountains, Maxwell's, Real Dolores, etc.

*Cerussite*—Maxwell's.

*Anglesite*—Maxwell's.

*Native Gold*—Arroyo Hondo, Moreno, Brahm Lode, New Placer, etc.

*Native Silver*—Maxwell's.

*Horn Silver*—Maxwell's.

*Titanic Iron Ore*—Real Dolores.

*Smithsonite*—Sandia.

*Silver Glance*—Moreno, New and Old Placers.

*Light and dark Ruby Silver*—Maxwell's.

*Spathic and Micacious Iron Ores*—Real Dolores.

*Turquoise*—Cerrillos, between Santa Fé and San Lazaro mountains.

The valuable ores abound, continues the geologist, almost everywhere in the granite and gneiss of the Rocky Mountains, and the economic question is *not to find the material, but the capital and labor with which to work*. That the country over which these investigations were made is replete with those minerals which by their decomposition are found by experience to most enrich the soil, as it is with the before-mentioned minerals of commercial value.

Gold is known to exist in over fifty different localities in the Territory. It and silver must have been known and extensively mined by the Aztecs, as the presence of their old ruins is said to be an almost unfailing indication of mines. The Spaniards mined gold, silver, and copper in this region, and Jesuit priests more thoroughly prospected it *than it has been since*. They reported at all points great riches, and the existence of all the precious metals. At the Placer Mountain, the Old and New Placer, quartz lodes have been opened since the war.

At Moreno mines, at Ute Creek, and other tributaries of the Cimarron and Red river, large deposits of gold have been discovered and worked. The Commissioner of the General Land

Office, in his report of 1868, says of the Aztec mine at Cimarron:

There has recently been received at this office a specimen of ore, consisting of a silicious deposit of exceedingly loose texture, through which are interspersed fibers of pure gold, some of which exceed two inches in length. It is claimed that an assay made at the Denver mint of a specimen of this ore, in which no gold was visible to the eye, *yielded at the rate of \$19,000 to the ton*. The locality in which this specimen was obtained is on the headwaters of the creek, a branch of Cimarron river, and the existence of the deposit was hitherto unsuspected.

The gold found in the gulches is shot-gold mostly. The specimens from the lodes are rich quartz, and the gold can be distinguished with the naked eye. This whole section is evidently abounding in gold.

At Pinos Altos, quartz gold-mining has received considerable attention. Thirty lodes were discovered, paying from forty to two hundred dollars per ton. In this district two years ago thirty lodes of gold quartz were worked, ten of silver or a combination of silver and gold, and three of copper. There have been picked up in one day in a gulch at Pinos Altos ores of gold, silver, lead, zinc, magnetic iron, and plumbago. The number of mines now worked there has largely increased.

Twenty seven miles from the City of Santa Fé is the Real de Dolores or old Placer, discovered in the year 1833, and from that up to 1840 it contained a population varying from 2000 to 3000 persons, the most of whom were engaged in washing out gold, laboring under great disadvantage on account of the scarcity of water, it being necessary to carry the dirt to the water, a distance of nearly two miles, or pack water in kegs and barrels to the dirt; there were at one time some dozen or more stores there with merchandise; the amount of gold taken out by this rude process is variously estimated *from \$300,000 to \$500,000 yearly*. Many rich gold-bearing quartz lodes were discovered, but owing to the want of water and proper machinery were not worked to any extent.

The Real de San Francisco, ten miles south of Real de Dolores, was discovered in 1840, and was considered much richer than that of Dolores, and was worked about six years, the miners laboring under the same difficulties as to water, as occurred at the Dolores; there were over 5,000 people at this place at one time,



and it is stated by reliable parties who were there at the time engaged in trading, mining etc., that the diggings yielded upward of a half million of dollars yearly, the gold being of the finest quality.

Thousands of persons could here find profitable employment, with a sufficiency of water, and millions of dollars uncovered. A very large proportion of the earth of these placers was never touched or worked. The bulk of these placers are private property, covered by confirmed and surveyed grants, and invite the attention of capitalists, who must some day reap large paying results, and give employment to large numbers of miners.

At the commencement of the war a placer had been discovered in the Jicarilla mountains in Lincoln county, where some 300 miners, chiefly Mexicans, were at work, and doing well. Other companies were about to commence operations on the silver lodes of the Organ mountains. The Stephenson company had shipped a lot of machinery and material to work extensively the Stephenson silver mines. These reached their destination the very week hostilities commenced on the frontier. The mine, now called the San Agustin, is being worked.

In 1862 a large number of persons entered the San Juan region on account of the gold excitement. They built a town on the Rio de las Animas, and named it Las Animas, which they were compelled to abandon, the houses now remaining unoccupied, unless, as is probable, the town is lately reestablished. Many of them returned to the settlements in a starving condition, although gold and silver was found in the mountains, and on all the streams tributary to the San Juan river. The mineral wealth of the San Juan country is again attracting attention, and that region is now rapidly filling with miners and settlers.

The mining district near the Mesilla valley, in the Organ mountains, has a mean altitude of 4,400 feet, and is intersected with ravines, affording most favorable opportunities for horizontal drifts in opening the veins. There is a belt or series of veins containing six principal veins, varying from two to fifteen feet in width. On the largest of these veins is the celebrated San Agustin mine. This belt of veins crosses the Organ mountain at or near the San Agustin pass, and both sides of the chain of mountains present similar features and equal richness.

The celebrated mine just mentioned was formerly known as the Stephenson silver mine, and the claimants of it under this name are now in litigation with those who during the war "denounced" it, and now claim it under the name San Agustin. The whole Organ mountains are extremely rich in silver. Over fifty mines have been discovered therein, the ore being generally argentiferous galena, admitting of simple reduction by smelting, the mines paying from \$40 to \$200 per ton.

The country bordering on the north portion of Chihuahua is a rich silver district. Just over our line are the mines of "Corralitos," the most successful mines in the state of Chihuahua. They have been mined for nearly fifty years. Their productiveness has overcome all obstacles, and the mines have employed annually several hundred hands.

Near the old town of El Paso tradition places the locality of one of the richest silver mines of those formerly known to the Spaniards. Its site had been lost since the expulsion of the Jesuits until last year. It is said that the Jesuits of Northern Mexico were the last to suffer the decree of expulsion, and had sufficient notice of the edict, and carefully covered up the traces of the mining there. In this way the localities of many of the richest mines of New Mexico have been lost. As the section in which this remarkable old mine is situated is a portion of the mineral-bearing mountain system of New Mexico, we will here give a condensed account of the mine and its history. The locality and history of the mine, called the *Mina del Padre*, having been gathered from the old church records at El Paso, several gentlemen there determined to re-open it, which they did in the winter of 1872-'3. The year 1680 was the year the mine was discovered by the monks of the order of Saint Francis, in charge of the church at El Paso; the same year the Spaniards under Governor and Captain General Otermin were all expelled from New Mexico by the Pueblo Indians. Skilled in the science of mineralogy, they were not slow to discover the extraordinary richness of the Padre vein, and their knowledge of the art of metallurgy enabled them to work it very profitably for many years. From the silver obtained from this mine, most of the churches in northern Chihuahua were enriched and endowed. The Jesuits were never friendly to the Franciscans, and when in the early part of the eighteenth century, the order of Jesuits

obtained complete control in Spain, it was not long ere the barefooted Franciscans were ordered to depart from Mexico, and surrender their rich possessions to the dominant Jesuits. When information of the coming change reached the monks at El Paso, they quietly covered the mine, and obliterated as near as possible all traces of its existence. Years passed on, the Jesuits, if they had learned the secret of the silver treasure, never availed themselves of it. In 1792 the mine was again opened, and worked for several years by a company of Mexican gentlemen. The works for the reduction of the ores were situated near the river banks of the Rio del Norte or Rio Grande. The revolution of 1810, followed by the declaration and establishment of Mexican independence, again interrupted the working of the mine, and it was a second time filled up and abandoned, and so remained until the late re-discovery and re-opening. This was done at considerable trouble and expense. A shaft was sunk ninety feet through the material which had been used to fill up the mine, and which, from lapse of time, had become almost as firmly cemented together as the original soil. Although the main lode is not yet reached, the ores that have been taken out during the progress of excavation prove to be unusually rich. Soon after it was opened a gentleman arrived upon the ground who had come from California expressly to search for this very mine, having obtained there some clue to its value and its locality. He was not aware that similar data had been obtained at El Paso, and he was just in time to be too late. The mine is situated at the southern point of the Organ mountains, here about 1,500 feet high, two and a half miles from the City of El Paso, and is a lode or vein of black chloride of silver, containing sulphurets, the out cropping about forty feet wide. This immense lode, or vein, runs north and south, dipping to the west at an angle of  $45^{\circ}$ . The silver lode lays in a bed of old red sandstone, and the overlying face rock is igneous, with traces of iron in it. There can be no doubt that this lode is extremely rich, and immensely valuable.

West from the Mesilla Valley, the principal towns in which are Mesilla, Las Cruces and Doña Ana, is the new and very flourishing mining town of Silver City. The mines were discovered in the locality in the spring of 1870; and since then Silver City has been founded, and now has a population of nearly



fifteen hundred, the town containing, besides miners and mining establishments, lawyers, physicians, preachers, editors and so forth, and churches, schoolhouses, printing offices and mercantile houses; some of the most handsome brick dwellings too, being found there. Most of the mines opened and worked in that section well sustain their reputation. Governor Arny, two years ago, obtained specimens from upwards of sixty different mines and lodes in that section. On the Mimbres river, in the same section of country, or near that stream, is an extensive gold placer, which was formerly worked by the Mexicans in a very rude fashion, and yielded well, though they had to carry the dirt to the water; whether worked or not we are not aware. A canal to convey water a few miles in length at this point, would develop an extraordinarily rich gold deposit.

On the headquarters of the Rio Gila, in New Mexico, and on its tributary, the Rio San Francisco, in Arizona, discoveries of gold, silver, copper and quicksilver have been made; the gold prospecting in the bed of the stream from one cent to one hundred cents to the washing pan. It was in this region where the Indians procured the gold to make the bullets which the explorer Aubrey, twenty years ago, found in use among the wild Apaches there.\* Placers of gold are found throughout the mountains along those streams; but for the present the lack of water necessarily renders them unavailing, comparatively.

Accessible to the Rio Grande, south of Albuquerque, lying in the mountain ranges which bound the valley on either side, for nearly its entire length, are *extensive deposits of mineral wealth, waiting for the capital, skill and labor to develop them.* This development, but just started, will begin in earnest as soon as the railroad reaches Albuquerque, but will be greatly accelerated by the construction of the proposed branch down this valley to El Paso and on to Chihuahua. These may be briefly itemized as follows:

1. In the range east of the Rio Grande, known in different parts of its course as the Manzano, Jicarilla and Organ moun-

---

\* In his report of meeting the Indians with golden bullets, Mr. Aubrey says: "They are of different sizes, and each Indian has a pouch of them. We saw an Indian load his gun with one large and three small gold bullets to shoot a rabbit. They proposed exchanging them for lead, but I preferred trading other articles.

tains, but called generally in connection with the Sandia mountain, the "Organ Range," are found veins of silver and copper (many of which were formerly worked by the Spaniards,) almost wherever it has been explored. This range lies from 18 to 25 miles from the river.

2. On the same side of the Rio Grande, north of Fort Craig, occur the excellent coal mines of Don Pedro, and veins of copper, galena and iron ore.

3. On the east side of the river is a range formed of spurs from the Sierra Madre, which are called at different points, the Mimbres, Magdalena, Ladrones, San Mateo, and (north of Albuquerque) the Jemez and Abiquia mountains. In this range, whose north and south extent is over 250 miles, *rich lodes of copper are numerous*. It is found at certain localities almost in a pure state, and at others combined with gold and silver. There are two copper mines at Jemez—one large, of virgin ore, and heretofore extensively worked. There is a large mine in the Magdalena mountain, west of Socorro, of copper, with a large percentage of silver, new developments of which within the last several months are exceedingly promising. Recently also, within the Magdalena mountain section, mines of other metals have been discovered, and some of them opened and worked, and the reports from them show that they are valuable, and that Spring Hill mining district, embracing them, will, in due time, become one of the most productive in the Territory.

Upon, or accessible to the surveyed route of the 35th parallel railway, west of the Rio Grande, there are,

1. The deposits of coal in the valleys of the Puerco, the Rito, the Jemez, and north of the San Mateo mountain.

2. A fine *marble* quarry, on the Rio Salado, a branch of the Jemez, about 25 miles west of the Rio Grande. Mr. Holbrook, civil engineer, reports the *quality equal to that of the celebrated Rutland quarries*, and that the deposit is *very large and accessible*. "Large quantities of gypsum were seen near this point, and also on the Jemez, south of the junction of the Salado, where our party saw more marble."

3. Near Jemez, about 30 miles west of the Rio Grande, was recently found *serpentine* of great beauty, easily quarried, *in any sized blocks*.

4. Very extensive beds of gypsum immediately adjoin the railroad survey line near Rito, 40 miles west of Albuquerque. They are reported by the geologist to be of a *very pure quality*, lying in regular strata, presenting a continuous bluff 80 to 100 feet thick. They are amorphous and fibrous. The value of this material in its crude form as a fertilizer is well known, and may eventually give rise to an *extensive demand for distant transportation*. In other respects it will prove valuable in a prepared form, and can be extensively used in different processes of building, and in various other forms.

Salt peter is common, but is rarely found pure. At one place near the international boundary line, it is found pure, near a spring where extensive deposits are made upon the clay, whence it is gathered in considerable quantities, mainly by the Mexicans from the city of Chihuahua, the locality being just within the Mexican territory. The state government of Chihuahua regulates by law its collection, and, in like manner attempts the prohibition of its exportation.

In New Mexico plumbago has been found in many localities. Zinc is found in the Sierra Madre, in the Sandia mountain and in the San Juan country. We do not remember to have heard of it elsewhere. Quicksilver, virgin and cinnabar, is found in the Rio Grande country, below the Taos mountain pass. Old Spanish records mention the Mogollon mountain as "the place where cinnabar is found."

The deposits of iron ore are numerous, extending from the Raton mountains to the Placer and Sandia mountains, overlooking the Rio Grande. It is found of excellent quality near Las Vegas, where we traced two veins, one of magnetic oxide, 4 feet thick and very rich, and the other of specular iron ore, also rich, and 6 feet in thickness; at the Placer mines, south of Santa Fé, where are three veins, 6 to 10 feet thick, of rich magnetic iron ore; also, on the Maxwell grant; in the Apache Hills, north of Fort Union; and near Jemez.

Many of these deposits being quite near to coal and limestone, their value is greatly enhanced for manufacturing purposes. Such is the case in the Raton mountain, at the Placer mountains, and with those at Maxwell's. At the Placer mountains, south of Santa Fé, there is sufficient timber within a radius of 10 miles from the Tuerto ore, to smelt a half million of tons—even if the coal should not answer.



Gold, silver, copper, lead, gypsum, china clay and salt have been developed in great abundance between the Arkansas and the Rio Grande, in the Rocky mountains, and their foot hills. The localities may be briefly named:

*Placer and quartz gold* at the Moreno mines, 18 miles from Maxwell's—where about 2,000 miners are at work.

Also, at the Placer mountains, south of Santa Fé, which have been worked a long time, and are very rich. From the placers there at least \$1,000,000 has been taken. Here the New Mexican Mining Company have 40 stamps at work, and expect to take out \$200,000 in gold the coming year. The number of productive veins in this Placer mountain district is extraordinary—20 having been shafted upon in the San Lazaro mountain alone. These mines alone will furnish a heavy traffic to a railroad, and attract a large population, but they comprise only one of the numerous similar localities in New Mexico.

Gold bearing quartz is also found in the Sandia mountain, where Captain Colton visited two veins near Tejon. And gold dust is reported in nearly all the arroyos near this mountain.

At the base of all the Placer mountains the drift is impregnated with gold, and it is proposed to lead water from the Pecos river, 68 miles distant, by a ditch, at an estimate cost of \$250,000, for the purpose of washing it, for which a company has been formed.

Gold is found in the range east of the Rio Grande, in New Mexico, to a large extent—for 100 miles south of Santa Fé, and northward for 120 miles to Sangre de Cristo.

*Silver and Lead.*—The Sandia range, 18 to 25 miles from the Rio Grande, which it adjoins on the east, is the great repository of argentiferous galena in New Mexico, and its mines have been extensively worked in former times by the Spaniards—using the Pueblo Indians as slaves.

Captain Colton and Dr. Bell visited a number of mines in this district, and report them apparently rich, as also the veins of argentiferous galena in the Placer mountains. Both are described in detail in Captain Colton's report. The Sandia mountains are the great "Organ range" of New Mexico, which extend from the Galisteo southward for over 200 miles, and in which are found throughout lodes of silver and copper, many of

which were worked by the old Spaniards before the Pueblo Indians rose and drove them out, two hundred years ago, filling up these mines.

Silver lead is also found in the Moreno mining district, near Cimarron, on Maxwell's grant, and in Turkey Mountain, north of Fort Union, but has not been developed as yet in either locality.

The beds of auriferous copper ore on the surveyed railroad route, which are very numerous and rich, will probably be found to furnish the most profitable business of all to a railroad. Many of these ores in the Placer mountain district will bear a freight charge of \$50 dollars per ton, and yield a handsome profit to the miner and smelter. This would pay 6 cents per ton per mile to Kansas City. For some time, until labor becomes cheaper, and capital more abundant, it is probable that a large amount of these, as well as of the silver ores, will be transported to the Missouri or Mississippi—there to be smelted—especially as the road can afford for several years, while the process of building up this country is going rapidly on, to carry ores as return freight, at a very low charge. They must eventually all be reduced here where coal abounds.

These copper ores are found in the Cimarron district; in Turkey mountain, north of Fort Union; and on the Sandia mountains, adjoining the Rio Grande; along the whole extent of the Organ range; and in abundance in the Placer mountains, south of Santa Fé, where we visited several good veins, one of which was over 20 feet thick, and reported to contain from 15 to 26 per cent. of copper, and also to be rich in gold.

On the San Ysidro mountain, in this district, there are numerous lodes of copper, as well as silver and gold, which were worked many years ago—before the memory of the oldest inhabitant. The ruins of numerous furnaces and arastras are to be seen.

On a rich vein, recently opened in Tijeras Cañon, on the Sandia mountain, one mile from the town of Tijeras, and close to the railway surveyed line (east of the Rio Grande,) the shaft has been sunk about 200 feet—the vein being 3 feet thick, and improving as the mine deepens. A large quantity of good ore had been taken out, and a smelting furnace was erected close by.

There are good veins of very pure China clay in the Placer mountains; and gypsum, which the Mexicans use as plaster, for window lights, etc., is very abundant along the route from the Purgatory valley, to and into the Sandia mountains, where, at the towns Tejon and Uña de Gato, quite a business is carried on by the people, who make plaster and sell it at Santa Fé, and along the Rio Grande, for \$1 per bushel. It may be expected to furnish a considerable local business. Near Tejon, Captain Colton rode over an extensive bed of gypsum, crystalline and opaque, which was three miles long, 300 yards wide, and 10 feet deep, and on Tecolote creek it was equally abundant.

On the great plateau of the Rocky Mountains, southwest of Cañon Blanco summit, are the Salinas, which furnish an unlimited quantity of good salt. A large part of New Mexico is supplied from here, it being wagoned to Santa Fé, Las Vegas, to the towns along the Rio Grande, and even to Chihuahua. The only cost is that of transportation. It occurs in quantity in many places in New Mexico, often mixed with alkali—and also pure in lakes. One vein is in the neighborhood of Fort Stanton. *The evaporation in the salt lakes makes an annual deposit of salt several inches in thickness, coarse, strong, and of the best quality.* It has often been taken to the city of Chihuahua for sale, as the salt of that state is inferior, being mixed with alkali. The principal lakes are in the valley between the Organ and Sacramento mountains; one lake on the Texas line, and the best one sixty miles northward, and another large and excellent one about sixty miles south of Santa Fé, near the town of Manzano, whence many wagon loads are regularly carried to Santa Fé and other distant points, the article forming quite a commodity of interior commerce.

Coal is very abundant in numerous localities in New Mexico, and will furnish a heavy traffic for the supply of the timberless districts of the plains, and the mines and mills in the mountains—the latter trade being in proportion to the extent of the development of the mines of precious ores, and those of copper, lead, iron, and so on.

Deposits of coal are known to extend as far west as the Moqui villages, more than 300 miles from Albuquerque, where Dr. Newberry saw a bed 12 feet thick.



The most westerly deposit reported by Dr. Parry was on the Zuñi Pass line, 15 miles east of the Indian pueblo or town of Zuni, where he saw a bed 4 feet thick, near Pescado Springs, at a good elevation in the bluffs for mining, and to all appearances sufficiently extensive to be valuable: in quality rather slaty at outcrop, but likely to improve as opened. There were also other beds, the outcrop showing along the bluff for several miles. This is 140 miles west of the Rio Grande at Albuquerque.

In the Sarcino Cañon, about 30 miles west of the Rio Grande, and within 3 miles of the surveyed line on the Rito, are three distinct seams of coal, averaging 3 to 4 feet in thickness; one of these is 4 feet thick, and apparently without any included slate veins. It dips about 40°, and the quality is not very good at the outcrop, but it may improve at greater depth. The extent of the deposit remains to be proven, but as we hear of coal existing north, south and west of this locality at intervals over long distances, there is a reasonable prospect of finding an abundance of fair coal.

Dr. Parry found near Acoma, 60 miles from the Rio Grande, west from Albuquerque, *cannel coal in veins as thick as 20 inches*, which *the Indians use for jet ornaments*, and very good coal at San Jose, 7 miles west of Cubero, in three veins, of which the total thickness was three feet—the thickest seam being 20 inches.

On the *San Felipe* line, near Gavilan Pass, 20 miles from the town of El Rito, is found a good vein of coal of workable thickness. And on the same line, near San Pedro, on the divide between the Puerco and the Jemez, was seen a vein of fine cannel coal, two feet thick, and nearly everywhere indications of an abundance of cannel coal; this was 60 miles west of the Rio Grande. We were informed of numerous veins of coal, two to four feet thick, and covering an area of 40 miles, existing at Agua Azul, but did not see them. Dr. Wizezenus saw coal near the village of Jemez. Good coal is found immediately west of the Sierra Madre, near Fort Defiance, and is reported to extend to within a few miles of Campbell's Pass.

The proposed railway via San Felipe, north of San Mateo mountain, will probably lie nearer to extensive deposits of good coal than those further south. Several localities of coal, in thick

beds, are reported in that country, between Jemez and the Sierra Madre; and Simpson saw coal in the Cañon de Chaco, near the 36th parallel, almost due north of San Mateo.

The occurrence of anthracite coal in workable beds in the western territories, near the gold and silver mining districts, is of such importance that a reference to the anthracite coal beds between the Old Placer mountains and the Cerrillos in Santa Fé county, occurring as they do in connection with carbonate of iron and hematite, and having *numerous veins of rich magnetic iron ore* within a few miles of them, cannot fail to command the attention of the intelligent reader. The outcroppings of coal in the district referred to were first exposed in the center of the little branches that run into the Galisteo. The first one is about four miles south of the Galisteo. The following section of the strata was taken ascending:

1. Laminated clay, with thin seams of sand passing up into carbonaceous clay as a floor for coal.
2. Anthracite, 5 to 6 feet.
3. Drab clay, indurated, 15 to 29 feet.
4. Ferruginous sandstone, passing up into a light grayish sandstone 30 to 50 feet.

The mine is opened by a tunnel 90 feet in length; the dip is  $15^{\circ}$  to the east; this coal contains 88 per cent. of fixed carbon. In another locality the coal is opened by three tunnels, two twenty-five feet long, and one forty feet long, and has a thickness of four feet of anthracite. The coal from this mine contains 87 per cent. of fixed carbon, and when burning shows only the short, blue flame of carbonic oxide. This coal has been in use in driving the engine of the New Mexico Mining Company's stamp mill in the vicinity. A hundred pounds brought to Santa Fé was used by Professor Bruckner in his assaying furnace, in order to test the heating power practically. He found that a white heat was reached in a very short time, and that this heat lasted about three times as long as that produced by an equal weight of charcoal. As the material does not coke in the least, it is evident from this test that it is perfectly adapted to use in blast furnaces, though it will require a higher pressure of blast on account of its density, than charcoal or coke. As far as its application for all practical purposes is concerned, it is undoubt-

edly fully equal to Pennsylvania anthracite, and really the best fuel discovered so far in the West.

Between these two mines exists a bed of excellent fire-clay. It has been thoroughly tested, and proved to be fully adapted as fire-proof material for furnaces.

Coal banks have been opened at a number of points to the north of the above mines, and *the proof is conclusive that it exists in large quantities*. Between the clay and the following sandstone stratum, beds of iron ore are found. Both carbonate and hematite are present. Ores of this kind, as well as veins of magnetic iron of great purity, abound in this vicinity.

The existence of mines of gold and silver, of lead, zinc, copper and antimony, and of the different ores of iron, in almost immediate connection with deposits of anthracite coal, and fire-proof material, indicates at once the valleys of the Galisteo and Santa Fé, as points which have all the natural requirements to guarantee the erection upon a large scale of metallurgical works and machine shops for railroads, etc.

Other coal beds have been found in the county of Santa Fé, mainly upon the Santa Fé, the Tesuque, and the Galisteo streams.

In the Tijeras cañon, in Bernalillo county, a mile and a half above the town of Tijeras, a vein of bituminous coal four and a-half feet thick, was seen and traced by sinking shafts along the vein for a distance of two thousand feet, by the engineer of the railroad survey.

In the Pecos valley coal has been found in various localities, and also in the Gallinas valley, in San Miguel county. There is a fine bed of it five miles above the town of Anton Chico, on the Pecos, and another on the eastern slope of the Chupaines mountain, near the town of Las Vegas, on the Gallinas.

In the Cimarron section a large vein of coal, fourteen feet thick, is reported on Rabbit Ear Creek, four miles below the wagon road ford.

Accessible to the Rio Grande valley, *from the mouth of the Galisteo southward to El Paso*, a large amount of coal is found. The following are the localities reported, of which those on the Puerco, in Tijeras cañon, and near Don Pedro, are the only ones that have been actually examined.



- 1st. Near San Felipe, thickness and quality reported good.
- 2d. Six miles east of Algodones, reported very good.
- 3d. In Tijeras cañon, already referred to,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, quality at outcrop not very good; expected to improve when opened.
- 4th. West of Los Lunas on the Puerco, of fair quality—has been used in government shops.
- 5th. Near La Joya, on east side of river.
- 6th. In the Sierra Magdalena, west of Socorro.
- 7th. North of Fort Craig, 8 miles east of Don Pedro, vein  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick. Dr. Leconte, geologist, examined this bed, and reports it of good quality, and that it may be worked for many years.
- 8th. In the Caballo mountains, on east side, below Craig.
- 9th. At Robledo.
- 10th. Abundantly near Doña Ana and Mesilla, on both sides of Rio Grande, 3 feet thick of good bituminous coal.

In reference to the proposed railroad branch from Albuquerque to El Paso and Chihuahua, these deposits along the Rio Grande assume great importance. They will furnish a large traffic to the road, besides enabling it to be operated cheaply. They are also invaluable to the *mines of silver, gold, copper, lead and iron, which line both sides of the Rio Grande almost continuously*, enabling these ores to be cheaply produced and smelted; and they will furnish fuel to the large agricultural population which will before long fill up this unwooded valley.

Coal and iron are generally associated, that is to say, the widely spread ores of iron are generally found in connection with workable coal beds, and their value depends much upon this connection. Recent extended examinations show that the largest and most valuable of the recent coal deposits are connected with the tertiary strata, such being the formation in which the thick beds of carbonaceous deposits are met with along the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, extending from the vicinity of Long's Peak, to the western tributaries of the Arkansas in Colorado, and the Cimarron, the Canadian and the Pecos in New Mexico. But besides these well determined beds, so conveniently located for railroad purposes, we meet with other deposits in the valley of the Rio Grande, the Puerco of the

west, the San José and Ojo Pescado, *showing an extension of the coal deposits fully two hundred miles west of the Rio Grande.* The precise character of these deposits is not yet fully determined; most of the beds here exposed consist of thin irregular seams, widening out at points to a workable thickness, and at other times associated with igneous protrusions that have converted them into anthracite. The most promising of these beds are those connected with the Puerco coal basin; they present a succession of beds from two to five feet in thickness, generally steeply inclined and associated with shales and sandstones, containing frequent bands of iron ore. To determine satisfactorily the precise character and actual value of these deposits would require detailed examinations and extensive excavations, which can be more advantageously effected in the process of railroad construction. In the meantime the large extent of country over which these deposits are found, warrants a reasonable expectation, that when thoroughly examined, the coal product of this section will be ample to meet the requirements of railroad fuel, and also afford freighting material for transportation to destitute districts.

Other crude material connected with the work of economical railroad construction, such as building-stone, lime, cement, gypsum, clay, etc., are located along the surveyed line of the road at such distances that they can be conveniently employed in processes of first construction and repairs, and also afford material for transportation. In this class is especially noticeable the superior quality and great abundance of rock, suitable for buildings or heavy masonry, which in different varieties of texture and composition adapt them to a great variety of special uses.

In general terms it would be safe to assert as the result of observations over this entire mineral region, extending *from the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific coast*, that the proper railroad facilities comprise *all* that is necessary to induce capital and labor to enter into this new field of mining industry, and develop to the fullest extent its productive resources.

Enough has been shown in the foregoing to prove that a large amount of good coal is found between the Arkansas river and the Pacific, sufficient not only to answer all the purposes of a trans-continental railroad, and the resident mining, manufac-

turing and farming population, but to furnish a large traffic for transportation to less favored districts.

The coal trade will, in all likelihood, be one of the largest sources of business such a road will have. It remains to be ascertained whether the varieties found are as well adapted to the reduction of iron, as they undoubtedly are to locomotive use. If so, the supplies at Cañon City, on the Vermejo, in Colorado, and near the Placer mountains, and along the Rio Grande, in New Mexico, will prove of the greatest value, in consequence of their occurring in connection with rich beds of iron ore, and close to limestone. And, before long, we may expect this country to be filled with furnaces and rolling mills like the rugged mountains of Wales.

Mineral, and warm and hot springs are met with in almost every portion of New Mexico. We shall briefly refer to some of them. The principal hot springs are found respectively near Las Vegas, in San Miguel county, near Don Fernandez, in Taos county, at Ojo Caliente, in Rio Arriba county, near Jemez, in Santa Ana county, near Fort McRae, in Socorro county, and Fort Selden in Doña Ana county, and at Mimbres, in Grant county.

The Las Vegas spring is about six miles above that town on the west bank of the Gallinas. The spring, on account of the valuable medicinal qualities of the water, has a fine reputation, and the locality is a pleasant place of resort. Many invalids visit it from the States, and from the surrounding country, the accommodations, both for invalids and visitors, being excellent.

The Don Fernandez spring is situated at the foothills of the mountain near Los Ranchos, on the south side of the Rio Grande de Taos, about three quarters of a mile from it, and about six miles from the town of Don Fernandez de Taos. The water is of a good temperature for bathing, the spring being more properly a "warm" than a "hot" spring, and is said to possess valuable healing qualities.

The Ojo Caliente spring is one possessing an excellent reputation, due to the acknowledged efficacy of its water in curing disease. The accommodations are also good and ample, though the surroundings are, perhaps, not so attractive to the pleasure-seeking visitor. It is within a few hundred yards of the old Mexican



town of Ojo Caliente to the east, the spring being immediately on the west bank of the stream of the same name, and the town standing on the elevation at the east edge of the river valley. The stream and the town take their names from the spring—*ojo caliente*—being the Spanish for hot spring. From the city and neighborhood of Santa Fé the resort receives a large proportion of its visitors.

The Jemez spring is near the Mexican town of Cañoncito, and about 12 miles north of the Indian pueblo of Jemez, the town and pueblo standing upon the Jemez river, and the spring upon the east bank of its tributary, the Ojo Caliente creek, in San Diego cañon, about fifty miles west of Santa Fé. At present there are no adequate accommodations for visitors. The healing qualities of the water, which is of a high temperature, are said to be very good, and some instances of remarkable cures in our knowledge attest the fact. The spring is more generally resorted to from the valley of the Rio Grande. Fishing and hunting is good in the vicinity, and the place is often made the headquarters of sporting parties from Santa Fé. The Fort McRae springs called the Caballo hot springs, are about five and a half miles southwest from the fort, near the Rio Grande. They burst out from the foot of a mesa or table-land, form some large natural bathing pools, and discharge into the river about half a mile distant. They have a temperature of about 136° Fahrenheit, and contain soda, lime, magnesia, and many other chemical ingredients, a full analysis never having been published, which have brought them in great repute for curing rheumatism and all scrofulous and cutaneous diseases. There are as yet no adequate accommodations for the reception and care of visitors and invalids; but as the place shall become more and more one of resort that want will naturally become supplied.

The Mimbres springs are two, a warm and a hot spring. The former boils up out of nearly level ground, the surrounding plain being volcanic. The stream it emits would about fill a six-inch pipe, and affords enough water to irrigate the land for about a mile and a half below. The temperature is about the proper one for bathing. We are not aware whether the properties of the water are mineral. The hot spring in the same vicinity is a great natural curiosity. It is circular, twenty-two feet in diameter, and rises to the top of a mound about one hundred

feet high, and four hundred feet in diameter at base, and one hundred at top. The mound is very isolated, looming up prominently above the surrounding volcanic plain, and appears to have been thrown up by the action of the elements beneath. Its exterior, like the portion surrounding the water in the spring, has the appearance of having once been liquid, and poured out as it were over the entire surface of the mound. The water is so hot that the hand cannot remain in it more than three seconds, without being withdrawn. A goat leaped into the spring, and, though remaining only a few seconds of time, on being taking out it was lifeless, and completely deprived of hair. This spring is celebrated in southern New Mexico for the healing qualities and efficacy of its water, particularly in chronic cases. Both the warm and the hot spring are in township 20 south, of range 11 west, the former in section 18, and the latter in section 20 of the township, about twenty-five miles southeast from Silver City.

In proper connection with the mention we have made of the various national productions and characteristics of New Mexico, comes a reference to what is known of our native jewels. The garnets found in the Navajo country, in the northwestern section of the Territory, are abundant, and of good quality, and their existence there has been long known. We are not aware of any discoveries of precious stones in any considerable quantity in any other section of the Territory. The United States Surveyor General for New Mexico in his annual report for 1872, in writing of the diamond region, so called, in northwestern New Mexico and northeastern Arizona, and in referring to a collection of specimens received by him from some gentlemen who had recently prospected in that region, says:—

“These gentlemen exhibit and present to me a considerable quantity of precious stones of great brilliancy and beauty, which they assure me, and I believe, were found in the region spoken of. Among these stones are said to be well authenticated and thoroughly tested rough diamonds. There are also the following classes of rough stones:—True oriental ruby, hyacinth ruby, spinel ruby, garnet, sapphire proper, emerald, zircon, topaz of different colors, amethyst, opal of different varieties, corundum, crystalized alumina, black carbon or diamond, beryl, tourmaline, and various other kinds of *native jewels of commercial value*. I am also assured that the same region contains many very fine

specimens of crystalized fossils, including really immense quantities of petrified wood, the latter occurring in what is called fossil groves or forests. The soil where the precious stones have so far been found in this district is composed of crystalline matter and conglomerate, crushed, broken, and disintegrated by the action of the elements and other natural causes. There is evidence of volcanic influences in the geological formation, lava and scoria occurring frequently and in considerable quantities and masses. The prevailing rock is red and gray sandstone, the formation having the appearance of a sedimentary deposit. All stones so far found have been picked up upon the surface of the earth in natural washings, and upon the ant hills. It is believed that when proper energy is bestowed upon this branch of industry in that region it will become of commercial importance. The distance from Santa Fé to Fort Defiance, near where the stones are found, is about 200 miles due west."

The total yield of the precious metals in the United States during 1873 is said to have been \$72,258,000, being an increase of about \$10,000,000 over that of 1872, and nearly one-half of which, \$35,000,000, chiefly in silver, was contributed by Nevada. Of the balance it is stated California contributed about \$18,000,000, Utah \$5,000,000, Colorado \$4,000,000, Montana \$4,000,000, Idaho 2,000,000, Oregon \$1,500,000, Washington \$225,000, and Arizona \$48,000. We believe there is included in the \$72,000,000, about \$1,225,000 from British Columbia, and about \$1,000,000 from Mexico.

It is very noticeable that in this statement, which in substance is being published in the press all over the world, there is an *entire omission of any reference to the produce of precious metals in New Mexico*, unless the amount is included—as much else of our productions are—in the amount credited to Colorado. The editor of the *News*, at Mesilla, New Mexico, states that it is safe to allow for the gold and silver brought to that place from Silver City and vicinity, in the adjoining county of Grant, during the year 1873, at \$3,000 a week, which gives \$156,000 from Grant county alone. To this must be added the amount taken out at the mines near Socorro, and in Colfax county, which together will be about the same as from Grant. Considerable gold and silver have also been found in Santa Fé, Taos, and Lincoln counties, and a portion of the San Juan mines are also south of the Colorado line. These amounts must reach as high as \$350,-



000. We hope the people of New Mexico and their press, says the editor, will unite in gathering the statistics of not only our crop of precious metals, but also of the wool, hides and pelts shipped, and stock driven from this Territory, that it may receive the credit due for its productions.

In concluding the foregoing chapter, embracing the subject of mines and (quartz and placer gold) mining in New Mexico, we deem it proper to append, for ready reference, for the use and benefit of miners and other dealers in gold dust the following table:

*Showing the value of any amount of Gold Dust, from 1 grain to 10 ounces, at \$16 to \$23 per ounce.*

### OUNCES.

No.	\$16 00 per oz.	\$17 00 per oz.	\$18 00 per oz.	\$19 00 per oz.	\$20 00 per oz.	\$21 00 per oz.	\$22 00 per oz.	\$23 00 per oz.
1	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
2	32	34	36	38	40	42	44	46
3	48	51	54	57	60	63	66	69
4	64	68	72	76	80	84	88	92
5	80	85	90	95	100	105	110	115
6	96	102	108	114	120	126	132	138
7	112	119	126	133	140	147	154	161
8	128	136	144	152	160	168	176	184
9	144	153	162	171	180	189	198	207
10	160	170	180	190	200	210	220	230

### PENNYWEIGHTS.

1	80	85	90	95	100	105	110	115
2	160	175	180	190	200	210	220	230
3	240	255	270	285	300	315	330	345
4	320	340	360	380	400	420	440	460
5	400	425	450	475	500	525	550	575
6	480	510	540	570	600	630	660	690
7	560	595	630	665	700	735	770	805
8	640	680	720	760	800	840	880	920
9	720	765	810	855	900	945	990	1035
10	800	850	900	950	1000	1050	1100	1150

### GRAINS.

1	$3\frac{1}{3}$	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{3}{4}$	4	$4\frac{1}{6}$	$4\frac{1}{3}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{3}{4}$
2	$6\frac{2}{3}$	7	$7\frac{1}{2}$	8	$8\frac{1}{3}$	$8\frac{2}{3}$	9	$9\frac{1}{2}$
3	10	$10\frac{1}{2}$	$11\frac{1}{4}$	12	$12\frac{1}{2}$	13	$13\frac{1}{2}$	$14\frac{1}{4}$
4	$13\frac{1}{3}$	14	15	16	$16\frac{2}{3}$	$17\frac{1}{3}$	18	19
5	$16\frac{2}{3}$	$17\frac{1}{2}$	$18\frac{3}{4}$	20	$20\frac{5}{6}$	$21\frac{2}{3}$	$22\frac{1}{2}$	$23\frac{3}{4}$
6	20	21	$22\frac{1}{2}$	24	25	26	27	$28\frac{1}{2}$
7	$23\frac{1}{3}$	$24\frac{1}{2}$	$26\frac{1}{4}$	28	$29\frac{1}{6}$	$30\frac{1}{3}$	$31\frac{1}{2}$	$33\frac{1}{4}$
8	$26\frac{2}{3}$	28	30	32	$33\frac{1}{3}$	$34\frac{2}{3}$	36	38
9	30	$31\frac{1}{2}$	$33\frac{3}{4}$	36	$37\frac{1}{2}$	39	$40\frac{1}{2}$	$42\frac{3}{4}$
10	$33\frac{1}{3}$	35	$37\frac{1}{2}$	40	$41\frac{2}{3}$	$43\frac{1}{3}$	45	$47\frac{1}{2}$

## MANUFACTURING FACILITIES.

We in New Mexico depend as yet almost entirely upon foreign markets for the purchase of all the manufactured articles in use among us. Iron, nails, steel, leather, woolen fabrics, everything indeed, is bought away from home, and transported over the Plains, when *every one of the articles named could be economically manufactured here.* In the present method of furnishing our markets with these supplies, millions of dollars are drained from the Territory which never return, and which go into the pockets of manufacturers in the States. *The elements of manufacturing success* ABOUND IN NEW MEXICO. Our iron ore is uncommonly rich, coal abundant and labor cheap. There is not one article into the fabrication of which iron enters but what could be produced as cheaply in our Territory as it can in any other part of the United States. The same may be said of leather, of which article there is also a large amount consumed annually by our people. Our forests abound with timber which yields a bark of the best quality for tanning purposes. Thousands of hides are yearly thrown away as worthless, though many of late years are exported. With these inducements before them it is strange to say that the people have neglected this branch of business entirely, and have depended on the States to get leather for the most ordinary uses. The wool which our sheep would give for the manufacture of cloth is almost inexhaustible in quantity, and could be bought for a very moderate price. Capital applied to either of these branches of manufacturing could not but produce large incomes to the capitalist, and at the same time give an impetus to the material progress of the Territory that would be astonishing. Our wool was disposed of here in the Territory a few years ago at from nothing up to ten cents per fleece, the owners of the animals being glad to get the wool from the sheep's back without trouble to themselves; this wool was transported across the plains to the States, there manufactured and probably returned here in cloth, clothing and blankets, to be sold with all the costs of transportation, profits, labor, etc., added.

We might give other facts and illustrations—but enough has been said to suggest very clearly that we ought to develop and avail ourselves of the manufacturing materials and facilities we possess. We will here but briefly refer to some of our manufacturing elements and facilities, and not enter into that detail

of facts and argument which could be arrayed, and which would make the balance sheet show in dollars and cents the enormous net profits that a judicious system of the culture of the soil, the establishment of manufactories, and increase and improvement of the sheep, horses and cattle of New Mexico, would annually pour into the pockets of our people, and of capitalists who would invest in this way. Manufacturing in the Territory can hardly as yet be said even to be in its infancy; but capital which always for itself searches out its abiding place, will ere long and in due time discover the great west hereaway, and come and grow up with the country.

The Commissioner to survey the route for the Thirty-fifth Parallel Railroad across New Mexico, in his report of the survey says :

“ Along the route there are numerous points where water power can be used to great advantage for the manufacture of wool, the stamping and reduction of ores, etc.

“ In the cañons of the Arkansas river, by which this stream breaks through the easterly wall of the Rocky Mountains, and obtains an outlet to the great plains, there is an unlimited amount of water power, fully equal to the best in New England, and which will create at these points, especially near Cañon City, very large manufacturing and metal reducing works. The Purgatory and Pecos rivers also furnish, where they *cañon*, admirable positions for water power; and the three cañons of the Rio Grande, between the mouth of the Santa Fé river and the San Luis Park, *can scarcely be surpassed for this purpose.*

“ The woolen mill at Kroenig’s, near Fort Union, New Mexico, is highly successful.\*

“ West of the Rio Grande, as well as east, there are numerous smaller cañons in the Rocky Mountains, the Sierra Madre, the Mogoyon range, the Sierra Nevada and Coast range, where, by the construction of dams, a portion of the immense volumes of water which pour down these mountains in the rainy season, and during the melting of the snow, may be economized and applied to running, on a limited scale, grist and saw mills, stamping machinery, etc. The Cañons of the Little Colorado

---

\* This manufacturing establishment, the only one in the Territory, has since been destroyed by fire.



and the Verde, may be used on a much larger scale, while the grand cañon of the Colorado probably presents facilities that are without limit if they can be made available.

“If our line should follow one of the routes suggested, north of Mount Agassiz, it will skirt the falls of the Little Colorado, where this river enters a cañon 100 feet deep and 200 feet wide, affording, it is estimated, from 4,000 to 6,000 horse-power in low water, and suggesting the site for a considerable manufacturing place. There is the greatest abundance and variety of mountain timber adjacent; the altitude is medium, say 4,500 feet above the ocean; the valley above the falls fertile and extensive; the climate exceedingly healthy, and the position otherwise advantageous as being immediately at the base of the highest range on the route. Here may be the great cabinet shop of the plains.

“Manufacturing will also be carried on at various points along or accessible to the line, where *coal* is found abundantly, or in connection with desirable accessories. For instance, on the Arkansas, below the Great Cañon; south of the Raton mountain, near Maxwell’s\*, near Las Vegas, in New Mexico—if the beds of coal should prove to be thick enough; at the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains, near Anton Chico; *at numerous localities on the Rio Grande*, on the slopes of the Sierra Madre, and most probably on the Great Colorado river. At such points, *in addition to coal, we find attractive positions for settlement*—good land, abundance of water, timber, and a healthful and genial climate.

“Several of these localities appear to offer superior inducements for the manufacture of iron for the many purposes of a mining country, and to supply the wants of the railroad at central points, that will save the burthen of the present lengthy transportation.”

---

\* Now the town of Cimarron.

## EDUCATION.

Until recently this important subject has received very little practical encouragement in the Territory. The little advancement it had received was solely through the instrumentality of private enterprise. Before the acquisition of the country by the United States, in 1846, as evidenced by the journals of the provincial and territorial deputations and departmental assembly, respectively, the legislative bodies of the province, the territory and the department of New Mexico, those bodies regularly made provision for the education of the youth of the country in primary education.\* They do not appear to have ever established any institution of learning here, or indeed to have contemplated giving any but an elementary education to the youth. The salaries provided for the teachers were small, and those at the capital were paid from the public treasury by appropriation, while in the different jurisdictional *partidos*, into which the country was divided, the prefects thereof were required to see that schools were provided and were maintained by local taxation or from a retained portion of the revenue collected for the general treasury. But since the change of government at that time, and the inauguration of new laws, usages and customs, the state, until within the last three or four years, had ceased in New Mexico to afford any encouragement whatever to the education of the rising generation in the Territory, whose legislatures have allowed one generation at least to grow up without any provision, so far as they are concerned, for its education. The legislature of 1871, however, enacted the existing public school law, which appears to be satisfactory to the friends of education here. Certainly the system of schools and their operation under it, seem to progress well, and the great beneficial results of the law are everywhere manifest.

---

\* About the first action we are aware of, had legislatively concerning education, was the adoption of a resolution by the provincial deputation, April 27, 1822, at the close of the war for national independence, declaring that it was the duty and the intention of the province to provide ways and means for the education of the youth of New Mexico.

As fully and sufficiently presenting the actual condition of education in the Territory, we subjoin the following official information on the subject from the federal Secretary of State for New Mexico, charged by the territorial statute with the general superintendency of schools therein:—

TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,

Santa Fé, Dec. 31, 1873. }

Hon. JOHN EATON,  
Commissioner of Education: }

In answer to your inquiries of October 1st, and December 19th, respectively, for "information respecting schools in New Mexico," for your report of 1873, I have the honor to post you the following:

The public school law of New Mexico creates a board of supervisors and directors of public schools for each county, consisting of three persons elected biennially, with the Probate Judge of the county as ex-officio president of the board. "The sole and entire management, supervision and control," is given to this board, "of the public schools within their respective counties;" as also is the "entire and exclusive management and supervision of the school funds of the respective counties, and of the control and expenditure thereof."

THE SCHOOL FUND

consists of 25 per cent. of the entire tax on property, a poll tax of \$1.00 on every male citizen above the age of twenty-one years, and any "surplus of more than five hundred dollars in the treasury of any county, after paying the current expenses of such county."

This school law and the provision for the school fund was enacted by the Legislative Assembly of 1871-72, and is probably the most effective law that the friends of education in New Mexico have ever succeeded in placing on the statutes. The greatest practical results at least have followed, and its workings have unquestionably popularized free schools throughout the Territory.

The better to learn the progress of the work under the law, and to give a clear idea respecting the same, on the receipt of your letter in October last, I addressed a circular letter and blank to presidents of school boards, teachers and educational men



throughout the Territory, asking for certain statistics therein indicated. Most of these persons have answered, and with a commendable interest. Much delay has been unavoidably incurred by reason of the entire absence of any system for obtaining the information sought. I give you the following aggregated statement of the schools in this Territory.

SCHOOLS.	Number of Schools.	Pupils.	Teachers.	Average No. of months taught.	Average of wages of teachers.	Languages taught.*	FUNDS.
Public Schools supported by taxation.....	133	5625	136	6½	\$28 69	{ 10 E. 111 S. 12 E. S	\$29,721 57
Private Schools	26	1370	53	9		{ 7 E. 19 E. S	27,100 00
Pueblo Schools	5	107	7	6		E.	4,000 00
	164	7102	196	.....	.....	.....	\$60,821 57
Census returns 1870—public and private schools.....	44	1798	72				29,886 00
Increase for '73	120	5304	134	.....	.....	.....	\$30,935 57

\* E stands for English and S for Spanish.

Right here allow me to digress for a word, and call the attention of those who within the past year or two have seemed to delight in

#### MISREPRESENTING THE EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS

of New Mexico through the public press outside of the Territory, both east and west, and otherwise, by asserting with a recklessness for truth astonishing to relate, that either there are no schools whatever in the Territory, or, at most, a number expressed by a unit of medium value. I would respectfully refer those making these erroneous statements to the census report of 1870, table XII, of New Mexico, vol. 1, and to the report of the Commissioner of Education for 1873, where will be found the statement above set forth for 1870, of public schools.

We glean the following items from the mass of local reports at hand. There is taught in all the schools reading, writing, and arithmetic, grammar in 41, geography in 34, and history in 17; a few also teach other of the higher branches. The county of San Miguel reports two public school houses worth \$ 1824.43. In Silver City, Grant county,

THE LADIES HAVE FORMED AN EDUCATIONAL SOCIETY, have raised a fund of \$1,400, and express a determination to increase it to \$2,500. They have also adopted plans for a brick school house, 20x40 feet on the ground, and we doubt not that they will carry the enterprise to completion. God bless the ladies! A subscription is also out in Lincoln for the same noble purpose.

Doubtless there are other enterprises of a similar character in other enterprising towns, of which mention has not been made. In very many districts the use of a school room is donated; in others, rented for a moderate sum. In Doña Ana and Grant counties the supervisors of public schools donate their per diem allowed by law to the school fund.

#### THE SCHOOL BOOKS

used, are legion in variety, and run from a sectarian catechism to Ollendorf's method. School books are very generally bought for the indigent. So deep is the interest in some of the counties, that the local school boards have made inquiries of the territorial officers, if there was not a law or some means by which the attendance of children could be enforced. One county reports that boys only are admitted to the schools. Four public schools reported, are combined with parochial or mission schools. Taking the usual percentage of children relative to the aggregate population, and there are 22,969 children in New Mexico of school age. Deduct the number reported attending both the public and private schools, and we find still in the Territory

#### 15,974 CHILDREN ABSENTEES,

in most cases doubtless without the opportunity of attending school. Of private schools, five are convents under the control and management of the "Sisters of Loretto" with an attendance of 546 pupils, 120 of whom are poor. To them tuition is free. They have 21 teachers, and an income of \$12,000. Next are the schools under the control and management of the "Christian

Brothers" (Catholic), of which there are three; two of these schools have an attendance of 180 pupils, 10 teachers, and an income of \$5,450.

There is also a Jesuit school at Alburquerque. There are two Presbyterian Mission schools reported, with an attendance of 80 pupils and three teachers. Tuition generally free. There is also one Methodist Episcopal Mission school, with an attendance of 80 pupils, two teachers, and an income of \$700.

The above schools, as also others of the private schools, teach both the common and higher English and Spanish branches, and will doubtless prove of great value in educating teachers. Some of them, we have reason to believe, are model schools.

#### PUEBLO INDIAN SCHOOLS.

We learn from the Pueblo Agent, that two of these schools are under the Presbyterian Board of Missions, but that they are not managed in a spirit of sectarianism, that a growing interest is manifest, and that they are open to all who apply. Twelve hundred dollars of the fund is contributed by the Presbyterian Board, and \$2,800, by the general government.

#### THE MANIFEST NEED

among the public schools at this time is a uniform system throughout the Territory,—something in the nature of a central board of commissioners composed of practical educators, who feel a pride in the work, with authority to establish some simple general plan, embodied in printed form for the government of schools.

The necessity for such board is intensified, for the reason that the masses of the people are entirely unused to the advanced systems of free schools of the present day and age; and with few honorable exceptions are also unacquainted with the management of public schools in any form. There is scarcely less need for public school buildings.

There is also a want of uniform school books in individual schools, and also of competent teachers, both in English and Spanish. Some standard of qualification among teachers should be adopted, and to that end an examining officer or a board of examiners is an absolute necessity. It should also be their duty to visit and examine the schools at stated times.



## THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY,

now in session, shows a commendable interest in behalf of progress; indeed, we may say, are unanimously in favor of further legislation to that end.

A joint committee has been appointed, having for its object a revision of the assessment and tax laws, the improvement of the school system, so as to admit a more general availability of its advantages, and an increase of the school fund. It is confidently expected that minor differences about details will be harmonized, and healthy progress be the result.

## OF THE PEOPLE,

it is simple justice to say, that as a class they are kind, hospitable, industrious, tractable, and law abiding; and in point of morals and integrity, they will compare favorably with very many who have enjoyed much greater advantages in life. They pay their taxes as promptly and as fully as any people in the land; and submit as cheerfully when they are satisfied that a substantial public good is to be the result.

It is well to bear in mind the entirely anomalous condition of the people and Territory, when compared with any other state or territory in the Union, and that the power has not in all cases been vouchsafed to human wisdom to eradicate the abuses of years in a day. New Mexico, before its acquisition by the United States, had been

## UTTERLY NEGLECTED FOR GENERATIONS

by the government of old Mexico, in all things appertaining to its material prosperity and social advancement; and that the people were only cognizant of a superior power, as indicated in the presence of exacting revenue officers, or the recruiting sergeants, incident to the chaotic and turbulent state of a government beset with revolutions and counter-revolutions, which in effect were, of course, most paralyzing to productive industries, exhausting to accumulated resources, and which made even existence itself problematic. In those times, self-preservation, the first law of nature, became the chief thought in the family circle, and the main business of life with each family. There was no time, opportunity or impulse for social or intellectual improvement, nor had there been for generations. Such, in brief, was the condition in which the government found the

people at the time the Territory became part of the Republic. They were, and likewise continued to be for a long time,

BESET ON ALL SIDES

by hostile and nomadic Indian tribes, embodiments of all the villainies incident to unregenerate man, and also with not a few of the outlaws, a hair-brained, and graceless set, ever present on the frontier of an advancing American civilization. Scarce had the government, through the civil and military authorities, made an impression toward bringing order out of chaos, when

FOLLOWED THE REBELLION,

threatening the integrity and life of the nation; during which event, be it said to the credit of the people of New Mexico, they remained true to the flag, and cheerfully

CONTRIBUTED THEIR QUOTA OF PATRIOTIC CITIZENS

towards the defense of her soil and the suppression of the rebellion. This event, of course, still further kept education and progress in abeyance.

Under the protection which they have enjoyed from the government, more particularly for the past few years, and the freedom from oppression of the old government, and the resultant prosperity, they are coming to think of those matters calculated to better their condition in life, and not the least of these is education.

New Mexico has, we submit,

MADE A COMMENDABLE START

in educational interests. It will never be less; but, to the contrary, is destined to develope and grow with accelerating progression, ever onward with the approach and advent of railroads and telegraphs, and the consequent development of its material resources, its rich and varied mining deposits, its extensive agricultural, pastoral, and lumber interests, and the manufactories, intelligent immigration, and general accessories that hand in hand naturally accompany, and which go to make the sum of the advancing elements of a

HIGHER CIVILIZATION,

in store for the near future of New Mexico.

Very Respectfully,

W. G. RITCH,

Secretary of New Mexico.

## RAILROADS.

There is as yet not a mile of railway constructed in New Mexico, though various important roads are pointing this way, and are in course of construction. The roads being now constructed are the—

Atlantic and Pacific, or 35th Parallel ;  
Texas Pacific, or 32d Parallel ;  
Denver and Rio Grande Narrow Gauge ;  
Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé.

Several others are projected, and charters and rights of way have been obtained, the two principal ones being the New Mexico and Gulf, and the Arkansas Valley and Cimarron, though we believe the right of way over the public lands conceded by Congress to the former has terminated, owing to non-compliance with its conditions. The Arkansas Valley and Cimarron road proposes, we believe, connecting with the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé road, starting from some point in the valley of the Arkansas river,\* the line bearing thence in a southwesterly direction, first to the head waters of the Dry Cimarron.

The necessity and importance of the early construction and operation of railroads in New Mexico are constantly becoming more and more manifest; and the prospect of one or more of them reaching and of at least one of them traversing the Territory in the early future, and thereby connecting us with "the rest of mankind," is rapidly brightening. The United States Surveyor General a few years ago officially estimated that including the wagons used for government transportation, there were used for freighting from the States to New Mexico during the year, three thousand wagons; that the average burden of each was five thousand pounds, equal in the aggregate to fifteen million pounds of freight; that the value of goods imported from the States amounted to three millions of dollars, of which two hundred thousand dollars in value was exported into Mexico; that there was imported from Mexico goods, dried fruit, &c., to the value of seventy-five thousand dollars; and that 750,000 pounds of wool, valued at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, was exported to the States; an estimate of the value of the various other articles and items of domestic trade not being attempted.

---

\* The Rio Napeste of the Mexicans.



The Texas Pacific or 32d Parallel road, says United States Surveyor General Proudfit in his last annual report, is being rapidly pushed towards us in New Mexico from both Texas and California, and under the able management of the distinguished railroad men and capitalists who now control it, there is no doubt of its early completion. This road will enter the Territory near Paso del Norte, or Franklin, on the Rio Grande, in all probability, and continue northwesterly to the western boundary of the Territory.

The Atlantic and Pacific, or 35th Parallel road, does not seem to be pushed with equal energy, but it has a fine line, running nearly centrally through the Territory, east and west, with easy grades, through fine grazing and irrigable lands, entirely below the line where snows are troublesome. It and the Texas Pacific possess the two best lines yet projected for transcontinental railways, and no better can be found. It also possesses, as does the Texas Pacific, a magnificent land grant in this Territory. These lands will become immensely valuable as the roads progress through them. The Atlantic and Pacific road is of much greater importance to the Territory than the more northern line on account of its more central and commanding route; and, if built to the Pacific, it would beyond all question speedily become an exceedingly popular and profitable road.

The Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé road, with its present terminus at Granada, Colorado, is being rapidly built westward, and it is confidently expected it will be completed to Cimarron in this Territory, about one hundred and fifty miles northeast from Santa Fé, within the next twelve months. Its ultimate ambition is doubtless to reach the Pacific ocean, or the Mexican capital. It has no land grant west of Kansas, but is more deserving in this respect than some corporations which having large grants do not use them for the benefit of the public by building the roads promised when the grants were made.

The Denver and Rio Grande narrow-gauge road, now running to Pueblo, Colorado, with a branch to Cañon City, has thrown out its grading parties of late fifty or seventy-five miles towards our Territory; and we have the strongest assurances that it means to come down the valley of the Rio Grande, which it will probably enter by way of Sangre de Cristo Pass.

This north and south line will be of great benefit to the Territory when completed.

Taken all in all the prospects of this Territory, as regards railroad communication, may be considered as very flattering; and with their advance a new era will dawn upon New Mexico. And with *her admirable climate, her mineral resources, her boundless pastures, her fruitful valleys, magnificent and sublime scenery and health-giving mineral waters*, she will draw to her borders all sorts and conditions of men, who will build up a commonwealth which will be an honor to the great nation of which she will form a part.

One of the most practically successful railway enterprises of those we have named, is the Denver and Rio Grande. Its western terminus is now at Pueblo, in Colorado, and to that point it is doing an immense freight business. With a capacity of 200 freight cars and 10 locomotives, the wants of the shippers along its line could not be supplied. There are eighty cars ordered and two new locomotives, to be supplied in the month of December. The company are now erecting a brick round house at Denver, and making many improvements along the line of their road. This narrow guage road will penetrate, says one of the Pueblo journals, one of the richest mineral bearing districts, as well as the great pastoral country of New Mexico. Southern Colorado is greatly benefitted and developed by this road. The projectors and owners of this road should meet with perfect success, for it is an enterprise that required energy and pluck to place it in a prosperous position.

The Arkansas Valley and Cimarron road, in the first portion of its route to the headwaters of the Dry Cimarron, will traverse a section, which, while of comparatively small value for farming purposes, is nevertheless not without considerable value on account of its great advantages as a grazing district. As evidence of this, for a number of years past almost countless herds have been kept in this district, winter and summer, with the best of success. Leaving this section of country, and continuing southwestwardly, the line crosses the Dry Cimarron, in a beautiful valley, much of which is already settled, in anticipation of the time when the advent of the locomotive will place them in closer communication with the outside world. Thence continuing the same course, it passes for a few miles through

the most magnificent scenery that one could imagine or desire. From Capulin mountain, proceeding westwardly, the line begins to descend by the Tinaja, a small stream, to the Canadian valley, and thence direct across a beautiful plain, well watered by the Canadian, the Vermejo, the Poñil and the Cimarron, to the town of Cimarron in Colfax county. The route of the road has been surveyed, we believe, as far as Cimarron, and although the location surveys have not as yet been prosecuted west of that point, a series of examination reconnoissances have been made, extending westward through the Spanish range, to the valley of the Rio Grande, which, while demonstrating that no less than three available railway passes existed within fifty miles of Cimarron, that one—the Taos pass—was eminently practical. To reach this pass a line with comparatively light work and easy grades is found running directly from Cimarron up the valley and cañon of the Cimarron river to the Moreno valley, thence keeping up the valley to the summit, across and down Taos creek to the city of Taos, making a distance from Cimarron to Taos of only about fifty miles, and by far the cheapest and best crossing of the mountains between Albuquerque, Santa Fé and the Black Hills, and at the same time *passing the entire distance through a country that will afford an immense local traffic*. Not only this, but reaching the Rio Grande valley, it at once opens up the immense area of agricultural, mineral and pastoral country to the westward. Another route is proposed from Cimarron, via Las Vegas, an enterprising town, the county seat of San Miguel county, and thence to the Rio Grande by way of Anton Chico, or the Galisteo creek.

We may mention another proposed New Mexico railway, which if constructed, would doubtless be a very useful and popular road—we mean upon a route from the Arkansas river, connecting with the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé road, and also with the Kansas Pacific, and running from the Colorado line through Mora county, and thence due west into Rio Arriba county to the Rio Grande, and down that river to Santa Fé, thence to Albuquerque, making a junction with the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, and then down the Rio Grande, parallel with the river to El Paso, Mexico, and connecting with the Texas Pacific road, in southern New Mexico. This is a superior route to connect Denver and Santa Fé with the east, and to con-



struct railways to the Pacific and Gulf of Mexico, because the mountain elevations of the country admit of their being built at the least possible expense, because it traverses a country exceedingly rich in minerals which would, immediately upon their being built, make them self supporting; and principally because the route presents *no solitary obstacle throughout the mountain portion of the country in preventing its operation with the same facility in winter as in summer.* The construction of a road on this route would benefit the government in bringing the public domain through which it would pass into market, in the settlement of the Indian troubles in Colorado, New Mexico and Arizona, and the opening of mineral, agricultural and pastoral lands, on which thousands of families could obtain happy homes, all of which would save and produce more annually than the whole cost of the road.

In the case of railroads, it is not alone the resources of the country immediately traversed that contribute to the trade of the road, but those of districts even somewhat remote from the line, which will be immediately rendered greatly more accessible than at present, and will gradually be put into *direct* communication by branches. Thus, as a legitimate and certain effect of the construction of the trunk line, private capital will hasten to use various points along the route each as a new base from which to strike, in order to tap new and distinct sources of wealth and trade. Thus, when the 35th parallel road for instance, is made, almost immediately a branch will be constructed from Cheyenne Wells to Denver, reaching by the shortest practicable route the gold and silver mines of the Clear Creek region—the farthest north of any discovered mineral wealth in Colorado—and the coal, iron ore, and manufacturing facilities at Golden City and Boulder; and another branch will, at an early day, be extended up the easy grade—less than 20 feet per mile—of the Arkansas valley, to the coal, timber and iron ore at the base of the Rocky Mountains, to the unexampled manufacturing facilities at the Big Cañon, to the mines of gold and silver, and the arable parks and valleys, and the unrivaled pastures of southern Colorado, and to that most promising reservoir of the precious metals near the head of the Arkansas, and in the South Park. As mining developments advance, this line will be pushed on westward over the great continental divide at Arkansas Pass (which can be crossed with a grade of 75 feet per mile), to the waters of Grand

River, and so on eventually through western Colorado into Utah. A southward prong of this line will be extended from the Arkansas, across Punche Pass to the San Luis Park, traversing that beautiful basin for its whole length, and opening up an extensive mining region in the Spanish Range, on the east, and the San Juan mountains on the west. This line, by gradual extension southward along the Rio Grande, tapping the Abiquin and Jemez copper mines en route, will finally again intersect the trunk road near Albuquerque—the whole route being through a country of good resources, and, except in crossing the Punche Pass, the grade nowhere exceeding 20 feet per mile. A third branch will soon be constructed from Albuquerque down the valley of the Rio Grande, 250 miles to El Paso, traversing all the way, by a grade from 5 to 10 feet per mile, *a broad, productive valley and vineyard, where enough good wine can be raised to supply the United States*; and opening up the mines of argentiferous galena and copper in the Organ range, which encloses the valley on the east for the whole distance, and of gold and silver and copper in the Ladrones, Socorro, San Mateo and Mimbres mountains on the west; the coal near Fort Craig, and the extraordinary rich deposits of copper and gold at Pinos Altos and Silver City, with the agricultural wealth of the Mesilla valley. This branch will be extended from El Paso, 200 miles more across a gentle mesa to the City of Chihuahua, the capital of the rich northern states of Mexico, which have produced an amount of gold and silver, compared with which the production of California and all our mineral states and territories is as yet but a trifle; where in a single small mining district, that of “Santa Eulalia,” more than 200 mines were formerly worked in a space of two square leagues, 50 of them to a depth of 600 feet, and where a census, taken in 1833, showed that \$430,000,000 had, up to that time, been taken from the mines in this *single limited district*. But, although the population of the city of Chihuahua, adjoining Santa Eulalia, then 76,000, has dwindled to 12,000, and very few of the mines are now, by reason of bad government, and its result—insecurity from the Indians, worked at all, yet great wealth is still there to reward those who are to extract it under the new and stimulating influences of railroad communication. This Chihuahua branch may be extended to Durango, and eventually to the city of Mexico, opening up a trade with 7,000,000 of our neighbors, from the best direction to benefit the

people of the United States. This is in many respects perhaps the most important branch of all, and the rich traffic that it promises will induce its construction promptly after the main line reaches the Rio Grande in New Mexico. The supplies of Chihuahua, Durango, Zacatecas, and other Mexican states which are cut off from the ocean by high mountain barriers, are now wagoned from the coast in Texas, and *were formerly wagoned from Missouri*. This trade will be at once *restored to its ancient channel, and vastly enlarged*, when the track reaches Albuquerque. The people of Chicago and St. Louis, and of the cities of the Mississippi valley south of the latter, will then be found competing for the supply of clothing, machinery, groceries, etc., to the Mexican states, as they now are to the miners and rancheros of Colorado, Montana and New Mexico. The silent but certain political effect of this influence is not less notable than the stimulus to trade. The ores of Silver City and Pinos Altos, west of the Rio Grande, in southern New Mexico, are very rich, and now pay for wagoning supplies over 900 miles from the Gulf of Mexico at Indianola. What a development will be seen in such a region with the railroad finished to Albuquerque, or better still, with the Rio Grande branch constructed, and the Apaches *fully* disposed of. In western New Mexico branches will be constructed from the 35th parallel northward and southeastward along the slopes of the Sierra Madre.

The transcontinental road or roads, destined sooner or later to traverse this Territory, will be the great instrumentalities of our greatness and our glory. They will be the popular vehicle of a very large proportion of that commerce between the two worlds, now carried on across the Isthmus, over the seas, and over the Union Pacific railroad. But aside from all this, and aside from our own exports and imports, the local traffic will be very considerable and important, and will occasion tap railways everywhere, and network the Territory with them—for there will have to be transported, of our own products and in our own commerce and business, ores in large quantities to favorable local points, where they may be reduced by water power or steam, and the products of rich placer mines from dry localities to water; wood and coal to the mines, reduction works and ranchos; timber, lumber, iron, building material, etc., to the mines and mills; and, when the native manufacturing resources



are utilized, clothing, pottery, blankets, and so forth; breadstuffs, vegetables and fruits from the valleys to the mines and tablelands; passenger travel, the United States mails, live stock from the pastoral uplands to the grain growing valleys and the mining districts; volcanic ash and tufa for manures; gypsum for the same and for plaster; marble, serpentine, granite, and other like material; mescal and pulque—and innumerable other articles and materials which enter into the list of necessities or luxuries of American life, and a great many new products peculiar to the combination of latitude and elevation.

### PUBLIC LAND.

The United States surveyor general for New Mexico, James K. Proudfit, states that at this time there are, within the area of 121,201 square miles in the Territory, embracing in acres .....

77,568,640
Military reserves surveyed..... 189,485
Indian reserves surveyed ..... 1,752,960
Private grants surveyed..... 4,377,750
Mines and town sites surveyed..... 705
Townships subdivided ..... 4,839,480
11,160,380
Leaving acres unsurveyed..... 66,408,260

Of the nearly five millions of acres of surveyed lands in the Territory indicated by "townships subdivided," but about one and a-half millions have ever been placed in the market for sale. This has been done in a single instance, which was the sale of August, ordered by the proclamation of the President, of May, 1870—the lands then proclaimed being those lands selected for sale by the General Land Office, without any prior consultation with the local land officers for ascertaining in which of the surveyed sections of the country lands were most in demand—whence it resulted, of course, that much of the land offered in the sections so selected, was not only not in demand, but was

not public land at all, and, consequently, but little of it—about 33,000 acres—has been sold. We are indebted to Captain A. G. Hoyt, register of the United States land office at Santa Fé, for a memorandum statement of the localities, and amounts in acres of the lands thus placed in the market, and of the lands taken up by entry and purchase, in the several counties of the Territory.

#### LANDS OFFERED.

In Mora county—on the Mora river, southeast and near Fort Union.....	23,040
In Rio Arriba county—on the Valles mountain, near Baca location No. 1.....	4,100
In Santa Ana county—on the Valles mountain, near Baca location No. 1.....	50,000
In Santa Fé county—in the southern half.....	407,880
In San Miguel county—45,410 acres near Baca location No. 2, on the Rio Colorado, 454,915 on the Rio Colorado and Rio de las Conchas, and 92,475 on the Rio Pecos, embracing the towns of Puerto de Luna and Agua Negra.....	592,800
In Socorro county—on the east side of the Rio Grande	229,790
In Lincoln county—south-east of Fort Stanton, on the Rio Bonito, Rio Ruidoso and Rio Hondo .....	323,125
Offered lands in Territory.....	1,630,735

#### LANDS TAKEN UP BY ENTRY AND PURCHASE.

In Mora county, acres.....	2,000
In Santa Fé county.....	7,000
In San Miguel county.....	22,000
In Lincoln county .....	18,000
In Colfax county .....	2,500
In Doña Ana county .....	500
In Grant county.....	1,000
In Valencia county.....	5,000

Total acres:..... 58,000

Two railroads—the thirty-second parallel, or Texas Pacific, and the thirty-fifth parallel, or Atlantic and Pacific—have each a land subsidy in New Mexico, the great body of the land along the surveyed route, in each case, lying outside of the portions of

the Territory now surveyed. The first mentioned road has in its grant in New Mexico about 10,000,000, and the other about 3,500,000 acres of land, the odd sections of the townships in the surveyed regions being already withdrawn by the secretary of the interior from entry and sale, and the even sections declared subject to the laws applicable to the public lands within railroad grants. The government is bound under the laws chartering the roads to survey and subdivide the regions embraced by the subsidies, so as to enable the companies to make available their landed interests.

Of the area of the public lands in the Territory yet unsurveyed, and, of course, unoffered and not disposed of, at least one-tenth is susceptible of cultivation, and it is capable of sustaining an extremely large agricultural, pastoral and mining population, the actual amount of cultivable land in the valleys being very fertile and productive. The table-lands and plains are inexhaustible in pasturage, and in the mountains are treasures of vast stores of mineral wealth. It embraces a country, much of which is *terra incognita*, it having been but very partially explored, and, so far as metals are concerned, scarcely at all prospected.

"Of this vast area (of 121,201 square miles, or 77,568,640 acres in New Mexico) the Spanish and Mexican grants, which will be found to be valid, it is confidently believed," says Surveyer General Proudfit, "will not exceed, including those surveyed, an aggregate of more than 9,000,000 or 10,000,000 acres, or approximately one-eight of the total territorial area. A very large portion of the unsurveyed and unclaimed public domain of the Territory is fine agricultural, grazing and timber lands, all of which are increasing in value and desirability as the prospect of the railroad communication with the States becomes more certain of fulfillment in the near future. Two of the roads which, it is hoped, will soon reach the Territory, and one of which—the Texas Pacific—is being pushed with great vigor, have large land grants in this district, and will expect, as will settlers, a survey of the lands along their lines. Heretofore, and for various reasons, but principally because the Territory and its people have been persistently misrepresented and misunderstood, but small appropriations have been made for public surveys. A good deal of the ignorance in regard to this region has



been propagated by interested parties intentionally, and a good deal of it by those who were uninformed and did not seek to learn, and what has given the bad impression of the Territory a great deal of its weight is the fact that among the latter class were certain government officials whose business it was to learn the truth, and state facts. During my residence in the Territory, my travels have amounted to more than one thousand miles in different parts thereof. I have done this traveling mainly that I might learn by actual observation the nature and capabilities of the country, and the characteristics of the people. I know that *the Territory* 'is well deserving of more liberal treatment than it has received from congress, and that, as a matter of business management purely, the public surveys ought to be rapidly prosecuted hereafter."

---

### PRIVATE LAND CLAIMS.

The subject of Spanish and Mexican land grants in New Mexico is one of great importance to the welfare and progress of the Territory, and especially so with respect to its settling up by immigration. These grants have been issuing from the authorities here, to the subjects and citizens of the country since its first settlement by the Spaniards, and during the whole period of its occupation by them and the Mexicans. Soon after the Spanish arms in the sixteenth century penetrated and occupied New Mexico as one of the ultramarine possessions of the crown of Spain, the governors and captains general of the province—then pertaining to the viceroyalty of Mexico—were authorized and empowered to make concessions of land to the settlers. Afterwards they were made to individuals for distinguished loyalty to the crown and important services to the state in the Indian wars then harrassing the people and impeding the development and progress of the country, and still subsequently these

concessions were made in numerous instances to the descendants of those persons who had thus manifested their loyalty and contributed their services. During the Spanish regime in New Mexico, as elsewhere in the Mexican viceroyalty, it was always the declared policy of the sovereign *that the public domain should be populated and utilized* through the medium of grants of land to his subjects, as individuals or as communities. Afterwards, when the Mexican republic succeeded to the sovereignty of the soil, it was the declared policy of that government to *encourage agriculture* by making to its citizens and to communities liberal donations of the national domain for cultivation and stock raising and also for mining purposes.

It is said by those who ought to know, that there are very few, if any, spurious grants in the Territory—certainly very few compared with the number brought to light in California. Some of these grants of land are now held by our citizens, other grants by large and flourishing communities, and others have been purchased by capitalists and wealthy companies with a view to their settlement and application to agricultural, stock growing and mining uses.

Now that predatory incursions of the wild Indians have, under the policy of the present national administration, become less frequent and serious, and now that the advent of railroads is foreseen in the near future, settlers are beginning to search out and locate homesteads on the public domain beyond the frontier, under the government of the United States, and on private grants by purchase.

The only provision hitherto made by the Congress of the United States, which alone, under the constitution, has the primary dominion and control of the soil, for the ascertainment and settlement of private land claims in New Mexico, emanating from the former governments of the country, is the statute of July 22, 1854, establishing the office of Surveyor General, and authorizing and requiring that officer to hear and adjudicate all such claims presented to him for the purpose, and report them, with his opinion thereon, *pro* or *con*, for the final determination—the confirmation or rejection—of Congress. The following extract from the law referred to, prescribes the powers and duties of the Surveyor-General in the premises :—

“SEC. 8. And be it further enacted, that it shall be the duty of the Surveyor-General, under such instructions as may be

given by the Secretary of the Interior, to ascertain the origin, nature, character and extent of all claims to lands under the laws, usages and customs of Spain and Mexico, and for this purpose may issue notices, summon witnesses, administer oaths, and do and perform all other necessary acts in the premises. He shall make a full report upon all such claims as originated before the cession of the Territory to the United States by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo of 1848, denoting the various grades of title, with his decision as to the validity or invalidity of each of the same under the laws, usages and customs of the country before its cession to the United States, and shall also make a report in regard to all the pueblos existing in the Territory, showing the extent and locality of each, stating the number of inhabitants in the said pueblos respectively, and the nature of their titles to the lands, such report to be made according to the form which may be prescribed by the Secretary of the Interior, which report shall be laid before Congress for such action thereon as may be deemed just and proper, with a view to confirm *bona fide* grants and give full effect to the treaty of 1848 between the United States and Mexico; and until the final action of Congress on such claims, all lands shall be reserved from sale or other disposal by the government, and shall not be subject to the donations granted by the previous provisions of this Act."

The treaty of Guadalupe Hidaigo, referred to in, and which gave occasion for the enactment of the foregoing section, stipulates and provides in its eighth article that: "Mexicans now established in territories previously belonging to Mexico, and which remain for the future within the limits of the United States, as defined by the present treaty, shall be free to continue where they now reside, or to remove at any time to the Mexican Republic, retaining the property which they possess in the said territories, or disposing thereof and removing the proceeds wherever they please, without their being subjected on this account to any contribution, tax or charge whatever. \* \* In the said territories property of every kind now belonging to Mexicans not established there, shall be inviolably respected. The present owners, the heirs of these, and all Mexicans who may hereafter acquire said property by contract, shall enjoy with respect to it guaranties equally ample as if the same belonged to citizens of the United States."



And the treaty with Mexico of December 30, 1853, commonly known as the Mesilla valley treaty, or Gadsden purchase, in its fifth article stipulates and provides that: "All the provisions of the eighth \* \* \* articles of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo shall apply to the territory ceded by the Mexican Republic in the first article of the present treaty, and to all the rights of persons and property, both civil and ecclesiastical, within the same, as fully and effectually as if the said articles were herein again recited and set forth."

The law of Congress of August 4, 1854, extended the federal and territorial civil jurisdiction over the additional territory acquired by the treaty of 1853, whereby the statute whose eighth section we have quoted, became operative also over the Gadsden purchase.

The law quoted, it is observed, prescribes no term within which the claims for lands under concessions emanating from the former governments shall be filed for adjudication: it is entirely *optional with the claimants to present or decline to present their claims*—and it is no doubt due mainly to this omission that comparatively so few have been filed and determined. The surveyors general have several times recommended that a date be fixed by Congress, on or before which time all these claims shall be filed, else be forever barred from recognition and confirmation; and the present surveyor general proposes July 4, 1876, for such prescribed date. The propriety and expediency, and indeed the necessity of fixing some limit to the time wherein these grant claimants shall make their titles known to the government, and to the people interested in knowing which is public domain and which is not, are too manifest to admit of question, and too urgent to admit of delay. Congress of course might in its discretion extend the term. When once established, however, we think the effect would be to cause nearly or quite all the claims to be brought forward and filed, leaving little reason for an extension of the filing term.

Under the law, as it stands, about one hundred and fifty claims—exclusive of Pueblo grants—have been filed with the surveyor general. Of these some ninety have received his favorable, and several his unfavorable action, and been reported to congress; and of those reported, congress has by law confirmed about one half, has rejected one, has restricted two to smaller area,

and has most of the remainder now—May, 1874—pending before it in a bill for their confirmation. Of the confirmed claims about twenty have been surveyed and two patented,\* the surveys all being executed by the government, and, in most instances, at its expense. Since 1862 congress has required that the surveys, when made, be executed by authority of the government, but at the cost and expense of the grant owner—which latter requirement we think is a palpable violation of the spirit and intent, and indeed of the letter of the “contribution, tax or charge” clause of article VIII of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, before quoted, and it has certainly had the effect of preventing the survey and segregation from the public domain of numerous confirmed grants in this Territory, and in the ascertaining and fixing of whose locus and area the government, which is necessarily ignorant of both, is at least as much interested as the land owner himself, who, of course, knows where his tract is, and which are its boundaries, and what its extent.

The Indian “pueblo grant” claims constitute a series of claims distinct from that of the “private claims.” They are community grants, designated at the surveyor general’s office as A, B, C, etc., down to T, inclusive, and have all been reported and confirmed, and many of them been surveyed and, in 1864, patented by the government.

In neither class of claims has any fraudulent one been detected and exposed; and, indeed, very few spurious claims, if any at all, are believed to exist in the Territory—the low value of lands here up to this time being an insufficient incentive to the fabrication of spurious muniments; though, as our lands, with the advent of railroads, capital and immigration, increase in value, the incentive to their fabrication will correspondingly augment, and it may be that New Mexico will then rival California in the production of fraudulent land grants. For, as Surveyor General Proudfit remarks, “it is becoming known that the country enjoys a magnificent climate, that all its valleys are well adapted to a variety of crops, and that its mesas or tablelands are the finest stock-grazing regions in the world. Stock

---

\* Recently the General Land Office declined to patent surveyed confirmed private land claims in New Mexico, on the ground that the grant itself was the equivalent of a United States patent. But on appeal to the secretary of the Interior, and reference of the question by him to the attorney general, the ruling was reversed, and patents will issue to the owners of all such claims.

feeds the year round upon the grama and other nutritious grasses; and the winters are so mild and equable, and comparatively stormless, that stock needs little or no care, except herding, to prevent straying or other loss. In view of these and other considerations, there is a large and increasing call for public surveys, very many preferring to obtain their land direct from the government, instead of attempting to purchase in small quantities from grant owners. The impression which has prevailed in official circles at Washington that all, or nearly all, the Territory that is of any value was claimed under or covered by grants, is erroneous and without foundation in fact."

In the adjudication of land titles in New Mexico held under concession from either of the former governments, the stipulations and the principles of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, the model international compact of the age, with respect to landed property having a status at its date, enter and largely govern in their determination. Our government in deciding upon the validity of these grants always appears to have been actuated by the most liberal principles, as evidenced both in the legislation of congress and in the decisions of the supreme court concerning them. If the grants were incipient and inchoate at the date of the change of national sovereignty under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, or *if acquired in good faith, though imperfect in form, or defective in requisites not absolutely essential*, they are recognized and confirmed. The claimant therefore under one of these old grants, *though he hold in good faith but the color of title*, may rely with confidence upon the government for an equitable and generous consideration of his claim.

As showing the large authority and powers exercised in New Mexico by the governors and captains general under the viceroyalty, and by the governors and political chiefs under the subsequent different governments of Mexico in the disposal of the royal and national domain, then almost absolutely useless and without value, in this distant section of Mexico (the boundaries and limits of the tracts granted being often described simply as from mountain to mountain, and from river to river), we here insert extracts from two decisions of the United States surveyor general for New Mexico, made upon private land claims Nos. 4 and 17, adjudicated by him in 1856 and 1857, and both of which—each for at least a million acre tract—were



approved by him. We believe it is a settled principle that the official acts of an officer are the acts of his government, under whose laws he officiates, and hold good until duly annulled. And if the principle in international law that a person exercising public authority represents *pro tanto* his government, which is but the embodiment in an international sense of all the employés and persons exercising that authority, be the correct and binding principle, then the facts stated by the surveyor general in the extracts mentioned become an important consideration in connection with the adjudication of our large land grants, since these are to be dealt with not under the provisions of our national constitution and laws, but under the stipulations and guaranties of that "higher law," the treaty.

"At the period (1843) when this grant was made, the province of New Mexico had just emerged from a series of revolutions and civil commotions which had caused the general government of the republic to confer upon the governor of the province extraordinary and almost absolute power in all things relating to the domestic affairs and internal government of the province. Under this authority and the extraordinary powers so vested in him this grant is purported to have been made."

"The supreme authorities of the remote provinces of New Spain—afterwards the republic of Mexico—exercised from time immemorial certain prerogatives and powers which, although not positively sanctioned by congressional enactments, were universally conceded by the Spanish and Mexican governments; and there being no evidence that these prerogatives and powers were revoked or repealed, by the supreme authorities, it is to be presumed that the exercise of them was lawful. The subordinate authorities of the provinces implicitly obeyed these orders of the governors, which were continued for so long a period, until they became the universal custom or unwritten law of the land wherein they did not conflict with any subsequent congressional enactment. Such is the principle sanctioned by the Supreme court of the United States, as expressed in the case of Fremont versus the United States (17 Howard, page 542), which decision now governs all cases of a similar nature."

In concluding our chapter upon private land claims in New Mexico, we present the following article, written at our request

by Judge Joab Houghton, of Santa Fé, who has resided in the Territory for more than thirty years, and who during that time has held here the offices of United States vice-consul and commercial agent in 1844 (before the conquest), chief justice of the provincial territorial government in 1846, register of the United States land office in 1861, and associate justice of the supreme court of New Mexico in 1865, and who is now one of the leading practicing lawyers of the Territory:—

The people of New Mexico have just ground for complaint, not only on account of the course of procedure adopted by the administrative officers of the Land Department of the government respecting their grants of land derived from their former government, the Republic of Mexico, but also the evidently erroneous, if not unconstitutional legislation of Congress in assuming to cut down and curtail the area and extent of these grants in several instances to less amount and extent than that ceded by the government of Mexico, and in which they have been placed in judicial possession by the legal officers of that government years before the acquisition of the Territory by the United States, under the treaty of 1848, between the two governments. Such legislation has not only operated oppressively and injuriously on the interests of the numerous holders and occupants of these grants, but upon the prosperity of the whole people of New Mexico, by creating doubt and confusion as to all titles to lands in the acquired Territory of New Mexico, granted to them or their predecessors as citizens of the Republic of Mexico; and by them held and possessed as *bona fide* grants, and as such considered and respected by the Government of Mexico up to the date of the transfer of her sovereignty over the Territory, to the United States. That the Government of Mexico so held and respected these grants of land to her citizens, and that she considered them segregated from her public domain, and as private property, lawfully in the possession of the grantees, and their legal representatives, is conclusively shown by the safeguard thrown around these private vested rights of her citizens inhabiting the ceded Territory at the date of the Treaty of Cession, in Article VIII of that Treaty—the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, of February 2, 1848—one the following stipulations:

“Mexicans now established in the Territories previously belonging to Mexico, and which remain for the future within the

limits of the United States, as defined by the present Treaty, shall be free to continue where they now reside, or to return at any time to the Mexican Republic, retaining the property they possess in said Territories, or by disposing thereof, and removing the proceeds whenever they please, without their being subjected on this account to any contribution, tax or charge, whatever."

"In said territories *property of every kind*, now belonging to Mexicans not established there, should be inviolably respected. The present owners, the heirs of them, and all Mexicans who may hereafter acquire said property by contract, should enjoy with respect to it guarantees equally as ample as if the same belonged to citizens of the United States." And in Article 9: "Mexicans \* \* \* not preserving the character of citizens of the Mexican Republic, conformably with what is stipulated in the preceding article, shall be incorporated into the United States, and be admitted \* \* \* to the enjoyment of all the rights of citizens of the United States, \* \* \* and in the mean time shall be maintained, and in the free enjoyment of their liberty and property."

It is evident that these solemn treaty stipulations, agreed to, signed and ratified by both the high contracting parties, mean exactly what they state—nothing more, nor nothing less, which is, that "*property of every kind now* (at the date of the Treaty) belonging to Mexicans" must be inviolably respected, with equal guarantees, as if the same belonged to citizens of the United States, whether retaining the character of Mexican citizens, or becoming citizens of the United States, and to be equally protected in the enjoyment of the same.

Is it not clear and beyond doubt that Mexico, in making this treaty, meant that the whole property her citizens in these ceded territories *had and then possessed under her government and authority*, should be thus protected and guaranteed, and that the United States also thus understood it, and by agreeing to, and ratifying the treaty, pledged the nation's faith to the fulfillment of the same?

By what right, therefore, can Congress, in disregard of the solemn stipulations of this treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo—the highest law of the land, under the constitution, in all things to



which it pertains—by its legislation alter, amend or add to, the meaning, intent or obligation of that treaty, or in any way diminish, curtail or destroy the property, whether land or other property, which the government of the United States is under obligations to guarantee and protect to the possessors? Would it not be a *stain* upon the nation's faith, and an outrageous invasion of the private vested rights of these *acquired Mexican citizens* and their heirs and assigns, to legislate a *proviso* into the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. "That they *shall* be protected in the property they possessed at the date of the treaty: provided no one individual claimed more than eleven square leagues of land, eleven thousand sheep, eleven hundred mules and asses, and other property in proportion? Yet upon this principle Congress has legislated on the land grants in New Mexico, ignoring its own legislation in the Act of July 22, 1854, establishing the principal upon which the private land claims of New Mexico should be investigated and decided as to the validity of their title "under the laws, usages and customs of the country, before the cession to the United States," and reported to Congress for confirmation, when found to be *bona fide* grants made by Spain or Mexico, and lawfully in possession of the grantees, or their legal representatives at the date of the treaty.

Congress has assumed the position and functions of a court, for the correction of the errors of the Mexican government, in the execution and practice of her own laws, in the granting and distribution of her own lands, and in the segregation of the same from her own public domain, and has in one or two instances legislated to the effect, that neither the government of Mexico, nor the governors and legislative assemblies of New Mexico, late a department of the Republic of Mexico, and acting under its authority and laws, had a right, under the colonization laws of Mexico of 1824, and regulations of 1828, to grant to one individual colonist more than eleven square leagues of land, and that these colonization laws apply to all land grants in New Mexico made by the government of Mexico since the year 1824, and that therefore all grants of land made during that period, in excess of eleven square leagues to any grantee in New Mexico, was unlawful as to the excess, but good as to the eleven leagues, and notwithstanding the faith of the government so decidedly pledged in the treaty to protect and guarantee "property of every kind" in the possession of the inhabitants of the

acquired territories at the date of the treaty—declares in its capacity of a court for the correction of the errors of administration of law by the preceding government, that they will *correct this error*, and by legislation cut down and curtail such grant to eleven leagues to each grantee.

But let us examine the colonization law of 1824—especially as to its applicability to land grants made by the Republic of Mexico in her province of New Mexico. In the examination of law it is the fair and proper principle to look at the *whole law*, and construe it according to its general interest and purpose.

Section first of the decree (of the Mexican Congress) of August 10, 1824, respecting colonization, is as follows: "The Mexican nation promises to those foreigners who may come to establish themselves in its territory, security in the persons and property, provided they subject themselves to the laws of the country."

The 2nd section says, "The objects of this law are those national lands which are neither private property, nor belong to any corporation or pueblo, and can therefore be colonized."

Section 4 says, "Those territories comprised within twenty leagues of the boundaries of any foreign nations, or within ten leagues of the sea coast, cannot be colonized without the previous approval of the supreme general executive power."

The 12th section of the decree restricts the ownership of one person (colonist) to eleven square leagues in all.

Now is it not sufficiently and clearly declared in this decree, that its *sole and only object and purpose* is to colonize "those foreigners who may come to establish themselves, etc., etc.," and the general intent to restrict *the granting of lands to FOREIGNERS*?

It will be seen that the restrictions as to locality and quantity are such as exclude foreigners from settling on the sea coast and frontiers of the Republic, and from acquiring such positions and strongholds as to endanger the country in the event of foreign war. This was evidently the *whole intent* and scope of this decree of the Mexican Congress. It is evident that it was not applicable, or intended to *apply to grants made to MEXICAN citizens*. The spirit, intent or *practice* under this decree does not sustain the idea that the Republic of Mexico in regulating donations of her public domain to *foreign colonists*, intended to restrict

her right of sovereignty in the granting of her own public domain to *her own citizens*, nor is such a restriction at all sustained by the *practice*.

The daily practice of the Mexican government in all the states and provinces of the Republic since the acquisition of its independence of Spain, has been to grant to her own people the lands petitioned for by them, *within certain bounds and natural land marks, regardless of quantity or extent of area, or measurement of leagues, or restrictions mentioned in the decree of 1824.*

The records of every state and territory of the Republic of Mexico, the records of New Mexico, show the same practice in the granting of lands by her authorities duly empowered to do so, by the general government of Mexico, and further, *no grant thus made in New Mexico, from 1821 to 1848, has been vacated or annulled by either the general government of Mexico, or the local government of New Mexico* acting under the authority of that general government. It is moreover a fact shown by the record, that no grant of land has ever been made in New Mexico—with any—the slightest regard to the decree of 1824, as to quantity of land or form of grant; and that with the exception of some ten or twelve grants, of all those which have been investigated, approved and confirmed, under the Act of the United States Congress of July 22, 1854, no mention is made of leagues or measured distances, or square leagues, except in one instance. The large majority of land grants in New Mexico made by the governments of Spain and Mexico, are described by natural objects as land marks, or artificial monuments, erected for the purpose by the officer placing the grantees in possession.

The facts therefore stand clearly proven, that in practice, neither the government of Mexico, nor the local officers of her province of New Mexico, ever considered the restrictions contained in the Mexican Congressional decree of 1824, respecting colonization, as in any way applying to, or restricting them in the granting of lands to citizens of the Republic, and that the Republic of Mexico made no mistake in holding and protecting these grants as valid, *vested*, private rights, around which she attempted to extend her protection, in making the solemn treaty stipulations contained in the articles of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo above cited.

Congress therefore, in constituting itself a high court for the



correction of errors of the government of the Republic of Mexico in granting *her own lands to her own citizens*, prior to the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, stands thus:

1st. It finds no errors to correct that could possibly be acknowledged as such by the principal party in interest, the government of Mexico having acknowledged and sanctioned, by long and continued practice, the granting of her own lands to her own citizens, greatly in excess of eleven square leagues.

2d. If such error existed in the execution of her own laws by the government of Mexico, Congress has no right under the constitution, the treaty, or the laws of nations, to correct it, as it cannot be a court of review over the administration by a foreign power of its own laws.

3d. Congress by such legislation violates the nation's faith, pledged to the Republic of Mexico to protect and guarantee to the Mexican inhabitants of the acquired territories the property in land, and all other property which had been in their possession under their own government, and remained theirs in legal possession, acknowledged by their government at the date of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo—not a *part* of that property, or *such part* as Congress may decide that the Republic of Mexico had a right to give—but the *whole property* in the hands and possession of Mexican citizens, with the sanction of the Mexican government at the date of the treaty.

4th. The result of such legislation, if carried into effect, would be an inexcusable and unwarranted invasion of private rights, destruction of private interests—disregard of treaties, national and international law, heretofore unparalleled in our national legislation, or in the treatment of all civilized and enlightened nations, of the inhabitants of territories acquired either by conquest, treaty or purchase.

5th. Congress by such legislation assumes to reverse or ignore the decisions of the supreme court of the United States in a large number of cases, arising in acquired territories since the acquisition of Louisiana and Florida, and especially those arising the recently acquired territory of California, in regard to the extent of grants of land. I will here refer to a few of them only.

In the case of *Higuera vs. The United States*, 5th Wallace, 827, the Supreme Court says: "That when the grant is made by specific boundaries, the grantee is entitled to the entire tract described."

*United States vs. Sutherland*, 19 Howard, pages 363, 365, the court says: "Since the country (California) has become part of the United States, these extensive rancho grants, which then had little value, have now become very large and very valuable estates. They have been denounced as enormous monopolies, principedoms, etc., and this court has been urged to deny to the grantees, what it is assumed the former government had too *liberally and lavishly granted*. This rhetoric might have a just influence when urged to those who have a right to *give or refuse*. But the United States have bound themselves by a treaty to *acknowledge and protect* all *bona fide* titles granted by the previous government, and this court has no discretion to enlarge or curtail such grants, to suit our own sense of propriety, or defeat *just claims*, however extensive, by stringent technical rules of construction, to which they were not originally subjected."

*United States vs. Moreno*, 3d Wallace, pages 478, 491: *Broad vs. Tedey*, the Supreme Court held that "the cession of California to the United States did not impair the rights of private property—these rights are held sacred by the laws of nations, and protected by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo."

In the case of *The United States vs. Peralta, et al.*, 19 Howard, p. 347, the court says: "We have frequently decided that the public acts of public officers, purporting to be exercised in an official capacity, and by public authority, shall not be presumed to be usurped; but that a legitimate authority has been previously given or subsequently ratified."

To these references to the opinion and decisions of the United States Supreme Court I will add the remark, that in no case taken by appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States from any of the acquired territories, has the title to lands under a grant from Spain or Mexico, in other respects unobjectionable, been held void by that court, upon the sole ground that the quantity of land granted was in excess of *eleven square leagues*, or on the ground of any quantity of land it might contain within the boundaries described in the papers of the grant.

## IRRIGATION.

In the United States, east of about the 103d meridian of longitude, west from Greenwich, irrigation is rarely resorted to, all the cereals growing to maturity without its aid. But west of that meridian to the Sierra Nevada it is essential to a sure and an abundant crop. Though it is viewed in the states to the east of us as an unnatural, a costly, and an unnecessary auxiliary to nature, and is unpopular, the new great west hereaway believes, and from experience has found to the contrary. It is an important and profitable part of our system of agriculture. To be understood and appreciated it must be seen in practice and through its effects. It cost less in money and labor than does clearing the lands in the eastern states, or draining them in the western. It fertilizes the land, the water being charged with fertilizing matter, and keeps up its producing capacity thereby. It saves all loss of crop by drouth or irregular rainfall. It enables the farmer to regulate his work to his will and convenience, a given amount of labor and attention to his fields thus going much further than when the work presses at irregular and uncertain times. And it often doubles or quadruples the crop cultivated by its means.

The United States surveyor general in a communication to the General Land Office of June 25, 1868, in writing of the barrens and desert lands in New Mexico, and the means of irrigating and reclaiming them, says:—

“ Properly so called there are neither barren nor desert lands to any great extent in this district. The Territory is properly divided between valleys, which can be irrigated by the streams flowing through them, mesas or table-lands—under which designation I class all the lands not mountain or irrigable valleys—and mountains. In a communication to the General Land Office in 1866 I estimated the arable lands of this district at one million acres. The term arable was used as synonymous with irrigable, as no lands can be cultivated here with any certainty of raising a crop without irrigation. There is a considerable rainfall during the months of July and August, but there is so little rain during April, May and June that without irrigation crops will ordinarily perish.

“ The method of irrigation is as follows:—Ditches or canals are excavated, and the water conveyed from the stream with



just fall enough to preserve the full quantum or volume deemed necessary, and diverging from the stream as the surface of the land will permit, so as to include all the lands below, i. e. between the greatest elevation to which the ditch can be carried along the tract to be irrigated and the stream. The land is prepared for planting by laying it off in beds or lots averaging in size, according as the surface is level or otherwise, from a sixteenth part of an acre to two or three acres. Around each of these beds—which are required to be level or nearly so—there is raised a light embankment, six or eight inches above the level, clearing a shallow *acequia* between, through which the water is drawn, and from which the land is flooded to the depth of two or three inches, as often as required for the growth of the crop. The water being let through the embankment as above, and the beds covered to the proper depth, the embankment is again closed, and the water left to be absorbed by the soil. The small irrigating ditches above described communicate with the main ditch, the *acequia madre*, but the water is only suffered to flow in them when needed for the irrigation of the land which they divide or to which they lead. To mature a crop of corn, wheat, barley or oats, the land should be irrigated ordinarily once in ten to fourteen days, vegetables a little oftener; but during the months of July and August the rains supply much of the necessary moisture, so that irrigation during those months, or a portion of them, is often unnecessary. It may be proper to state the amount of irrigable land is only limited by the amount of water in the stream—even the Rio Grande might all be used in the irrigation of the lands in its valley. The water supplied by irrigation not only affords the necessary moisture for the growth of vegetation, but also enriches the soil by depositing the sedimentary matter held in solution, and thus lands which have been under annual cultivation for more than two hundred years still produce excellent crops, without ever having been manured or restored by other means. It will be observed that to prepare land for planting, and to cultivate it properly by means of irrigation, requires very much more labor than where Providence sends the early and the latter rain; but it has its advantages also. If the farmer has a never-failing stream of water with which to irrigate his land, his crop need not be cut short by drouth, nor injured by excessive rains.

"The mesas or table-lands include fully two-thirds, and perhaps three quarters of the entire surface of New Mexico. The greater part of the land produces excellent grass for pasture, and, with irrigation and cultivation, would produce all of the cereals and vegetables equally well with the valleys; but for the most part they have so great an elevation above the streams that, if there were surplus water after irrigating the valleys, they could not be reached by irrigating canals. The only hope therefore of reclaiming the table-lands of New Mexico is by means of artesian wells. \* \* \* \* \* No other attempt (than that made by the general government, and suspended in 1858-'59-'60, on the staked plain, and on the mesa twenty-five miles south of Santa Fé\*) has been made in New Mexico to obtain water by sinking artesian wells; and the question as to the practicability of obtaining water for irrigation by this means is yet to be decided. The soil upon the greater part of these table-lands, or plains, as they are sometimes called, is good. The vegetable growth is grama grass of two or three varieties, the palmilla, amole or soapweed, many varieties of the cactus, and in places the artemesia. Scattering piñon and cedar, and in the south a species of the live oak, cover considerable districts, connecting generally with the forests of the mountains."

The surveyor general in his annual report for 1873, speaking of irrigation, says:—

"This is a subject of first class importance to this as to the other Territories. Considerable attention is bestowed upon it by prominent citizens. \* \* \* \* \* It is proposed, I believe, to digest a plan to be laid before congress, to grant some portions of the public domain to aid the work. It would be very proper and politic for the general government to do this, on the same principle that it gives the swamps and overflowed lands to the States in which they lie to be by them reclaimed. The principle, I suppose, is the same—but in one case there is a troublesome surplus of water, and in the other a dearth of that useful fluid. If it is *proper to give WET LAND PROVIDED WE WILL DRY IT*, *it is surely right to give us the DRY LAND IF WE WILL WET IT!* With an efficient system of irrigation in the valleys of our streams, the finest of crops

\* And we may add except that made in 1870 at the Placer mines, south of Santa Fe, and after partial success suspended for want of capital.

can be raised, and with more certainty as to their growth, and with more safety in harvesting, than where the reliance is entirely upon the fall of rain."

In the suggestion of the surveyor general, which we have emphasized in the foregoing, we find combined an excellent instance of official wit and a laconic array of solid argument. The plan which he says it was proposed to digest and present to congress for its sanction is now pending before that body in the form of a bill for reclaiming and utilizing by means of irrigation the vast fertile table-lands west of the Rocky mountains. We trust the bill will be enacted into a law. In this Territory the subject of conveying the necessary volumes of water from the rivers to the fertile uplands and rich gold placers, with the purpose of irrigating those, and washing the dirt of these, has received some attention. And in this connection we may mention that an estimate has been made of the practicability and cost of carrying four thousand inches of water from the Pecos river to the gold placers south of Santa Fé. The subject was considered, and the estimate made by very competent parties, and by them it is believed to be quite feasible to take a ditch out of the Pecos, sufficiently high to carry 4,000 inches of water to a point which will give an altitude of 600 to 800 feet higher than the placers. From this terminus of the ditch, a distance of about 35 miles, iron pipe to convey the above amount of water is estimated to cost \$300,000; with the proposed head 20 hydraulics could be supplied, washing an immense amount of rich pay-dirt, and uncovering, we may say, sufficient gold to pay expense of ditch and pipe in six months, and eventually uncovering millions of dollars' worth of gold, and besides the thousands of tons of rich gold bearing quartz, copper and silver ores it would bring to light, and give employment to a large number of miners.



## INDIANS IN THE TERRITORY.

Besides the seven thousand peaceable, and peaceful and honest and industrious Pueblo Indians in their villages in New Mexico, there are nearly twice as many "wild" Indians—savages who quite until the recent inauguration of the present reservation policy of President Grant, had been for centuries the scourge of New Mexico and the New Mexicans. They depredated upon life and property continually, extensively and everywhere. This country has witnessed and experienced, generation in and generation out, an incessant war of races between the white man and the red, the latter continually raiding for blood and booty upon the frontier settlements, and the denizens of these as often pursuing him for revenge to his inaccessible mountain fastnesses. It was so alike under the Spanish, the Mexican and the American governments; and while this relation of the two great classes of the inhabitants of the Territory continued, of course there was no encouragement for the development of the resources of the country, and indeed hardly a motive for the acquisition or accumulation of perishable estate or for the utilization or improvement of landed property.

The wild Indians of New Mexico, some of whom still roam and prey, but most of whom are now gathered upon reservations, are in name and about in number as follows:

Navajos .....	8,500
Apaches.....	4,500
Utes *.....	1,500
	———14,500

The Navajos being a tribe without subdivisions, the Apaches being subdivided into Jicarillas, Gilas and Mescaleros, and the Utes into Capotes, Wemenuches and Mohuaches.

All these are the red rascals who, together with the frequent assistance in earlier times of their confederates in crime and thievery, the Comanches and Kiowas, so long depredated upon the lives and property of our people. But their day has gone, though the savages themselves remain; and while the land yet stinks of their presence, we shall here say a few words concerning them and their management.

---

\* The proper spelling and pronunciation of the word is *Yuta*—the Americans having corrupted and spoiled it with "Utah," and then annihilated it with "Ute." The Territory of Utah has a hideous misnomer.

For the last year or two all has been comparatively speaking quiet in New Mexico, with the exception of the Apaches in the south western part of the Territory, who are fast coming under the banner of peace, the result of the formidable and just chastisement they are receiving at the hands of General Crook—something they have deserved for many years. The depredating, unsettled state of affairs in certain localities instead of having been quashed and silenced, have been buoyed up by the malaction, and utter ignorance of authority appointed to select reservations and to control the Indians. We refer to the Quaker policy, the Collier and Howard humbugs whose ignorance in such matters must cost the government millions of dollars; the great and fatal mistake of Howard in selecting an Indian reservation, one of the boundary lines of which being the national boundary between the United States and the Republic of Mexico, is preposterous. The money consideration of this blunder is slowly but surely coming to light, and will be enormous in amount. The states of Sonora, Sinaloa, Chihuahua and Durango, have in a manner been in part devastated and ruined from the forays of the Apaches of New Mexico and Arizona, and well may we say that the money consideration will be enormous, when the Republic of Mexico shall have justice meted out to her from the treasury of the United States to cover these depredations.

Why the government should select and send out such men, who know nothing whatever of the Indian character, or of the wants and wishes of the people of the Territory, we cannot imagine, unless it be for favor to one, whilst thousands suffer the consequences. Why does not the government leave to the people of the Territory, to her experienced men, who are identified with the country, the selection of proper reservations, in proper localities, and why are not these Indians placed under experienced men, who are numbered by scores in the territories? To the contrary, inexperienced, unfitted strangers are sent out to dictate to the people where the Indian shall be placed, regardless of the consequences to the inhabitants of the Territory—no wonder we have trouble. The cause of the constant complaint from both parties is apparent, and it is high time it should be remedied, before blood and massacre pay the tribute. In other times of our recollection, Indian men, or in other words, men of experience in Indian matters, were called Indian men, and were

selected to make important treaties and demands, who appeared upon the council grounds, backed in force by the military power, and demands made which were always acceded to by the Indian. Now the style is to ask the Indian to dictate his own terms, as in the Howard-Cachise case. After thirty years experience on the frontiers, several of which were spent with different tribes of Indians, we are prepared to say this: First, it is essentially necessary and all important to whale them without mercy, and until they crawl upon their hands and knees and beg for peace, and be sure there is no deception, or in other words, *possuming*. Then place them on reservations, *disarm* and *dismount* them completely, make it the penalty of death to be seen off the reservation; likewise to the white man who is caught upon it without permission after well defined boundaries are established and constantly proclaimed, with a double line reservation, or a strip of land five miles wide as neutral ground, around the reservation, to be seen upon which the penalty shall be death; give them a sufficient number of breeding cattle and sheep to warrant the yearly increase cannot be consumed by them after breeding five years. In the mean time feed them *high* with flour, bacon, grease, sugar and coffee and meat, and after about two years of such feeding they will die off faster than they can be killed off *any other way in a christian like manner*. After five years, if they have not learned to raise wheat and corn, let them subsist on meat alone, not allowing them to waste any under severe penalties, or if they have corn and wheat, have it made into flour and meal, not allowing them to manufacture the grain into *tizwin*, upon which the rascals get continually drunk. Let the military arm of power control Indians and reservations, use the black snake whip freely on the lazy, indolent characters, and make them *git* to the herd or work, and you will soon have no idlers, but a peaceable, docile lot of aborigines in camp.

Our idea of a reservation for the Ute Indians, now occupying the northwestern part of New Mexico, the southwestern part of Colorado, and the southeastern part of Utah, would be a point below the junction of Green and Grand rivers, making the Colorado river of the west the western boundary of said reservation, selecting on the north and south, at a suitable distance, one each of the numerous immensely deep chasms which run from the plains on the east into the Colorado river, and on the east a line



of military works sufficient to guard that line alone. Here the western boundary of the reservation, the cañon of the Colorado river, is impassable for man or beast; on the north and south the boundaries are a species of awfully sublime, deep, rugged, almost bottomless chasms, and as difficult to cross as the cañon of the Colorado above referred to. Here is a place for a reservation where no white settler will venture for the next century; where the Indian can find game for time indefinite, and be entirely out of the way of the immense immigration which is flowing west, and which is not unlike the tidal wave of the ocean—every obstacle in its way, particularly the Indian, will be crushed and exterminated, if not removed in time.

Every article of merchandise furnished them, viz: blankets, different sizes, coarse cloth and indigo blue merrimac prints, which are *really the only three articles* they require, should be manufactured expressly of some peculiar pattern, and the words Indian Department worked into the material in large letters. the hoes, spades, knives, and such articles should also be stamped in the same way, and a law made, making it an offence punishable by imprisonment five years at hard labor for any person to have in his or her possession any of the above articles. With such a policy we would have no more trouble with wild Indian tribes, reduce the cost of maintaining them several millions of dollars, with a sure and certain prospect, a fact beyond doubt, that they would after five years subsist themselves from off the increase of their cattle and sheep herds, and have a surplus of beef and mutton to turn over to the government yearly for use of the troops, and in payment of their annuities in merchandise; we could unite at great length upon the advantages of such a policy, and show its real merits; we might also make mention of the reservation selected for Jicarilla Apaches. The absolute and monstrous outrage here committed upon the inhabitants of the Territory, and the unfitness of the location for the Apaches—but we stay further comment—the Indians have been humored to such an extent that nothing but a sound thrashing will bring them to reason, subjection and respect, and that time may come the present season from all appearances.

In writing of the New Mexico Indian, it is pleasant to turn from the wild savage to the gentle and meritorious Pueblo. The Pueblos, like the Israelites, are a "peculiar people." They

number in the Territory about seven thousand, all of them the inhabitants of well constructed villages, and of comfortable dwellings therein, the cultivators of the soil, and the growers of live stock. They were living in towns when first discovered by the Spaniards.\* The testimony of the earliest explorers—Cabeza de Vaca, Basteñeda and Coronado—is conclusive upon this point. In the year 1680 they revolted against their Spanish oppressors in the country, and aided, as it may be supposed, by the wild Indians, killed or drove them all out of the province. The re-conquest was not complete until the year 1693; but in 1689 the governor and captain general, Domingo Jironza Petriz de Cruzate, issued from El Paso to all the pueblos, except that of Sandia, which was established since (in 1748), a paper recognizing their respective claims to the lands occupied by them—in some cases granting them certain limits, in others simply admitting and conceding the limits claimed by the pueblo.

The pueblo Indians of New Mexico live entirely by agricultural pursuits. They have small flocks of sheep and goats, and herds of cattle and horses, which they pasture upon that part of their lands unfit for cultivation. The flocks are always attended by pastores who drive them to the pasture grounds in the morning, and return them to the village for safety at night. The milk of the ewes and goats furnishes no inconsiderable portion of their daily food. They profess the Roman Catholic religion, and are sober, industrious and virtuous. Under the Mexican government they voted and held office, and enjoyed all the right of citizenship—rights which have not heretofore however been acknowledged by the United States. Each pueblo or village is a community within itself.† The male inhabitants of the village on Christmas eve annually elect a governor, lieutenant governor, war captain, and subordinate officers, who order the internal affairs of the pueblo, the people obeying implicitly the officers of their choice.

\* The earliest record we have looking to the puebloization of the Indians of ultramarine possessions of Spain is the decree of the emperor Carlos II, of March 21, 1551, setting forth that in pursuance of a royal command, of 1546, the prelates of New Spain, now Mexico, specially convened, had resolved that the Indians should be reduced to pueblos; and Felipe II made a statute and regulations for the protection of the Pueblo Indians, and for the settlement of others not then living in villages.

† The populations of the pueblos respectively are given in our tabular statement of the population of the Territory by counties.

The study of the Pueblos is a most interesting one, though one which it is believed will never unveil the mystery of who they were in the zenith of their power and glory in this portion of the world. We believe it was the ancestors of those we have among us to-day who built and inhabited the evidently immense and populous ancient pueblos or towns whose ruins stand all over New Mexico—but the mystery as to who and what manner of people it really was who built the ancient pueblos we refer to, is as much a question still as is the mystery of the builders of the pyramids. Certainly they were a people powerful in numbers, and advanced in the arts. These ancient people are usually referred to as the Montezumas. In our mountains and valleys are many ruins of the Montezumas, and they extend south into Chihuahua, and west into Arizona. Some of these old ruins of pueblos indicate that their denizens numbered even tens of thousands. The Montezumas clearly were the most civilized of all the Indians, and they were evidently advanced in many arts and sciences; had a complete system of government, and their kings had absolute sway over an empire whose extent was great, and much of which, since it has been acquired by the United States, remains unexplored, and whose population amounted to hundreds of thousands. They were an industrious people, adepts in the cultivation of the soil (by irrigation, as the remains of their ditches show), in mining, and in the manufacture of woolen goods, in which latter industry some of the Indians of the country, the Navajos, still excel. They built houses and temples; they were a great nation of miners; the empire was and remains a rich extent of precious metals, and indications are found of their working of mines on the streams and in the mountains.

The Pueblos of to-day—says Major John Ward, formerly government agent among them, and whom twenty-five years of constant, intimate intercourse with them had made thoroughly acquainted with their character and all their customs—are all of them nominally Roman Catholics in religion, and as far as can be discerned, appear to be sincere and earnestly devoted to the rites of that church, whose showy ceremonies present to them a religion they can *see*, and for that reason in some degree comprehend and appreciate. Each town has its church edifice, which is held in high respect. The people esteem and obey their priests. They generally marry, baptize and bury according to



the rules of that sect. The holy days are generally attended to. Each has its patron saint, whose name the pueblo bears, with few exceptions, and whose anniversary is never neglected. On that day a great feast takes place, and after the ceremonies pertaining to the church are over, which occupy the first part of the day, amusements of all kinds are universally resorted to, such as foot racing, horse racing, cock fighting, gambling, dancing, eating and drinking, with the usual accompaniments. On such occasions liberality is an especial virtue, and no pains are spared to make everybody welcome. Some of the Pueblos are noted for these feasts, and great numbers from distant parts of the country flock thither to enjoy the amusements and share their hospitalities. Independently of the foregoing, however, there is every reason to believe that the Pueblos *still adhere to their native belief and ancient rites*. That most of them *have faith in Montezuma is beyond a doubt*, but in what light it is difficult to say, as they seldom or never speak of him, and avoid conversations on the subject. Like other people, they do not like to be questioned on subjects which they believe to concern no one but themselves. It is stated by some that the Montezuma of the Pueblo Indians is not the Montezuma of the conquest, but an agent of the Spanish and Mexican governments, formerly chosen to protect the rights and interests of the Pueblos, and called *Protector de los Indios*. Be this as it may, one thing is certain: that this view of the subject differs entirely from that of the Indians. They believe to this day that *Montezuma originated in New Mexico*, and some go so far as to designate his birth-place. In this they differ, however, some affirming that he was born at the old pueblo of Pecos, just east of the city of Santa Fé, and others, that his birth-place was an old pueblo located near Ojo Caliente, the ruins of which are still to be seen, north of Santa Fé about fifty miles.

There are within the limits of New Mexico nineteen existing "pueblos," the names of all of which are given at the end of this paragraph, including that of Pecos, the one most recently depopulated, and whose remnant of inhabitants removed to, and incorporated themselves with the Jemez pueblo some years since. The pueblo of Zuñi stands in Arizona we believe, though it is thought by some to be in New Mexico, wherein all the maps locate it. The interterritorial line, which is 100° west longitude,

has not yet been surveyed and marked, and the pueblo probably stands a few minutes west of it, in about latitude  $35^{\circ} 10'$ . It belongs naturally to the pueblo system of New Mexico, and we have included it among the population of our county of Valencia, though it belongs more properly perhaps to that of the county of Santa Ana.

The old Spanish archives preserved at Santa Fé, show that formerly the respective pueblos were referred to as of the Tegua, the Queres or the Taro division of the Pueblo Indians. The following list of the villages examined in connection with a map of the Territory, showing their localities, will elicit the interesting fact that some intervening villages speak dialects different from those of their nearest neighbors, and identical with those of distant ones; which circumstance suggests, we think, that at some time long ago, some cataclysm must have occurred in this country among the pueblos, which occasioned a radical confusion and disorganization of peoples and communities.

The Indians of the pueblos of Santa Clara, Tesuque, Nambe, San Ildefonso, San Juan, Pojoaque, Pecos, Jemez, speak one dialect—the Tegua; those of the pueblos of Taos, Picuris, Sandia, Isleta, speak one dialect—the Tano; those of the pueblos of Santo Domingo, Cochiti, San Felipe, Santa Ana, Sandia, Laguna, Acoma, speak one dialect—the Queres.

These interesting inhabitants of our Territory, the Pueblo Indians, are an important, and when they assume the practical exercise of their political rights and privileges, a powerful constituent of the body politic. Possessing and exercising the functions of Mexican citizens under the constitution and laws of the Republic of Mexico, and having a status as such citizens at the time of the change of national sovereignty in 1848, though declining until recently to claim citizenship under the American government, they are nevertheless, and have been for the last quarter century, under international treaty, and entirely aside from Article XIV of the United States constitution, *de jure* and *de facto* American citizens, and entitled to vote and hold office, and exercise and enjoy all the other rights and privileges of such citizens. The supreme court of New Mexico has twice so held and decided—once in 1867, and again in 1874. On this occasion several cases were before the court on appeal involving the status of the Pueblo Indians as to whether they are citizens

of the United States, by what tenure they hold their lands, and whether they have the right to sell and dispose of the same as other citizens may do. These cases were brought into the supreme court from the district court, and were instituted to recover the penalty imposed by act of Congress of 1834, known as Indian Intercourse Act, for settling on Indian lands. The court decided substantially that the *Pueblo Indians of this Territory were made citizens of the Republic of Mexico* by the plan of Iguala, the treaty of Cordova, and the decrees of the Mexican Congress passed in 1824, and being citizens of Mexico at the time that New Mexico was acquired, were included in the term 'Mexicans,' as used in the treaty of Guadaloupe Hidalgo, and thereby became *citizens of the United States, with full power to sell and dispose of their lands*, which they hold primarily under grants from Spain and Mexico, which have been confirmed by acts of Congress, and patented in conformity with law. Many of these grants are more than two hundred years old, and these Indians have exercised the right to sell and convey in fee simple for more than fifty years. The Indians themselves make no complaint, but maintain good faith towards the purchasers, and wonder why the government should seek to annul their *bona fide* contracts, or interfere with their rights and privileges as citizens.

It is conceded that their lands are fully equal to any of the fruit or grain lands in the Territory in location and productiveness, and their standard of cultivation equals in excellence the best methods of the country. This decision will augment the voting population of the Territory at least four thousand, and will relieve the government from the necessity and expense of supporting pueblo agents, and the distribution of farming implements amongst them, when they are as well or better able to buy for themselves than the majority of our other citizens. The purchasers of these lands number at least five thousand people throughout the Territory, and they are now relieved from anxiety as to the tenure of their estates, because they believe that the supreme court of the United States will approve the decision, the cases having been appealed by the government.



## THE MESILLA VALLEY.

This portion of southern New Mexico did not become United States territory, like the balance of New Mexico, in virtue of the treaty of Guadaloupe Hidalgo of 1848. It was acquired under the treaty of December 30, 1853, and the United States Congress, by the act approved August 4, 1854, declared that "until otherwise provided by law, the territory acquired under the late treaty with Mexico, commonly known as the Gadsden treaty, be and the same is hereby incorporated with the Territory of New Mexico, subject to all the laws of said last named Territory."

Previous to 1850 there were no white settlements, except at Doña Ana, in the Mesilla valley. Between the dates of the treaties of 1848 and 1853 the national government of Mexico and the state government of Chihuahua were desirous that those Mexican citizens in New Mexico who wished to retain their character as such, should remove into the territory of the Mexican Republic, and they each made provision for their transportation thither. A considerable number of families went into the valley from the up country, and located in colonies, authorized and aided by those governments, more particularly the state government, which had made grants of land to the colonists, and encouraged with practical aid emigration and settlement there.

At Doña Ana Bend, a colony grant, as shown by the records at Chihuahua, was made by the state government in 1839, and a colony, which for a time flourished, was established there. We do not know that it was ever depopulated and abandoned, though this is very probable, in view of the fact that in those days settlements everywhere in New Mexico were ruinously harrassed by Indian depredations upon life and property. The place is now well settled, a large and flourishing population of farmers and stock-raisers inhabiting the spot. The United States surveyor general reports in 1865 that the grant to the colony of Doña Ana, made by the state government of Chihuahua in 1853, is about sixteen miles in length along the left bank of the Rio Grande, and from one to three miles in width of irrigable land, and one league in width of mesa or pasture land, called *egidos*, or commons. The grant embraces the town of Doña Ana, containing about a thousand people, Las Cruces containing about

two thousand, Tortugas, containing about three hundred, and ranchos containing about three hundred and fifty.

The town of Mesilla, below Doña Ana, was settled in the year 1850 on public land, to which, in 1853, the inhabitants received a grant from the Mexican government as a colony, the limits of which colony lands embrace also the town of Picacho, the whole on the right bank of the Rio Grande, between it and the mesa or table land, and extending north and south about ten, and east and west about two and a half miles. The town of Mesilla contains perhaps two thousand, and the town of Picacho, with surrounding ranchos, perhaps one thousand souls.

The town of La Mesa, just south of La Mesilla, is situated, we think, upon public land, and contains about seven hundred people. They claim a tract of land extending some ten or twelve miles along the right bank of the Rio Grande, embracing about two hundred ranchos of eighty acres each. Santo Tomas is a town of about three hundred souls, situate between La Mesilla and La Mesa, and was settled in the year 1852. The people claim a tract of land about four miles square. The town of Amoles, on the west bank of the Rio Grande, below La Mesa, was settled in 1851, and is a flourishing settlement, the people claiming, we believe, under a Mexican grant, one league of irri-gable and one league of pastoral land.

The government of Mexico in the year 1851 or 1852, granted to a number of citizens a tract of land for the colony of Refugio, on the west side of the Rio Grande, about six leagues north of El Paso, the land then lying in the state of Chihuahua, Mexico, now in the Territory of New Mexico, United States, the place being now occupied by a considerable number of inhabitants.

A prominent citizen of the valley, Judge Knapp, has recently written and published a series of interesting, and no doubt reliable articles, setting forth the various natural advantages and attractions of southern New Mexico, and particularly of the Mesilla valley, and we here append the major portion of the same.

#### THE MESILLA VALLEY.

“People in the fog-clad states are constantly inquiring, where can our asthmatics and consumptives go to find relief from those diseases which must sooner or later take away those who are

affected by them? Florida, Cuba, southern Europe, and the cold clime of Minnesota have been tested, and failed to give the needed relief; then all eyes have been turned to Colorado. The rank, tropical vegetation of Cuba and Florida, saturated with moisture, and rooting under a summer heat, has proved more dangerous from their miasms, than the diseases from which the patient has sought relief. Southern Europe has proved too damp and changeable, and many a bright intellect has sunk there from the diseases they have endeavored to escape. Colorado has bright days, warm summer sunshine, cool nights, arid climate, but too cold and snowy winters, too high an elevation for persons on whose constitutions disease has fastened its fangs; and the desired spot has not yet been found by the world, because the public mind has not been pointed to this place.

#### THIS SANITORIA OF THE UNION

is located in southern New Mexico, where the atmosphere is more dry than in Colorado, the sky brighter, the nights sufficiently cool for refreshing sleep, and free from 'damp night air,' and the elevations are such as to suit each case, varying from the elevation of the Rio Grande at 4000 feet, to the mines in Grant county, and the high cattle ranges in the Guadalupe ranges in Lincoln county, where 7000 feet may be selected, on the clear trout streams and cool springs of water, in an air fragrant with the scent of the pine and the spruce.

One of the reasons urged upon congress and the people of the United States for the confirmation of the Gadsden Purchase Treaty, was the acknowledged salubrity of the climate in this Mesilla valley. Since that period, and especially since the Butterfield overland mail has been drawn off, on account of the war between the North and South, little has been said about the valley itself. It has passed from the public mind as its sight has been lost from the public eye.

THIS VALLEY EXTENDS ALONG THE RIO GRANDE, between the 33d, and 31½ degrees, is seventy miles long, and from one to six miles wide, and contains about two hundred and eighty square miles, over which the irrigating ditches may be carried. It is hemmed in on the north-west by a range of mountains, nearly 1000 feet higher than the river, on the north by the Doña Ana range, which has peaks 1500 feet high, and on



the northeast the Organ peaks tower, more than three thousand feet above the valley. Thus is the valley secured from the cold winds from these directions, and which sweep over the plains and valleys farther north. Hemmed in by these mountains, in winter the ground is never frozen to obstruct the plow, and the days always bright, allow the invalid to exercise in the sunshine every day, in an almost summer heat. When the overland mail ran here, many persons reached it in search of that health they had lost in the States, and succeeded in a remarkable degree.

#### THERMOMETRICAL POSITION OF THIS REGION.

In latitude, southern New Mexico corresponds to Savannah, Georgia, and has a great summer heat, though in the shade it is always cool and pleasant. Its elevation gives it the winter climate of Wilmington, North Carolina, as is manifest from the vegetation which can be grown here.

#### THIS CLIMATE CANNOT BE EXCELLED

for its sanatory qualities. But once since the annexation to the United States has the mercury been noted below zero, and then it remained at that point but a few hours. Snows seldom whiten the ground, and never fall to the depth of two inches, or lie thirty-six hours. Not a flake has fallen for more than a year. Damp, chilly days and hot sultry nights, are unknown. The heat of summer is not oppressive, and sunstroke has never been known. The sky is clear the year round, and no day has been known when the sun and stars have not been seen. The atmosphere is unsurpassed for its dryness and purity. Full of electricity, it is wonderfully exhilarating, and never burdened by malarious or poisonous exhalations. Blankets are necessary for all beds on nights which follow the hottest day, because the nights are cool, though not damp. Sleeping with doors and windows open, or in the open air may be practiced without risk of 'taking cold.' The asthmatic or consumptive invalid may sit out of doors, ride or walk in the sunshine 360 days in the year, with pleasure and comfort, and may always enjoy refreshing sleep at night, thus securing the most essential condition for the restoration of a shattered nervous system, and broken constitution.

## FREE AND FULL BREATHING OF PURE AIR

is the most important for a sufferer from diseases of the liver and lungs. Make such a person breathe, and he will live; whatever makes him breathe faster makes his blood flow more rapidly and be better aerated. His appetite will increase, digestion and assimilation will respond to the increased action of the lungs, which is secured by the elevation of this valley. Here one must breathe more fully and more rapidly than nearer the sea level, and his air is the purest on the face of the earth. A permanent increase of breathing capacity, caused by rare air, prevents the formation of tubercles, and often heals those already formed. At this elevation, 4000 feet, this increase is not so great as to be injurious, as is sometimes the case at higher elevations. Such are some of the conditions which give to to Mesilla *an extremely healthy and invigorating climate*, free from the malaria of the hot, damp regions of the river beds and low lands of the southern states, and from the mountain fevers, colds, influenzas, asthmas, and consumptions, of the higher ranges of Rocky Mountains, and cold fog-bound regions of the northern states. A more desirable climate cannot be found the world over. Persons shut out from the light of the sun are most disposed to consumption. For such daily sunlight is everything. Southern New Mexico has more sunny days than any region of the United States, *probably more than any other place*; and the invalid here cannot but enjoy that benefit, unless he purposely excludes himself from it.

## WHAT PHYSICIANS SAY.

Florida and Cuba are warmer in winter, but they have an atmosphere loaded with vapor, and winter is the period of the greatest rains and, consequently, cloudy days. The invalid seeking to regain his health will not go to them, if he follows the advice of Dr. Chambers in his lectures on the renewal of life. That eminent English physician says:

‘In choosing a home for your consumptive, do not mind the average height of the thermometer, or its variations; do not trouble yourself about the mean rainfall; do not be scientific at all, but find out by somebody’s journal how many days were fine enough to go out forenoon and afternoon: that is the test you require; and by that you may be confidently guided.’

Tried by such a test, and the invalid must locate in the Mesilla valley in preference to all other places. Here is no rank, rich vegetation, saturated with moisture, and constantly undergoing decomposition. Vegetation dries up, never rots. Meat hung in the open air and sun, cures, and is preserved without salt. Such air, when inhaled, gives a stimulus and vital force, which can only be given by so pure an atmosphere. One having a predisposition to consumption, comes to this valley, and is immediately relieved.

The caution given by Dr. Bancroft, of Denver, and approved by Dr. Pancoast, of Philadelphia, is not applicable to this valley, though it may be to the higher regions. And if he had lived here, as he did in Denver, he would not have penned these words:

‘While earnestly recommending the curative powers of Colorado, I must stoutly warn persons in the advanced stages of pulmonary consumption against venturing into the rare air of these elevated plains; because the necessity for increased action of the respiratory organs tends to hasten, instead of retard, a fatal termination. The same cause is applicable to any form of organic disease of the heart, excepting that induced by asthma.’

The Mesilla valley is at that mean elevation which will induce proper activity of the lungs, yet its air is not so rare as to produce the injurious effects mentioned by these physicians, and while this is the best location for those suffering from pulmonary disease, it is even more true of those afflicted with asthma, and for those whose constitutions have been broken down by miasmatic fevers.

#### CURATIVE PROPERTIES IN OTHER DISEASES.

Diseases of the liver, spleen, bronchitis, phthisis, dispepsia, general depression of the nervous system, are all relieved or cured by a residence here. The remarkably tonic properties of the atmosphere are beneficial in all these forms of disease, and restoration to health may be expected while here.

Many cases of cure might be cited, but this communication will not allow it. Many persons have arrived here suffering from a pre-disposition to consumption, from asthma to such a degree that they could not lie down to sleep, from nervous debility, and while here have either been greatly relieved or become



entirely free from their distressing effects. Some have attempted to return to their old homes, before the cure was completed, and have succumbed to renewed attacks, or been obliged to return. Any person with a fair constitution, who settles in this portion of New Mexico, stands a better chance of enjoying a healthful life, and attaining his full period of 'three score years and ten,' than in any other part of the Union. To the young of consumptive families, it offers special inducements. Here many a brilliant and useful life, which might be lost in a less strengthening climate before reaching the meridian of manhood, may be prolonged to a vigorous old age.

#### IRRIGATION AND PRODUCTIVENESS.

This valley can all be irrigated from the Rio Grande, than which no stream, not even the Nile, affords better water for that purpose. The descent of the valley, between four and five feet to the mile, and flat, is the very best form for successful irrigation with facility. The soil is a rich, sandy loam, easily cultivated, and abundantly supplied with mineral salts. All the fruits of the warmer temperate regions grow in wonderful perfection, free from fungoid, and insect diseases and attacks. The yield of whatever is planted is enormous. The seasons ripen wheat in June, and corn, beans, a fodder or root crop may be taken from the ground the same year. Wheat gives from 40 to 60 bushels to the acre, averaging, when well tilled, 50 bushels of a quality that should be classed XXXI, and weighing 65 pounds to the bushel. This land is cheap, even such as have connections with the irrigating ditches, can now be bought for a dollar an acre. It will not be so cheap long.

#### COLONIES NEEDED.

No place in the 'far west' has so many inducements for the formation of colonies for settlement, as has this valley, or where labor will be more surely rewarded, and health and long life enjoyed more fully. Colonial agents should look this way, before choosing elsewhere. All that is needed is to be better known, and ready communication with the populous portions of the Union, to make the Mesilla valley as famous as it is valuable. These it will soon possess, by the Texas and Pacific Railway. Its merits can never be written; it must be enjoyed to be known and appreciated.

## THE WARM TEMPERATE BELT.

Between the parallels of 31 and 33 degrees lies the most productive belt of the continent. Its great staples are cotton, rice and tobacco. But, it also produces all the fruits found further north, and many that will not grow there. All the great cities of the Union are striving for its commerce, and though but partially improved, the railways and rivers groan with the burden of its crops. The fiat of commerce has gone forth, and the pastures of Texas, as well as wood lands, farther east, are demanded for cotton, and the thousands of cattle must feed on drier grounds where cotton cannot be depended upon for want of rains. In this belt lies southern New Mexico, on whose rich grasses the herds of Texas may feed the year round, and on whose irrigable lands all the productions of this favored belt can be reared, by men breathing the purest air on the continent.

The Mesilla valley is the brightest gem in this girdle. It is seventy miles long, and contains 280 square miles of land between the banks on either side. The Rio Grande winds its way through it, touching the hard land at several points. At these points watering canals may be taken out, and, if need be, the whole stream used for irrigating the valley. Its soil is a rich alluvium of river deposits, highly charged with mineral salts, and containing sufficient sand to make easy cultivation. Its climate is mild in winter. Frosts never impede the plow, and the summer days, if hot, are always followed by cool nights. The clear, pure atmosphere always permits the sun's rays to penetrate the earth, and force forward vegetation, but dry air being a bad conductor of heat, the shade is always grateful. Refreshing coolness covers the valley at night, and the weary sleep, and are refreshed.

## AN AGRICULTURAL CENTER.

The agricultural out-look of the Mesilla valley is peculiar, and the agriculturist will here be favored as at no other point in the far west. His position is exactly reversed from that of his fellow in the east, where competition every year cheapens the market for farm supplies. Here the 280 square miles have but to compete with an equal amount of land scattered over the breadth of the Territory where irrigation may be procured, and without irrigation only grass and weeds grow. While population

in the mines and manufactures, and among the herders of the plains, and of non-producing seekers of health and pleasure will increase in number, the consumption of food must be increased indefinitely, the producing farm land will remain in a fixed quantity, and the cultivators of the soil must forever monopolize the feeding of a population destined to be dense, who are engaged in producing gold, silver, lead, copper, and other valuable metals and minerals, and in herding the thousands of sheep and cattle which shall feed on the plains and mountain sides. Thus it is that the farmer's chance for a large return for his investment must grow better with successive years. The prices he will obtain can only be limited by the cost at which the same products can be furnished here from elsewhere.

#### THE MOST FERTILE DISTRICT IN THE BELT,

and also the most fertile valley of the Rio Grande, is the Mesilla. The greatest argument, used by the friends of annexation, was the fertility of the valley. Experience proves the truth of their claim. The yield of wheat, which is planted at any time from October to March, and harvested in June and early July, is three and four times as great as any of the states. Sixty to one of seed is the ordinary yield. Barley gives an average of 3000 pounds to the acre, and is sown in January and February, and harvested at the same time as wheat. Corn averages as high as in Illinois. Beans, peas, oats, potatoes, and sorghum, grow as well as anywhere in the same latitude.

#### FRUITS AND GARDENS.

The Mesilla valley excels in its fruits and gardens. The 'El Paso' grapes for wine making are unsurpassed. The juice is heavier than from the grapes of Madeira or Portugal, as the grapes remain on the vines until they commence to dry, before being crushed; and the wort contains as much sugar as the sweetest of Malaga. A thousand gallons of pure grape juice wine is manufactured from an acre of vineyard, which has cost for tending about twice as much as an acre of corn. As soon as grapes of proper size shall be introduced, Mesilla will become as famous as Smyrna for its raisins. Those grapes already here make an excellent raisin except in size.

Apples from the Northern States were introduced by myself into Mesilla ten years ago, in the form of root grafts, by mail.



Some of those trees are now a foot in diameter, and capable of bearing thirty bushels of apples to the tree. Apples often bear fruit in three years from the root graft, and varieties that bear but every alternate year in Pennsylvania, here produce full crops every year. The fruit is uncommonly large, fair and high flavored; but it ripens, as do apples elsewhere in the same latitude, considerably earlier than in Pennsylvania. No insect or disease has yet attacked the fruit or tree. The price is limited by the discretion of the seller, and must always be high. Peaches, pears and quinces of superior qualities have been introduced from the Mexican Missions. The trees grow large, are long lived, free from all diseases, and produce large crops. The almond tree grows as well as the peach, but the fruit is sometimes lost from the late frosts in the Spring. Almonds and apricots which would not bloom earlier than the apple would be a great acquisition here. No doubt such will be found or produced from seed.

#### ALL KINDS OF GARDEN PLANTS GROW.

In the gardens everything which is produced in the neighborhood of Washington can be grown, and of enormous sizes. All the small fruits thrive and do well, except the red currant. Onions deserve special mention for their size and mildness of flavor. Beets are a sure crop and large, and it is believed that the manufacture of sugar from beets will yet be successful.

#### IRRIGATION AND WATER.

Large watering canals could be cut on each side of the river, and if constructed with locks could be navigated, and excellent water powers would be created at suitable points. From these canals water for irrigation could be procured, and the entire valley watered most of the year. The descent is between four and five feet to the mile, which gives a good fall, and enables the water to be carried to every point of the valley proper. No better water exists for irrigating purposes than the Rio Grande, as it is so loaded with sediment as to leave a scale of mud after each application to the ground, and is well supplied with mineral salts; land thus watered will always remain fertile, if a small allowance of vegetable matter is annually supplied.

Water may also be obtained from the ground by pumps driven to the depth of less than twenty feet, and the water

raised by wind or other means, and caught in reservoirs. Thus orchards, vineyards and gardens may be always supplied, without reference to the state of the river.

#### FORAGE CROPS.

The only forage crop yet reared is alfalfa, which can be cut five times during the summer, and gives a yield of eight tons of green feed to the acre, at each cutting. Land fully stocked and watered freely requires no further care. Its roots are large, strike to great depths, and are permanent for many years. For dried fodder, corn or sorghum planted in drills or sown broadcast, and late sown wheat or barley, might be used successfully. Large quantities of hay are cut on the plains whenever a fair supply of summer rains have fallen. Beets, carrots and turnips for feeding stock or household use, need not be raised from the ground till required for use, as the frosts do not injure them, especially if they are watered during the winter.

#### THE WINTERS ARE USUALLY DRY.

Rains seldom fall in the valley between the months of August and June, and snows exceeding two inches in depth, or lying two days at a time, have never been known. The railroad which will cross the continent by this belt, will never be impeded by snows or hindered by the vicissitudes of the seasons. The farmer can do so much of his work during the cool season, that he can afford to rest from his labors, under the shade of his fruit tree or his grape vine, during the heat of the day.

#### A RAILROAD CENTER.

The solid foundation of a soil and adjacent country capable of sustaining population, being given, experience has demonstrated that the growth of a place must depend upon its railway relations. Tried by that test, and the future of the Mesilla valley is already fixed. All the mountain ranges, which pass from the Isthmus of Darien to the north, that form the Cordilleras of Mexico, and the Rocky and other mountain ranges further north, are here broken down to plateaux, with but one elevation above 5,000, and the water shed is but 4,900 feet above the level of the ocean. The surveys show that the continent may be here crossed without a variation of a degree of latitude. Over this divide the Texas and Pacific is constructing its line to San Diego. The

Denver and Rio Grande narrow guage projects its line through this valley. The Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé, or the branch of the Kansas Pacific, which are heading towards New Mexico, will find their interest to be to unite and pass down the Rio Grande, rather than pass over the high continent, often snow covered, near the 35th parallel. The conclusion seems inevitable of a railroad center in this valley.

#### UNOCCUPIED LAND.

Not one-tenth of the valley is occupied. Four small grants are located in the valley, and the state of Texas has also sold a small quantity of land. But to more than three-fourths of the valley the title is still in the United States, the state of Texas, with the contingent right of the Texas and Pacific railway to one-half. The other half is subject to settlement. Much of the granted lands are unoccupied, or uncultivated, and may now be purchased for less than government prices. Emigrants may go much further and fare worse than to locate in this valley. Such need but understand that the demand for irrigation requires colonial or united action, and that large communities will do better than small ones. Small farms for the individual are preferable to large ones, unless there be a community of interest, in all the people of a settlement. Much of the land can be doubly cropped each year, so that one acre in the Mesilla valley answers to two in Colorado. Every farm should be cultivated to its full capacity, and all the refuse returned to the soil. Every acre should wear the image of a garden, and it will give support to a human being. While agents for colonies are running hither and thither seeking locations, they should look to the valley lying in this favored climate, where lands are cheap, on the line of the Texas and Pacific railway, and whose track will reach it before the hardy emigrant can possibly prepare for the advent. Time in this case is most surely money in the pockets of the first comers.

#### EARLY TIMES.

For centuries past stock-raising has been recognized as *one of the great industries of New Mexico*. When the gold discoveries drew thousands of men to California, New Mexico had the droves of cattle and flocks of sheep to nearly supply the prospectors with meats. But owing to the inroads and pillages of the Indians in southern New Mexico, thousands of cattle, sheep and



horses were destroyed, and most persons were deterred from engaging in the business. The flocks and herds could only be kept in proximity to the settlements, whence immediate pursuit could be given whenever the stock was raided upon, and thus some could be saved, but often with large losses. *War has been the normal condition between the Mexican and Indians;* stock was the object sought by the Indian, and defended by the Mexican. These wars and depredations narrowed the limits of the stock districts to the oldest and strongest settlements, which were then near the 35th parallel, and southern New Mexico, though often looked at with anxious eyes, was by reason of the great number of Indians infesting it, given up to them. The dreaded, 'Journey of the Dead' separated the Mesilla valley from the settlements above, and on either side lay regions unexplored, yet roamed over by men worse than the Bedouins of Arabia and Egypt, the terror and dread of all, whom to meet was the signal for a deadly fight. Happily the successions of the descendants of Europe have increased faster than the Indians, and their weapons of warfare more effective, till now comparative safety prevails, and the rich pastures of southern New Mexico are open to flocks and herds.

#### PASTURES EAST OF THE RIO GRANDE.

On the east of the Rio Grande, near the 35th parallel, the range has broken down to a high plateau, with several isolated ranges, one of which, the white mountain, near Fort Stanton, rises to nearly a height of 8,000 feet above the level of the ocean. This plateau and the mountain sides are covered with fine, rich grasses, on which cattle and sheep become remarkably fat in summer, and which dries to a hay in early autumn, and supplies the herds with winter food.

#### WATERING PLACES.

These mountain ranges are the source of numerous springs, which form small rivulets, some of which sink after running a short distance; others find their way into the Rio Grande or Pecos, forming mill-streams of more or less magnitude. From these the cattle and sheep may feed to the distance of several miles, returning as often as they require drink. At many places wet grounds exist, where water may be procured in excavations and wells, and can be saved in tanks for large herds of

cattle. These will also be utilized, and thus new pastures be added.

#### CLIMATIC LOCATION.

In the Atlantic is the great whirl which causes the Gulf Stream, and collects the floating trees and seaweeds in the sea of Saragossa. A similar whirl exists in the Pacific ocean. These whirls, with centers about equally distant from southern New Mexico, differently affect our climate. Their foci are oscillated north and south as the sun passes from solstice to solstice. In summer the winds in the Atlantic whirl drives the rain belt over us, and gives to New Mexico its rains, which produce our grasses, while the winds of the Pacific whirl are confined to California, and the rains are pouring over the eastern coast of Asia. In winter the Atlantic whirl is withdrawn, and the Pacific winds, robbed of their moisture by the Sierras and mountains to the northwest, reach us arid and rainless. Thus the dry grasses retain their nutritious properties, till they grow anew.

#### THE VALLEY OF THE PECOS.

The Pecos, which rises in the high mountains northeast of Santa Fé, flows east and south through a valley of its own, and enters the Rio Grande in Texas. On this stream are many valuable places where fine tracts of land may be irrigated; but the valley is also the center of the best pasture lands in New Mexico, which will in a few years be purchased and held as private property, and then those who do not own their watering grounds must be driven out with their herds. The best portions of this river are in southern New Mexico.

#### THE STAKED PLAIN.

Has generally been supposed to be a desert region, but the latest explorations demonstrate that *it is an immense grassy plateau, with water found in pools and tanks, wet meadows and small springs, which flow but short distances, and that most of this plain is good pasture land.*

#### PASTURES WEST OF THE RIO GRANDE.

South of the Gila in New Mexico, there is only a bifurcated range of mountains, Cooke's Peak forming the eastern branch, and the Burro the western, between which flows the Mimbres, a beautiful mill stream, and which will form excellent powers for manufacturing purposes, and irrigate most of the river bottom

lands. These ranges also give many small springs, from which large herds can procure water the year through. They rise from a plateau elevated from 4,700 to 6,000 feet above the ocean, and mountains and plains are coated with excellent grasses. Prof. Maury, who traveled over this Territory in 1858, says: 'The sun never shown upon a finer grazing country than upon the three hundred miles west of the Rio Grande. The traveler has before him, throughout the entire distance, a sea of grass, whose nutritious qualities have no equal, and the stock raiser in January sees his cattle in better condition than our eastern farmer his stall fed ox.'

On the 7th of August, 1872, while accompanying the exploring party on the Texas and Pacific railway, when we were passing by Cooke's Peak, and after I had ridden about twenty miles, I made this entry in my journal: 'To-day I have passed most of the time over plains of the *black grama*, one of the most nutritious of the perennial grasses of this region. It is now growing rapidly under the influence of the late rains, and *millions of cattle could be pastured here throughout the year.*' Similar entries are made on other days, and for other places, till we passed into Arizona. In most of these meadows were found pools of good, sweet water, and judging from the surface indications, it appeared evident that water in abundance from common wells could be readily procured.

#### COUNTLESS HERDS CAN FEED HERE.

The lands which cannot be irrigated produce these rich grasses, on which countless herds of cattle, sheep and horses may pasture the year round, requiring no other feed or shelter than such as they can find in their ranges, and no care but the herdsman to keep them together. These lands are never covered by snows which lie for two days, or that cover the grass from the bite of the stock. The perennial grasses are always green at the bottom, and the tops are hay, as are also the annual grasses which spring up with the summer rains, and fill all the ground not occupied by the perennials.

#### HEALTH OF STOCK.

The free, pure air of this entire region allows no epidemic disease to arise, or when disease is introduced, to become injuriously epidemic. When the epizooty passed over this region in



the spring of 1873, the horses suffered but slightly from its effects. The herds and flocks need not lie on the same ground two nights in succession, and before they require to reoccupy it, all miasmatic exhalations will have disappeared.

#### PROFITS OF STOCK-RAISING.

Without enlarging on the details of the profits of stock-raising in southern New Mexico, or specifying cases, a few data from which deductions may be made will alone be given. Each cow between two and fifteen years of age may be expected to drop a calf, and the twins will equal the percentage of calves which will die, as none perish from inclemency of weather. Hence each hundred cows will produce and rear one hundred calves, one-half of which will also have a calf at the end of the second year. The steers will more than pay all expenses of herding and marketing, and the heifers are clear gain.

With sheep the increase is still greater. Each ewe of one year will drop a lamb, and the twins will more than equal the deaths of the entire flock for the year. Hence the man who commences the year with one thousand ewes, will at the end of the year have 2,000 sheep, of which 1,500 will be ewes, and 500 wethers of one year, to be sold. At the end of the second year his flock will be 3,000, of which 2,250 will be ewes, and 750 wethers for market, and at the end of the third year he finds himself with a flock of 3,375 ewes and 1,125 wethers for market. Thus after selling 1,875 wethers, he has 3,375 ewes left, as the produce of his 1,000 ewes in three years.

The better the quality of the stock, the greater the income from it. From these data each one can easily calculate the profits."

---

#### CONCLUSION.

The territorial archives and records show that a considerable portion of the Territory is covered by numerous large and small grants, made by the Spanish and Mexican governments, long prior to the American occupation of this acquired Territory in the year 1846, which grants are recognized as good and valid against the public domain, under the treaties of 1848 and 1853 with Mexico, and vary in size and extent from 1000 to 500,000 acres

and upwards, and were made with a view to embrace agricultural, pastoral, wood and timbered lands, and as one inducement to extend the frontier as far as possible, so as to protect the interior settlements. Minerals of all kinds, such as gold-bearing quartz, copper, iron, silver, lead, etc., including placers, abound as a general thing throughout the hilly and mountainous part of the Territory, and are claimed, go with, and belong to the grants covering them. The foot-hills and lower lands are covered with natural grasses in variety, such as the celebrated blackhead grama, grama chino, buffalo and river-bottom grasses. The first is the most extensive, and is cut and cured in its wild state, making the choicest of hay, and is admitted to be far superior to timothy, furnishing green pasture in summer, and hay in winter. Cattle, horses and sheep live and keep fat upon it the year round, without being sheltered or requiring extra food, the climate being considered as fine as there is on the continent.

In a majority of cases the grant lands are held by the heirs and legal representatives of the original grantees, all natives of the country. For a stranger to judiciously and successfully purchase from them it is necessary to operate through such parties here as have a knowledge of the country, and of the people and their language—the Spanish, and who has made these land grants a study, and understands the land laws and regulations, and the nature and character of the grants. The grant titles are equal, if not superior, to the United States land patents.

Traveling south-west from Santa Fé, the valley of the Rio Grande del Norte is reached in a distance of 25 miles, and is more than 1500 feet lower than Santa Fé, where one comes in contact with a portion of the agricultural lands; extensive vineyards which bear a profuse and delicious grape, large quantities of which are manufactured into an excellent wine. Together with the grape, corn, wheat, oats, etc., are cultivated for a distance of 350 miles or more down the valley of the Rio Grande, at intervals, and wherever there are towns and settlements.

Eastward, northeastward and south is an extensive pastoral country, reaching as it were to the very borders of Texas and Mexico. The Pecos river, which has its source in the mountains within thirty miles of Santa Fé, in a northeasterly direction, winds its way southeasterly, and waters, together

with its tributaries, an immense country, pastoral and agricultural, where, as in the Rio Grande valley, the grape is successfully raised on the lower lands, as well as other crops of corn, wheat, etc., with vegetables of every kind and description.

The lower Pecos and Rio Grande valley country will some day, like southern California, boast of their grape-growing and wine-making capacity and facilities. North, northwest and west, the country is more elevated and mountainous, still affording a remarkably fine climate, immense stock-ranges with their natural grasses and shelters, and from which comes much of the fat beef and mutton which supplies Santa Fé and its surroundings. This region, as a general thing is well timbered, well wooded, and well watered. The valleys are not so extensive in width (leaving out the Rio Grande) on this, the Atlantic slope, but are extremely rich and fertile, too elevated for the grape, yet admirably adapted to the potato, and an exceedingly fine article of wheat and barley.

The region known as the Tierra Amarilla, Chama river and its tributaries, the Puerco and Jemez rivers, with their numerous tributaries, are all noted regions for pastoral capacity, and for large numbers of sheep and cattle. Thousands upon thousands of the former winter in many of these localities, and are found to be fat and healthy in the spring of the year, without any food or shelter except what nature provides. The mountains and foot-hills bear ample evidence of fine pine timber, piñon and cedar forests, together with minerals. The elevated or tablelands are covered to a fair extent with piñon and cedar tree groves, which also dot the extensive gently-rolling prairie country for many miles north, south, east and west.

In cultivating the land, irrigation has to be depended upon. In many localities, however, near the base of mountains, fine crops are raised without irrigation, upon lands which are called temporal. On a large portion of the prairie country there is a scarcity of water for irrigating purposes, consequently but little farming is done outside the valleys which contain living streams. This does not, however, go to prove that it will always remain so, for that portion of the country can, and eventually will, be utilized by Artesian boring, wind-mill power, and ordinary wells, as also by building tanks, or throwing up artificial embankments at the base of long slopes, thereby collecting the drainage of many miles in circumference during the rainy



season, which usually commences between the 15th and last days of June, raining at intervals, and lasting until August, and sometimes September, after which we usually have from two to four months of most delightful Indian summer-like weather.

During the winter, as a general occurrence, we have occasional rains in the lower, and light snows on the middle altitudes, with heavy snows in the elevated and high mountain ranges, the melting of which feeds the streams up to the time of the fall of rain. In many localities, especially on the rolling prairies and plains, are found natural basins which are susceptible of being made to hold water at a small expense (collected from the rains) for time indefinite. Again there are numerous lakes of water, both fresh and salt, distributed over a large area of country, all of which can be utilized for agricultural and pastoral purposes.

In the building of houses, for city or rancho, the ordinary sun-dried adobe, made of common earth, is used, and costs from \$5.00 to \$7.50 per 1000—2,500 of which will build a warm 15x20 feet 18 inches thick wall, 10 feet high, put up in mud mortar, and covered with earth, after the fashion of the country.

Colonies of 50 families, and upwards, can find very desirable locations in the shape of land grants, which can still be purchased at from 25 cents to 50 cents per acre. At some points there are large, valuable grants located on and near the line of anticipated railroads, which embrace extensive forests of pine, saw and tie timber, which will eventually, or in a very few years, sell for tenfold the amount paid in the first instance for the entire grant and possessions.

True, we have at this date what would seem free and extensive grazing regions; so it was in California twenty years since; but what is there to-day? The common pasture lands of that day in California, worth then 10 to 25 cents per acre, and thought to be high at that price, and unfit for any other purpose but grazing, now *rent* at that price per acre, year after year, for pastoral purposes alone, and are to-day worth from \$5.00 to \$50.00 per acre in many instances, and are in many localities in a high state of cultivation by the simple process of fallow plowing. *What California was twenty years ago, New Mexico is to-day*, and those who now secure their land grant, large or small, and stock it with sheep and cattle, or even let it remain unstocked a few years, will realize their every hope, and live in ease and comfort and luxury in after years from their present investments.

Stock-raising labor is here remarkably cheap. For instance: a native boy who has been reared from infancy as it were, with the sheep and goat herd, will with the assistance of two or three native shepherd dogs, attend a flock of 500 to 2000 sheep, at an expense of \$5.00 to \$7.00 per month, not including his board, which consists generally of goat milk, and coarse bread and beans.

As to railroads, the prospect is, indeed, most flattering. The Texas Pacific will pass along the line of the 32d parallel, and the Atlantic and Pacific along the line of the 35th, about 18 miles south of Santa Fé, *en route* to the Pacific coast. The Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé road will pass through southern Colorado into New Mexico, and after reaching the Cimarron will probably ascend that river, and cross over into the Taos valley, crossing the Rio Grande del Norte north of Santa Fé some 70 miles, making a detour northwesterly, after reaching Abiquin, 50 miles from Santa Fé, with a view to tap and pass through the immense agricultural, pastoral, mineral and timbered region of the celebrated San Juan river country, the first waters of which are about 120 miles northwest of Santa Fé, and which belong to the Pacific slope.

As we have at considerable length spoken of the Mesilla valley in extreme southern New Mexico, we will mention now somewhat in extenso extreme northern New Mexico, on the San Juan river. The region of country drained by the San Juan and a large number of tributaries to that stream, we assert, from personal observation, to be as fine as there is on the continent, with a capacity sufficient to give homes to a population equal to that of the whole Territory, embracing, as it does, all that nature could do for scenery, broad and fertile valleys, from one to twenty-five miles wide, with crystal waters in superabundance, stocked with the favorite mountain trout peculiar to that region, with a forest of pine timber, from which can be selected thousands upon thousands of pines that show a stump that will measure 24 to 40 inches and upwards; millions of acres of natural grasses, peculiar to this country and climate, in many places interspersed with large patches of wild oats, stirrup-high, with water-power, from appearances sufficient to run the machinery of the world. This super-extraordinary country, which nature seems to have favored to extremes, is all that is desirable, and which is located immediately south and west of

the immensely high mountain range, is claimed and occupied by numerous bands of Ute Indians, of good conduct generally, occupying on an average each about 34 miles square of territory. The cry now arising against the occupation and monopoly of this magnificent country, extending to Grand river, in the territories of Utah and Colorado, and far beyond, by the Ute Indians, will cause, and indeed will force the government to remove them to a proper sized reservation, or the flow of immigration will drive them from this immense country lying contiguous to what are known as the San Juan river mines. The region embracing the mountains and mineral part just ceded by the Utes to the government of upwards of 2,000,000 of acres, as far as prospected, lies in Colorado, and shows masses of mineral gold, silver and copper of fabulous richness and extent, which is now attracting an unusually large immigration.

Hundreds, yes thousands of fortune-seekers are to-day wending their way there, by the different routes leading to this new paradise and mass of wealth, from the eastern states. Their routes are mainly from Denver, Pueblo and Trinidad, in Colorado, *via* the Sangre de Christo, and other passes in that vicinity, to La Loma and Rio Grande city, thence up the Rio Grande del Norte and over the summit, which is 12,000 to 14,000 feet above the ocean, into Baker's and Los Animas Parks; also *via* Conejos, over a small mountain range to Tierra Amarilla, Elbert and Hermosillo, on the south side of the high range just mentioned; also down the San Luis Park and valley of the Rio Grande from La Loma and Conejos; or, as soon as the Sangre de Christo Pass has been traveled, *via* Ojo Caliente, Abiquin and Tierra Amarilla, New Mexico, into the San Juan river country proper, reaching Las Animas river at the new towns of Elbert and Hermosillo, from whence it is but 33 miles to the Little Giant mine, and is accessible the year round, generally, when by Del Norte City and summit they are only accessible for about four or five months in the year. Another and far preferable route which will in time be appreciated and extensively traveled in preference to any other, will be from Pueblo or Trinidad, in Colorado, to Cimarron, *via* Moreno mines, Taos valley and Cieneguilla, in New Mexico, at which named points the government is expending a congressional appropriation of \$25,000 in building suitable bridges across the Rio Grande, and grading a military road between Taos and Rio Arriba counties, to Embudo, Plaza



Alcalde, and the pueblo of San Juan, re-crossing the Rio Grande at this point, and proceeding to Abiquin, etc.

In the valley of Taos large quantities of wheat are manufactured into a superior article of flour. Oats, corn and vegetables are also cultivated. Here the emigrant can get his supply of No. 1 flour at about \$4.00 per 100 pounds, and at Plaza Alcalde and the pueblo of San Juan any amount of grains, and pass on through a beautiful fertile country, reaching the new towns of Elbert and Hermosillo (at the base and south side of the high range,) laid out on the banks of the Animas river. Here one is struck with the grandeur of the scenery, the immense water power, the beautiful broad valley below, and at once is impressed with the future importance of these localities as proper sites for immense and numberless reduction works, which must very soon send up their dense clouds of black smoke in token of success.

In this vicinity, but a few miles distant, have been discovered and located several very heavy veins of apparently a superior article of coal. Midway between Tierra Amarilla, Elbert and Hermosillo, near one bank of the San Juan river, are the famous Pagosa boiling sulphur springs, now in Colorado (admirably located by nature in a spot especially adapted for the building of a large city,) whose waters will cure all diseases of the human system, throwing out a sufficiency of water for a thousand health-giving baths per hour.

In the matter of railroads, before spoken of, we mention here the Denver and Rio Grande railroad, now within about 300 miles (over the route it is supposed to pass) from Santa Fé, and designed to pass through the San Luis Park country, an elevated valley formation, on the upper Rio Grande, in a northerly direction from Santa Fé, following down the Rio Grande to or near Santa Fé, cutting the line of the proposed Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé, Atlantic and Pacific, and Texas Pacific railroads, and leaving New Mexico at El Paso, Mexico, a point 350 miles down the valley of the Rio Grande from Santa Fe, and passing into the Mexican republic, through the city of Chihuahua, and on through other cities and states to the city of Mexico.

In conclusion, we desire to say that it has here been our aim to bring into at least partial light the geographical position and character of New Mexico, and the superior natural advantages which she possesses, and which she offers with extended arms

open to receive and embrace in welcome all who may choose to cast their lot with ours.

First—For the peculiarly charming climate, free as it is from all and every epidemic, mild, and yet invigorating, and singularly pure and pleasant and salubrious.

Second—For her millions of tons of hidden treasure in the shape of gold, silver, cinnabar, copper, iron, lead, and coal, which lie buried within the bosoms of her majestic mountains, which stand guarded by enormous armies of gigantic pines and other forest kings, and constituting forests of incalculable worth and value, whose heads tower high above the average plain, reaching to the very heavens, as it were.

Third—For her vast pastoral domain, which is unequaled by that of any territory or state in the American Union, and whose sweet nutritious grasses, fanned by the purest air, and moistened by the virgin waters, emanating from the snow-capped ranges, and borne thence with the vaporous floating clouds, and then descending with all their freshening purity. The valley, the plain, and the mountain alike keep the thousands of herds of cattle and sheep in a state of *contentment*, causing them to thrive and be always in marketable condition from season to season, and from year to year, and come to maturity earlier, and be more prolific—all without extra care or extra food.

Fourth—For the immense and valuable water powers coming from her massive mountains and their towering peaks, sufficient to run the machinery of the world, apart from the amounts which will some day be required for extensive wool factories, and numberless quartz mills and stack furnaces, and last, not least, the broad and inviting field of adventure, here open and offered to the capitalist and the enterprising, unequaled anywhere upon the continent, from whose capital or labor greater results in actual profits will accrue, with less risk and care than are obtained in the general, ordinary routine of successful business in the commercial cities of the Union—investments which will yield eighty per centum compound interest, and which really only require two months of close attention out of the twelve. In this we refer to the rearing of cattle and sheep, and more particularly the latter, and to the one month at lambing, and the one month at shearing time.

Fifth—For her lands in large bodies, whose titles, under grants from the former governments of the country, are equal

to the United States land patents, and which can now be purchased at mere nominal prices, as it were, but which must in a very few years command fabulous prices for pastoral purposes alone. If we examine the industrial history of California for the past quarter century, we have an illustrative idea of what New Mexico will be a few years hence.

We repeat, no Territory or State offers such inducements as New Mexico; for the investment—*the safe and profitable investment*—of capital, though its amount be millions of dollars, chiefly in landed estates.

If we have failed to bring to light and attention at least a few of the many advantages our Territory possesses and offers, in the foregoing pages, it has been the fault of the head and not of the heart. And here we leave the subject, to be renewed at an early day, we trust, by a more able, but not less impartial pen than ours.

---

### A WORD SPECIAL.

---

Inasmuch as in New Mexico we have not as yet the means of general and facile conveyance off the principal thoroughfares, and travel conveyance may not always be readily procured for examining particular parts of the country, we suggest to parties coming into the Territory with a view of seeing and investing in it, that they procure at the terminus of the railroads a light wagon and a pair of animals, to better facilitate their movements in examining such parts of the country as they may desire to see, after which, sale can always be made of the outfit, such being exceedingly scarce. It is with great difficulty that a team and wagon can be procured here at from \$5 to \$6 per day, if at all.

Distance from terminus of railroads to Santa Fé, about three hundred miles; coach fare, twenty cents per mile; meals, one dollar each, extra. Coaches leave and arrive daily from terminus of railroads; also a weekly coach from Santa Fé to El Paso and Silver City—fare same as eastern line, with a daily mail—balance of week days mail goes daily on "buckboard."

On other routes the mails are weekly and semi-weekly, carried generally on horseback.



## NEW MEXICO.

---

AFTER the manuscript of this work had been placed in the hands of the printer, and the matter put in type, the following from the Washington correspondent of the *Alta California*, C. A. WETMORE, and published in its issue of June 5, 1874, came to our notice, and it is inserted here as containing additional intelligence from an undeniable source, and we believe will be read with interest by parties desiring further information of the Territory of New Mexico !

*[From the Special Correspondent of the "ALTA," at Washington.]*

WASHINGTON, May 25, 1874.—New Mexico is half way into the Union at present writing. She is a territory in chrysolis, about to emerge into the panopolies of one of the great sisterhood of States. The House having passed, by a large majority, the bill providing for the admission of the Territory of New Mexico into the Union, the Senate can hardly do less. Still, it is feared the Senate may prove hostile, or at least refuse to act on the bill this session. There are no tenable objections against the admission of New Mexico. In population and in resources she compares favorably with the new States which have preceded her, and under a State Government her population is certain to increase rapidly, while her resources will be more fully developed.

Mr. Elkins, the Delegate from New Mexico, in his very able speech on the admission of that Territory—a maiden effort, by the way, and one which had the undivided attention of the House—asked for the admission of New Mexico as a State into the Union on the following grounds and for the following reasons:

First—Because she is entitled to such admission as a matter of right, having the requisite population prescribed by law, and the capacity to support a State Government.

Second—She is entitled to admission into the Union by reason of the promises and assurances made by our Government to her people previous to the ratification of the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, by which she was ceded to the United States, as also by the terms and stipulations of the treaty itself.

### POPULATION.

Could a correct census have been taken in 1870, Mr. Elkins believes it would have shown a population of about 110,000, not including the Pueblo Indians, recently decided by the Supreme Court of New Mexico to be citizens of the United States. Taking, however, the census of 1870, and considering the 23,000 given to Arizona and Colorado Territories, it will show the increase in the population of New Mexico to have been about 35 per cent., notwithstanding during most all of this period the Territory was cursed by sanguinary Indian wars, her people killed and her property stolen, her mining, stock-raising and other industrial enterprises paralyzed, and the nearest railway a thousand miles from her border.

The average increase of twenty or more of the older States during that time was only about 20 per cent., and the actual increase proper of New Mexico has been about 10 per cent. greater in the last ten years than that of Alabama, Connecticut, Georgia, Arkansas, Delaware, Indiana, Kentucky,

Louisiana, Maine, Massachusetts, Mississippi, New Hampshire, New York, North Carolina, South Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island and Tennessee.

The present population is estimated to be about 135,000. The southern, northern and eastern portions of the Territory are rapidly settling, and have been since 1870, with a very substantial class of inhabitants, devoted as they are for the most part to stock-raising and farming. This increased impetus given to immigration to the portion of the Territory just named, is owing to the fact that for the last three years New Mexico has been free from Indian hostilities, for which reason also, since 1870, in those portions large mining districts have been opened and occupied.

Fifteen States have been admitted into the Union with a less population than New Mexico had, even in 1870 (this was a stumper for the opponents of the bill), and, it is asked, "if fifteen of the twenty States admitted since the original thirteen have been so admitted, on an average population of less than 63,000, shall New Mexico, with an admitted population of 60,000 or 70,000 in excess of this average, be allowed this long denied right?" The ratio of representation entitling a State to admission into the Union has been as follows: at first it was 30,000; in 1793 it was 33,000; in 1813 it was 35,000; in 1823 it was 40,000; in 1833 it was 47,700; in 1843 it was 70,680; in 1856 it was 93,420. No less than four States—Florida, Oregon, Nevada and Nebraska—have been admitted without the required ratio, New Mexico having more population than either of these States at the date of their admission.

#### NEW MEXICO SOUND, FINANCIALLY.

The ability of New Mexico to support a State Government is not doubted by those acquainted with her condition and resources. She will start on her new career with virtually no debt, the sum being now only about \$75,000, with a sure prospect of being liquidated in a year or two at furthest. Not a county in the Territory has created a debt for any purpose. The warrants in most of the counties are worth one hundred cents on the dollar. The people favor the cash system. They are wisely conservative in all monetary affairs, and are adverse to creating either a territorial or county debt, and their conservatism has been greatly strengthened by the fact that they see in other portions of the country the inhabitants are groaning beneath town, city, county and State debt, often recklessly increased. New Mexico being an old country, her improvements and wealth are substantial, the result of two centuries. Her people have been censured for want of enterprise and public spirit, but now that they owe comparatively nothing, and there is no necessity for any increased taxation, the Territory becomes peculiarly inviting to those seeking homes. While New Mexico is little known throughout the country generally, her merchants have been long and most favorably known to the commercial world in the cities of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Chicago and St. Louis.

#### RESOURCES.

The resources of New Mexico are not surpassed by those of any state or territory in the Union. She has always produced and always will produce enough to support her population. For the last ten years she has done this, and with the surplus supplied the army and the Indians now on reservations in the Territory. Her beautiful and fertile valleys yield an abundant return to the farmer for his labor, and as a wheat producing country she is certainly surpassed by none and equaled by but few of the States and Territories.

Her boundless plains and plateaus, covered with the most nutritious grasses known, make her take rank preëminently as a stock-growing region. This branch of industry is now encouraged by accession to her stock-grow-

ers from all parts of the country. The receipts for wool and hides shipped to St. Louis, Philadelphia and New York, amounts annually to about \$2,000,000, and the cattle sent to the eastern markets, together with beef supplied to the Indians and the army, amount to near \$2,000,000.

The Territory abounds in minerals of all kinds, principally coal, iron, lead, copper, silver and gold, and in inexhaustible quantities, but little developed and worked for want of machinery and railway connections. It is estimated that the mines yield annually of gold, silver and copper, about \$2,000,000. The observations of all scientists and travelers who have visited the Territory confirm in the amplest manner her claims to immense coal-fields and iron deposits, rivaled only by those of Pennsylvania, and being almost equal to hers in extent and quality.

#### FUTURE COAL TRADE.

It is estimated by one of the best authorities in the whole country that in the completion of either the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé, or the Kansas Pacific Railway to Cimarron, New Mexico, there will grow up in a short time a coal trade of three thousand tons per day to supply six hundred miles of country, reaching from the base of the Rocky Mountains down the Valley of the Arkansas River far into the neighboring State of Kansas. This coal must be supplied from New Mexico; it can come from no other quarter; and this will be only the beginning of the coal trade, not to speak of the copper, lead, iron, and precious ores that will be shipped for reduction.

#### MANUFACTURING ELEMENTS.

New Mexico must become a manufacturing country. She has all the elements necessary to this end. Unskilled labor and the necessities of life are cheaper in New Mexico than in the Atlantic states and in the Mississippi valley, and when it is considered that New Mexico has in the greatest abundance coal, iron, lead, copper and silver, also wool and hides, the time is certainly not far distant when she will have manufactures of all kinds, and instead of paying high freight for cloths, carpets, shoes, machinery, farming utensils and railroad iron, she will not only from her own manufactures supply the wants of her people, but compete with the manufactories of the east in supplying less favored sections.

#### RAILWAYS.

Five lines of railway are under construction, and pointing to New Mexico—the Texas and Pacific, Atlantic and Pacific, Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé, Kansas Pacific, and Denver and Rio Grande; three are within ninety miles of her borders, with a fair prospect of being rapidly extended, and three will terminate within the heart of New Mexico, and two it is supposed will become transcontinental.

#### EDUCATION.

Although education has been much neglected in New Mexico, I have pleasure in stating that the people have become aroused to its transcendent importance, and in 1871 the Legislature passed an Act establishing a common-school system throughout the Territory, and provided for the support thereof that there should be set apart not only the poll tax and one-fourth of all other taxes, but a certain surplus in the various county treasuries. This Act has been in operation about three years, and according to the report of the Secretary of the Territory there are now established and in full operation, one hundred and thirty-three public schools. From this it will be seen that New Mexico appropriates a larger share of her taxes for the support of her public schools than any other State or Territory in the Union, and as yet she has had no help from any source whatever for school purposes. In addition to the public schools there are a number of colleges and high schools in the Territory.



## WHY TERRITORIES SEEK TO BECOME STATES.

It is often asked why Territories seek so zealously to become States. To those who have lived in Territories no answer to this interrogatory is needed, but to those who have not enjoyed this experience, I desire to say that the interests of a Territory to the General Government are necessarily secondary. The Territories have no vote and no power, and are therefore not heard. The long arm of the Government cannot reach the distant and remote sections and jealously guard the rights of the people, anticipate their wants and build up their interests. In trying to do so the Government is attempting too much, and what was never contemplated. The Territories want local self-government, because they can better build up their own interests and insure their own prosperity as States. The history of the whole country attests that States flourish and increase more rapidly than Territories. The following table will show these facts:

Tennessee admitted in 1796; population in 1790, 35,791; in 1800, 105,602.

Ohio admitted in 1802; population in 1800, 45,365; in 1810, 230,760.

Louisiana admitted in 1812; population in 1810, 76,556; in 1820, 153,407.

Indiana admitted in 1816; population in 1810, 24,520; in 1820, 147,178.

Mississippi admitted in 1817; population in 1810, 40,322; in 1820, 75,448.

Illinois admitted in 1818; population in 1810, 12,282; in 1820, 55,200.

Missouri admitted in 1821; population in 1820, 66,586; in 1830, 140,455.

Arkansas admitted in 1836; population in 1830, 43,388; in 1840, 97,674.

Michigan admitted in 1837; population in 1830, 31,639; in 1840, 212,267.

Florida admitted in 1845; population in 1840, 54,477; in 1850, 87,445.

Wisconsin admitted in 1848; population in 1840, 30,495; in 1850, 305,391.

Iowa admitted in 1848; population in 1840, 43,112; in 1850, 192,214.

California admitted in 1850; population in 1850, 92,597.

Minnesota admitted in 1858; population in 1850, 6,077; in 1860, 173,855.

Oregon admitted in 1859; population in 1850, 13,294; in 1860, 52,465.

Nevada admitted in 1864; population in 1860, 6,857; in 1870, 42,491.

Nebraska admitted in 1867; population in 1860, 28,841; in 1870, 122,993.

## THE EASTERN IDEA OF A TERRITORY.

The idea of a Territory to the people of the east suggests want of law, want of protection to property and life, want of society; indeed, the word is a synonym for disorder and lawlessness, for which reason emigration and capital find their way so slowly into the territories; but, on the contrary, a state carries with it the idea of law, order, strength and dignity, and has invariably attracted immigration and promoted prosperity.

But, in addition to all this, the keeping and holding large bodies of people in remote localities in territorial bondage and subjection; governing them by laws they have no part in enacting; taxing them without representation; denying them the right to elect their own officers; appointing to the highest places among them entire strangers, who have no interest in the country, who sometimes prove to be mere political adventurers, is not only unjust and unrepugnant, but hostile to our ideas of true government.

It is often said you have a legislature and a delegate in congress. This is worse than no answer. The first is a farce, a political hybrid, without

sovereignty; the second only a beggar at the doors of the executive and congress, without power. Then, to escape from this vassalage, subserviency and injustice, where there is no growth, no encouragement, but where everything is dwarfed and limited, we ask to be admitted as a State.

#### AN ELOQUENT APPEAL.

New Mexico has been in her pupillage about twenty-six years. She has had her delegates during that period on this floor, who, like other delegates, in season and out of season, have implored and importuned the general government for attention to the wants of the people, showing that their necessities were great; but for the most part Congress, I learn, has been deaf to their entreaties.

By applying for admission, New Mexico testifies her willingness to relieve you of the expense of continuing in existence a territorial government, and enables you to reduce your annual appropriations at a time when economy and retrenchment is the popular demand. She has shown herself amply able to support a State government and keep her credit; and above and beyond all, she has shown her devotion to our institutions, and her fitness to become a member of the Union, by giving up the lives of some of her noblest sons to maintain the one and preserve the other.

#### THE MEXICAN POPULATION.

One reason argued against the admission of New Mexico has been her large Mexican population. Of this class Mr. Elkins said: Unlike many of our own people, more fortunate, who had been born and educated under our flag, the Mexican population did not hesitate, did not doubt, but saw their duty clear; and when the proclamation of the President of the United States came, calling for troops for help; and when the cause of the Union looked dark and doubtful, and when General Sibley's trained soldiers from the Confederate armies were already on the soil, these people as one man rallied under their adopted flag, and fought gallantly to preserve the Union into which they now seek admission. How well they did their duty let the graves at Fort Craig and Peralta, on the banks of their own loved Rio Grande, and at Apache Canon, testify. They loved the Union well enough to fight for it, and the Union ought to love them enough to adopt them as her sons in truth and in fact.

But apart from all these considerations, which it would seem were of themselves overwhelmingly sufficient to induce Congress to at once provide for the admission of New Mexico into the Union, I claim her right to admission on still higher grounds and for stronger reasons, which cannot, certainly ought not, to be disregarded by Congress. I claim it by virtue of the stipulations of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and the promises and assurances of our government previous to the ratification of the same.

Of this treaty Mr. Elkins gave a full and interesting history. He then treated of the history of New Mexico, of its salubrious and bracing climate, its agricultural, pastoral and mineral resources, its capacity as a wine producing country, and concluded with these eloquent and prophetic words:

"The Rocky mountains not only maintain a peculiar relation to the great plains that lie between her base on the Missouri river, so ably set forth by Professor Wilbur, but with the whole country. The Mississippi valley and the Pacific coast are no longer divided by an inseparable barrier; they have shaken hands across the backbone of the continent, and become wedded in a common interest, the ceremony having been performed in the presence of the majestic and snow clad peaks of the Sierra Nevadas, who stood as the grand and silent witnesses to this happy union, which has been recently more closely strengthened by bands of iron.

The Rocky mountains rest on vast coal beds. Here, in the not very far future, we must go for coal, the great desideratum of our civilization, the basis of almost all power and nearly of all wealth, without which the world would suddenly stop, but with which it will move on to new and astonishing conquests in science, art, mechanics and manufactures.

By an unnatural usurpation cotton was once called and believed by some to be king; but time and the natural laws of commerce have served to dispel this delusion, and coal, with his ebon brow, has come to the front, and by unanimous consent been crowned king forever; and from his dark throne, with his brother iron, wields the scepter of empire over all human industries, his realms being measured only by man's ingenuity.

In the United States the home and throne of this king is in the Rocky mountains; his children live and rule in the Alleghanies and the Mississippi valley. The Rocky mountains will play no ordinary or secondary part in the future of this country. So long unknown, light is beginning to dawn; we are but catching glimpses of the future grandeur and glory of this great empire.

In New Mexico the time is not far distant when a thousand furnaces for the reduction of ores will light up the sides of her vast mountains, and this ore, drawn by a thousand engines busy by day and night, will be poured into the lap of the Mississippi valley; and millions of sheep, cattle and horses will feed on her boundless plateaus."

C. A. W.

---

## ERRATA.

---

PAGE 59—Second line from bottom of page: read "a population of 4,500," instead of "2,500."

PAGE 60—Sixth line from top of page: read "*heretofore has been,*" instead of, "*is kept* in a state of constant alarm."

THE END.



# ERRATA—Brevoort's New Mexico.

## CORRECTIONS.

Page.....	Line from		
	Top.....	Bottom.....	
VI			16—Juan <i>N.</i> instead of Juan <i>H.</i> Zubiran.
VI			17—Millar instead of Miller.
X	13		— <i>One</i> between “some” and “of.”
11	4		— <i>Neuva</i> instead of <i>Neuvo</i> .
11			8— <i>and</i> between “mountain” and “the.”
12	4		— <i>which</i> between “from” and “occasional.”
14	1		— <i>rarity</i> instead of “variety.”
17	1		— <i>proper</i> instead of “property.”
18			18—Chamizal instead of Chemizal.
18			15—Costilla <i>in</i> New Mexico, instead of “Castilla de New Mexico.”
18			9— <i>interterritorial</i> instead of “interritorial.”
18			7— <i>Cimarron</i> instead of “Cimmarron.” Also p. 44.
19			10—Abiquiú instead of Abiquin, and wherever it occurs <i>seq.</i>
20	11		— <i>Zia</i> instead of <i>Lia</i> .
20			4— <i>Quemado</i> instead of <i>Guemado</i> .
22			3— <i>Jicarilla</i> instead of “Icarilla.”
23			3— <i>San Agustin</i> instead of “San Augustin.”
26	19		—49°— instead of “+49°.”
28			11—6840 instead of 8640.”
33	8		— <i>Sierra</i> instead of <i>Sierre</i> .
34	13		— <i>Conchas</i> instead of <i>Concho</i> .
46	-9		— <i>it</i> between “upon” and “west.”
59			2—4500 instead of “2500.”
60	6		— <i>heretofore has been</i> instead of “is.”
84	15		— <i>headwaters</i> instead of “headquarters.”
84			1—quotation marks at end.
87	11		— <i>as reported in</i> 1868 at end of sentence.
96	19		—new paragraph commencing with “The.”
97	18		— <i>natural</i> instead of “national.”
97	18		— <i>characteristics</i> instead of “characterics.”
117	12		— — — — between last two figure lines.
122			17— <i>Guadalupe</i> instead of “Guadaloupe,” and wherever occurring <i>seq.</i>
127	5		— <i>provisional</i> instead of “provincial.”
127			4— <i>In</i> instead of “in.”
127			3— <i>are</i> instead of “one.”
128	5		— <i>wherever</i> instead of “whenever.”
128	9		— <i>shall</i> instead of “should.”
128	10		— <i>these</i> instead of “them.”
128	11		— <i>shall</i> instead of “should.”
130	12		—18 instead of “10.”
130	14		— <i>their</i> instead of “the.”
132			4— <i>in</i> at end of line.
138	4		— <i>more than</i> instead of “nearly.”
142	6		— <i>Castañeda</i> instead of <i>Bastañeda</i> .
144			1—109° instead of “100°.”
145	9		— <i>Tano</i> instead of <i>Taro</i> .
165	17		— <i>room</i> instead of “warm.”
167			22— <i>Cristo</i> instead of “Christo.” Also in line 15.
167			19— <i>Las</i> instead of “Los.”



---

A POLITICAL PROBLEM:

New Mexico and the New Mexicans.

BY

An Officer of the Army.

---

*October, 1876.*

---





Headquarters Department of the Missouri,

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF ENGINEER,

Fort Leavenworth, Mo., Oct 30, 1876.

Edw. M. Z. Nelson

Sir;

I send you a copy of a pamphlet published by myself, and called "A Political Problem, New Mexico and the New Mexicans by an Officer of the Army."

Although not personally interested in the matter; a personal knowledge of the country and its people, made me watch with care the recent attempts to secure the admission of New Mexico as a State.

The undecided stand of the political parties on this question, the whole social and political and geographical interest of the problem; the certainty that during the present winter the Bill will again be before the House; seen to me to make the matter a suitable topic for the independent papers, now.

The political papers will not discuss  
the question I've tried them.

I hope you may find it advisable  
to discuss the question or notice the  
pamphlet. My object would be gaining  
if I could bring to the thinking men  
of the country a few facts concen-  
-nected with speculation, financial  
or scientific; - a thing that has  
never yet been done for New Mexico.

I have published at my own  
expense; you may know how  
different from a matter of prop-  
-erty idea has been and I  
can only hope my effort will  
reach them for whom I wrote -

Copies will be placed for sale at  
the usual store price 25<sup>¢</sup>.

Yours truly  
C. A. Russell  
Pres. U. S. Exch.

Please retain my name for your own  
information.



## WHO ARE THE NEW MEXICANS?

---

THE story is a sad one, and in the race which to-day has become an integral part of American civilization are seen the results of the sins of lust and avarice. Although our forefathers are guiltless of the crime, a burden has descended on our shoulders, and to the Nation belongs the task of correction. We have sought the charge too, and if to round the domains of our future American Republic these barren lands were necessary, we cannot refuse to understand what we have, and what we owe to humanity.

The first knowledge brought to the Spaniards, of New Mexico and its inhabitants, was in 1536, by Cabeza de Vaca and two comrades, who, having escaped in the shipwreck of Narvaez' expedition in the Gulf of Mexico, had wandered for years through the Indian tribes of Texas and New Mexico, encountering in the vicinity of the Gulf of California, the Spanish troops pushing from Mexico to the north in their career of conquest.

The expedition of Coronado in search of the seven golden cities of Cibola, in 1541, gave the next and probably the most accurate description of the aborigines. Spurred on by thirst for easy wealth, deceived and lured, on and on, by lying or ignorant guides, the golden bubble was chased through the mountains and over the plains until modern historians hesitate to credit his account with the number of leagues traversed. Although pursuing their usual course of robbery and devastation, and of entire disregard of all vested rights, the Spaniards did not permanently alter the country or the character of its inhabitants. Foiled in their search and disheartened by fatigue, the army returned to Mexico and discouraged further effort in that direction. For forty years nothing more was attempted, until the religious zeal of missionary friars led them to penetrate unarmed the northern wilds. In suffering and death their labors ended. Admiration and piety led a band of Spaniards too late to the rescue, and the renewed attention thus excited led to a systematic attempt at colonization. In 1591 Onate led up the Rio Grande a body of emigrants, who brought with them horses, cattle and agricultural instruments for permanent settlements.

Their progress was unresisted, their sojourn welcomed. They found peace and brought arrogance and authority. From this time may be considered the period of Spanish domination, as before was that of the Indian.

The general classes of the Indian aborigines of New Mexico may be divided then as now into nomadic, and those with fixed habitations. The former varying in manners as forced by the nature of the country inhabited, contained tribes whose modes of life resembled the lowest animals. In order to sustain life a constant struggle was entailed. Subsisting upon roots, the fruit of the pinon, or prickly pear, tribes moved from place to place as nature seemed to favor them. Some possessed limited means of hunting and fishing, and their barren homes were somewhat less like the dens of beasts. Many did not possess clothing, or in fact, anything but the rudest and most limited appliances of ordinary life; and agriculture, or even the herds of more fortunate tribes, were unknown or impossible. From this lowest type, shades of im-

provement gave some of the more important tribes that superiority in the chase and the comforts brought by its trophies, which marked them as more worthy of notice and insured a longer existence as a people. The plains Indians, whose main subsistence was the buffalo, found their way westward, at times, and mingled with the quieter, settled Indians of the Rio Grande and other streams, or through war and rapine made themselves a scourge. Some, apparently unaltered to-day, as the Utes, held their mountain fastnesses in Colorado and northern New Mexico, and bore the same reputation for bravery, and were characterized by the same determination to protect their own rights, and the same freedom from infringing on the rights of others, as now the same Indians display.

Some, as the Apaches, passing from mountain to plain allied themselves with one or the other class as circumstances offered. Wherever encountered or described, the general characteristics of the wandering tribes are much the same now as then, and the lapse of three centuries has neither raised nor lowered their position in civilization. It would be difficult to estimate how much influence these peoples have exerted in the formation of the hybrid race of New Mexico. There can be no doubt that the main Indian element in the study before us is that arising from the Pueblo Indians, so called, those who dwelt in settled habitations. Still the constant intermixture upon the skirts of contact of the two classes, and the more frequent intercourse of those tribes living in New Mexico in proximity to the Pueblos, must have produced in the period of its formation more or less effects in the mental and physical characteristics of the Mexican population.

In peace the Mexicans have depended largely upon dried buffalo meat obtained by hunting in the country of the wild Indian, or by trade with these tribes.

During forays and disturbances captives were made on either hand, and thus intermixture was a result. It is to-day no uncommon thing to find a Mexican captive living with the wild Indians, a stranger to his native tongue and at heart a member of the tribe. So in Mexican villages are seen servants, formerly slaves, captured Navajoes, Apaches or Comanches.

The Pueblo Indians, living in well built villages, depending upon agriculture, possessing certain comforts of manufactures and arts, and advanced somewhat in civil and social ideas, were encountered by the Spaniards three and a third centuries ago in the same localities where they now are found, and with the same manners and customs as to-day. As the essential points will be touched upon hereafter, I shall not give in this place a detailed description of these tribes.

That the Spanish colonists should come among these peoples, and should affiliate with them and form a hybrid race sufficiently distinct in appearance and character to entitle it at this day to name and place distinct from the component factors, must seem somewhat improbable to a descendant of the settlers on the Atlantic coast, who calls himself an American and scouts any other element in his nature beyond the changes produced by the fortunate circumstance of the birth in the New World of several preceeding members in the family tree, and who rejects entirely the idea that the red man was ever anything but an obstacle, a terror, or a victim.

In order to illustrate clearly the difference of conditions in the two cases, and the differences in intercourse between the aborigines and the white colonists, let me recall briefly the settlements on the Atlantic coasts. The whites in search of a land of freedom and a home for themselves and their posterity, entered the country willing to work and expecting hardships. Their first meetings with the natives were pacific, and the general history of the colonies is that of slow and honest growth by purchase of land from the original proprietors and extension through treaties. The savages were keenly watchful, and the bloody assault came unprovokedly from their hands more often than as a just retribution for treachery and violence. With a high opinion of their valor as a constant remembrancer, the whites were not disposed to

encroach upon their rights and privileges without having at least offered beforehand a compensation. Besides this respect to might, the lawful claims of "right" were duly considered. Not blinded by a thirst for gold, nor heated by romantic stories of enormous wealth, the colonists did not forget their primal object, and the barbaric surroundings of the aborigines did not tempt them to wild explorations for the impossible. In this manner the story of the Thirteen Colonies was one of slow growth, amidst trials, and in a manly struggle with the stalwart foe in his native forests. The hand of welcome to the newcomers was extended by the savage, but as the visitor prolonged his stay the scowl of hatred succeeded. No efforts at propitiation were received as a permanent alliance. Years of peace were invariably broken by the sudden uprising and the massacre. The red man and the white man remained separate and distinct, and the intermingling of their blood was seen only in romance. The occupancy of the new race was effected only by the annihilation or retirement of the old.

To such a land and such a life it was impossible to invite a horde of adventurers, or to launch on unresisting crowds a soldiery hired by promise of booty, and made wild by glimpses of golden temples and palaces. Those who did come were men of individuality and stern ideas. The bleak barrenness of New England's coasts were not inviting to such as expected to reap harvests without labor, or cull the best of Mexico's exuberant plains. To the toilers of the north, a long winter of waiting and suffering, a long spring of labor and vigilance, brought a summer and autumn of warfare, and a harvest gathered in gratitude for its preservation.

To the colonists of New Mexico the lot has been different. Received with open hands by a hospitable and quiet people, the Spanish army found themselves assigned to lands deemed the best for agriculture. Until their growing crops should subsist them the food of the natives was lavishly offered, and divided, if necessary, even to their own want. To flocks and herds the same freedom was extended. Helping hands assisted in the building of substantial homes; and until completed, temporary shelter was furnished the strangers by inviting them into their own dwellings.

A climate free from devastating storms and prolonged winters was theirs. Soft and balmy throughout the year, the labor of occupation could have been uninterrupted. Agriculture was not dependent upon a weary labor of removing luxuriant forests, but a ready soil awaited water only, to bloom and bear its fruit. Plague, pestilence and famine were unheard of, and from battle, murder and sudden death they were delivered; not as a reward for their good works, but in spite of their arrogance, rapine and domination. Their marches of hundreds of miles into the interior of the country not only met with no opposition, but willing guides pointed out the hidden springs, and led the marauding parties over vast, sandy and desolate wastes to the rare spots of habitation, and unresistingly furthered their never forgotten search for gold. So hospitable was their reception, so free from events their lives, that history saw no salient points to note, and for nearly one hundred years nothing broke the even tenor of their existence. During this interval the colony evidently flourished as well as possible in the country chosen. Settlements located a thousand miles from any point of disembarkation, and from thirteen to fifteen hundred miles from the City of Mexico, were as easily reached and supplied as the New England colonies on the sea-board. There was no interruption to communication, and such was the mild character of the native inhabitants, that the assumption of domination by the Spaniards following immediately after, perhaps accompanying their first presence, or the warlike conversion to the cross practised by virtue of the sword, was equally well submitted to without resistance.

Patience failed at last, however, and unwonted valor was excited at the series of aggressions of the colonists, and in 1680 a skillful native statesman united the exasperated peoples to resistance. By a sudden insurrection the Spaniards were driven



from the land. Secure in their long continued quiet the colonists little dreamed of the outbreak, and their fields and crops were left untouched and their houses were unprepared for defence.

A retreat was necessary, and the entire Spanish population was driven out of the land for hundreds of miles. The Indians, neither sagacious to plan such, nor sufficiently warlike to carry it out, had not achieved a massacre such as stain the pages of the Atlantic coast's history. But content in their freedom they rejoiced in their presumed security. A few obstinate priests, remaining behind in the belief that they had gained the affections of a congregation worshipping the cross through fear of death, were slain; and a momentary excess led to the slaughter of many Christianized natives. Aside from these the insurrection was well nigh bloodless, and the natives resumed their pristine manner of life. Ten years passed before the Spaniards gathered force enough to return to the land. When this was done the task was simple, and a few years later found them in full possession. A small band of mounted men sufficed to conquer the most powerful Pueblo. An "army" of twenty men appearing before one of these places so affrighted its inhabitants that crops and flocks were deserted and the refuge of rock or building was hurriedly sought, while the assailants contented themselves with cutting the grain and driving off the herds before the eyes of the helpless owners. Allegiance was soon paid anew to the conquerors; the insurrection was at an end and history was again silenced. From that day to this the same placid life has been followed. The waves of the Spanish wars of Europe, or even the war of Independence of Mexico, caused not even a ripple in these far off and isolated lands. The bubbles of frothy anger of our war with Mexico, and the annexation, passed away with the same airiness as the Texan invasion during our Civil War, and bursting, left behind them—nothing.

Spanish settlements so established, and so maintained through two hundred and eighty-five years of almost uninterrupted peace, have produced a population which we call the New Mexican.

At first the new-comers brought their families and household goods. There were officers of rank and lineage; there were private soldiers who brought their families; and there were others who only expected to remain a limited time. Living in the midst of the friendly Indian population, it is more than probable that feelings of disdain and contempt became modified, and individual cases excited warmer sentiments. The distance from Spain and from Old Mexico must have rendered the addition of Spanish women more difficult than of men, and that an illegitimate branch of the population was thus formed, to be succeeded by closer and more legal ties, was but in obedience to natural laws. The common soldier would have entered into the matrimonial estate with the fairer of Indian maidens, with as much readiness as the better born became entangled in other chains. The Indians undoubtedly encouraged any ties bringing the strangers into closer relationship with them. The officers and those of noble lineage, holding to the pride of caste of the Spanish race, however, held themselves aloof and formed their own society. Bringing their wives from Spain, these grantees of the land prided themselves on their blue blood, and gathered the common people around them only as slaves or peons.

Although poverty and disaster may have eliminated at times some of these families, there has always been a sufficient importation of officials of rank and position to keep alive the Spanish pride and the pure Spanish blood.

After the sad fact of the innate poverty of the land had been acknowledged, and the seven cities of Cibola, with their golden streets, had been definitely located in the land of visions, we can understand that the Spanish eye no longer turned with eagerness to the distant colony with its hardships and poverty. Abated attention led to lessened immigration and beyond the soldiery necessary to hold the Indians in subjection, the influx of foreign element probably ceased. In this condition of af-

fairs importance attached itself to Spaniards of pure blood, and after them to their children. Those who had Spanish blood in their veins undoubtedly preferred to ally themselves to Spaniards, or, failing that, to those with as good blood as themselves. In this way we can understand how there could be a constant intermingling between the lower classes of Spaniards and the Indians, and a constant intermixture of half-breeds and Spaniards, or half-breeds, thereafter. This mixture forms the basis of the New Mexican population of to-day. In corroboration of this, let us examine into the peculiarities of customs and habits of the people, and we shall find therein traits which came from the Spanish and others which came from the Indian races, forming together a national character distinct from either, and equally well worthy of study.

In the manner of building, the essential elements of Indian architecture are preserved, and excepting the form of agglomerated dwellings used by the Pueblos, the two races occupy the same houses. Indeed, the square enclosure with doors and windows opening on a central space, resembles the general form of Indian Pueblo dwelling built for security in defence. Although the adobe houses are best adapted to the climate, and are the cheapest and quickest built, we can hardly imagine that if the Spanish element of blood had continued in force, or had received constant additions and reinforcements of the most forceful, if not the best, classes of Spanish society, the tokens of its presence would not have been more recognized in architecture. It would have been expected that the increase of wealth, even to a few families, would have led to more attention to comfort and appearances, and that occasional dwellings in a state of preservation or ruin, would have shown the advance in New Mexico, that the eastern coasts displayed when log cabins and block-houses gave way to brick mansions of comfort and pretension. The constant reversion, however, to the Indian element, and the dependence upon the lowest classes of Spanish emigrants for new blood, checked all advance or innovations upon the habits of the country.

The system of agriculture, is the same in every particular, amongst the Pueblos as with the Mexicans. The communism of property of the Pueblos introduces points of difference in the selection of labor and the use of land, and therefore produces more distinction than any other item. Here I would call attention to a little point wherein the Spanish element has made a change. In the Mexican population the field labor is performed almost exclusively by the men, the women occupying themselves mostly with their household duties, or assisting in the more pleasant features only of gathering in the harvest, and aiding in the threshing. The Indian women are seen, on the contrary, in the fields plowing, hoeing, watching the crops, and in fact, doing the same things that the men do ; occupying, in reality, an intermediate place between the drudgery of savage tribes and the household occupations of civilization. I find this point of comparative immunity from out-door agricultural labor by women, a feature of life quite distinctive from the other European nations, and its appearance in New Mexico an interesting trace of national origin.

In mental traits are many striking combinations. The Mexican is essentially hospitable. This feature is anything but Spanish, and the welcome extended to the stranger is as cordial, as it is warm to the relative or acquaintance whose ties are strengthened by the title "compadre." The generous assistance to the poor, to the suffering or wanderer, is a remarkable characteristic ; and, although inducing in all probability, to superabundant beggars, still manifests by their long, if not comfortable, lives, that they receive a care which, wanting in colder blooded communities, would have strengthened the population by limiting its numbers, through the disappearance of these diseased members. The kindly haste with which the last cup of cherished coffee is shared with the traveller, or the quickness the host displays in borrowing, if necessary, from an impoverished community of neighbors all that may be needed to supply the wants, or even comforts, of the guest, remind one of the generous welcome extended to the Spaniards on their first visit, and of the story of

the supplies given from scanty stores to the marauding forces of the sixteenth century, and of the subsequent settlement of whole colonies. Let this welcome be clouded by suspicion, and the Spanish trait of doubt and cold reserve instantly re-appears. Let there be any exceptionable conduct, or any appearance of deceit by the stranger, and the cloud becomes a storm of wild passion or fierce hate. This exhibition the Pueblo tribes would have shown by retirement to their supposed castles of security, and by strict non-intercourse with the foe.

The close obedience to a system of unwritten laws, strict in their requirements, simple in their nature but severe in their penalties, exhibited by the Indian communities, is constantly a subject of comment and description. Domestic affairs and communal interests, the crops and the country, the family and foreign peoples, are all duly considered by the best intellects of the tribe, and when a decision is arrived at, the action of the tribe or its members is strictly in accordance with these determinations. So in the Mexican communities, although the nature of legislation is different, as individual rights form the basis of the laws, still the system of making and executing the laws is as simple and effective as with the Pueblos. Let the proper legal authority proclaim its decision or sentence and there is instant and unreasoning obedience. The land titles are unwritten, and yet they are distinctly recognized; and a duly made verbal transfer is as valid as an elaborate deed. Taxes are levied and collected with remarkable celerity and ease. The cattle laws of grazing communities are as carefully followed out, as in places where violations are followed by fierce reprisals and punishments, here unknown. Agricultural rights are respected in a country where the absence of artificial barriers make moral ones a necessity.

Wild carousals are followed or accompanied by bloodshed and violence at times, but the presence of a foreign element is frequently a necessity for such displays, and generally with the subsidence of the excitement come quiet and peace. Provocations to personal violence are as frequently resented through the legal tribunals as by immediate action, and a fine for a too freely used tongue is sometimes as effective a damper as a stab. The brutality and fierceness of the Spanish character is tempered by the soberer habits and more peaceful tendencies of the Pueblo Indian—and this as well in a national character as in individuals.

The physical endurance and patience of the Indian race is strongly exemplified in the Mexicans. Accustomed to want and deprivation, they enjoy their scant food with a gusto which is seemingly undiminished by additional deprivations. Long marches over waterless deserts are stoically made. Exposure and fatigue are alike welcome, or at any rate, expected. The poor are as well contented with their nothing, as the rich with their little. Complaint is rare, and discontent is rather expressed by absence and silence, than in words. And yet, let there be a little good fortune, or even comfort, and jollity and kindness are the first exhibits. After a day of toil, and in a night of storm, the camp-fire will be surrounded by a contented group smoking their cigarritoos, and chatting and joking as if theirs was the happiest of lives; while ever and again a loud laugh, or even a quick, jingling chorus, will be borne away by the breeze.

Patient and enduring themselves, they expect the same of their animals, and apparently no thought ever occurs to them that care or consideration of the wants of dumb brutes would be a desirable feeling. Long, pauseless rides, overloaded wagons or pack animals, cruel sores and beatings, are the rule; and food and bodily comfort is as little thought of and provided for the beast, as for themselves, beyond the bare necessity which may preserve life.

The main Spanish amusements are those of the Mexicans, and there ever comes up that strange taint of cruelty which is the stain on the Spanish character. Bull fighting, cock fighting, wild horse racing, are thoroughly enjoyed.

The religious sect called the Penitentes, who flog, lash and cut themselves, and



devise all manner of bitter pain and flowing blood to exemplify their devotion, would seek another ritual were this not grateful to themselves and permitted by their neighbors. The softening influence of the dance is a redeeming feature in social life, and the whole people thoroughly enjoy this amusement.

In a national character it is difficult to recognize the descendants of the aggressive, daring and brave conquerors of Mexico. The history of armed attack of New Mexico by Texas and afterwards by the United States, begins with wild vaporings and pronunciamientos by Spanish officials, then the hurried collection of a motley crowd of timid, half-starved boasters. The black flag leads the column, and if success were assured the threat might be a fact. One fight, however, is at most sufficient, and oozing valor disappears, the field is fled, the country is at peace and meekly submissive. There is no exhibition of the proud boast of Spain, the national rising against Napoleon ; no bands of desperate guerrillas lie hidden in the mountains to surprise trains of supplies ; no sudden dash is made to capture isolated posts ; no ambuscades laid in the many canyons to demoralize a rear guard ; but instead, the surrender is as complete as in 1690, when the Pueblos yielded anew their country to the oppressor. So long as the arm of power is strong and apparent, so long will this calm be preserved. Wild Spanish rage and thirst for blood is pent up in this enforced peace, and if the opportunity for a sudden burst, a massacre, a cry to arms, a short period of triumph appear, then if caution and timidity can be forgotten, an uprising will ensue to be as easily quelled.

The Indian insurrections against the Spanish power are repeated in that of Taos against the American government. Throughout the whole is seen the Indian mildness degenerated into cowardice, and the Spanish cruelty and ferocity tempered into braggadocio.

In the story of the Texan Santa Fe expedition in 1841, each trait becomes prominent at times. Cowed by the presence of a few armed men, the army of Armijo dared attempt nothing until treachery and duplicity had delivered the trespassers unarmed into their hands, and then howling cries of rage bespoke the deep hate of the now violent throng. Thirsting for blood an instant execution was demanded, and had it not been for forcible remonstrances and bold language this would have been their fate. Time secured for reflection led to the return of milder thoughts and the massacre was averted. From this time until their freedom a series of petty malignities was practiced, uncalled for by the circumstances, but impossible to be avoided whilst their captors possessed such tempting opportunities to gratify a transmitted instinct. The harsh cruelty exercised to the captives was tempered by the tenderest expressed and practiced sympathy of the women. The barbarity of the commanding officer of the guard which took them to Chihuahua was restrained at times, solely because of the absence of stern Spanish bravery, and cowed by the first rebuff from his superior, he became again the mongrel cur.

The Mexicans are improvident for the future and hardly equal the Pueblos in the care of their crops and in the after storage of their harvest. Ready and willing to incur indebtedness, they are yet scrupulous in repayment ; and the advantage taken of these two traits by the traders who supply their wants, is a large element, and a growing one, of their destitution and poverty. According to the census of 1870, the assessed value of all real and personal estate in the territory of New Mexico was \$17,384,000 ; the true value \$31,349,000 ; and total of taxation raised \$61,000. There was no bonded debt of any description, and the total of all other debt was reported to be only \$7,560. In connection with these figures much might be said, but at present they are quoted to show the readiness of the people to pay such debts as they may choose to incur, and their desire to make their income sufficient for present expenses. So in private life when debts are thoughtlessly incurred, every effort is made at speedy redemption. Crops and cattle are frequently mortgaged far in advance, and

practical peonage is the result. Even young men who may leave home in search of work, will send back their first wages to pay off old debts, upon which compound interest has been charged in advance to cover anticipated delay. And yet if an unexpectedly good harvest comes and there be a surplus, it is immediately sold, and more often without calculating the ensuing year's necessities, than after laying by a due amount. If a desire is felt to obtain anything, and the means of gratifying that desire are at hand, the purchase is made regardless of careful consideration, and tempting displays of goods and groceries induce the visitor to buy where he came only to sell. Again, if an opportunity to sell advantageously arises unsought, the very offer excites that easily aroused suspicion that some undue project is planned; and joined with a little extra greed and an absence of the spur of necessity, these mingled emotions, hardly thoughts, lead to a prompt refusal—to be followed some time later, more likely, by a forced sale for a moiety of the first price.

The Pueblo Indian instinct of locality is well preserved in the Mexican race. They are closely bound in all family ties, manifesting due care for the interests of all; the best of discipline is kept, and family respect and affection are felt constantly. The child is never too old to reverence and obey its parents. Extending their connections in all directions by frequent intermarriages, in small communities these ties are always remembered and cherished. Poor and barren as their native homes may be, they are never desirous of bettering them by emigration; and great must be the force of circumstances when a place once cultivated is abandoned. Extending still further, this love of locality, family and race binds them to the whole country. Even the better educated, after having enjoyed the comforts of civilization for years, and who may have been, as travellers, over many better favored lands, are found passing their closing days in their native homes, and even if that home be in the depths of poverty. The roving desire is gratified by a trip here and there with the freighters' wagons; but the temptation of the railway and of large towns, or even cities, are extended in vain.

Enlistments in the Regular Army are very rare, as the idea of restraint and steady occupation for such a length of time is entirely foreign to their nature; but volunteer organizations are easily raised, and have been frequently employed by the Government.

In physical appearance the Mexicans more nearly resemble the Indian than the Spanish ancestors. Black, straight hair and swarthy countenances are the rule; and although all grades may be noticed, the tendency to Indian rather than to Spanish blood is very apparent when comparison with the pure of either race is made. Young children, more especially infants, have that fair complexion so frequently noticed at that age in hybrid races; and the striking dissimilarity of color between parent and child is frequently assigned to other than its true cause. The natural instinct of blood purification often leads the Mexican women to prefer alliances with Indians, or even negroes, to marriages with her own race. And who shall say that mesalliances with true whites are not rather instances of natural selection, than signs of the universal immorality charged against this people?

At any rate, we know that it is the rule that wandering, broken down and poverty stricken white men are adopted by women, who casually offer aid with their native generosity and pity, and afterwards become the willing slaves of these waifs. Many and many an instance is seen of such; and then the faith and good works, the care and tenderness, are all on the gentler side, and this in spite of desertion and neglect. Once let such an union take place, legally or illegally, and the contract will be faithfully observed by the woman, and too often broken by the abuse and flight of the man.

The principal fault found with the Mexican population is that they are lazy and shiftless. As will be shown hereafter, this can hardly be fairly determined as yet, because of the character of the country. They are now living in isolated spots of

cultivable land, where in nearly every instance, it would appear that all available ground was brought under the plow, and where an over-abundant population supplies really a surplus of labor. To extend these areas, or introduce new features, would require the exercise of mental faculties which are not claimed for the natives, and which the class of emigrants now in the territory certainly has not brought with it.

In the building of acequias, or irrigating ditches, and in the care necessary for their maintenance, they have exhibited wonderful patience, ingenuity and perseverance, and with the means at their command it would be difficult to suggest improvement. In the care of their crops, the necessity for more exertions than are given is not always patent, as the unemployed outnumber the workers, and stinted crops and short harvests are more often the results of the soil and climate than of the labor expended. In harvesting the reapers are so numerous that the scythe is a superfluity, and the hand sickle amply suffices. The care of herds and flocks, and even single animals, always rests with children, of various ages; and this is extra labor called for by the absence of fences. Most articles of clothing are, or were until of late years, home-made; and pottery and blankets are also on this list.

The freighting is almost entirely done by Mexicans, many of whom thus eke out during the unproductive months their meagre farm receipts. The chase is not a possible source of living in this barren country. The care of extensive herds of cattle has not as yet been proved to be profitable even by Americans. The introduction of manufactures has not been sufficiently extensive to judge whether or not an ample supply of good labor could be obtained. The temporary employment of common labor has been proved to be a success; and for building railroads or common roads, and for similar purposes, there could not be a better class of men, provided some regard be paid to national characteristics.

We see, therefore, that no justice is found in a wholesale charge of indolence and worthlessness when exterior circumstances are duly considered, and the exhibit made by this people is reasonably good according to their opportunities.

The influence of the physical geography of a country upon the character of its inhabitants is so well marked, that although we are liable to err in assigning this as the cause of particular traits, still a complete analysis of national individuality would be impossible without an honest description, at least, of the terrain and climate. I say honest, with especial emphasis in the present case, because New Mexico has, as yet, hardly passed out of the class of "terras incognitas" so attractive to the novelist, the scheming speculator and the enthusiastic scientific searcher. The romance of Cortez and the Conquest of Mexico are, as yet, closely bound to the very name. The splendor and golden vision which the thought of the conquered province brings to the mind's eye is reflected in the mention of the illegitimate name of its distant acquaintance. The first news brought of it fired the imagination, excited the poesy and deluded the judgment. The "Seven Golden Cities of Cibola" rose up as the realms of the rich and happy, and through the mirage of the desert their walls were a gilded lie. From that day to this the same difficulty of speaking the exact truth of the country is always exemplified. Spanish glitter has been succeeded by cheap tinsel, as like the former as the gaudy images and holy pictures stamped from tin, which affront the eye in Mexican houses, resemble the holy symbols of the Cross erected by passionate but earnest missionaries of the Most Catholic King, Philip the Second. The rounded sentences, the magniloquent language, the superb boasting and sublime assumption of control of his majesty's viceroys, are succeeded by barefaced falsehoods of land speculators and "sharp" items by mining men.

The description given of the route of Coronado's expedition though vivid and interesting, is almost incredible according to the opinion of some commentators, and vague and carelessly written according to others. Whatever of accurate reports may have been made to the Spanish government in times past, but few have been accessible



to, or at any rate searched for, by the historian ; and the most careful production of recent date—"The History of the Conquest of New Mexico," by W. W. H. Davis—is hardly more than the translation and collocation of some old Spanish documents of varying value, and more or less incomplete. The narration of stirring occurrences is vividly portrayed, but when the country settles into peace and quiet but little account is given of the lives and customs of the people, and but the most general description of the country itself. The various reports made by army officers and others during the Mexican war, have attracted sufficient attention to ensure publication and readers, but prepared as they were mostly from private journals, the same ground is gone over and little attention paid to accurate and careful study of that which was not required at the time of taking the notes. The most pretentious account given since that time—the Pacific Railroad Reports—are really very meagre, from the fact that each report covers so many points over so extended a field. Again, the line of the thirty-fifth parallel, peculiarly fortunate in its situation, usurped the greater part of the attention, and the names of Marcy, Abert, Simpson, Whipple and Ives, of the Army, are all associated with this line ; and the more recent surveys of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad only went over the same ground to give us no additional knowledge of the country as a whole. Of these various surveys, one is generally referred to in more recent publications on the physical geography and resources of New Mexico, namely, that of Lieutenant Whipple, and I shall have occasion hereafter to quote his remarks. In later years the geology of the skirts of the mountain range from Colorado to the vicinity of Santa Fe, a range which I shall refer to as the Sangre de Cristo range, has been touched upon by Dr. Hayden, and considerable attention given to the mineral resources of the country. The reports of Lieutenant Wheeler's surveys in New Mexico have not yet been published in as complete a form as would be of service in the general and particular description to be given. Aside from these more disinterested reports, or at any rate, reports warped only by accidental circumstances, or by a love and enthusiasm for science and scientific objects—at times blinding one to mere matters of bread and meat—our knowledge of New Mexico is limited to glowing accounts by occasional writers, or disgusted accounts from those who may have been deceived by these metaphorical descriptions ; or lastly, gratuitous information given by those anxious to sell something, or desirous of inducing that flow of immigration which the west everywhere so eagerly seeks.

It is easy to understand how the census may be at fault in attempting to collect its multitude of ingeniously planned statistics on all points of interest, when the general illiteracy and poverty of the inhabitants is considered, and their inability to appreciate or even to know what is asked of them is borne in mind. From one especial exaggeration wherein the Great West has heretofore generally indulged—namely, the remarkable climatic features of particular regions—we shall in future be spared ; and we can look to the records of the Signal Service for clear and exact information during the time these observations have been taken. The extended and valuable meteorological records of the Medical Department of the Army have already collected a vast number of observations at the many frontier posts which have been occupied throughout the region in question.

From these sources and from personal observation I propose to draw such matter as may serve my purposes best, while striving to secure entire accuracy.

I beg the reader, however, to bear in mind that as I have not attempted to give a full and complete history, so I shall not try to give an exact and minute statistical account of New Mexico ; but that I desire to confine myself to such a general view, strengthened by necessary details, as may present most clearly the problem and its solution—"What are New Mexico and the New Mexicans, and what shall we do with them." To this end it is hoped that extracts may be made from the authors quoted, either in word or in sense, without fear of incurring the charge of plagiarism.

## WHAT IS NEW MEXICO?

---

New Mexico may be conceived of as formed from a generally level or table country at a high altitude above the sea level, and diversified by ranges and masses of mountains rising above this table land to varying heights. The table land and the flanks of the mountains have been washed into canyons and valleys ; and if we add to these the fact that vast sections of the country show the effects of volcanic action on the most gigantic scale, we have the main physical features.

At latitude  $32^{\circ}$  North, the southern boundary of the Territory, the altitude of the table land may be given as about 4,000 feet, and in the vicinity of the northern boundary as about 8,000. There are numerous systems of mountains throughout this extent, not only those near and in connection with the great Atlantic and Pacific divide, but in other locations, sometimes bearing a general relation to this divide, and again almost isolated or independent. The great backbone of the continent in its course in New Mexico is not so imposing as through the remainder of our territory. In the northern parts the side spurs or masses of the Chama and the Jemez mountains are much higher, and the passage of the divide is hardly noticeable for two degrees of latitude ; and again, in the southern portion the immense plateau of the Sierra Madre with its sunken river, Mimbres, marks the main divide and passes into Old Mexico.

Throughout its whole extent it is a desolate and forbidding country. As the range of high mountains is not continuous the rain-fall is very fluctuating, and is limited at best. In those parts where secondary spurs or ranges are prominent or prolonged, the effect is very perceptible. The vicinity of Fort Wingate is in a mountainous spur of this description, which extends to the north and west, and the large Navajo Indian Reservation is dependent for its value upon this feature. The agriculture of these Indians though ruder and less extensive than exhibited by Pueblo communities, has always been somewhat important ; and more so as a sign of possibility than for any other reason.

The Zuni Indian towns are found in the same spur, and here cultivation has been carried on dependent entirely upon the rain-fall and beyond the reach of irrigation. Upon the eastern flank of this spur other localities have long been cultivated, as at Acoma, of which a description will be given hereafter. But to the north of this line a desert stretches to the Colorado boundary, uninhabited and irreclaimable, until the river Chama is reached near its upper waters. The mining region of Silver City and Ralston, near Fort Bayard, in latitude  $32^{\circ} 40'$ , has drawn a sparse population into this portion of the range. As this is a matter of recent occurrence, the capabilities of the region are worthy of discussion in considering the future, but may be postponed during our review of the conditions of New Mexican life in the past.

The Sangre de Cristo range, the mountainous region upon which New Mexico is most dependent for her agricultural resources, is a spur from the main range which commences in the centre of Colorado, and extending to the south-east by a gentle curve, takes a southerly direction and breaks down in the vicinity of Santa Fe, into

a high plateau. From that vicinity to the south it can hardly be called continuous, although short chains and isolated masses continue at intervals through the Territory, joining the main range in Old Mexico. From Santa Fe to the north, through a distance of about two hundred and fifty miles, a mass of high mountains and bold ranges present all the striking features of mountain scenery, and by its height and extended area produces the climatic effects to be expected. Condensing and retaining all the moisture that may reach the land by the winds from the Gulf of Mexico, distant seven hundred and fifty miles as the crow flies, we expect to find here the origin of all streams of any magnitude in New Mexico; and such is the case. The drainage from the eastern slope is collected by numerous small branches into the Canadian River, which ends its long course of six hundred and fifty miles by emptying into the Arkansas just before the latter leaves the Indian Territory. The amount of water carried by this stream must be considerable, as throughout its whole extent it receives no tributary of any importance—none exceeding forty miles in length—and its area of direct drainage is small, being limited by other parallel streams not far distant. The bed of its route is so sandy, that in the Indian Territory at times the surface water almost or quite disappears, and were it not for its re-appearance in a full volume in its lower portion, it might not deserve the name of river.

The southern face of the spur is drained by the Pecos River, which like the Canadian, here collects water sufficient to enable it to run a long course of five hundred and fifty miles through the south-eastern portion of the Territory, and emptying into the Rio Grande far down in Texas. It receives no tributary after leaving the Sangre de Cristo Range except the Rio Hondo, which collects the drainage of the Sacramento Mountains in the vicinity of Fort Stanton.

The drainage of the western slope passes by numerous small streams, such as the Rio Colorado, Taos Creek, Rio Lucia or Embudo River, Santa Fe Creek, and others into the Rio Grande. These streams and the Rio Chama, flowing from the main divide and collecting the water from the slopes of the mountain spurs of that vicinity on the west of the Rio Grande, are the only tributaries of any importance to this river for hundreds of miles.

The annual rain-fall of these mountains has been recorded at Santa Fe to be about fourteen inches, and at Fort Union nearly eighteen inches. While nearly the same amount has been recorded at Fort Bayard in the main divide—the Sierra Madre—and at Fort Stanton in the Sacramento Mountains, the more even influence of the larger mass of mountains is shown in the fact that at the latter mentioned places the variation in annual amounts is much greater than at the Sangre de Cristo range. At Fort Bayard, for instance, during one year the rain-fall was 8.72 inches, and two years later as much as 30.2 inches fell. An additional climatic effect produced by these mountains, is the protection afforded by them against the storms from the north, and the steady, high winds from the south, thus making an essential and important difference between this region and the wind-swept plains to the east of the mountains. These same effects are produced, though in a much less degree, in the mountainous regions of the west of the Rio Grande, in the Chama and Jemez mountains; and in the Sacramento Mountains as already alluded to. One peculiarity of all of these mountains should here be noted. In almost every case they rise out of the surrounding plains, bold, massive and imposing. Their skirts are not protected by low foot-hills gradually increasing in height, nor their lofty summits hidden by surrounding and ambitious neighbors. For thousands of feet these huge masses are seen from base to summit, one continuous, unbroken rise, and at their feet lie the vast plains stretching off and away into space.

This occurs not only with the chains or ranges, but isolated cones and peaks are also found similarly thrust up, and up, into the sky, in seemingly wanton exhibition of omnipotence.



The volcanic cone of Mount Taylor rises alone and magnificent ; overlooking distance, its neighbors are the respondent peaks of the Sangre de Cristo range one hundred miles distant.

One direct effect of this physical feature is that however favorable may be the climatic influences of the mountains upon agriculture, this is instantly modified when the mountain surroundings are left even for a few miles. In the rainy season the daily storm may be seen in the mountain canyons, and twenty miles away on the plains not a drop may fall for weeks. The precipitous rise of the mountains is also directly participated in by the canyons or valleys, and a few miles of ascent of one of these streams may bring us to a greater altitude by thousands of feet. Outlying spurs may at some places protect certain districts from winds and storms, and expose others to the same annoyances and disasters.

These various features, while they have rendered the mountain districts agricultural regions, have, at the same time, very materially lessened the area and capacity. In the narrow valleys made by roaring mountain streams pitching down their steep beds, no broad areas or bottoms of finely pulverized soil can be found, as the streams have not the time to make such. But if fortuitous corners or pockets be found, the soil, however rich, must be coarse and gravelly, or sandy and easily washed away. The excessive mountain rains would soon alter, or even destroy, such poor farming land, without great care and work. If land be occupied at too great an altitude, corn and wheat cannot be raised ; and grazing cannot be depended on throughout the year because of the snow. If the streams be followed downwards, a few miles from the mountains will place the crops out of the reach of the rains, and dependent upon irrigation exclusively ; and it is found that it will not do to trust exclusively to the latter. The small amount of rain-fall is not sufficient at any point, however favorably situated, for more than the most meagre of harvests, and irrigation is always necessary. The streams washing their channels through the loose materials of the plains, cut for themselves deep canyons, narrow and precipitous ; or wider, with the tortuous stream filling a smaller bottom in the midst of inchoate sand-hills, where irrigation would be difficult and have small results. Even where the water channels have forced their way through lava fields, and cut through the basaltic trap into the softer material below, the valleys formed by the undermining of the lava strata are filled with blocks and masses, fallen down as the stream carried away their support. In all these cases there has been so little detrition, from rain-fall, of the general surface of the plains, or the river valleys after the streams ceased their action, that they remain substantially unaltered ; and the gently rolling, soil-covered character of the agricultural regions of the eastern States has no representative here.

In the mountain region then, it is found necessary to limit agriculture to the following conditions :—

- 1st. The skirts of the mountains.
- 2nd. A mean altitude of about 7,000 feet.
- 3rd. The beds of streams, or else surfaces that may be irrigated.

It will be shown that all agricultural districts in New Mexico fulfill these conditions, if they can be fulfilled ; and if not, the value of the district and the amount of its productions are directly dependent upon the approximation thereto.

The next class of agricultural districts embraces those at a material distance from high mountains, and dependent almost entirely upon irrigation—the light rain-fall being much the smaller consideration. The chief portion of these lands may be found upon the Rio Grande. The abundant supply of water to be found in this river has invited cultivation by irrigation throughout its entire extent, at all points where hard labor can make the proper ditches ; and it is to this, as the “ Nile of New Mexico,” that all writers who are enthusiastic on the subject, point when portraying the future of the country. Equally felicitous is this choice to those who are anxious

to describe in sufficiently strong terms their disappointment at overdrawn pictures.

A population of more or less industry, importance and ability fills this valley ; and if there be room for more, it will, at any rate, be difficult to locate their farms at any place where in the past efforts have not been made to till the soil by patient and persistent labor. The population of the Rio Grande valley proper as given by the census of 1870, was about thirty per cent. of the entire population of New Mexico. The agricultural productions of the same section, including therein the main items of comparison through the Territory, wheat, corn, wool and the value of live stock, were about forty per cent. of entire New Mexico. As the general character of the soil is the same from latitude  $36^{\circ} 30'$  down, differences in local productions depend on climate. The absence of mountains begins to be felt after passing to the south of the Zandia Mountains. The rain-fall is less, and on the lower Rio Grande the difference is very great. The seventeen inches fall of the mountains becomes seven inches or less at the lower military posts near Texas and Mexico. In this part of the river there are many portions where the stream passes through canyons and there are no farms ; but wherever cultivation is practicable at the present, it will be found. The distance of this section from true agricultural regions is so great, that the little that is raised brings high prices, and every inducement exists to the farmer to encourage and reward his labors.

All trade between Chihuahua and New Mexico is dependent for supplies of grain upon the region of the lower Rio Grande, as is also all trade between Texas and New Mexico, or between Texas and Arizona. The population of the three counties, Bernalillo, Valencia and Santa Anna, mostly residing near or very near the Rio Grande, and occupying a line of about eighty miles below where the river comes out of the lava canyon which forms the greater part of its northern course, is about twenty-one per cent. of the whole of New Mexico. The population of the counties Socorro and Donna Anna, situated to the south and occupying about two hundred and twenty miles of the course of the Rio Grande, is about thirteen and a half per cent. of the whole. Throughout these river counties only about fifteen per cent. of their population, or four and a half per cent. of the population compared with that of the whole of New Mexico live off from the river.

The agricultural products of the upper counties, including wheat, corn, wool and the value of all live-stock, are given as about twenty-five per cent. of the whole of New Mexico ; and the lower counties produced only twelve per cent. Comparing the two regions together, and including in the consideration both population and products, it will be seen that the upper district is about one and one-third times as productive as the lower ; or remembering that the lower occupies two and three-fourth times as much of the river, the upper district is nearly three and three-fourth times as productive as the lower. The necessary assumption to this proposition—that the population as a whole is engaged in agriculture—is correct.

The characteristics of the Rio Grande agriculture are shown, though of course to a less degree, on other of the streams of the Territory. The Pecos, along its upper course, is well populated, and cultivation is resorted to under the same advantages and disadvantages enumerated for the greater river. The small Rio Hondo has a few spots below the mountains of its origin, and there are ranches on the Canadian River.

There is no other general class of farming lands in New Mexico. The few isolated spots which are oases in the desert, depend upon one or the other conditions described ; but excepting these, the agriculture of New Mexico will be found in the general locations touched upon.

Omitting, for the present, the subject of stock raising, let us look at the conditions surrounding some of the more favored spots in New Mexico. The county of Taos covers a large extent of territory on the upper Rio Grande. Nearly all of the inhabitants live, however, in the so called valley of Taos, and on small streams flow-

ing into the Rio Grande from the mountains of that vicinity. The population is almost entirely native, there being only eighteen "Americans," or whites from the eastern States or from Europe permanently settled in the valley. There is a large number of Pueblo Indians as well as New Mexicans, and the entire community is engaged in agriculture. There was at one time some little mining done in the vicinity, but that no longer obtains as the mines are not profitable. Moreover, it is not distinguished for stock raising; for although possessing thirteen per cent. of the entire population, the county claimed but nine and one-half per cent of the live-stock. The main productions are wheat and corn: 43.7 per cent. of all wheat was reported from this county, and 12.5 per cent of all corn; and the total productions are about one-fifth of those of the whole Territory.

In referring to the capabilities of New Mexico the Taos Valley is constantly brought to mind, and Taos flour is quoted and praised, and deductions are freely drawn, in prophesying the future of the country. To appreciate the reality of this, all points should be considered. The valley of Taos itself is almost a fortuitous accident. The Rio Grande, in its upper course, passes through one of the most gigantic, wonderful and magnificent exhibitions of volcanic force known.

"Desolate, and rent  
By earthquake's shock, the land lay dead,  
With dust and ashes on its head.  
'Twas as some old world o'erthrown,  
Where Theseus fought and Sappho dreamed  
In eons ere they touched this land,  
And found their proud souls, foot and hand,  
Bound to the flesh and stung with pain.  
An ugly skeleton it seemed  
Of its own self. The fiery rain  
Of red volcanoes here had sown,  
The death of cities of the plain.  
The very devastation gleamed.  
All burnt and black, and rent and seam'd,  
Ay, vanquished quite and overthrown,  
And torn with thunder-stroke, and strown  
With cinders, lo! the dead earth lay  
As waiting for the judgment day."

From the Conejos River, in Colorado, one continuous sheet of lava covers the face of the country to the south, for eighty miles unbroken; and then for fifty miles farther is now exhibited in outlying areas and detached masses, separated from the main body by the exercise of the power of erosion through prolonged ages. One hundred and thirty miles in length, and perhaps thirty in breadth at its widest, the area of a principality lies swallowed up forever. From craters existing probably in the San Antonio Mountain and in the Ute Peak, near the boundary of Colorado, and possibly from other centres, this flood poured over the land. Reaching to the east, it was checked by the mountains of the Sangre de Cristo range: flowing to the west, the mountains and hills of the main divide, and the spur now between the Chama and the Rio Grande limited its extent. To the south, it was deflected westwardly by the spur of the mountains called the Picuris range, some fifteen miles south of Taos. Protected by this spur, we find the east bank of the Rio Grande for many miles free from the flux. Confined on the west by the slopes of the Jemez mountains, the breadth of the field is narrowed. But from the village of San Ildefonso to Pena Blanca, we find the lava on both sides of the Rio Grande, spreading to the east as far as the Santa Fe Creek. Secondary centres in the Jemez Mountains possibly contributed to this extension, but the main force of the eruptions was probably felt farther to the north. However, in this vicinity the edges and extremity of the field have been reached, and there has been so much erosion in places since its deposition, that



outlying masses, as in the bluff to the west of San Felipe, alone remain. Throughout the whole region thus depicted, the lava field is the great and controlling element. The streams that have eaten their way through it with untold difficulty, are found in narrow and deep canyons having no land for cultivation. A dangerous feat for man to descend these precipices, the passage by an animal of burden is almost impossible. The Rio Grande passes for eighty miles, or more, through its black abyss, with walls of seven or eight hundred feet in height, crowned with perpendicular cliffs of solid lava, two and three hundred feet high. Throughout the whole region there is no agriculture.

The valley of Taos is formed, near the edge of this basin, by the detrition of the neighboring mountains, which spread a thin soil over the adjacent portion of the plateau. The Picuris spur gave an additional water-shed at right angles to the main chain, and furnished more soil in the past, as it now does more water. Through the fertile region thus constructed the mountain streams have worn deep channels, which soon pass into the lava region. With great care and labor, not only every available inch in the valleys of the streams is cultivated, but by long ditches the water is brought to the surface of the plateau, beneath which the water-courses now lie. The water is carried to as great a distance as the supply will warrant, and to the incessant vigilance and labor demanded by such prolonged ditches, a swarming population is found ready at hand.

Whatever be the energy of the population or the fertility of the soil, or however great be the unemployed surface, the limit of available land is evidently governed by the supply of water which can be used for irrigation, and that this limit is nearly, if not quite, reached is patent to the eye of an observer; and he is confirmed in his opinion by the complaints of the residents, who see nothing but a failure of the crop each year, or at best, exclaim that there is but "half a crop on the uplands," and "that the corn does not get water enough." The rainy season is a necessity, and a scant fall means disaster.

The products of the country do not show the prosperity we should expect. Although the amount of wheat raised to each inhabitant is more than three times greater than throughout the Territory in general, still if the whole were retained, and none of the flour sold elsewhere, there would be less than a pound a day to each inhabitant.

We know, however, that the flour made by the two American mills of the valley is nearly all exported in filling contracts for the use of troops, and in supplying the mining regions of the Moreno Valley; besides a large amount sold in Santa Fe. If we allow for exportage an amount certainly within limits, a fifth of the wheat is taken out of the valley, or the average daily consumption could not exceed three-quarters of a pound of flour to each inhabitant. Now the reality is much below this statement.

The principal articles of diet of the New Mexicans are wheat and wheat flour; corn and corn-meal, or various preparations of corn; beans and dried meat. When an animal is slaughtered its meat is jerked; and when thus preserved it is eaten, not so much as a main article of diet, as a relish, while the principal food is the cereals. The first delicacy desired, and the first purchase when possible, is good wheat flour. If this is not attainable, the descending scale is followed, and bran is a staple article of diet to the poorest. In Taos the mill owners have large stores and are liberal in their credit, and the laborer or farmer is trusted to the amount, and more, of his crop for months in advance. When the harvest is in, the debts are paid, if possible, with the new wheat; and if there be not a surplus for home consumption, the bran is purchased back from the miller, who opens a new account against the next harvest. If one chose to sum up the various profits upon store goods, hauled by teamsters who take their pay in trade, with the usual profit to the dealer; tremendous interest charged upon accounts to the laborers, who to sustain themselves, purchase again the

refuse bran, with the profit and interest again charged by the miller ; one can easily see the added burthen to a thoughtless, impoverished, helpless people. In our account we have not, as yet, included the live-stock, and the grain which is, or should be, consumed by them. If we did not know that horses and mules received no grain at all, if it can be avoided, and they can live without ; and if we did not know that the "burros," so numerous and so necessary to the people, do not receive any more attention than a crow, we should make an allowance from the corn crop for their use, of at least a half. But in all probability the amount so used is small.

From our knowledge of this region then, the most favored in agriculture in New Mexico, where nearly a fifth of all agricultural products are raised by a little less than an eighth part of the population, where there is a large and apparently contented native population, the opinion which we may form of the whole Territory, and its present and past, may be too sanguine for the future, but it cannot well be unjust through neglect of fair study. We have not much exact data for comparison, to see what progress has been made in a series of years, but the population of the vicinity of Taos valley was, in 1870, about one thousand less than in 1860 ; and the difference had been largely formed by an exodus of the better, or the poorer, of an overcrowded population to spots farther west where their labor might not seem so hopeless. In connection with the marked aversion of this people to a change of residence and friends, and family ties, this fact is significant.

In this connection, it is well to allude to the Pueblo community of Taos, the most powerful in numbers and resources referred to by the old Spanish historians. They live in the same homes to-day as then, and occupy much the same land now as then. They are little, if any, better off in lands, property, numbers or comforts now, than they were three hundred years ago. And yet many traces of mental action have been noticed in their past history ; more, in fact, than exhibited by any other of these communities. Insurrection after insurrection have been led by the Pueblos of Taos, and an effort at independence was made as late as 1849. No other of these villages has as prominent a position to-day, and none has apparently retained as much of its ancient prestige and power as this one.

The name of Taos is as familiar to our ears as any in New Mexico. From the time of the capture of Lieutenant Pike on the head-waters of the Rio Grande in 1807, and his passage from Taos to Santa Fe--till the present time, more or less of romance has brought it before us. It was the home of Kit Carson, and the first overland mail to the Pacific coast passed through Taos in his care. It was the scene of the first uprising against the United States Government, and the first Governor was murdered there. After Kit Carson became a man of national reputation he still lived there, and his neglected grave is there now. Mining excitement has attracted there, at times, the usual crowd ; and the Elizabeth-town mines, the last and most successful, were only thirty miles distant. With everything in the past to encourage development and attract the new-comer, the country is but the poorer to-day, and the more hopeless.

The next most important wheat-growing county is Mora, on the eastern slope of the Sangre de Cristo range.

The two counties of Mora and Taos raise more than half of all the wheat of New Mexico. The Mora valley is in the mountains, and being fortunately wider than most of the narrow, rocky canyons of this region, has presented an opportunity which has been eagerly seized and improved. The lower elevation and better exposure--being south-easterly instead of the north-westerly of Taos valley--have given this the more moderate climate. In addition to corn and wheat, the fine grazing of the eastern plains gives an element of success. But here, as before stated, the water disappears farther out on the plains, and mountain valleys are rare where there can be cultivation. To the northward, the black, forbidding lava sheet again appears in its destructive flow, and the canyon of the Ocate is a repetition of the side canyons of the

Rio Grande in its lava field. All of the mountain streams have been inhabited to their sources wherever an arable spot appears; and when the altitude becomes too great for agriculture, still the huts of the herders are found, where they stay during the summer until the snows of winter drive their flocks to a lower altitude.

The county of San Miguel lies to the south-east and south of the Sangre de Cristo range. It differs in some respects from the previously described sections. Watered by numerous small streams, it is found that all are occupied, and that in most cases agriculture is carried on wherever possible. Lying in the track of all travel to New Mexico from the north and east, whether the routes through Kansas have been followed, or those up the Canadian River from Arkansas—traversed by the lines of the thirty-fifth parallel surveys for the Pacific Railroad, the earliest, best known and most carefully conducted through New Mexico—this region is perhaps the best known to literature, and the most favorable for attracting immediate immigration. Although not many Americans have located themselves there, the influence of those who did settle has been decided. Many flourishing stock farms have tested to the best degree the qualities of the country and climate. Small towns, Las Vegas particularly, have felt the impetus in trade, and the country is certainly not losing in importance. It is the most populous in the Territory, and the most important in agricultural products, after Taos. Situated on the slopes of the plains, the grazing is good, and particular attention has been paid to cattle and sheep. It produces more wool than any other county in the Territory, and claims twice the value of live-stock of any other. The soil is better adapted to grass than in the western and southern counties, and the heavier rainfall preserves and matures the growth. In the vicinity of the mountains are wide and valuable ranges, and the mesa-lands of the streams are good. Cattle ranches extend far down the Pecos and also the Canadian. It has been easy to stock the country with cattle, it being the most accessible from Texas; and large droves have been and are brought thence not only to be rested and grazed before continuing the road to Colorado and the railroads, but also to occupy ranges believed to be very valuable—and increasingly so since the quieting of Indian troubles in the vicinity—and from a speculative belief in the speedy opening of railroad communication to this region either from Kansas or through the Indian Territory. Tempted by abundance of native labor, by the exportation of such quantities of wool to the east for manufacture (and return with profit and freight added,) the only woolen factory in New Mexico was established in this county, near Fort Union. This mill ran for a time, apparently doing well; operations ceased, however, from some cause, and after lying idle for a time the mill was destroyed by fire, and the problem solved.

Though fortunate in grazing, the region is largely dependent upon others for its bread-stuffs. Wheat is raised to only a small extent. The quantity of cereals raised is less than a third as much as in Taos county in comparison to the number of inhabitants. The reason for this difference is not found in the diminished labor of the people or in the climate. The people are the same and the climate if anything, more mild. The streams are found, however, to be less available, and there are no broad valleys.

The Rio Pecos heads in the mountains a short distance east of Santa Fe. It is an exceedingly crooked stream through its whole length, with a very narrow and deep channel; its width averages perhaps a hundred feet, the water depth being, perhaps, on an average two and a half feet. In the upper part of the stream the water is sweet and clear, though it becomes brackish and disagreeable soon after being fairly engaged in the plains.

Besides Las Vegas, whose inhabitants are principally engaged in the cultivation of the surrounding fields, there are Anton Chico and eighteen other towns in the valley of the Pecos, within twenty miles of the crossing point of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad survey, containing a population ranging from two hundred to one thousand



each. This population lives entirely by raising sheep, cattle, horses and mules, and producing corn, wheat, oats, melons and vegetables. The Pecos, to its junction with the Gallinas, runs through a very narrow valley having but very few expansions, as at San Miguel. The valley bottom, throughout this distance, is generally flanked by high bluffs sometimes reaching a height of five hundred feet. Isolated spots have been cultivated between this region and old Fort Sumner, and an unsuccessful attempt made to locate the Navajo Indians there left houses and improvements to assist the speculator at that point, with little success however. The valley of the Pecos is as all other valleys in New Mexico, not only one of erosion, but with its steep sides and high walls sharply cut in the plateau, unrelieved by gentle slopes and smooth, wide bottom-lands. To extend the cultivable area by irrigation, or to occupy the mesa heights would be, if not impossible, certainly only at very great expense. As it is now, the river is merely an arroyo or ditch to carry off the drainage diverted into that direction.

Whatever may be the capabilities of the Canadian River valley for other than grazing purposes, it is certain that but little else has ever been done in that direction. The absence of signs of Pueblo occupation, ruins or pottery, shows that the boundary between them and the plains Indians was sufficiently dangerous to check any settlement; or else that the inducements were not great enough for permanent habitations. Probably both reasons conspired in times past, and until a recent period new-comers preferred a safer location. Now grazers are pushing eastwardly, and herds are increasing in number and size. Beyond the immediate vicinity of the river nothing has been done demonstrating that the region is an agricultural one, and in all probability time and expense alone can prove whether or not there be anything better than the now barren plains as a future for this section. Elaborate calculations have proved satisfactorily to the willing, that the area of "arable land is about fourteen hundred square miles, or nine hundred thousand acres;" and again that this estimate is "probably too small." "Arable," yes; productive, no—so long as other elements than fertility are necessary—and beyond a doubt water and the rains govern the matter; and the first limits the area through scarcity and the difficulty of application; the second from variability, and the small amount at best will always check an otherwise exuberant harvest.

Let us now look at the most important region of New Mexico both as regards area, population and products—the Rio Grande Valley.

This great river, rising in the snowy crests of the main divide in Colorado, flows eastwardly for eighty miles before leaving the mountains. By a gentle curve to the south it gradually assumes the south-south-westerly direction which it preserves throughout the greater portion of New Mexico; and then turning to the south-east, passes on its long and tedious course to the Gulf. Drawing its chief supply of water from the highest region of the grand chain, the snowy fountains keep its banks steadily full through the greater portion of the year, and by the melting in spring supply that rise of regular duration and amount which has given to the stream the claim of being called the "Nile of America." In many respects a correct appellation; in others the comparison has not been as justly made. If we think of the rainless climate of Egypt, and the reverence paid to the life-preserving river; if we think of the narrow strips of land where swarming numbers coax the unwilling water; if we think of a season of labor and vigilance in preparation and harvest, and the subsequent ease and enjoyment; if we picture to ourselves the plateaux of the adjoining desert; we may admit the parallel. But if we look for the soft and finely-ground soil and the rich and luxuriant crops, in the sandy fields of the Rio Grande; or if the elements of majesty or wealth, endless reproduction, histories of success in anything for which men strive, we seek in vain in the past or present poverty of the Rio Grande.

The importance of the river to the country is pre-eminent, and thirty per cent. of the population of the Territory live directly upon its banks. Commencing at the Colorado line about four hundred and ten miles of the river lie within the Territory. The fearful lava canyon of the upper part of its course has engulfed its waters and destroyed their usefulness for eighty miles. Emerging under the protection of the Picuris spur, the river passes for twenty miles through a valley bordered on one side only by the high mesa cliffs of the volcanic plateau, rising sheer from the river's bed seven hundred feet; and on the other by rolling sand-hills; thus furnishing a home for a population of some five thousand. Beyond this again the river is immured by basalt walls, and for twenty miles further is uninhabitable.

Having thus lost one hundred miles of its length, we still do not find that it opens into a smooth and wide alluvial plain. On the contrary, on one or the other side of its course are found hills, chains of mountains, or cliffs of the general mesa surface of the country, contracting the valley and often causing it to disappear altogether. Upon at least one hundred miles of the lower river these mountains and hills have left but half of the valley available, and there remain only some two hundred and fifty miles of river upon which to look for farms.

The most desirable portion at present occupied is that near the thirty-fifth parallel. Albuquerque is the most prominent place in this district. It is known in the country as the Rio Abajo or lower river country; in contradistinction to the valley above the canyon of San Ildefonso and Pena Blanca. For twenty-five miles above Albuquerque, and about forty below, is a section throughout the whole of which the cultivated fields of the valley make a beautiful picture. The river winds through a narrow bottom, a mile or perhaps two and a half in width, and although everywhere the soil is at best only "a rich, sandy loam," still the diligence, ingenuity and necessity of the people have extracted therefrom all that could be expected, if not all that is possible; and the first sight to one who has traveled for weeks and months through the desolation of the great west seems but little less than a glimpse at the promised land. Surrounded by high mountains to the north and east, the Rio Abajo is protected from all northern storms, and the warm sun from the south tempers the air of five thousand feet altitude to one of the most delightful climates in the world. That the grape should thrive and native wines be filled with warmth and sunlight, and that the most delicious of fruits should reward the least of care, were to be expected; and we cannot be surprised that a swarming population should idly enjoy their lives, working no more than is necessary to sustain life, and dependent upon the blessings of soft air and tender sunlight for the greater part of their sustenance, as do the plants. What need of wealth of land or flocks or gains in a land like this? What more of health or happiness could they bring to those whose traditions are naught, and whose hopes and aspirations are drowned in the blissful ease of the present! None would willingly leave this vale of rest to join the surging world outside, in search of what is ten-fold more abundant here. Basking in the bright but gentle sunlight, the dweller inspires with the fumes of his cigarrito draughts of sweet, ever fresh and limpid air free from every noxious miasm of nature or foulness from the destructive appliances for the comfort of man. If tempted to raise his eyes, mountain and plain, hills and water, lie before him bathed in transforming light, with every hue and tint possible from sunlight, shade, and shadow. In these mountains where nature has been chary of the varied greens of exuberant vegetation, she has substituted the most wondrous browns and reds and yellows, shading into rich and mellow purples and grays, which shine through the clear and distinct air with vivid accuracy. Even the hard, pitiless lava beds seem in the distance to be only rich, soft slopes of brown heather. Changing and shifting in hue and shape with passing clouds or the moving sun, the scene is ever the same and ever different.

There can be no need of stately dwellings here where the roof of heaven is so

hospitable; there is no need of protection of body against such soft airs; no invitation to stimulation of the palate where fruits are the daily food. And why sigh for gold, when one has but to lift ones eyes and before him are the Placer Mountains, where all, scientific and mining men alike, tell you is stored a wealth of "Ormus and of Ind!" Why struggle and work and slave for it, only to lose it; when you can instead, enjoy life and dream of it, with its treasury before your half closed eyes! So felt, and so feel the dwellers of this spot, and their past and their future have been alike swallowed up in the present.

There are scattering settlements on the north as far as Pena Blanca, and to the south wherever the encroaching sand-hills permit, until finally the river becomes again entangled, and thereafter struggles on one or the other hand driving away the billows rolling on it from the adjacent deserts. From now on, the cultivable spots are true oases, and there is never again a fair, wide-sweeping valley.

In the hundred and eighteen miles thus described, from Pena Blanca to Socorro, there is found no less than eighteen per cent. of the population of New Mexico, either by the census of 1870, or by more recent estimation by those claiming to be familiar with this subject. So densely is it populated, comparatively speaking, that the neighboring villages and dwelling-houses succeed one another more like the river suburbs of some large city than the country districts of even an important state. So valuable is the irrigable land, that in most cases the houses are placed on mesas "above the ditch," or in rocky or sandy spots useless for other purposes.

The valley of the river is at best but a few miles wide, and throughout its entire length possesses the same features of a narrow, sandy bottom, ill-digested in condition and unstable in position. The average fall of the stream, through the portion under discussion, is nearly six feet a mile, and the slow and deliberate formation of a finely attrited soil is impossible. The continued detrition from the adjoining country, which would be a result of steady and gentle rains, also fails.

The character of the geology of the basin drained by the river, in general denotes that the same condition of affairs has almost always existed. The coarse grain of the modern sedimentary rocks of which the upper portion of the basin is mainly composed, the enormous beds of marl and sand, half formed sandstones, partially hardened clays, which underlie the greater portion of the lava-field of the grand canyon, determine the sediment of the river. Its rapid fall and the precipitous rise of the mountains do not allow of a perceptible influence from the erosion of trap-rocks, granites, metamorphic rocks, or even the hardest sedimentary formations. Once the canyon of the lava-field left behind and the Rio Chama received by the main stream, and the remainder of the valley is sand, and nothing but sand. One immediate result is the absence of anything like a second bottom or a terraced formation. Rolling hills of sand, fifty to a hundred feet or more in height, encroach upon the cultivable strip, and the struggle between the river and hills grows more determined every mile. The result could have been foreseen and the hopelessness of the defence is evident. The wide fields of Albuquerque become the narrow strips of Limitar and the isolated spots of Socorro. Bluffs alternate with mesas, and the sand-hills become foot-hills to the near mountains. From now on, the scattered green spots are rare, even at best a mirage rather than an an oasis. The green valley of Valverde is but the site of ruins. The driving clouds of sand from adjacent mesas sweep the sand dunes hither and thither, always seeking to destroy whatever of valuable land there may be, but never able to protect, or form a recompense. Even the road forsakes the stream and prefers the stretch, so noted in romance though easy in reality, of the Jornada del Muerto—eighty miles without water, over a smooth, hard road—to further contests with the sands.

Protected by the mountains, we find the valley of Mesilla to be the last available stretch of river valley in New Mexico. Lower in latitude and in altitude, the region



is yet exquisite in natural climate. Again we find delightful fruits and choice-flavored grapes and wines, for the sweet wine of El Paso is a memento to the country. Yet here still we find every spot cultivated that can be, and the irrigating ditches reaching out in all available directions. The acequias madres of the Rio Grande—that is, the main irrigating ditches—are not unfrequently twenty or thirty miles in length, in order to secure a proper rise and furnish a large volume of water to many fields. Built with great ingenuity and labor, their preservation in the sandy, loose soil of their location, and their proper use to accommodate the numbers dependent on them, require incessant watchfulness and work.

To cover a larger extent of country, and to bring “under ditch” the sand-hills rising so high and immediately from the now arable land, would in general require an immense expense of labor or money, or both, more than directly proportionate to that of existing ditches, when amount of land to be gained is considered. Almost never would it be possible to secure by one large ditch a wide mesa now lying fallow, but areas of varying width and value, and at long distances, could alone be depended upon. Calculation based solely upon length of river, quantity of water and width of land to be utilized, are very false. And even with the most favorable premises, at times additional calculations may produce unexpected results.

It has been noted by Lieutenant Whipple, that a carefully measured cross-section of the Rio Grande at Tome, with a fall of six feet in the mile in the general profile of the river near this place, gave an area of one hundred and eighty-six square feet, or ninety-three feet in width and two in depth. Now it has been stated that it would be possible to claim for cultivation in the Rio Grande valley, a width of at least five miles throughout its length in New Mexico. If it were possible to construct the ditches for this purpose, and equally distribute the water from the river throughout the whole area thus included, it would be found that the entire water supply of the river during a year, and excluding the annual rise, would only be equivalent to an annual rain-fall of about six inches, and this without making any allowance for evaporation or leakage, and without recognizing the fact that through the lower portion of the Territory the fall of the river is not as much as six feet to the mile, and the calculated discharge would be much diminished.

Under the most favorable conditions, then, supposing all engineering and financial difficulties overcome, and an agricultural region of fifteen hundred and fifty square miles on the Rio Grande under ditch and possessing an annual rain-fall equal to that of its most favored spot, not more than twenty inches annually could be depended upon, exclusive of the annual rise. This rise begins during the latter part of April, reaches its maximum the early part of June, and is over by the end of July. If we allow for its two months of existence a discharge equal to that already calculated for the whole river during the entire year, we shall increase our water supply to about twenty-six inches. This is equal to two-thirds of the rain-fall of eastern Kansas, and about half, or a little over, that of the eastern States. Our calculation is a maximum; and if due allowance be made for leakage, evaporation and contingencies, it would be safe to state that the Rio Grande *could* not supply in New Mexico an irrigation area of over one thousand square miles.

But to confine ourselves to the consideration of even remotely possible conditions, it may be readily seen that to increase the present area of tillable land in the valley, to double its amount would involve an expense unpleasant to calculate, improbable to secure, and unprofitable to attempt. The extension of the present pastoral area might well be contemplated, and the present agricultural capacities might suffice any such additional population—if any were required.

But elaborate calculations of thousands of square miles of new farming-lands in the Rio Grande district are untrue and unnecessary.

It is somewhat ungracious to return and compare the fertility of this with that of

previously described sections, but I have reserved for this point any mention of the decided superiority of the volcanic soils to others in fertility.

In Taos and Mora the disintegration of these rocks is the main secret of their pre-eminence. And not only is this the case here, but at nearly every place where are outlying patches of settlements will be found the same soil. The volcanic region to the south of and near to Mount Taylor, has rendered the little stream called El Rito fertile, and the Pueblo communities of Acoma and Laguna are dependent thereon, as are also several Mexican villages.

In the lower Rio Grande this effect is seen in many sections, and this redeeming fact has saved the country in places from utter sterility.

We have now glanced at nearly every point of interest in New Mexico used by exclusively agricultural classes of residents. We may find points of interest in the Navajo country, but they would not bear directly upon our question of the influence of the physical geography upon the formation of the New Mexican character. To look at the scattered Pueblo communities would be more instructive and more in the line of argument. Situated in various localities, their positions are always a surprise, and their maintenance a still greater.

As an example of patient improvement under difficulties, and a witness to us of the past, speaking of the lot and home life of these peoples, let us visit the Pueblo of Acoma—not the richest nor the poorest, the most remarkable or peculiar of these villages.

This small pueblo is situated nearly fifty miles west of the Rio Grande, and a few miles south of the thirty-fifth parallel. Its location seems due to the existence of a small supply of permanent water found near by. Being not far distant from the main divide, here several thousand feet higher, it receives whatever advantages exists from these circumstances. Inhabited since history began, it seems the same place to-day as described three hundred and thirty years ago—has gained nothing, nor lost in any respect its ancient features. "It is situated on a rock of sandstone, with a broad, horizontal top, and perpendicular walls three hundred or four hundred feet in height. On the northern side of the rock the winds have heaped up the sand so as to form a practical ascent for some distance; the rest of the way is through solid rock. At one place a narrow way is formed between a square tower of rock and the perpendicular face of the cliff. Then the road winds around like a spiral stairway; and the Indians have fixed logs of wood in the rock, radiating from a vertical axis like steps, thus affording foot-hold to man and beast in clambering up. The top of the rock contains about sixty acres. There is a large church, and several contiguous blocks of buildings containing sixty or seventy houses in each block. The water used by these people is found three-quarters of a mile from the foot of the rock. It is running water, appearing in a bed of a stream for a few miles only, and then disappearing beneath the sand. To get even a cup-full requires that a hollow should be dug in the sand first."

The farms of these people are scattered wherever possible along the course of this little stream, and near the Rito San Jose fifteen and twenty miles away, where they join the lands of another small pueblo.

Although possessing everything that they need, with corn and fruits, melons, necessities and luxuries of the region, they seem to have no more than they can dispose of themselves. They have, also, an ample supply of herds and flocks, which find sufficient grazing in the vicinity. It is estimated that the community numbers about five hundred souls. So far as we know, no change or increase has occurred since 1848, and it is believed none since the discovery by the Spaniards. There seems to be nothing better nor worse in the past, nothing better nor worse in the future. With little or no possibility of increasing their resources by extending their sphere of action or of improving what they now have, with every instinct of their nature

against emigration or colonization, their mode of life and their dwellings foster disease and check increase, and it is now evident that they have reached a maximum which may be perpetually maintained so long as exterior influences remain unchanged. In all its bearings to civilization and the world, the community bears exactly the same relation that an ant-hill of the prairies does—no more, no less; as isolated, as conservative, as interesting, and—as valuable. A few speak some Spanish words, and there is an old church; but aside from these, the Spanish rule seems to have left but little effect.

That New Mexico has been, and is now, essentially an agricultural and pastoral region, all statistics and all reports by disinterested persons go to show. This is well exemplified in the census tables; and if we recollect the difficulty incurred in making the census among an illiterate population trusting entirely to their memories, and much more apt to exaggerate than to under-estimate productions, numbers and areas, we shall find more reason for surprise at some results, than for suspecting the existence of errors.

According to these tables the following percentages are taken—from the United States as a whole; Illinois, because so decidedly the agricultural State; and New Mexico for comparison.

	<i>United States.</i>	<i>Illinois.</i>	<i>New Mexico.</i>
Total population, ten years and over.....	100	100	100
Engaged in all occupations.....	44	41	44
Engaged in agriculture.....	21	21	28
Professional and personal services.....	9	8	11
Engaged in trade.....	4	4	1
Mining, manufactures and mechanical.....	10	8	3

It would be useless to dilate upon this table, but the closeness in figures with the general results in the United States, is really remarkable. It is also noteworthy that the Territory could not possibly, in 1870, lay claims to a position as a mining region; but that instead, it did show well as regards the industry of the people in their enforced occupation, and also as a sign of their willingness to engage in some pursuit, as a distinction from the condition of the wild Indians, with whom they are sometimes classed in character.

Having seen this feature, let us compare the results of labor; and if it be said that the comparison is not just, between the agriculture of the east with all modern appliances, and the most fertile of regions, I should reply that we wish to see the real state of the country; and as we have every reason to think, this state is materially unchanged for many, even hundreds of years, we shall then be able to depict to ourselves the prospects for the future, and the causes of the present condition and position in life of these peoples.

I have selected for comparison that county of Illinois having about the same number of acres of improved land as reported for New Mexico, and coming first on the list in alphabetical order; and have deduced certain percentages from the statistics of the census. While such results are not conclusive, they are, at any rate, the best that can be obtained.

These tables do not give the entire number engaged in agriculture in smaller divisions than States; and while this enables us to determine exactly what the agricultural labor of New Mexico is worth, we get too small a value for that of the country, because it is necessary to assume that all are engaged in this one occupation.

Bond county, Illinois, has a population of thirteen thousand one hundred and fifty-two, and an acreage of one hundred and forty-five thousand of improved land. It contains no large town, and is really a fair representative of the capacity of the State. Although its productions are greater than those of New Mexico, their value is less, for reasons before explained. A comparison with the richest county of New Mexico will also be interesting and valuable in our study.



	<i>New Mexico.</i>	<i>Taos Co., N. M.</i>	<i>Bowl Co. Ill.</i>
Total population.....	91,874	12,079	13,152
Population engaged in agriculture.....	18,668	12,079	13,152
Improved land—acres.....	143,007	33,686	145,045
Cash value farms.....	\$2,260,139	330,582	6,579,103
Cash value farm productions.....	1,905,060	316,565	1,454,850
Productions—Wheat, bushels.....	352,822	153,799	369,325
Indian corn, bushels.....	640,823	80,224	1,064,052
Oats, bushels.....	67,660	21,542	461,097
Number of farms.....	4,480	917	1,534
Average number of acres to each person.....	1.5	2.8	11.0
“ cash value of each acre.....	\$15.80	9.81	45.0
“ cash value of product of each acre.....	13.32	9.40	10.0
“ wheat to each acre, bushels.....		4.56	2.54
“ corn “ “ “.....		2.38	7.32
“ cereals “ “ “.....	7.45	7.59	13.06
“ wheat to each person bushels.....	3.8	12.73	28.05
“ corn “ “ “.....	7.0	6.67	80.7
“ cereals “ “ “.....	11.6	21.13	144.

It is certainly surprising that one small county in a favored state should raise more wheat than the whole of New Mexico, almost twice as much corn, and nearly seven times as much oats in addition. It is still more surprising that a large population, dependent almost entirely upon the products of the soil, should subsist upon the trifling allowance here indicated. And when it is known that so much that is raised is consumed by a few—by the troops and the government animals, fed with the same liberality there as at any other more favored section, by the foreign element and the wealthier classes—the real problem is apparent:—how do these people live? And lastly, when it is found by inquiry that there is almost no game, no fisheries, and that the use of fresh meat is very rare; and that even dried buffalo meat is not readily attainable; it becomes a problem to which any possible solution would be readily accepted.

New Mexico has always been described as having a great future in mining industries. Our first information of it was tinged with the golden lustre that brightened the dreams of Coronado. The wonderful possibilities were depicted in 1849 as in 1545, and in pretty much the same localities. The future is as near now as then, and was then as now. The Spaniards found nothing of value, no mines were ever worked successfully. In many places bits of gold were found in the possession of the aborigines, and were as much objects of admiration and reverence to them, as of lust to the Spaniards. But they meant nothing but “color;” and although the country is marked with prospect-holes, or so called abandoned mines, and although the imaginations of the natives never forget the golden possibilities, and every yellow streak is watched with avidity; and although traditions tell of hidden wealth, and every one believes there are untold treasures in the hills nearest his home, still the past three hundred years have rolled away and none has been found yet. The people have never been benefitted by the mineral resources of the country, and for long years past have never even attempted to develop them.

Small villages near the Placer Mountains have enjoyed a precarious and toilsome living by bringing water many miles to the rich earth, or the earth to the water, but the results have never been greater than ordinary wages.

Nor have the grazing resources of the country been in past years extensively developed. The principal attention has been given to the raising of sheep, and the wool production has really been the main support of the country. But the forays of the wild Indians constantly kept in check any disposition to extended occupation of pasture land, and the destruction or capture of the flocks was more a matter of the will of the savages, than as the prize of well contested struggles. The peaceable nature of the people, their lack of defensive organization, the opportunities given the

Indians of necessity by such occupations, and the difficulty of finding or chastizing them, all combined to render stock-raising insecure and limited.

Sad as is this review of the conditions of life of the people of New Mexico, and barren and desolate the land, the tale is not as yet told. For centuries, to our certain knowledge, has there been a steady diminution of the population of the country from its failing resources. The land is passing slowly, but not so slowly as to be inappreciable to limited periods, into absolute death. Early rumors and recent surveys tend to the same point, and now the proof is conclusive.

In the north-western part of the Territory in especial, the Reports of the survey of Lieutenant Wheeler contain already very remarkable accounts of the ruins there found in a desert which is to-day absolute and irreclaimable. I cannot do better than to quote from the last Report of Lieutenant Wheeler, that for 1875. Dr Oscar Loew says:—

“All the Spanish records, though sometimes very untrustworthy, agree in one point—the large number of inhabited towns. If the statements of the Spanish writers are founded on truth, the number of these towns was *ten times* that of the present pueblos or Indian towns; while by a close examination, we would arrive at a number about *four times* as great. Some Spanish writers estimate the whole pueblo population at fifty thousand; others, however, that of a single province at twenty-five thousand. Although possibly a Spanish exaggeration, still it is an undeniable fact that New Mexico had a much greater Indian population formerly than now; a fact clear to any one viewing the numerous ruins. If asked how this reduction was brought about, we can give but three reasons, viz:—

“1st. The change of climate that prompted emigration from certain parts of the country.

“2nd. The wars with the Spaniards, whereby wholesale slaughter was often ordered by the Spanish Generals.

“3rd. A gradual mixture of Spanish and Indian blood, whereby the Indians lost their customs and language.

“Looking over the names of the towns mentioned in the Spanish Reports, we find ourselves in many cases unable to locate them, not even ruins being found where from the description we would suppose they existed. But not only is this the case with the towns; we often encounter the same difficulty with the provinces. \* \* \*

\* \* \* Aztlán. This province embraces a portion of north-western New Mexico, the valley of the Rio San Juan and its tributaries. No pueblos exist there at the present day, but ruins of fortifications are numerous. The discoverer of the ruins in the Canyon de Chaco is Lieutenant Simpson, who made a reconnoissance in 1849; while we are indebted to Lieutenants Whipple and Rogers Birnie, of this survey, for the discovery of a number of interesting ruins on the various tributaries of the Rio San Juan. Some of these fortified structures had as high as five hundred rooms. One of these ruins is fifteen miles distant from any water. The climate appears to have changed and become drier. Among the Pueblo Indians exists a tradition in regard to these ruins which says, that the rain falling less and less, these people emigrated to the southward long before the Spaniards arrived in this country.

“Near the ruins of Pueblo Bonito at the head of the Canyon de Chaco, the desolation of the surrounding land is in keeping with that of the habitations of the pueblo; while lizards and ants roaming amid the rubbish of the past, the crying crow nestling between the ruins and the fallen stones, tell of the flight of time: but mute and silent is the ruin, no inscription telling the tale of former joys or sorrows within these crumbled walls.

“Pieces of painted pottery, an article seen in exceedingly many places in New Mexico, were found scattered about profusely; fragments of this were found on the heights of the Sierra Blanca in Arizona, on the Mogollon mesa in the San Francisco

Mountains, on Mount Taylor, in the Canyon de Chelle, and in short, everywhere; in deserts as well as on the forest-covered peaks."

Professor E. D. Cope, of the same survey, says:—

"The observations show that the country of the Gallinas and the Eocene plateau to the west of it, were once occupied by a numerous population. Now there are no human residents in the region, and it is only traversed by bands of Apache, Ute and Navajo tribes of Indians.

"The indications of this ancient population consist of ruined buildings, pottery, flint implements and human bones. Broken vessels of baked clay are found, and the fragments occur in all kinds of situations throughout the country. On the western side of the Sierra Madre, south of Tierra Amarilla, are from two to four hog-back ridges running north and south. The Gallinas Creek flows between two of them near their southern extremities for perhaps fifteen miles. One of these hog-backs is worn by erosion into a series of conical hills, which, in many cases were crowned with the ruins of buildings. Another ridge, not far distant from these, had the ruins of a village of thirty houses. The position of these buildings is susceptible of the same explanation as that of the still inhabited Moqui villages of Arizona, so interestingly described by Lieut. Ives in his Report on his survey of the Rio Colorado of the west and of the route from its canyon to Santa Fe. They were doubtless perched on these eminences for purposes of defence; and they were conveniently located near a perennial stream, which permitted them to carry on a system of agriculture similar to that now practiced by the Moquis.

"In traversing the high and dry Eocene plateau west of the bad land bluffs, I noticed the occurrence of crockery on the denuded hills for many miles. Some of these localities are fifteen or twenty miles from the Gallinas Creek, the nearest permanent water.

"It is evident that the region of the Gallinas was once as thickly inhabited as are now the most densely populated portions of the eastern States. The number of buildings in a square mile of that region is equal to, if not greater than, the number now existing in the more densely populated rural districts of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Whether this is the case to the south and west I do not know, as I was unable to devote the necessary time to the examination. I found, however, that without investigation it is very easy to pass the ruins by unnoticed, since their elevated positions, ruinous condition and concealment by vegetation, render them almost invisible to the passing traveler. In general I may say, that the number of ruins I found was in direct proportion to the attention I gave to the matter; when I looked for them I invariably found them in suitable situations.

"Perhaps the most remarkable fact in connection with these ruins, is the remoteness of a large proportion of them from water. They occur everywhere in the bad lands to a distance of twenty-five miles from any terrestrial source of supply. The climatic character of the country there has either undergone material change, or the mode of securing and preserving a supply of water, employed by these people, differed from any known to us at the present time. I have found no traces of cisterns; and the only water-holders observed, were the earthenware pots buried in the ground, which did not exceed eighteen inches in diameter. There is, however, no doubt that these people manufactured great numbers of these narrow-necked, globular vessels, whose principal use must have been the holding of fluids, and chiefly of water. Nevertheless, it is scarcely conceivable that the inhabitants of the houses now so remote from water could have subsisted under the present conditions. Professor Newberry (Ives Report,) is of the opinion that the diminution in the amount of rain-fall over this region, has taken place at no very remote period of the past, and cites the death of forests of pine trees, which still stand, as probably due to increasing drouth.

"At present it is only possible to speculate on the history of the builders of



these houses, and the date of their extinction. The tribes of Indians at present inhabiting the region at irregular intervals, can give no account of them. But it is not necessary to suppose that the ruin of this population occurred at a very remote past. On the Rio Chaco, not more than thirty miles from the 'Alto del Utah,' are the ruins of the 'Seven Cities of Cebolla,' the largest of which is called Hunyo Pavie. These have been described by General, then Lieutenant, Simpson in 1849; who shows that each of the towns consisted of a large communal house which could have accommodated from fifteen hundred to two thousand persons. Their character seems to have been similar to that of the existing Moqui villages. The 'Cities of Cebolla' were visited by the marauding expedition of Coronado in 1640, which captured them to add to the vice-royalty of New Mexico."

In other parts of the country are found ruins of greater or less antiquity; and there are many places now deserted, known to have been occupied at the time of the Spanish conquest, or since. The small pueblo of the Pecos is now deserted; the last remnants having left the spot and joined another pueblo of the same language, within a few years past. Further south, and not far from the Rio Grande, are the ruins of Abo and Quivira, both believed to have been inhabited since the Spaniards came.

There can be no doubt that after making all allowances for the exaggerations and inaccuracies of history; and after remembering that many large villages subsist to-day upon areas of cultivable ground so insufficient to eastern eyes as to be a constant wonder; and that therefore these desert ruins may have required but a trifle more of moisture than they now have, to account for their inhabitants; still four facts are indisputable.

1st. Large areas of New Mexico at some distant time supported a large population where it would now be impossible to do so.

2nd. The population of the native Indians has decreased since the Spanish occupation.

3rd. The total population was not, in 1846, any larger than in 1540, and probably not so large.

4th. No new areas of importance are cultivated to-day which were not used, at least partially, then; and many are now unoccupied which were used then.

However far then, we may be able to go back in time, we but find the same hard, ceaseless struggle against pitiless nature, the same mute endurance of slowly increasing hardships, the same finally vanquished and vanished peoples, the same triumphant trophies of the strife, clutched by nature's hand, and carefully preserved by over-tender elements for our discouragement.

"A mournful land as land can be.

Great walls with characters cut rough  
And deep by some long perished race,  
And lo! strange beasts un-named, unknown.  
Stood hewn and limn'd upon the stone.

The iron hoofs sink here and there,  
Plough deep in ashes, break anew  
Old broken idols, and lay bare  
Old bits of vessels that had grown,  
As countless ages cycled through,  
Imbedded with the common stone.

White place of ghosts, give up thy dead,  
Give back to time thy buried hosts!  
Thy white wall'd cities all lie prone,  
With but a pyramid, a stone,  
Set head and foot in sands to tell  
The tired stranger where they fell.  
Thy monuments lie buried now,  
The ashes whiten on thy brow,  
The winds, the waves, have drawn away,  
The very wild man dreads to stay.

The grasses failed, and then a mass  
Of brown, burnt cactus ruled the land,  
And topt the hillocks of hot sand,  
Where scarce the horned toad could pass."

## WHAT SHALL WE DO WITH THEM?

---

I have not heretofore dwelt upon the influence exerted by the Government, secular and religious, of this people. It would be impossible to allude to the one and avoid the other, so intimately have they always been bound together. The Spanish conquests were always made "to the glory of God," and the rapid conversion of the barbarians to the Holy Faith, was urged with fire and sword. The cross was raised in every village, and at the earliest moment possible, the Sanctuary of the Lord was reared in the midst of the heathen, and chanting priests proclaimed the tidings of great joy to the multitude of sinners collected together, and watched by the pious soldiery. In all forms of treaties, and in all cases of submission, the unalterable condition of faith to the new religion was required.

In many instances, the sole incentive to new conquests and new settlements was the zeal for the propagation of the faith. In the executive itself, in after years of quiet government, the dignitaries of the church succeeded military commanders at times; and in all cases, the latter would never had dared, had they even so desired, to act contrary to the expressed wishes of the resident representatives of the church at the seat of government. In every case of insurrection, the revolt when not excited by the overbearance of the zealots, was made against state and church equally; and the overthrow of the one was synchronous with the expulsion of the other—the native statesman returned to drive out the foreign priests, even though a century of peace had brought three generations under their ministrations.

As the years rolled on, and each little hamlet was seen clustered around its central church, it seemed as if the wandering sheep were gathered in from the wilderness to the fold at last. With the cessation of all resistance to the new authorities, and the seeming adoption of their creed, all attraction to the gallant soldier in this land failed, and the zeal for proselytism failed also. It was no longer necessary to call upon the brave and bold of the two professions to lead in the attack, and they were drawn to other and more stirring scenes. And again, as the glimmer of wealth in the land died out, and the cold reality discouraged the home government from their further extension of New Spain, so the hand of the church was no longer so freely stretched out in aid of the cause.

To retain to the faith converts so lightly won, was easy, and the inhabitants of New Mexico, both native and Spanish, were enrolled under the banner of the cross as its firm supporters. Thus, there being no apparent necessity for the best efforts of the church, they were not put forth, and infusion of new strength was a rare event. Priests came and went; stayed with their flocks in ease and quiet; taught them or not; joined in lighter pursuits or amusements as seemed best to them, uncorrected from Rome, and unheeded by their pupils. They lived the lives of their people, did as they did and thought as they did, joined themselves to their affections by ties more worldly, if not warmer, than the dictates of the church required.

Throughout this manner of life enough of the objects of their calling were kept

in view to retain the hold of the church on the imagination, fear, and respect of the people, to secure from them a due performance of the outward forms of religion. Mass was celebrated when practicable, marriages and deaths were impossible without the dearly-bought aid of the sacred office, and any remissness to attend to these requirements was met by all the latent power of the church, and its threats for this world, and that to come. As the reins of discipline slackened, the fear of the scourge softened to an admiration for its usefulness, and a tolerance or love for its wielder. The church became a central object to those who were always in sight of its walls. Its feasts and fasts, holy days and ceremonies, mingled with native traditions and superstitions into one harmonious whole.

In the Pueblo communities themselves, it is known that the ancient belief and the ancient rites have always been preserved, and are to-day kept up with a pretended acquiescence in the ritual of the established church. In the Mexican population the faith is more orthodox, and everywhere ostensible allegiance is paid to the tenets of the Roman Catholic Church. But at the same time it is not a living faith; nor are the sporadic efforts of traveling priests of any more value in preserving, or strengthening, or purifying existing belief, than are the tin images of holy objects everywhere seen hung upon the walls of their dwellings. These are reminders of inherited instincts only, as are the fowling-piece or game-bag to the thorough-bred pointer dog, and are to be distinguished from mental effort in these illiterate and ignorant beings.

With this population, so ostensibly a member of the confederation of Christian families, we should at the first thought have expected to have found some of the blessings of civilization and Christianity. But with this delineation of the true character of their religion we must conclude our premise wrong.

Again, entirely aside from all question of religious influence, the very fact that it is a scion, however distant, of the Spanish race, should lead us to hope for little of education or progress.

It is questionable if we can find a colony of Spain differing from the parent country in aught save perhaps that it may be more ignorant, more reserved and self-satisfied, and less inclined to adopt new methods of life or thought.

When in addition to these depressing elements, we add the debasing influence of the Indian blood, we could not look in this strange mixture for aught than utter ignorance, mingled with the worst of superstitions and the most impenetrable of all self-assertion—and such is the case.

What a strange and contradictory picture the land presents! A land filled with Christian churches, with a population nearly all of whom are said to attend divine service; a people speaking accurately the mother tongue of a grand nation of proud history in literature, art and science, and from whom they claim direct and pure descent; and yet a dense and hopeless ignorance has blotted out all the light, and the blackness of barbarism shines through the gloss of false appearances. Untaught by their teachers, traditions have been sanctified and fables invented. Knowing nothing, they have desired nothing more; yet have they felt themselves equal to any lot and entitled to every consideration which might have been theirs, had their birth-right been but a mess of pottage.

Such the American Government found to be one of its acquisitions by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and such is it to-day, unaltered for better or for worse. Since our occupation we have held the country, and attempted to preserve the peace. The wild Indians have been held in check, and by turns protected. The country has been examined and surveyed, and reports have given accounts of its resources. The local laws have been upheld, the local prejudices supported; the manners and customs have not been interfered with. Fabulous sums have been spent in the country by the general Government in doing all this, and the situation is to-day but little altered from what it was in 1849. The presence of the American element is acknowledged and



submitted to, but it is felt to be as much an intrusion now as then; and the lines of race are sharply cut on every occasion and every subject.

Rumors of mining wealth have been encouraged and mining excitements stimulated, and every inducement to immigration has been held out by speculative individuals for twenty-six years.

The tide of civilization has swept steadily westward during this time, and it has flowed over the plains, and into and through the mountains. It has broken to the north into sterile lands and bitter climates; it has flowed into alkali basins of the high plains. State after State has been admitted into the Union, and at last the border line has been reached. But with all this influx, the first and best known region—the easiest to reach, and possessing the least impediments to entrance and examination—has drawn the smallest share. But few of the new-comers to the western land have been found to seek their fortunes in New Mexico. The line once crossed a foreign land is entered. Foreign faces and a foreign tongue are encountered. The houses and the costumes seem strange. The very home faces met have an unaccustomed air, as you hear the ready converse in the Spanish language, which they have been compelled to adopt, to enable them to pursue their avocations, or hold any intercourse with the natives. Still more surprising is it to enter a court of justice, and see an American on the bench, and American lawyers at the bar, and to hear from all, during the regular routine of the session, the Spanish tongue throughout—the proceedings being carried out in both English and Spanish. To enter the Legislative Assembly of the Territory and encounter the same feature, no longer seems strange after the other experience. Their local laws and features have been permitted, even when unnecessary; and public servants must accommodate themselves to the country and its people.

No sign has been exhibited in twenty-six years of the adoption of our ideas of civilization, or of amendment of their points of variance. During the last few years laws have been passed with reference to a common-school system. Money is collected and spent for that purpose. But the system is so loosely conducted, and the interest of the people so slack, that the results, if represented by true statistics, are so pitiful and shameful as to be a reproach, instead of a credit.

To-day it is proposed to admit this nation, with all its dissimilarities in everything that the American people considers as essential and peculiar to itself, upon equal terms with any of the proudest members of the brotherhood of States. Under these circumstances the question immediately becomes a National one; and if we desire to use that power of judgment and discrimination in national affairs which is so pre-eminently the right and duty of each American citizen, it becomes an individual duty to examine and study the question. It is not, and cannot be, a question of parties; for *no human foresight could tell where these people would choose to stand on any party question*, since there is no means of instructing them, or knowing what their ideas might be. It cannot be a question of sectional pride or interest, as none could be benefitted by the success of the scheme. It is best a subject of serious thought to every student of political economy and history; to every student or practical man in our National politics; to every individual who believes in charity and benevolence to the down-trodden of all nations. All should seriously determine, if we have any duties as a Nation towards this people, can the welfare of this race, and of humanity, be promoted by the legislative action of the National Assembly; and is it necessary to this end that New Mexico be admitted to-day, and as it now stands, to be a free and independent State?

I have endeavored to represent the facts as they are, without attempting to color or detract from anything; with as entire freedom from any theoretical views as is possible; and with the honest desire to aid in the fair solution of these problems.









OBJECTS  
OF  
AN EXPEDITION TO NEW MEXICO  
AND  
CENTRAL AMERICA.

BY  
LEWIS H. MORGAN.





# STATEMENT

## CONCERNING THE OBJECTS OF AN EXPEDITION TO NEW MEXICO AND ARIZONA, AND OF ONE SUBSEQUENTLY TO YUCATAN AND CENTRAL AMERICA.

*Presented to the Archaeological Institute of America by Lewis H. Morgan,  
March, 1880.*

---

An expedition to the San Juan region, to New Mexico, and to Arizona is highly desirable for the following objects:—

1. To make a careful exploration of the structures in ruins, taking ground plans of them, with elevations and details of the more important structures, and with exact measurements.
2. To procure and bring away specimens of the stones used in these structures; to determine the extent and character of the dressing, *i. e.*, to find whether the stones were dressed or prepared by fracture simply, whether the angle formed upon the stones is a right angle, and whether the upper and lower sides are parallel.
3. To take apart the masonry to find how it was laid up, and the degree of skill displayed in it.
4. To find how far below the ground surface the walls are laid, and how truly they are vertical.
5. To bring away specimens of the mortar for analysis.
6. To ascertain how the joists in ceilings and the lintels over doorways were cut; how the wooden trap-doorway was framed and held together; and what varieties of wood were used for these purposes.
7. To determine whether fireplaces and chimneys existed in the structures now in ruins.
8. To ascertain the lithological character of the stone used; and whether it was quarried, or picked up from broken masses of rock and carried long distances; also to ascertain by measure-

ments the size of the stone used in the walls, — the largest, the smallest, and the average.

9. To determine the plan and uses of the Round Towers of stone found on the Mancos River, and in some cases incorporated in Pueblo houses, — as in the case of a stone Pueblo at the eastern base of Ute Mountain in Colorado.

10. To examine the so-called cemeteries in Montezuma valley, where single graves are marked by a border of flat stones, set level with the ground in a rectangle.

11. To examine the garden beds and irrigating canals, and ascertain the methods of cultivation now or formerly in use.

12. To make ground plans and elevations with measurements of the present occupied Pueblo houses in New Mexico and Arizona, in order to determine whether or not the houses in ruins and the occupied houses are constructed upon a common plan.

13. To ascertain the mode of life in these houses, past and present ; whether the people are organized in *gentes*, and what is their social system ; how the sections of these joint-tenement houses were owned, and how inherited ; and what limitations, if any, were put upon the power of sale. The same as to gardens and personal property.

14. To find the number of persons who live and eat together, united in a family, and how the members are related ; or, in other words, to ascertain whether any trace now exists of large groups of related persons practising communism in living in the household. Also to find, if possible, the size of the group in former times.

With the knowledge acquired by such an expedition, a second and still larger scientific expedition should be sent to Yucatan and Central America to explore and make intelligible the ruins in these countries. In such an exploration the aid of the general Government should be invoked. It should be the object of this commission, —

1. To make surveys, with measurements of the principal ruins, at each Pueblo. Where plans already exist, to make a careful verification of them.

2. To determine the character of the masonry, — whether the stones are dressed, and the faces brought to a level surface as

tested by the square ; whether the angle found upon the stones is a true angle, or only approximate ; whether the walls are truly vertical. Specimens of the stones should be brought away to verify the conclusions reached.

3. To determine the lithological character of the stones and how they were quarried ; to measure their size, — the largest, the smallest, and the ordinary.

4. To determine the degree of skill displayed in the sculptured ornaments in stone, and by what instruments they were cut. Specimens should be brought away to verify the conclusions formed.

5. To determine how far stone columns and stone lintels were used ; also to find whether the post and lintel of stone can be said to have been used as a principle of construction, or whether the stone lintel was of exceptional use, and the lintel generally of wood.

6. To determine how the vaulted ceiling of stone was constructed, — whether in all cases it was built over a core of masonry, afterwards removed, and whether the ceiling could have been constructed in any other way with stones of the size used by the builders.

7. To determine how far the pyramidal elevations were natural and how far they were artificial.

8. To determine the composition of mortar in walls and floors, — whether adobe mortar or gypsum mortar ; and if gypsum, find how it was treated, and whether a mortar of lime and sand was used. Specimens of stucco and also of mortar should be brought away for analysis.

9. To determine whether chimneys and fireplaces are absent in all these houses ; and if so, to find, if possible, where the food of the occupants was cooked.

10. To determine how far the Governor's House at Uxmal can be explained as the Tecpan or Official House of the tribe in analogy with the Tecpan of the Pueblo of Mexico, as explained by Mr. Bandelier.

11. To determine how far the House of the Nuns and the House of the Pigeons can be explained as joint-tenement houses, the homes of the body of the tribe living at the Pueblo of Uxmal,



in analogy with the two houses of the Pueblo of Taos in New Mexico, at the present time.

12. At Copan there are monoliths, representing the human figure, with carvings on the back and sides, possibly of conventional symbols. They are about eleven feet high, four feet broad, and four feet thick. In front and near many of them are structures of stone, called altars, as the figures are called idols. Most of these are in a field outside of the Pueblo. To ascertain whether the so-called altar covers a grave ; and whether the idol and altar together are the grave-post and grave-mound of a Copan chief, in analogy with the practice of the northern Indians, who erect grave-posts beside the mounds raised over their chiefs.

13. To make a collection of stone and bone implements and of pottery, to illustrate the condition of the people.

To obtain a proper answer to some of these inquiries it will be necessary to find the Mayas of Yucatan, the descendants of the builders of these structures, and any other tribes now remaining ; to ascertain their social organization, their usages and customs, and mode of life ; and also their traditional knowledge of their condition when living in these houses, if such knowledge remains.

When the architectural works of the aborigines have been thus thoroughly explored, the degree of progress they had made will become known. It will then be possible to assign to them their proper position in culture and development, and their relative place among the tribes and nations of mankind.







REPORT  
OF THE  
COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION  
FOR  
COLFAX COUNTY.

BY  
HARRY WHIGHAM.

---

BY AUTHORITY OF THE TERRITORIAL BUREAU.

---

SANTA FE, N. M.  
ERA SOUTHWESTERN PRINT.  
1880.



REPORT  
OF THE  
COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION  
FOR  
COLFAX COUNTY.

BY  
HARRY WHIGHAM.

---

*By Authority of the Territorial Bureau.*

---

SANTA FE, N. M:  
PRINTED AT THE DEMOCRAT OFFICE.  
1880.



area of the coal beds and in the base and precious metals, which will be referred to hereafter. There is but little timber on the prairies, and it is found along the streams and in the cañons which break through the prairie in many places, also, on the side of the table lands which dot the plains. Of this timber there is very little suitable for lumber, it is principally cottonwood, box-elder, locust, piñon and cedar. While on the subject of trees it may be said that cottonwoods of two or three years growth are transplanted with success, and that several thousand young catalpas planted in Cimarron this year are growing finely.

The principal industry of the county at present is raising cattle and sheep. The grazing lands of Colfax County are justly celebrated and are unrivaled in any section of the Rocky Mountains. No business has proved a more lucrative one here than stock raising. There are in Colfax County at present, it is estimated, 75,000 head of cattle, 2000,00 head of sheep, and 7,000 head of hores and brood mares. The following table will not be out of place, as not only giving an estimate of the profits in the cattle business here—and it is indorsed by cattle men hereabouts as a fair exhibit—but will also give current prices of common stock, with which it starts, and the price of the improved also.

Let us say the stockraiser makes a purchase in September of a herd composed of the following grade and class :

#### CAPITAL INVESTED IN STOCK.

150 Young Cows and Calves at \$25.....	\$2,250 00
100 Two-year-old Heifers at \$12.....	1,200 00
100 Two-year-old Steers at \$12.....	1,200 00
75 Yearling Heifers at \$7.....	525 00
75 Yearling Steers at \$7.....	525 00
10 High Grade Bulls at \$75.....	750 00
	<hr/>
	\$6,450 00

#### CAPITAL INVESTED IN RANCH, ETC.

Ranch, Corrals, etc.....	\$230 00
Horses and Equipments.....	250 00
	<hr/>
	\$500 00

## SUMMARY ACCOUNT FOR FIVE YEARS.

End of Year.	No. of Stock.	Value.	Sales—3-year-old Steers.	Expenses.	Bnk Acct.
First .....	530	\$ 7,140 00	100 at \$18 00	\$ 680 00	\$1,120 00
Second.....	655	8,465 00	75 at 18 00	750 00	600 00
Third.....	855	11,200 00	60 at 18 00	850 00	230 00
Fourth.....	1063	14,620 00	100 at 22 50	1,100 00	1,150 00
Fifth.....	1321	18,477 50	130 at 22 50	1,500 00	1,425 00
Total.....					\$4,525 00

Value of Stock.....	\$18,477 50
Value of Ranch, Horses, etc.....	1,000 00
Bank Account.....	4,525 00

	\$24,002 50
Capital invested.....	\$6,950 00
Profit in Five Years.....	\$17,052 00

In the above table we have added \$500 to the value of the ranch horses, etc., at the end of the five years which is a low estimate of the money charged to "expenses" which went for the purchase of additional horses. The increase of cattle has been reckoned at 85 per cent., allowing 5 per cent. of loss from natural causes in young stock. The improvement in the stock bred from fine bulls has been reckoned at 25 per cent.

While the cattle business is generally regarded as attended with less risk and more certain in its results, many claim for sheep raising a larger profit. Our observation—from fourteen years residence in New Mexico and Colorado—is, that where it is desired to invest a large capital without giving a close personal attention to the business, cattle would be preferable, but where a man desires to invest a small or moderate capital in either business and give it his whole time, more money and quicker returns would be made by purchasing sheep. The annual wool clip is a timely, certain and good income to those who wish to invest the larger part of their capital at once.

The present prices of sheep and wool are as follows :

Common Mexican Ewes, young.....	\$1 50
Common Mexican Wethers.....	1 25
Graded Merino Ewes, young.....	\$2 00 to 3 00
Graded Wethers.....	2 00 to 3 00

It is difficult to give quotations of wool as they are con-

stantly varying ; prices this year, however, have been from 15 cents per pound for the lowest grade of Mexican, to 24 cents for the choicest improved, unwashed. The wool clip varies from 2 to 6 pounds on flocks of ewes and wethers. The general average in this county on all flocks would be 3 1-2 pounds. The net increase of sheep is 80 per cent.

The price of horses, broke to saddle or harness, varies from \$40 for the ordinary stock-pony to \$150 for a good carriage horse.

The amount of land susceptible of cultivation it would be difficult to accurately say ; of that which can be irrigated by the natural water courses we estimate there is approximately one hundred and fifty thousand acres ; there is not to exceed ten thousand acres under cultivation at present. The average yield of corn in this county has not exceeded 30 bushels to the acre, although we know of farmers who have raised large fields averaging 45 bushels. For oats there is no better country ; the government standard for a bushel of oats is 32 pounds, but here the oats are so heavy that a bushel weighs 42 pounds, and the amount grown to the acre will easily average 45 bushels. This grain will grow either on the prairie or in the mountains, but on the prairie, near the foothills, and in the mountain valleys nearest the prairie, it does the best. Wheat does well both on the prairie and in the mountains. Thirty bushels of wheat through the mountains is an average crop, although we know of individual farmers whose crops have greatly exceeded this amount. The wheat is unsurpassed in quality. The cultivation of bald barley has been neglected to a great extent, while it is one of the most profitable crops that can be raised here. The soil throughout both prairie and mountains is unusually deep and capable of producing immense crops. In the western half of the county we count the following streams, the valleys of which afford the most natural farming lands : The Sweetwater, with a farming valley 20 miles long ; the Rayado, length of farming valley 20 miles ; the Cimarroncito farming valley is 12 miles ; the farming valley of the Cimarron is 32 miles long and in places is 2 miles wide ; the Poñil farming valley is 25 miles long ; the farming valley of the Ver-



mejo is a very beautiful one and is 40 miles long; the entire length of the Red river through the county exceeds 75 miles, the length of its valley on the prairie is some fifty miles, but its volume of water is not proportionate. The valleys of the Uña de Gato and Chicarica are very beautiful and each is about 15 miles long. All of these streams usually have plenty of water and the soil is as rich and mellow as can be found. In the eastern part of the country there is also considerable farming lands, but not nearly so much as in the western half. In the mountains, there is in the Merino Valley, Ute Valley, Valle de Piedra, and Poñil and Vermejo parks, much fine farming land, in which the best wheat, potatoes, beets, cabbage, carrots, parsnips, turnips, artichokes, etc., are grown. Indeed, for the vegetables mentioned, the climate and soil of the mountains are preferable. In the production of many vegetables this country excells, especially in onions, beets and cabbage. We have seen onions grown here which were seven inches in diameter and weighed four pounds each, and the delicacy of their flavor gives them peculiar excellence. We have not heard just how many have been grown on an acre of ground, but 200 bushel is not an unlikely figure. Irish potatoes grow remarkably well throughout the mountains, 400 bushels to the acre have been frequently raised, and 200 bushels is an average crop these potatoes are very fine, and the amount of potato land is practically unlimited. We have seen a cabbage grown in Cimarron which weighed 37 1-2 pounds. A pumpkin grown on the Vermejo which weighed 80 pounds.

Of fruit growing in Colfax County very little may be said, except as to the wonderful adaptability of both climate and soil, and the strange neglect of the important industry in the past. With the exception of five or six of this wealthiest ranchmen in the county, no one has yet planted fruit trees. Every spare dollar has been invested in cattle or sheep, and fruit trees apparently deemed a luxury, the purchase of which must be postponed. Yet those who have planted them have been entirely successful. Wild plums, cherries, strawberries, currants and gooseberries grow here, and the former is a most luscious fruit, and a certain crop. Apples, cherries, plums, peaches,

strawberries, pears, currants, gooseberries, raspberries, blackberries and grapes have been tried here with success. We need a number of good gardeners, who could command excellent situations at once, and some enterprising nurserymen, who could stimulate the planting of trees and establish a good business for themselves. There is no industry here which has been so badly neglected and which affords a better field for the immigrant who understands this business than market-gardening and fruit-culture.

Of the mineral productions of this county we have gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, manganese, plumbago, fire-clay and coal. The gold mines are situated in the Moreno Valley, in the valley and at the head of Ute Creek, on the Poñil and on the Cimarroncito. The most important mines in the Moreno are placers. These were discovered in 1868, and have been worked continuously ever since. This district includes many rich gulches, of which the following are the most important: Willow, Humbug, Grouse, Michigan and Big Nigger. These have all been worked by hydraulics with great success. There is on the bars between the gulches and in the valley of the Moreno a vast area of land which has not yet been worked, all of which prospects fully 50 cents to the cubic yard. Numerous lodes of gold quartz have been discovered in this district, but few developed to any great extent. The water for working the placers is brought principally by a large ditch from the head of a neighboring stream in the Sierra Madres. On Ute Creek there are also rich placers which have been worked since 1869. But the principal mines in the Ute Creek district—which is divided from the Moreno by the Baldy range of mountains—are the quartz lodes. Chief of these is the Aztec, which was discovered in 1869, and worked the following year with a yield of some six or seven hundred thousand dollars. It is a good vein of free milling ore. There are a number of other lodes which have been worked for years past, and some recent discoveries which promise well. Principal among the latter are the Rebel Chief, Mountain Queen, and discoveries at the head of the Poñil and on the Cimarroncito. The two former are gold quartz. On Poñil the ores run 50 per cent. in cop-

per and high in silver and gold; they are veins about three feet thick and are regarded as important discoveries. On the Cimarroncito a number of gold lodes have been discovered, and it seems more than likely that this may prove an important district. There is a 15-stamp mill at the head of the Poñil owned by the New Mexico and Rhode Island Mining Company. The aggregate yield of gold in this county since the discovery in 1858 is variously estimated between two and three million dollars. Mining here is regarded as but in its infancy, and there is every confidence that the future annual yield will greatly exceed the past.

In the vast area of its coal beds, however, we think Colfax County will in the future find its greatest commercial importance. There is in Colfax County some six hundred thousand acres of coal land, which, for all commercial purposes, compares well with the best soft coal of Pennsylvania. The following analysis of the coal was made from specimens taken near its surface, by Frank E. Nipher, Professor of Physics and Chemistry in the Washington University, of St. Louis:

Coal—No.	Specific Gravity.	Wt. av. per Cub. Ft.	Moisture.	Ash.	Color of Ash	Coke.	Total Volatile.
Top.	1.345	84.0	2.4	9.3	Brown	60.9	39.1
Middle.	1.338	85.4	3.1	10.4	Pink.	61.9	38.1
Bottom.	1.388	89.7	2.6	15.0	White	63.1	36.9
Average.	1.357	85.36	2.57	11.76		61.96	38.03

The softest coal of Trinidad, Colorado, has 68 per cent. of coke, and as this is in the same geological formation as ours, there is no doubt that it is on an average about the same where it is free from atmospheric influence. A little coal of a semi-bituminous nature has been found, but the formation is nearly all bituminous. On the surface the veins vary in depth from one to seven feet. Before the advent of the railroad no great value could be given to this mineral, and even now it is not claimed to any extent worth mentioning, but it is within our knowledge that the railroad people and the owners of the coal are making preparations to develop this industry on a proper basis. The value and importance of this immense supply of fuel is in the fact that while numerous and extensive



mines of smelting ores have already been found in the southern part of the Territory and in Arizona, fuel of all kinds is extremely scarce there, and no available coal exists. As soon as the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad and its extensions unite us with the Pacific, the coke of this county may find a demand even in California. In connection with the large deposits of iron ore found here our coal may also prove of great use. There is, on the eastern slope of the Moreno Valley, a mountain of iron ore pronounced by experts to be of first-class quality for smelting. In the mountains at the head of the Cimarroncito it is found of superior quality and practically unlimited in quantity. In the neighborhood of Raton—the first station of the A., T. & S. F. south of the Raton Mountains—a lower grade of iron ore is found in connection with the coal beds. On the Vermejo this low grade ore is also found. Nodular ore is found here always in connection with the coal strata. It might be well to note, that as manganese is found in the county in large quantities, the manufacture of Bessemer steel could be carried on here to advantage. With the repairs and extensions of the A., T. & S. F., D. & R. G. and Atlantic and Pacific Railroads, now building in this Territory, and the prospective construction of other roads, we can hardly doubt it would find a ready and profitable market. Many other manufactories might be established here with profit, more particularly smelting works and woollen mills. We have shown that this county alone annually produces 700,000 pounds of wool, and all the wool grown in the Territory passes through it on its way to the mills of Missouri, Illinois and other Eastern States. We receive a good part of it again in the shape of blankets, carpets and clothing. We believe there is not a woollen mill in operation in the Territory. The manufacture of beet sugar might be conducted here to a profit; these vegetables seem particularly adapted to this soil and climate, and grow to an enormous size, 20 and 25 pounds not being an unusual weight.

Of towns or villages in the county we name the following:

Cimarron, the county seat.

Elizabethtown, a mining town in the Moreno Valley, 28 miles distant from Cimarron.

Springer, a new town on the A., T. and S. F. R. R., 21 miles distant from Cimarron, and the shipping point for Cimarron, the mines, Taos, the eastern part of the county and the Panhandle of Texas.

Otero and Raton, both small villages on the line of the A., T. & S. F.

Cimarron is a small place, but beautifully located at the base of the mountains, and is at an altitude of 5,310 feet. The residents are principally Americans, the buildings are of adobe, plastered with lime mortar and present a neat and substantial appearance. It has a good church building, and a public school about half the year.

Taxes are generally one per cent., sometimes one and one-fourth—this includes territorial, county and school tax.

The ordinary wages of laborers in this county are \$20 per month and board, or \$1.25 per day, without board. Mechanics receive from \$2.50 for carpenters to \$3.25 for plasterers and masons. Adobes, 9x18x4 are laid in the wall for \$22 per thousand.

There are in the county 23 authorized school districts and, on an average, in sixteen of them, public, non-sectarian schools are conducted for about half the year.

The altitude of Elizabethtown is 8,600, of Otero, 6,450, Raton Pass, 7,600, Taos Pass, 9,000, Springer is about 5,500 and Baldy Mountain is 12,200 feet.

There is a charm in the climate of Colfax County which none better appreciate than those who having once lived here, seek to make their abode in the States. The dryness and purity of the atmosphere creates a perfect physical life and produces a wonderful feeling of exhilaration. With all the advantages of dryness of atmosphere and of altitude, this county, lying directly south of Colorado—4 degrees south of Denver—possesses a much milder climate through the winter months than that state; and the Raton Mountains and high mesas adjoining, extending the whole length of the county along the northern boundary, afford excellent protection from the winds of the north. Our average temperature during the summer months would not exceed 82 degrees, at noon, in the shade, and the winters are

mild and dry. For persons who are afflicted with pulmonary disease a more desirable climate cannot be found.

We have no means of knowing what the rainfall may be, but in ordinary seasons we have heavy showers in May, with the regular rainy season in July and August, and occasional rains in September and October. The rainfall, however, is light and for farming the people depend entirely upon irrigation. I have no doubt but in the near future the sinking of wells and use of wind mills on the prairie portion of the county will become a common custom among stockmen, who will by such means have a better use of their range.

The western portion of the county is covered by a Mexican Grant and is at the present time owned by the Maxwell Land Grant Company, whose offices are at Cimarron. This grant was given in 1841 by the Government of old Mexico to Beaubien and Miranda, citizens of that Republic. In 1860 it was confirmed by Congress, in conformity with the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and patented by the United States Government in May, 1879. It comprises 1,400,000 acres in the county and includes the mines and the soil, with the exception of that portion of it which the owners have sold from time to time. Prospectors can obtain from the grant owners, however, a half interest in the vein of any precious metal they may discover. By reason of this grant we cannot give the price of land in that part of the county. The unoccupied lands in the eastern part of the county belong to the government and can be preëmpted at \$1.15 per acre, or entered as a homestead.

In conclusion we may say that nature has been most bounteous toward this county, but the hand of man has as yet done comparatively little. Not in Switzerland, nor the most chosen resorts of the old or new world can scenery more beautiful be found than in the parks which nestle at the base of our lofty peaks. Clothed with a rich herbage of grama grass, which is nutritious all the year round, and watered by brooks and streams which sparkle over their gravelly bed, and in each of which countless speckled trout find a home, these parks are a paradise for pleasure seekers. The area of the parks in the aggregate exceeds one hundred thousand acres. To hunters they afford



a fine field for sport. Deer, bears, turkeys and grouse are found in abundance, with a few elk, mountain sheep and mountain lions or cougars. And while these parks charm by their soft lines and beauty, their neighbors, the mighty peaks of the Sierra Madre, must inspire awe in all who behold them. Grand mountains of perpetual snow in many of whose gorges the foot of man has never trod are here, holding in their massive sides rich treasures of gold, silver and copper for the benefit of the adventurous and lucky finder.

There is no land to be found where a healthier or more beautiful home may be made than in the mountain parks of Colfax County.

Respectfully yours,

HARRY WHIGHAM.  
*Commissioner for Colfax County.*















# NEW MEXICO: 12

## ITS RESOURCES AND ADVANTAGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE  
TERRITORIAL BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION,

### OFFICERS.

L. BRADFORD PRINCE, President.	TRINIDAD ROMERO, Vice President.
L. SPIEGELBERG, Treasurer.	JNO. H. THOMSON, Secretary.

### MEMBERS.

At Large.

THE GOVERNOR, ex-Of'ce, Santa Fe.	LEHMAN SPIEGELBERG, Santa Fe.
L. BRADFORD PRINCE, Santa Fe.	T. F. CONWAY, Santa Fe.
WILLIAM KROENIG, Watrous.	

### By Counties.

<i>For Bernalillo—</i>	<i>For Rio Arriba—</i>
WM. C. HAZLEDINE, Albuquerque.	SAMUEL ELDOOT, San Juan.
<i>For Colfax—</i>	<i>For Santa Fe—</i>
HARRY WHIGHAM, Cimarron.	ROMULO MARTINEZ, Santa Fe.
<i>For Dona Ana—</i>	SAMUEL ELLISON, Santa Fe.
A. J. FOUNTAIN, Mesilla.	<i>For San Miguel—</i>
<i>For Grant—</i>	TRINIDAD ROMERO, Las Vegas.
W. H. LAWRENCE, Silver City.	J. H. KOOGLER, Las Vegas.
<i>For Lincoln—</i>	<i>For Socorro—</i>
J. C. LEA, Roswell.	ANTONIO ABEYTIA Y A., Socorro.
B. H. ELLIS, Lincoln.	MICHAEL FISHER, Socorro.
<i>For Mora—</i>	<i>For Taos—</i>
RAFAEL ROMERO, La Cueva.	ANTHONY JOSEPH, Taos.
<i>For Valencia—</i>	TRANQUILINO LUNA, Los Lunas.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

New Mexico is essentially mountainous; its great chains, for the most part, running north and south. Intervening are mesas, or table lands, of greater or less extent, which are in turn divided by larger or smaller valleys of great fertility. The mean elevation of the table lands and valleys is about 4,000 feet, while the highest mountain ranges reach an altitude of 13,000 feet.

New Mexico extends from 103 deg. to 109 deg. west longitude (Greenwich); from 31 deg., 47 min. to 37 deg. north latitude—or, on a

line with Arkansas, Tennessee, North Carolina, South Carolina, the greater portion of Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and the northern portion of Louisiana—her climate combining the mildness incident to the latitude of the States and the salubrity of her own, engendered by altitude.

New Mexico is bounded on the north by Colorado, on the south by Texas and Mexico, on the east by Texas and the Indian Territory, and on the west by Arizona, lying in nearly a square body. Its area comprises about 121,000 square miles, 77,500,000 acres—twice as large as the New England States combined, and larger than all the Middle States.

### CLIMATE AND HEALTH.

Though the climate of New Mexico changes with the altitude and latitude, it is dry, pure and remarkably salubrious throughout, its health-giving properties being particularly noticeable in persons afflicted with pulmonary or bronchial affections. Malarious maladies are almost unknown throughout the Territory. Obesity is seldom met with, soon disappears when brought here, and is rarely contracted within our limits, the flesh, in time, assuming a hard, healthy texture. Rheumatism and catarrh prevail to a certain extent among the poorer classes, especially the native element, but are caused more through ignorance of sanitary laws and regulations, with reference to colds, than a tendency of the climate to produce these diseases; in fact, persons arriving from the States afflicted with these ailments almost invariably gain relief, and by proper care a permanent cure is the result, when sufficient time is given the climate in which to operate.

Dr. Kennon, a celebrated physician of some thirty years practice in New Mexico, says that, "invalids coming here with the lungs irreparably diseased have been very much benefited and their lives astonishingly prolonged by the dry bracing atmosphere. The most surprising results, however, are produced in warding off the approaches of phthisis, even where hardening has occurred or considerable cavities been established. I have never known a case of bronchitis brought here that was not vastly improved or altogether cured."

Statistics have also established the fact that the lowest death rate from tubercular disease in America is in this Territory. In New England the rate is given at 25 per cent.; in the Northwestern States at 12 to 14, in the Southern States 5 to 6, while in New Mexico it is but 3 per cent. For delicate children, as well, there is no climate in the world like New Mexico.

In this connection, the following figures and statement, taken from the United States Signal Service Report for 1879, will be of interest: "Mean thermometer, Santa Fe, 1876, 48.10; 1877, 40.30; 1878, 47.60;

1879, 53.05. At Mesilla, 1879, 60.30; Silver City, 1879, 56." The report then proceeds as follows: "Comparing the meteorological condition of New Mexico with portions of the United States of same latitude, New Mexico is found to possess a more equable climate; comparatively few wind storms; a cool, clear and bracing atmosphere. The rainfall in portions of the Territory is sufficient to raise crops without irrigation. The eastern and southern portions of the Territory need irrigation. Ozone is plentiful. Electrical storms are frequent during June, July and August. Snow falls abundantly in the northern portion and on ranges of mountains, but the thermometer rarely falls below zero, and then only for one or two days in the year. The central portion of the Territory, as part of San Miguel, Santa Fe, Rio Arriba, Valencia and Bernalillo counties, and part of Socorro, possesses what might be considered the finest and healthiest climate in the United States. Taos, Colfax, Mora and portions of San Miguel county are higher and colder. Portions of Socorro, Lincoln, Dona Ana and Grant counties are lower and warmer.

### AGRICULTURE.

New Mexico, in its entirety, is not, pre-eminently, an agricultural region. There are few localities in the Territory where crops can be raised without irrigation, hence arable lands are confined to valleys through which streams course, or to small patches watered by springs. That hundreds of thousands of acres can be reclaimed by a system of reservoirs cannot be denied, but the expense will be considerable, and governmental or extensive aid necessary. The soil and climate is all that could be desired to produce wonderful agricultural results, but moisture is, of course, indispensable. There is an abundance of water fall the year round, could it be husbanded and utilized as the crops demand, hence the need of artificial lakes, which fact was well understood and appreciated by the early settlers of this country, as numerous ruins attest. While these remarks apply to the general portions of the surface of New Mexico, it must not be forgotten that there are thousands upon thousands of acres of rich lands along our principal streams not yet cultivated, much of which belongs to the government, subject to location, entry or purchase. The lower Pecos, especially, offers superior inducements to large settlements, which are desirable in the construction of irrigating ditches, as the work, in many cases considerable, will fall the lighter upon all. In other valleys, however, more thickly settled, notably the San Juan of the northwest, Mora of the southeast, Rio Grande, and the Mimbres and Gila of the southwest, desirable homes are still numerous and easily obtained. All fruits, cereals and vegetables (except possibly in some sections Irish potatoes) grown in the temperate zone are produced



here most successfully, and especially is this true of fruits. In no section of the United States will apples, pears, peaches, apricots, plums, grapes, etc., attain greater size, productiveness or lusciousness than in the fertile valleys of New Mexico.

This Territory is pre-eminently the home of the grape, and at no distant day will constitute the wine-producing portion of this continent. Last year, in the Rio Grande valley alone, fully 300,000 gallons of wine were produced, which will rival in excellence that of the continent of Europe. A well arranged and properly conducted fruit farm or vineyard in any of our watered valleys, cannot fail to return a large percentage on the labor and capital invested, and prove the source of a reliable, remunerative and constantly increasing revenue. Numerous opportunities are still afforded the industrious with moderate means to secure such locations; to all of whom a cordial welcome is extended. All consumable products of the soil find ready market within our borders at good figures, while the advent of railroads gives us an additional market to the east. Capital would find large investments reclaiming land along our streams, by a series of ditches and reservoirs, throwing the same open to purchase or rental. Irrigation, though somewhat expensive and tedious at first, insures a crop so far as moisture is concerned, even though a drouth prevail, and is eventually the most economical and satisfactory. The character of the soil and climate of New Mexico is such that, by proper rotation, two and even three crops can be produced the same year.

#### STOCK RAISING.

By reason of its mild and equable climate, and almost illimitable extent of natural pasturage of the most hardy and nutritious grasses which self-cure in the stock, New Mexico can safely lay claim to superiority as THE stock country of the world. Cattle and sheep graze the year round, and at almost any season are in good condition. In the more southerly portions of the Territory cattle come out in the spring as fat as though stall fed, the mountain canons and gulches affording ample protection during the winter. The average increase among cattle is fully eighty per cent., while with sheep the gain in numbers will reach ninety per cent. Scarcity of water prevents a considerable portion of her natural pasturage from being utilized during the summer months, but this remains as a fresh resource in the winter when the melted snow supplies water. In some portions of the Territory, much excellent grazing land heretofore unused is being opened up by the sinking of wells. More particularly is this the case in portions of Colfax county and the Staked Plains, where efforts in this direction have been singularly successful with small outlay.

It is roughly estimated that there are in this Territory 500,000 cattle and 10,000,000 sheep, with ample range for millions more. Disease

of any kind among the stock here is exceptional. "As to which is the most profitable, cattle or sheep raising, still remains in dispute, both having strong advocates." The improvement in breed of both cattle and sheep is strikingly noticeable of late years, and has been the means of bringing New Mexico more prominently into notice in the meat and wool markets of the country. The enormous returns, in a few years, on the capital invested in either sheep or cattle raising, is apparent and easily computed.

### MINERALS.

Though a principal source of New Mexico's wealth lies in her vast mineral deposits, yet in this, as in other respects, she has been little known abroad. The precious metals are to be found in almost every mountain range in the Territory, and when development has been made—notably in Grant county, where the mines are extensively worked—the yield is very rich. Numerous other localities promise equally well, the only requisite being capital to mine the ore and the necessary machinery to extract the bullion. What can be had in New Mexico to-day in the way of mining property for a trifle, will, in a few years, command thousands. Capital seeking mining investments would do well to remember this. Besides the precious metals, Governor Wallace, in his comprehensive report for 1879, says, "New Mexico abounds in iron, to which no attention is being paid; copper, which has recently come into notice, and is being extensively worked in the Sandia Mountains, though there are other localities equally rich awaiting capital; lead, in endless quantity, and in many districts carrying silver; mica, numerous leads of which are to be found in the northern portions of the Territory of excellent quality, though not worked; gypsum, so common as not to be considered of value; marble, in abundance, of the best quality; but no attention is paid to it; zinc, running with gold and silver, is found in different sections, noticeably on the San Juan river; kaoline and fine clay are abundant, as well as all descriptions of building stone; coal croppings are general, and when developed the supply appears inexhaustible."

Respecting the mineral wealth of this country, United States Surveyor General Atkinson says, in his report for 1879: "Undoubtedly the latent and undeveloped mining resources, the lodes and placers of this Territory, need but the application of capital and machinery to render New Mexico, on their account, the peer of either of the States and Territories famous for mineral and coal fields."

A writer, whose long acquaintance with this country renders him competent authority, says: "Gold, silver, copper, iron, coal and marble—indeed, nearly all the well-known metals and other productions of the ground, which contribute to the use and wealth of men—are known to exist in New Mexico. The latent mineral resources

of New Mexico are not surpassed by any other portion of the continent. The richest and most extensive gold placers in the United States are within her borders—we except none. From the northern to the southern boundary, every hill and mountain gives birth to valuable minerals of some kind. Gold is known to exist in over fifty different localities in the Territory. It and silver must have been known and extensively mined by the Aztecs, as the presence of their old ruins is said to be an almost unfailing indication of mines. The Spaniards mined gold, silver and copper in this region, and their priests more thoroughly prospected it than it has been since. They reported at all points great riches, and the existence of all the precious metals."

Traditional history, ancient mining shafts, remains of old furnaces scattered over a large portion of the mountainous districts, furnish undoubted proof that mining was successfully prosecuted in New Mexico in ages past.

The history of the closing of all mines by the Pueblo Revolution (1680 to 1693) is well known.

The turquoise mines near Santa Fe, now being extensively worked, are the only known ones on the western hemisphere.

### HOT SPRINGS

abound, and are well distributed throughout the Territory. They are found near Las Vegas, San Miguel county; at Ojo Caliente, Rio Arriba county; at Los Ranchos, Taos county; near Jemez, Bernalillo county; near Fort McRea, Socorro county; Fort Selden, Dona Ana county, and Hudson's Springs, Grant county. The waters of all these springs have local, and some national reputations for their wonderful curative properties, which, it can safely be said, are not excelled anywhere; besides, they are combined with decided climatic advantages. Excellent accommodations are attainable at these sanatoriums.

### THE PRINCIPAL TOWNS

are Santa Fe, Las Vegas, Cimarron, Mora, Taos, Bernalillo, Albuquerque, Socorro, San Marcial, Las Cruces, La Mesilla. Silver City, Hillsborough, Lincoln and San Juan. The largest, Santa Fe, has a population of upwards of 7,000 inhabitants. All are pleasantly and beautifully located, and give promise of largely increased population and business in the near future. Other towns are rapidly springing into prominence as mining or commercial centers, and will soon, no doubt, eclipse some of those mentioned.

### SCHOOLS.

There are institutions of learning of a high order at Mora, Las Vegas, Santa Fe, Bernalillo, Albuquerque, Socorro, Mesilla, Silver City.



and other places of less note. Our public school system is yet in its infancy, but with the incoming of a new civilization renewed life will be instilled into this beneficent means of popular education, and our free schools will soon compare favorably with those of the States. Even now, by law, a quarter of all the regular taxes is devoted to this purpose, and when judiciously used, this will insure all proper facilities. Private schools also abound in the larger towns, and are generally well patronized.

### TIMBER.

On this subject Brevoort's New Mexico says: "The principal forests of New Mexico are confined to the mountain ranges, being constituted chiefly of pine, cedar, spruce and other varieties of evergreens: but, on the foothills, extensive tracts of pinon, cedar and mesquit are found, and in the river bottoms, fringing the margins of the streams, are belts of cottonwood, sycamore and other deciduous trees, while in the southern parts of the Territory groves of oak and walnut are abundant."

### POPULATION.

The population of New Mexico will aggregate about 150,000, of which 20,000 are Indians (Pueblos and those on reservations), 100,000 native whites, often called for convenience, "Mexicans," and the remainder what are here denominated "Americans," though made up of all nationalities, as in contradistinction to the native element.

### RAILROADS.

The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, entering the Territory through the Raton Mountains, just south of Trinidad, Colorado, has traversed the Territory in a southwesterly direction, and is completed to our southern boundary, its course lying along the Rio Grande. It has formed a junction with the Southern Pacific at Deming, whence it is rapidly pushing forward to meet its own southwestern extension building north from Guaymas, Mexico. Another branch proceeds down the Rio Grande from Rincon, through Las Cruces to El Paso, thence to extend direct to the City of Mexico.

The Denver & Rio Grande (narrow gauge) has entered the Territory south of Alamosa, Colorado, and is now completed to San Juan, twenty-five miles north of Santa Fe. Its projected course is down the Rio Grande, with a branch to Santa Fe. A branch also extends to the westward almost on the line between New Mexico and Colorado, to the "San Juan country" of the northwest.

The Texas, Santa Fe & Northern Railroad is soon to connect Santa Fe with the D. & R. G., and is expected also to run down the rich valley of the Pecos. The Atlantic & Pacific road is rapidly building west from near Albuquerque, on the Rio Grande, forming a junction

there with the A. T. & S. F. Railroad. It is already completed to near the Arizona line.

The Southern Pacific has entered our borders in the southwest from Arizona, and is completed to El Paso. Other projects are in contemplation, and soon New Mexico will have a network of railways that will eclipse those of many of the States.

### LABOR, PROFESSIONS.

Skilled labor is in active demand at good wages, especially so respecting carpenters, masons, smiths of nearly all kinds, and miners. Common laborers, also, generally find employment at fair wages. In fact, none disposed to work need suffer by the change from the overcrowded East to progressive New Mexico.

Most of our cities and towns offer encouraging inducements to capable, energetic, professional gentlemen, especially of the legal and medical fraternities.

### GAME, ANTIQUITIES, ETC.

Our mountain streams abound in fish, notably the beautiful, delicious, speckled trout; the mountains in game, including deer, bear, elk, turkeys and mountain lions, and our plains in countless antelope.

No country has an antiquity of rarer interest, rendered doubly attractive by reason of the legendary lore surrounding it. Numerous ruins attest the presence, at one time, upon our soil, of a much larger population than now occupies it, and of a people well skilled in the arts and sciences, all of which attractions combined render New Mexico a desirable place to visit for the health-seeker, tourist, sportsman and scientist.

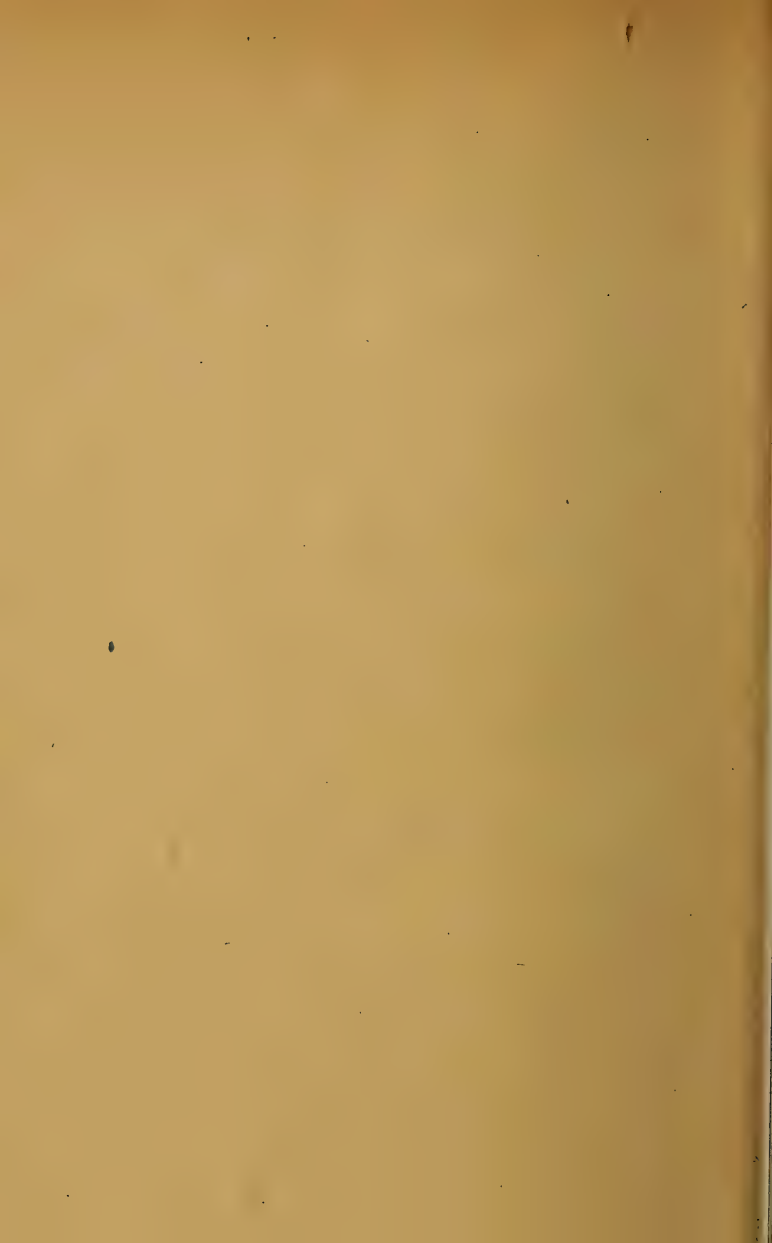
### CONCLUSION.

Persons desiring information respecting any particular county or locality will please apply to the Secretary, or to the resident members of the Bureau, whose addresses will be found on the first page.

Separate reports as to several counties are now ready.







# NEW MEXICO.

ITS PRESENT CONDITION AND PROSPECTS—AN INTERVIEW  
WITH CHIEF JUSTICE L. BRADFORD PRINCE AS  
PUBLISHED IN THE NEW YORK TRIBUNE,  
JULY 12, 1881.

RE-PUBLISHED BY THE BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION.

Chief Justice Prince, of New Mexico, who is also President of the Territorial Bureau of Immigration, being in the city a few days ago, a representative of the *Tribune* called upon him to ask his views regarding the present condition and prospects of that Territory. The conversation opened with the suggestion that there must have been great improvements in New Mexico since the Judge went there two and a half years ago.

"Oh, yes," was the reply, "the changes have been very great as well as very rapid. Two years ago there was not a mile of railroad in operation in the Territory; to-day, we have railroads running in all directions, and our traveling facilities are almost unsurpassed. People are apt to consider that the journey to New Mexico is one attended by hardships and inconvenience, whereas you can make the entire trip from New York in luxurious palace cars; there are only two changes between the Grand Central Depot and our principal towns; and the time to Las Vegas is less than four days. Really there are fewer changes and less exertion in making the trip between New York and New Mexico, than in going from Cooper Institute to the City Hall in Brooklyn."

"Is there much immigration now?"

"Yes, a great deal. Every train goes into the Territory full. New Mexico presents, I think, the best and most varied field for enterprise of any part of the country, and people are beginning to appreciate that. The towns are growing very fast, and the

mining districts are filling up rapidly."

"Which towns are the best ones to locate in?"

"That depends very much on a man's business, health and tastes. The southern part of the Territory is much warmer than the northern, not only because of the difference of the latitude, but because it is so much lower. But it is a healthy region everywhere. Las Vegas is a very active, energetic, busy town, that has grown rapidly, but not in a mushroom way. It is a solid, substantial place, with a good future. Santa Fe, of course, is the best known, having been the capital from time immemorial, and full of historic associations. This is the military as well as the civil headquarters, and it is a charming place to live in. Many persons thought that the new railroad would destroy its business, but no such result is seen, its merchants being of large wealth and enterprise. Albuquerque has a bright future, from its position in the Rio Grande Valley, at the junction of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and the Atlantic & Pacific roads. Many think it is destined to be the largest town of the Territory. Socorro is charmingly situated on the Rio Grande, in the midst of a region of great fertility, surrounded by important mines. Both for business and residence it is an excellent point.

"Las Cruces and Mesilla are in the Rio Grande Valley, at the extreme south. Around them are beautiful vineyards and orchards, and they are destined to be the centre of a very extensive and rich horticultural coun-

try. Apart from this, they have a large mercantile trade, and mineral discoveries of importance have just been made near there.

"Deming is about the newest of our towns, being at the junction of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and the Southern Pacific roads. Here passengers from California change as they do at Ogden. While not the most delightful place for a residence, its railroad situation can scarcely fail to make it an important business center, and buildings are being put up very rapidly. Silver City is the county seat of Grant county, and the center of the great silver producing part of the Southwest. It is a beautiful town, almost purely American, full of energy, enterprise and intelligence. Its future cannot but be prosperous.

"These are some of the business centers. Of course to enumerate all the business points would occupy too much space: Cimarron, the capital of the Maxwell grant; Mora, in the lovely valley of that name; Watrous, whose green fields delight the eye of the traveler; Taos, most picturesque and quiet of towns; Ojo Caliente and Jemes, with their healing springs; Bernalillo and Los Lunas, seats of Spanish aristocracy and wealth, with dozens of others, would come into any enumeration of these. All the towns are improving rapidly. Santa Fe, Las Vegas and Albuquerque have gas; the latter two have street cars, and Santa Fe and Socorro are soon to follow suit; extensive water works are being built at Santa Fe; large hotels with all modern conveniences have been or are building at Las Vegas, Las Vegas Springs, Santa Fe, Albuquerque, Socorro and other points. Building is going on with great rapidity, and is only limited by the number of mechanics."

#### MINING INTEREST.

"The mining interests of New Mexico are what attract the most interest here. What have you to say about them?"

"I don't think I am over enthusiastic about these matters, and yet I believe that the Territory contains more

gold than California and more silver than Colorado. Besides that there are enormous quantities of copper, coal and other minerals. You see that geographically it is situated just in the mineral belt, between Colorado and Mexico. In such a situation it could not help being rich in precious metals even if it tried. The original expeditions of the Spaniards were made on account of the reported wealth of the country, and old mines which they worked are now constantly being re-discovered and reopened."

"But did they not exhaust the richest deposits of precious metals?"

"Not at all, and that gives me a chance to correct what is a very natural error on that subject. People hear of the extensive mining of olden times, and that then the mines were abandoned, and they are liable to think that that abandonment was on account of disappointment or exhaustion. On the contrary the mining operations were brought to an abrupt close at their height, and for the reason that they were being carried on so very extensively. The natives were employed as slaves in the mines, as they were in many other parts of Spanish America, and you can judge of the severity of their service when I mention that all the rock and material had to be brought up the shafts in bags on the backs of the men, and that the ladders used were simply the trunks of trees notched at intervals. Of course accidents frequently happened, and the entire system was one of hardship. Finally in 1680 the native population rose in revolt against this servitude, and succeeded in overwhelming and expelling the Spaniards. For thirteen years they held possession of the country, and during that period closed up every mine that had existed, and endeavored to destroy every trace of what was to them identified with their slavery. The Spaniards were several times repulsed in their attempts to re-subjugate the country, but in 1693 a treaty was made by which they were allowed to return and resume the government, on condition that there should never be any more mining done, and there



## THE PRODUCTS OF NEW MEXICO.

### A Letter from Chief Justice L. Bradford Prince—The Display at the First Territorial Fair.

The New York *Tribune* of Oct. 29, contained the following correspondence ;

EDITOR TRIBUNE, SIR:—In an interview published in the *Tribune* of July 12, I said : The valley of the Rio Grande presents altogether the finest fruit-growing section between the Mississippi and the Rocky mountains. Unless I am greatly mistaken the whole of this great valley will, in ten years, be a succession of orchards and vineyards. One can find almost any temperature he desires between Mesilla and Bernalillo, and the whole is admirably adapted to grape culture and wine making, and to the raising of peaches, plums, apricots, apples, pears, etc. No better investment can be made in the country to-day than in planting fruit orchards and vineyards of improved varieties in this charming valley.

We are now holding our first Territorial fair, at this place, and the display of fruit fully justifies every word of the above. I wish the exhibition could be transported bodily to some convenient place in the East for inspection. As exact statements are what practical men want, I send a few weights and measurements made by myself. One peach weighs  $11\frac{3}{4}$  ounces, and is  $10\frac{1}{4}$  inches in circumference ; there are many nearly as large, and I have bought them on the street from ordinary venders nine inches around. A golden pippin apple is  $13\frac{1}{4}$  inches in circumference and weighs just a pound.

Northern Spy apples are very uniform, three that I measured, from different localities, measuring respectively  $13\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $13\frac{1}{4}$  and  $13\frac{1}{4}$  inches. It

is proper to add that many of the finest apples are from the Pecos Valley, which seems as well adapted to this culture as that of the Rio Grande. Quinces are very fair and fine. They are here measuring  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches around the short circumference, and weighing 20 ounces. Bartlett pears are uniform in size,  $11\frac{1}{4}$  inches the short way round and weighing 15 to 16 ounces. One grape vine is on exhibition bearing 160 bunches of grapes ; and in passing I may remark that no more delicious grapes are anywhere to be found than in this valley. The display of wine is extensive and the quality is pronounced by judges to be very superior. In vegetables there are fine squashes, melons, beets, turnips, tomatoes, cabbage weighing up to 35 pounds, cauliflowers up to 17 pounds, and potatoes of which six weighed over 9 pounds.

While writing, let me add a word as to the mineral display. And I will confine what I say to the single collection of the Hon. M.W. Bremen, of Silver City. He has been offered \$30,000 for his cabinet, but will not sell it at any price. It contains 1,700 pounds of silver ore of various kinds, all worth over \$10,000 to the ton. There is massive horn silver containing 75 3-10 per cent., pure silver ; and mixed chloride, sulphide and bromide containing 87 1-10 per cent. One lump of 232 pounds carries \$15,000 to the ton. The most curious specimens, perhaps, are a slate containing pure silver between the layers of stone.

Some Eastern fair ought to try to induce Mr. Bremen to bring this collection to the Atlantic States.

L. BRADFORD PRINCE.



never was, so long as the Spanish control continued."

"What do you consider the richest mining part of the Territory?"

"Really, that is impossible to say in the present condition of development. Mineral is found in every part of New Mexico where there are mountains, and placer gold in many level regions. What is very encouraging, is, that in no case of fair surface indications, or where shafts have been sunk to a reasonable depth, has there been a failure to find paying ore. The distribution of good mineral is so general, and the new discoveries are so frequent that it is impossible to particularize. It is to be remembered that most of the discoveries are new—most all within two years—so that there has not been time for much development, especially where expensive machinery is required. The most active development and the greatest output of metal at this time is in the vicinity of Silver City. The Bremen mine there has gained celebrity and almost the whole of Grant county is a rich mineral region. In the extreme north of the Territory, in Colfax county, are the Aztec and other gold mines, which were largely worked until stopped by litigation; and here are the rich placers of the Moreno and similar valleys, and the mines of the New York Sun Company. The Maxwell grant contains untold amounts of gold, and is also rich in coal and the useful metals."

"To the west of the mountains lie the wonderful placer regions of the upper Rio Grande and its tributaries, the discovery of which has been pronounced by Professor Silliman as the most important since the discovery of gold in Australia. The juxtaposition of the auriferous gravel and the never failing waters of the rivers make them very valuable. Here the Aztec, Rinconda, Santa Rita and other New York companies are at work. Just to the south are the mountains of Picuris, which recent discoveries show to be rich in silver and copper. The nearest camp to Santa Fe is the Cerrillos, where some 2,000 locations have been made. Everything is most encouraging here; all the mines that are sunk to the water level produce

fine mineral, and a smelter and reduction works have been principally completed.

"South of this come the 'Old Placers' on the Ortiz grant, now owned by a company in which Messrs. Elkins, Chaffee and Senators Jones are prominently interested; and the New Placers, largely owned by the Cañon del Agua and San Pedro Co's. The latter has erected very extensive stamp and reduction works, and is said to have expended over half a million in improvements this year. But it would be impossible to enumerate all the different localities which are now conspicuous in this way. The White Oaks region became prominent last year, and the Black Range was filled with miners almost before the Indians had left it. The vicinity of Socorro shows splendid mines, now considerably developed, and new discoveries in the Organ and Florida mountains are attracting much attention. In short, as I said, the whole Territory, from north to south, is a mineral region. New discoveries are constantly made, and one must be on the ground to appreciate the enormous wealth that will be produced by a proper development of these resources."

#### THE TERRITORY'S FUTURE.

"Do you think then that New Mexico's future depends on her mineral development?"

"Not exactly. While the mines will probably be the greatest source of wealth, yet our Territory has a great advantage over States like Colorado and Nevada, in that it possesses so many other resources. The fertile valleys of the north, like those of Taos and Mora, are wonderfully productive, and are especially adapted to market gardening. The Pecos and other valleys are rich agricultural regions, and the Rio Grande presents altogether the finest fruit-growing section between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains. Unless I am greatly mistaken the whole of this great valley will, in ten years, be a succession of orchards and vineyards. One can find almost any temperature he desires between Mesilla and Bernalillo, and the whole is admirably adapted to grape culture and wine



making, and to the raising of peaches, plums, apricots, apples, pears, etc. No better investment can be made in the country to-day than in planting fruit orchards and vineyards of improved varieties in this charming valley. The lower valley can also supply early vegetables in perfection. We have an unlimited market in the great region between the Mississippi and the mountains, and now that there is rapid railroad communication to all points, can send our products to Kansas City, much better than they can come from any other place.

"As a cattle and sheep country, New Mexico is too well known for me to speak of these branches of business. They pay very well, as everyone is aware. There are single owners of as many as 20,000 cattle and sheep in the Territory."

#### CHANCES FOR ENERGETIC MEN.

"Do you think, then, that the Territory presents a really good field for immigration?"

"Unquestionably so. For men of enterprise and push there is none better, especially if they have a little capital. All kinds of business flourish in the towns, as can hardly fail to be the case where the population is rapidly increasing. Mechanics of all branches are greatly needed. Capital can find very profitable employment in building, mining and various useful enterprises. Some woolen mills and tanneries would be a great success. Of course, everyone does not succeed. There are plenty of men who never will succeed anywhere. You cannot pick up gold dollars in the streets any more in New Mexico than in New York. Young men who don't know how to do any kind of business and have no energy or application would better stay at home near their relatives, where they can be taken care of. We don't want them, and they will only come to grief. But men of energy and enterprise, with ambition to succeed and good habits are practically sure of success. For all such there are far more openings and opportunities than in the over-crowded East."

"It is generally understood that the facilities for education are not very

good in your Territory. How is that?"

"The public school system is in its infancy and we have not yet had aid from the national government in the way of school lands. But the law provides that one-quarter of the regular tax shall be devoted to public schools, and before long we shall have the system in good working order. In some counties it is so already. Meanwhile private schools and seminaries are increasing in number and efficiency. There are colleges at Santa Fe, Las Vegas, Albuquerque, Mora, and flourishing girls' schools at these same places and at Taos, Socorro, Las Cruces, Mesilla and other points. In Santa Fe at this moment two large educational institutions are being erected, one by the University of New Mexico and one by the Educational Association of New Mexico. The Las Vegas Academy is a flourishing institution. At Watrous and Springer creditable schools houses have just been built. Las Cruces has a very excellent one, and Silver City is an educational center. Altogether the Territory is making rapid and gratifying progress in this respect at all points."

"Some people are prejudiced against New Mexico on account of its native population; what do you think of that?"

"There never was a greater mistake. I can only repeat as to this what I said in the *Tribune* two years ago, and further experience has confirmed it—that the Spanish people of New Mexico are almost uniformly generous, hospitable, warm-hearted, honorable and honest. Those whom you meet are fully alive to the progress of the times, and welcome Eastern enterprise and capital. They are good neighbors and fast friends. One of the pleasantest features of a life in New Mexico is the society of the cultivated, generous-hearted descendants of the first conquerors of the soil.

"Just now the country is full of tourists, and I may add that there is more real historic interest to the American within the borders of this one Territory than in all the Atlantic States combined."

NEW MEXICO

TERRITORIAL

BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION

REPORT

— ON —

BERNALILLO COUNTY

WILLIAM C. HAZLEDINE

COMMISSIONER

NEW ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.  
PRINTED AT THE DAILY JOURNAL BOOK AND JOB OFFICE  
1881





NEW MEXICO

TERRITORIAL

BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION

REPORT

—ON—

BERNALILLO COUNTY

WILLIAM C. HAZLEDINE

COMMISSIONER

NEW ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.  
PRINTED AT THE DAILY JOURNAL BOOK AND JOB OFFICE  
1931

# BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION,

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, 1882.

## OFFICERS.

W. G. RITCH, President.  
MARIANO S. OTERO, Vice President.  
L. SPIEGELBERG, Treasurer.  
JNO H. THOMSON, Secretary.

## MEMBERS.

### At Large.

LIONEL A. SHELDON, Governor, ex-officio, Santa Fe, N. M.  
MARIANO S. OTERO, Bernalillo.  
WM. G. RITCH, Santa Fe.  
TRINIDAD ROMERO, LAS VEGAS.  
TRANQUILINA LUNA, LOS LUNAS.  
LEHMAN SPIEGELBERG, Santa Fe.  
CHAS. W. GREENE, Santa Fe.  
NICOLAS PINO, Galisteo.  
G. W. STONEROD, Cabra Springs.

### By Counties.

*Bernalillo County—*  
WM. C. HAZLEDINE, Albuquerque.  
*Colfax County—*  
THOMAS M. MICHAELS, Springer.

*Dona Ana County—*  
ALBERT J. FOUNTAIN, Mesilla.  
*Grant County—*  
MARTIN W. BREMEN, Silver City.  
*Lincoln County—*  
JAMES J. DOLAN, Lincoln.  
*Mora County—*  
WILLIAM KROENIG, Watrous.  
*Rio Arriba County—*  
SAMUEL ELDOBT, San Juan.  
*Santa Fe County—*  
THOS. F. CONWAY, Santa Fe.  
*San Miguel County—*  
G. W. PRICHARD, Las Vegas.  
*Socorro County—*  
MICHAEL FISCHER, Socorro.  
*Taos County—*  
THEODORE C. CAMP, Fernandez de Taos.  
*Valencia County—*  
MANUEL RITO OTERO, Peralta.



# BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION

## OFFICERS AND COMMISSIONERS

### OFFICERS

L. BRADFORD PRINCE, President.  
RAFAEL ROMERO, Vice President.

L. SPIEGELBERG, Treasurer.  
JOHN H. THOMSON, Secretary.

### MEMBERS AT LARGE

THE GOVERNOR, ex-officio, Santa Fe.  
L. BRADFORD PRINCE, Santa Fe.

LEHMAN SPIEGELBERG, Santa Fe.  
T. F. CONWAY, Santa Fe.

WILLIAM KROENIG, Watrous.

### BY COUNTIES

#### *For Colfax—*

HARRY WHIGHAM, Cimarron.

#### *For Dona Ana—*

A. J. FOUNTAIN, Mesilla.

#### *For Grant—*

W. H. LAWRENCE, Silver City.

#### *For Lincoln—*

J. C. LEA, Roswell.

B. H. ELLIS, Lincoln.

#### *For Mora—*

RAFAEL ROMERO, La Cueva.

#### *For Rio Arriba—*

SAMUEL ELDODT, San Juan.

*For Bernalillo—*WILLIAM C. HAZLEDINE, Albuquerque.

#### *For Santa Fe—*

ROMULO MARTINEZ, Santa Fe.

SAMUEL ELLISON, Santa Fe.

#### *For San Miguel—*

TRINIDAD ROMERO, Las Vegas.

J. H. KOOGLER, Las Vegas.

#### *For Socorro—*

ANTONIO ABEYTIA Y A., Socorro.

MICHAEL FISHER, Socorro.

#### *For Taos—*

THEODORE C. CAMP.

#### *For Valencia—*

TRANQUILINO LUNA, Los Lunas.



# REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER

—OF—

## BERNALILLO COUNTY

*Honorable L. Bradford Prince, President New Mexico Bureau of Immigration,  
Santa Fe, N. M.*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor herewith to present my report as Commissioner of Immigration for the county of Bernalillo. It was with considerable diffidence that I commenced the work of preparing the same, as I thoroughly appreciated and felt full well the great responsibility resting upon me, of faithfully performing my duty, by fairly and impartially presenting to the public an accurate and true statement of the vast resources and various advantages of this, the largest and richest county of New Mexico; and the most serious question which confronted me at the commencement of my labors was how I could best accomplish the end desired, do the subject ample justice, and give accurate and reliable reports upon the divers products and resources of Bernalillo county.

Primarily, I commenced by drafting a report myself, after obtaining all the information I could from many of the older citizens of the county, but found this to be unsatisfactory to me, and I feared it would prove so to immigrants seeking information. I therefore concluded that the better course would be to call upon divers citizens of the county whom I knew to be most thoroughly conversant with the particular subjects about which I desired thorough and reliable information, and request them to write articles on those subjects; and as I met with hearty co-operation from a number of those upon whom I called, I ultimately adopted that plan, and have the pleasure of presenting herewith a series of papers prepared in accordance with the above design.

There is but little that I can add to what will be found in the following pages, as the subjects treated on seem to me to cover generally the points regarding which persons contemplating locating in our Territory would be likely to seek information, more especially as all of these articles are written by gentlemen having a thorough and practical knowledge of the subject upon which they write, and are in every respect full and reliable.

Some changes have necessarily taken place since these reports were written, more particularly in the town of Albuquerque, whose growth has been remarkable, even for a thriving western city. Competent judges have estimated that the population of this town has increased at least twenty per cent. since the able article on Albuquerque was written, and amongst other changes, the street railroad company have completed their line, and have the same now in active operation. Contracts have also been let and lands purchased for the erection of gas works, two large and well appointed hotels have been opened to the traveling public, and the amount of the carrying business of the railroad to this point has so increased as to show that the freight bills paid here during the month of May amounted to over one hundred and fifty-six thousand dollars.

New and important mineral districts have also been discovered in this vicinity, and manufacturing and other industries have been greatly increased and developed.

Before closing, I deem it highly proper to officially call your attention to the fact that a Territorial Fair will be held in the city of Albuquerque, commencing on the third and closing on the eighth of October next, at which exhibits will be collected from every portion of the Territory, and when especial pains will be taken to have fully represented the agricultural, mineral, and other products of New Mexico. Persons from abroad desiring to investigate and examine the resources and capabilities of our Territory will then have a most favorable opportunity to do so at a very small cost, as the different railroads passing through our Territory will carry persons to and from the exhibition at half rates; and in this connection I am also instructed, as Chairman of the Executive Committee of the New Mexico Fair Association, to extend to you and all the officers and members of the Territorial Bureau of Immigration a cordial invitation to be present on that occasion, and to advise you that ample space and accommodation will be set apart and provided for the use and convenience of the Bureau and its officers, and for any exhibit you may see proper to contribute; and furthermore, to request that you will have the same represented by a proper officer thereof, who can furnish information, documents, etc., pertaining to the resources of the different sections of our Territory to visitors desiring the same.

In conclusion, I desire to return my sincere thanks to the gentlemen who have so kindly and ably assisted me in preparing

this report, and of assuring you of my hearty co-operation in any and all matters tending to build up and advance the material prosperity of our Territory.

I have the honor to be,

Yours very respectfully,

WILLIAM C. HAZLEDINE,

*Commissioner for Bernalillo County.*

Albuquerque, N. M., June 22, 1881.

---

## GRAPES, WINE AND FRUITS

BY MAJOR H. R. WHITING.

---

### The Rio Grande Valley.

Extending across the Territory of New Mexico from north to south, are two large valleys, the Rio Grande and Pecos. The former lying furthest west, reaches from the Colorado line to Old Mexico, and thence on to the gulf. The river from which the valley takes its name being, after leaving the limits of the Territory, and as it flows onward to the sea, the boundry between our sister Republic and the Lone Star State. The stream holds its course in New Mexico through broad and fertile valleys, which now and then abruptly end at cañons, where the channel is confined to narrow limits by the high and rocky banks. The soil is principally composed of alluvions and other fertilizing matter, washings from the mountains, brought down by the small creeks and rivers from the north and the sudden freshets in the arroyas or gulches, which latter, through very large portion of the year, are subject to periodical floods. By the spring and summer rises in the Rio Grande, immense quantities of rich mud are distributed through the hundreds of irrigating ditches over the cultivated land, adding yearly to its fertility. As the floods of the Nile to that valley, are those of the Rio Grande to this, the on-rushing, turbid waters bearing on their restless bosom, countless benefits to the cultivators of the soil.

### The Grape Growing Belt

extends from about the northern line of this Bernalillo county, to

and through Valencia, Socorro and Doña Ana counties, to the Chihuahua and the Texas line.

### The Valley in Bernalillo County

being from one to four miles in width and susceptible, every foot of it, of cultivation. In the lowest plane, formed almost entirely of alluvium, all of the vineyards are now located, where they can be irrigated by means of ditches, the rain fall being so uncertain that this sure method is relied upon instead of the fickle showers from the clouds.

### The Vine and Its Culture.

The grape most generally cultivated is that known as the "Mission" variety, supposed to have been introduced by the Franciscan friars and cultivated in the valley for the past two centuries. Some small vineyards of the "Muscatel" are also found, but generally as a table grape, it coming into market a short time before the other.

The vineyards are almost always started from cuttings, planted from six to ten feet apart each way, though some growers prefer to trench the cuttings and root them for planting the first or second year after, in the places where they are to remain. The Mexican method of culture does not require staking or trellising, and the first three years are directed more particularly to giving strength to the main trunk. The vine is closely trimmed each year, all superfluous wood cut away and only the trunk and a few short branches left, so that a well cared for plant of a few years growth resembles a dwarf tree. It is necessary in setting out the cuttings, to pack the soil closely about them, to turn the water on to the plant from the irrigating ditch as soon as possible, and when sufficiently dry repack the dirt. There is nothing more to do the first season than to irrigate the vineyards at certain intervals and keep the ground free from weeds until November, when the vines are covered with earth to protect them from the cold until spring. The time for uncovering varies among the different growers from the middle of February until the first of April. They are then allowed to stand from ten days to a month and then trimmed. But few grapes will be produced until the third season, but the labor of the cultivator is increased from year to year in stirring the soil, removing the suckers, staking where needed, trimming, and covering and uncovering. The fourth year, and from that time forward, the vines will be loaded with the



deciding to plant the vines in another vineyard, I should not plant the vines less than ten feet distant from each other: twelve feet would be preferable where land is cheap, thus giving plenty of ground for covering when the vines are large, and an opportunity for cultivation by machinery. In many old vineyards the vines are so close together that when covered there is nothing but a series of hillocks and trenches—not a level spot to be seen. In New Mexico, where so many seeds of useless plants are carried on to the cultivated lands, and distributed over them by the water from the irrigating ditches, an excellent method, in small vineyards, or where manual labor is so cheap, to hoe the spaces between the vines into small hillocks, whose locations are changed with each subsequent hoeing. Thus the soil does not crust over after watering, it is easier to hoe after the first hoeing, and the weeds have no chance to take deep root.

#### Watering the Plant.

It would seem from what I have learned from those conversant with the cultivation of the vine in France, Germany and Italy, that in New Mexico altogether too much water is applied to the plant; that a good deal less water and a good deal more work in cultivation, would increase the quantity and quality of the grape crops. This may not be so, as the altitude of this part of the valley of the Rio Grande is about five thousand feet above tide water, the atmosphere so dry and the evaporation so rapid. I am inclined to think that many years will not elapse before the hills skirting the lower level of the valley on the east and west, will also be utilized to a great extent in the culture of the grape, and this without irrigation.

#### A Fair Yield

in this country for a good vineyard is, say, from two to three gallons of wine to a vine, which is worth at home, this spring, from thirty dollars to fifty dollars per barrel, of forty wine gallons. With the vines eight feet apart each way, there would be six hundred and eighty vines to the acre, which, at the lowest estimate above given, would yield one thousand three hundred and sixty gallons. This is not above the average for a vineyard in fair bearing.

#### Benefits and Drawbacks.

A more congenial climate than that of this valley for the grape,

or a soil more adapted to produce beneficial results in its growth, cannot, I believe, be found all the wide world over. The frosts are usually only severe enough to kill the insects without injury to the plant; no rain falls when the plant is flowering or the fruit approaches maturity. Such things as late and damaging frosts do sometimes occur. Twice have they visited portions of the valley during my thirteen years residence therein, singeing the leaves and blossoms and materially decreasing the yield in some vineyards. During July and August there may be occasional hail storms which are not partial in the distribution of their favors. They are not general, but may strike here to-day and there to-morrow. I have seen a clean sweep of the fruit made by the hail three rows of vines in width, and not a vine touched on either side; and brings to mind another instance of a small vineyard entirely stripped of leaves and fruit and not a vine injured in the vineyards immediately adjoining on the north and south. These are the drawbacks—the same as other countries are subjected to. But New Mexico, or at least this portion of it, is a land of sunshine; and the grape, the creature of the sun, rejoicing in its genial warmth, when Nature has brought it to completion, is a perfect work; rich, juicy, delicious, far superior for the table, in flavor, to the best American varieties. Come to the generous valley of the Rio Grande, where the fruit has reached the acme of perfection, and indulge for once in a grape fresh from the vine, in the early morning, sparkling with dew, and so much more delicious than any you have ever eaten; roll the delicious morsel under your tongue and drink of the juice as it flows in its virgin purity from the wine presses of our valley. If you do not remain over to another harvest you will surely return as the season again rolls around.

#### **Locale of the Vineyards.**

The extensive vineyards of Bernalillo county begin at the flourishing town of Bernalillo on the north, and continue at intervals through that and the towns of Alameda, El Rancho, Los Ranchos, Griegos, Candelarias, Albuquerque and Barelás, on the east, and Corrales, Atrisco, Pajarito and Isleta on the west bank of the river. Isleta is an Indian Pueblo famous for its fruit. The counties below—Valencia, Socorro and Doña Ana—have large vineyards at and near the towns of Peralta, Las Lentes, Los Lunos, Valencia, Tome, Belén, Sabinal, Polvadera, Lemitar, Socorro, Las Cruces and La Mesilla.

### An Effect of Wine Drinking.

Possibly some of the good people of the Atlantic States, who received the Mission grape seed distributed by the Interior Department before the war, had but a poor opinion of it. The story runs that a Major Williams was sent to New Mexico to study the Mexican method of cultivating the grape, and found himself at El Paso, the guest of the hospitable Dons of that lovely border town. Here the Major, under the influence of the famous El Paso wine, purchased and shipped to the department, several tons of grape seed, which had been thoroughly boiled in the process of manufacturing sugar from the refuse of the grape after the expression of its juices.

### Wine Making.

It is scarcely necessary for the present object to give the minutiae of the *modus operandi* of wine making as practiced in this valley. Suffice it to say that labor saving processes are being introduced, and the old method of treading out the grape by boys and girls, and men and women, is going out of use. From the juice tramped out a dark red wine is made, and the lighter kinds are produced from the juice extracted by later and greater pressure.

### The Wine Makers.

Among those who carry on the business of wine making on a considerable scale in Bernalillo county are Mrs. Josephine Tondre, at Isleta: Messrs. Franz Huning, Santiago Baca and the Jesuit Fathers, at Albuquerque; Don Lorenzo Montano, at the Ranchos of Albuquerque: the Gonzales at Corrales and Don Francisco Perea and other gentlemen, at Bernalillo. The Messrs. Louis and Henry Huning, at Los Lunas and Belen, also have extensive cellars, the modern methods, and make several hundred barrels yearly.

### Our Future.

With the improved methods of culture and modern processes of manufacture, and the influx of men of large experience from our own and other countries, the valley of the Rio Grande will soon become famous, and take its place at the head of the wine and brandy producing districts of the world.

### Tree Fruits.

Until within a few years but slight attention has been paid in this

part of the valley to the culture of fine tree fruits. Small July and October apples, red (wild) plums, fair pears, good peaches, excellent apricots and enormous quinces have been raised successfully by the descendants of the Spaniards from time immemorial ; also by the Indians of several of the pueblos. Experience has proven that the finest apples and pears can be raised in this locality by grafting into the native stock ; and my advice, were it worth anything, would be to any one contemplating the planting of an orchard to set out the stock where it is to remain, and the second year cut off near the ground and graft into it with scions from fruit-bearing trees of the varieties desired. In this way fruit-bearing trees can be secured much sooner than by planting the standard or dwarf tree from the eastern nurseries. Trees grafted as stated, need tying to stakes for the first two years, to protect them from the high winds prevailing in the spring months ; and all fruit trees on account of these winds should be pruned down and the branches kept as near the ground as possible. I have known trees grafted near the ground in April, to grow seven feet in height by the fall of the leaf the same year and the stem just above the graft bulb to increase from the ordinary size of an apple scion to one and one-half inches in diameter. All fruit trees are healthy in this valley if properly cared for, and yield enormously. The apricot and peach, blossoming so early in the season, are uncertain crops, but the other tree fruits of the temperate zone are almost sure. In the lower valley the fig and almond do well, and as far north as Valencia I have known fair crops to be raised.

#### Nurseries and Shade Trees.

Nurseries are needed in this portion of the valley, and no legitimate business would yield better financial results. In them should be raised for sale, not only fruit trees of all kinds and shrubs, but also a good assortment of evergreen and deciduous trees for shade purposes. Though but few countries need shade trees more than New Mexico, scarcely any have less. Its chief reliance is the cottonwood, which, though a rapid grower, is not desirable near a residence at the season of the year when the inevitable caterpillar breeds in its branches. The ailantus does well and I should suppose the catalpa and silver-leaved maple would also.



### The Fruit Tree Belt.

In this belt may be included, not only the valleys of the Rio Grande and Pecos, but also the higher lands on either side, and an extensive range to the north of this county. I remember that when the peach crop failed in the Rio Grande valley (in 1869, I think) the only peaches we got that year were from the Indian pueblo of Jemes, which has an altitude several thousand feet greater than Albuquerque, and is about forty miles further north. Most excellent apples are raised at Santa Fe, and could be, I have no doubt, in many of the valleys in the mountains to the east, west and north of us.

If, in the foregoing statement of facts and beliefs, I shall induce any one to inquire more deeply into subjects upon which I have merely touched, or shall have assisted in the slightest degree in making known to the "outside barbarians" something of this, to them *terra incognita*, I am fully repaid.

## PRINCIPAL TOWNS OF BERNALILLO COUNTY

### And Their Population.

Albuquerque.....	3,700	Los Griegos.....	400
Bernalillo.....	1,800	El Rancho.....	300
Alameda.....	650	Ranchos.....	350
Pena Blanca.....	600	Chilili.....	500
Ranchos de Atrisco....	700	Algodones.....	500
Corrales.....	600	San Antonio.....	600
Cosa Salazar.....	400	Plazitas.....	200
Rio Puerco.....	600	Barelas.....	400
Nacieminto.....	400	Pajarito.....	500
Ventana.....	400		

## MINES AND MINING

PROF. CHAS. S. HOWE, B. S.

Until within a very short time, New Mexico has been comparatively unknown. While California, Nevada and Colorado have

been extensively prospected and their mines developed, this territory has rarely seen a prospector or heard the sound of his pick. The reason of this may be found in its isolation by reason of not having railroad communication with other states. Another reason was that it was inhabited by another race of people who looked with disfavor upon strangers. No one has ever doubted the mineral wealth of New Mexico. Situated in the heart of the Rocky mountains, it is in the centre of that great mineral belt that extends across our continent. Colorado to the north and old Mexico to the south have long been known as rich mineral sections, and there would be every reason to believe that New Mexico, situated between them, would prove no exception to their richness, had not that fact been already conclusively proved by numerous rich discoveries. But we know to a certainty that the mines of this territory were worked years ago by the Spaniards. History informs us that soon after the conquest of old Mexico, the Spaniards pushed up into this region, conquered it and worked on an extensive scale its mines and placers. Ruins of old cities and towns, with their churches, turreted and loop-holed for defense, are found scattered all over the country. Many of them are in mountainous regions where the only industry possible was mining. They could not have been built for defense, because the cities are large and some of them must have contained thousands of people. Numerous ruins of smelters are also found, giving indisputable evidence that mines were once worked on a large scale. Two hundred years ago the Indians, who had been enslaved and forced to work these mines, broke out in rebellion and drove the Spaniards from the country. So intense was their hatred toward those places in which they had been forced to labor, that they filled up every old mine so that no trace could be found of them. A number of years after the Spaniards were allowed to return to the country, but only on condition that the mines should never be opened or worked. This condition seems to have been faithfully kept, and for many years mining was wholly abandoned in the Territory. During the early part of this century we hear of some of these old mines being opened and new ones being discovered, but they were never worked to any great extent. The Indians were hostile, transportation was expensive, and the methods of working ore very crude. It is only within a short period that the mines of New Mexico have begun to attract attention. For two hundred years they have been lying

dormant, but their rest is nearly ended. The tireless prospectors will soon cover every hill and mountain. Every stone will be upturned in search of mineral and the wealth of our mountains once more be brought to light.

Bernalillo county contains some of the most valuable of these old Spanish mines. Several districts have already been opened and work enough done to prove their richness. The greatest variety of minerals abound within the limits of the county. Gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, coal, and lime are found in large quantities. Granite and sandstone for building purposes are found in numerous places. Immense masses of crystallized gypsum are found in the southern part of the county. The value of this mineral as a fertilizer and for use in the arts is too well known to need explanation.

#### Coal.

Already several coal beds have been found and there is no doubt but when the country is better prospected, this mineral will be discovered in very large quantities. These coal measures were formed during the upper Cretaceous and early Eocene periods and consequently consist wholly of lignite or brown coal. It is of a superior kind and produces a great amount of heat. On the Rio Puerco, about twenty miles from Albuquerque, several veins have been opened which vary from four to eight feet in width. In Tijeras cañon one vein is nine feet thick and very pure. Other veins are known to exist in these and other localities but they have never been opened. There has been no demand for coal here until within a short time and consequently none has been taken out.

#### Iron.

Various ores of iron are found scattered over the country, the oxides and sulphides predominating. Iron is so widely distributed over the globe that ores have to be particularly rich in order to pay for working. Probably at no distant day the iron ores of New Mexico, bound as they are in many places in close proximity to coal, will be found valuable enough to work.

Among the many mining districts already opened, I will speak now particularly of three or four.

#### Red Canon.

Red Canon is situated twenty miles east from Albuquerque, on the

west side of the Sandia mountains. This mining district was discovered in the summer of 1879. The ore is a decomposed quartz carrying free gold, some silver and copper. The Manzanita Consolidated Mining company own a group of four mines, situated just south of the entrance to the cañon. The Manzanita is a lode of gold bearing quartz from fifteen to twenty feet wide. Already a shaft fifty feet deep has been sunk, and a tunnel thirty feet in length dug. The ore runs from twelve to twenty dollars to the ton. One of the best known mines in the camp is the Star, owned by Messrs. Strahan, Thomas and others. It was discovered in August, 1879, and from the first gave proof of great richness. It consists of a free milling quartz ore, and the vein is fully eight feet wide. Assays from this mine have shown from one hundred and twenty-eight dollars to one hundred and sixty-four dollars to the ton. Arrangements are now being made to erect a stamp mill to work this ore. One of the earliest discovered lodes was the Milagros. This was the first to call the attention of miners to Hell cañon, and it has since fully sustained its reputation. Three miles from the cañon is the Golden Chariot lode, a true fissure vein, with well defined walls. Some of the other mines which show up fully as well as these, but with less development, are the Nebraska, Arkansas, Washington, Reserve and Parole. North of the cañon are several galena veins found in a granite formation. One of these, the Indiana, assayed one hundred and seventy ounces silver on the surface. It is not claimed for this district that the ore is extremely rich, but that there is an immense quantity of it and it is easily worked and milled. Water enough to run several mills can be obtained up the cañon and the sides of the mountains are well wooded.

#### **Tijeras Canon.**

Tijeras cañon cuts its way through the centre of the Sandia mountains, and has long been the principal route from the Rio Grande eastward. It lies only twelve miles from the river and is connected with it by a fine hard road. The ores are copper, lead and silver. The discovery of several rich copper lodes a few weeks since has recently attracted prospectors thither and many rich discoveries are reported. Galena has also been found, some of it very rich in silver. This is one of the districts which has just been discovered, but which will soon command attention.



### New Placers.

This district lies forty miles northeast of Albuquerque and twenty miles from the river. The placers existing here have been known many years. In former years the dirt was carried to the Rio Grande on burros and there washed. The dirt is so rich that even this expensive method was profitable. Over a million dollars worth of gold has already been taken out and the supply seems inexhaustible. The great difficulty here, as in other placers of New Mexico, has been the lack of water. For this reason but very little has ever been done with these rich deposits. The placers lie south and west of the Placer mountains, and cover thousands of acres. A large part of this district is owned by eastern capitalists known as the Cañon del Agua and San Pedro company. This company purchased two old Spanish grants, the Cañon del Agua grant and the San Pedro grant and claim all the mineral found upon both. They are making extensive preparations to work both the placers and the mines, and soon smelters, mills and sluicés will be in working order. As it was impossible to procure water near at hand to work the placers, the company decided to bring the water from the Sandia mountains, fifteen miles away. To do this required an outlay of five hundred thousand dollars, but with the prospect of making millions thereby the expenditure of this amount was trifling. A cañon on the west side of the Sandia mountains was dammed up and two immense reservoirs formed to hold the water accumulating from the rains, melting snows and springs. The water will be carried in large iron pipes to the placers, and with a fall of several hundred feet be turned against the gold-bearing sand. At the present time the pipes are nearly laid, and before long the process of washing will be commenced. Besides the placers, this company owns a great many mines of gold and copper. The largest and richest among them is the Old Copper Mine, which has been worked for a number of years, and for which a handsome sum was paid outside the price of the grant. The vein in this mine is thirty-one feet wide and dips at an angle of ten degrees. The ore carries free gold and green carbonate and oxide of copper. It will yield on an average from seventy-five dollars to one hundred dollars in gold, and the greater part of it twenty per cent. copper. This company probably has the richest property in New Mexico, and every effort is being made to develop it.

But the New Placers district includes a large tract of the grants and some of the richest mines are found without their limits. The Mammoth Consolidated Mining company own several very valuable claims. This company includes a number of New York and Santa Fe capitalists, and has a capital of ten million dollars. Two million dollars have been raised for working capital, and the company is acquiring a large amount of valuable property. Some of its claims are the Rebel Boy, which shows a vein seven feet in width, carrying copper and gold; the Blackbird, which has a four-and-a-half foot vein that assays two thousand six hundred and twenty dollars to the ton, besides a large per cent. of copper; and ten thousand acres of placers. The Harry St. George and the Delgado mines are owned by the company. The latter is one of the finest lodes in the camp. One streak in it is said to have assayed fifty thousand dollars. The Keystone is an immense body of mineral and is said to be even richer than the Old Copper. The Elwood, Old Lexington, Handy, Missouri, Little Quaker and Fannie Vaughn are all valuable claims. Their veins vary from three feet to seven feet in width, with a good showing of mineral. Both contact and fissure veins are found and are generally well defined. While the New Placers is a gold camp, there are several silver mines within its borders. The Galena mine is the best known of these and assays one hundred ounces silver, a large per cent. lead, and from twenty-five dollars to thirty dollars in gold. The town of Golden, on the west side of the Placer mountains, is a lively, thriving town of about one thousand inhabitants. It is rapidly increasing in size and will soon be one of the largest mining towns in the territory. A ten stamp mill is in operation now and others will soon be erected.

#### Nacimiento.

For years the Mexicans and Indians have brought very rich specimens of copper ore from the Jemez and Nacimiento mountains. It was known that there was a rich body of mineral there somewhere, but no systematic effort was made to find it until 1880. In June of that year the Nacimiento Copper Mining company was formed, and prospectors sent out to search for the rich copper ores which were known to exist in that range of mountains. After some months of prospecting the place from whence these rich specimens were brought was discovered, and several very valuable claim-

taken up. This property is on the west side of the Nacimientto mountains. The copper occurs as copper glance and gray copper in the ledges of sandstone. The white and red sandstone runs parallel with the mountain side, and for a distance of ten miles shows traces of copper. In some places the copper occurs as fossils, mostly of trees, but in others it is in immense lodes of conglomerate. A small amount of silver is found with the copper on the surface, and seems to increase with the depth. The Nacimientto company now own over a dozen claims, on all of which large deposits are found. Among these claims are the Eureka, Eureka No. 2, Copper Queen, Copper Crown, Copper Prince, Gertrude and Crown Prince. On the Eureka a tunnel one hundred feet long has been dug. At a distance of fifty feet from the surface a large vein of conglomerate, twelve feet wide, averaging twenty-five per cent. copper, was struck. From that point the tunnel has followed the vein along the dip. This vein can be easily traced for over five hundred feet along the surface, and the indications are that it runs along near the surface for the distance of a mile. In Eureka No. 2, lying next to the Eureka, the same kind of ore has been found, and probably the same vein will be struck. The Copper Queen shows a smaller vein, but is much richer. It runs over fifty per cent., and parts of it as high as sixty per cent. In all of these mines there is an abundance of ore that will run forty per cent. copper. During the last few months, other prospectors have gone into the camp, and over a hundred claims have been staked out. A mining district has been formed, and a recorder's office established. As a copper camp this is one of the richest in the west. A railroad will soon be built to Jemez, twenty-five miles from the mines. Large veins of fine bituminous coal are found within a short distance of the mines, and wood and water are close at hand. The Nacimientto company expect soon to have a smelter in operation and be ready to ship bullion by next fall.

This is a brief description of the most important mining districts of Bernalillo county. Others are being opened every day. The mountains seem to be full of rich veins which only wait the labor of the prospector and miner to be discovered and developed. For the miner and capitalist there can be no better section of the country than this. Prospecting has hardly begun, and yet the

results are astonishing. Money is needed for further development, and the greatest inducements are offered to capitalists to come here and open up this new country.

## ALBUQUERQUE

BY W. M. PATTON.

San Felipe Neri de Albuquerque, now Albuquerque, is no doubt one of the oldest settlements in the territory, and was christened in honor of Francisco Fernandez de la Cueva, Duke of Albuquerque, who figured over two centuries ago in the history of the territory as Viceroy of Mexico, in 1659 and 1660, and again from 1701 to 1711. Although we have no authentic history at hand to prove that it had an existence prior to the date given above, yet the petitions for land grants, and their approval, from which we obtain such information as we are able to give our readers, and on which the title to the present town site rests its validity, gives ample evidences of there being, at that time, a large and prosperous settlement here. In casting about for something tangible upon which to base the theory that Albuquerque had an existence long antedating its occupation by the Spaniards, we find in the Jemes mountains, about sixty-five miles northwest from here, the ruins of towns, or pueblos, which, from the class of material used, and the general outlines of buildings, together with their number, leaves no doubt of their occupancy, at some period, by an advanced race of people, who were both prosperous and numerous. This section of country is in no way adapted to agriculture, or the production of the necessary subsistence to support so large a population, hence the theory is well founded, that the Rio Grande valley has always, as it does to-day, supplied the necessary subsistence to support these towns and villages whose inhabitants followed various pursuits, such as mining, manufacturing, etc. These mountains contain magnificent bodies of timber, and large deposits of mineral, principally copper, though gold, silver, sulphur, gypsum, coal and other minerals are found in considerable quantities. Mineral springs are also found in these mountains, whose curative properties are said to be very remarkable, and are now being improved and brought into general notice.



The well founded supposition that Albuquerque was among the earliest settled towns in the territory, and has ever been looked upon as one of prominence, is well supported by the fact that all of the principal highways, or thoroughfares, traversing the territory converge here. She seems to have always been in times past, the great commercial, or distributing point, for the products of the Rio Grande valley.

The wisdom of those ancient surveyors who found Albuquerque, or its location, to meet the requirement of their time as a supply point, or station, at the crossing of the various highways to and from the inhabited portions of the territory, has been amply shown and substantially approved by later events in the history of New Mexico.

The advent of a later and more progressive type of civilization, bringing with it steam, electricity, and that indomitable energy and enterprise that acknowledges no barrier, halts at no obstacle, nor finds an impediment to the consummation of its lofty ambition, has seconded the judgment of its unknown predecessors, by adopting precisely the same rules that evidently governed them in their search for the most central and desirable point at which to locate the crossing of their highways of travel and commerce. Just as Albuquerque has been the crossing point for all of the natural roads in the territory in the past, so she is destined to be the crossing of all the great railroads now traversing the territory. Of the people who contributed alike to the history and the mystery that surrounds the earlier period of its existence, but little is known, and as no amount of speculation or surmise can bring us any nearer the desired information, I will pass over that period so briefly, in obscurity, and even pass over the tedious details concerning its captivation and occupation by the Spaniards, in the sixteenth century, down to 1846, when the territory came into the possession of the United States, since which time, until recently, Albuquerque has been an important military post, and has contributed much to modern history. As a military post it was the home and birth place of many distinguished men and women of our time. Generals Longstreet, Sibley and others of Confederate fame, spent the days of their frisky lieutenantcy, and flirted with the dark eyed beauties, in the streets of Albuquerque. Many of our notable Union officers during the late war, were nondescripts in uniform, who passed themselves off as Spanish monte in Alberquerque.

que, in those old days of democratic supremacy before the war. Mrs. Lieutenant-General Phil Sheridan found it convenient to be born here, and I might go on *ad libitum* did space permit; suffice it, however, that Albuquerque has through all the changes of time sustained the same unbroken prestige among the sisterhood of communities that has made up the territorial populace, from the unwritten period of which we know but little till the present day. The direct lineal descendants of the Spanish conquerors are here to-day, and by their enterprise and hearty co-operation in every movement, having for its object the promotion of the city's interest, do they attest the appreciation in which they hold the legacy left them by their illustrious ancestors. Bernalillo is certainly the banner county of the territory, so far as wealth and resources are concerned. Her taxes are nominal, and her paper, or warrants, are at par, or as good as gold.

#### Present and Prospective Future.

On the 15th day of April, 1880, the first train of cars steamed into Albuquerque, over the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad. From the date of this event in the history of the town, dawns a new era, and marks the beginning of a progress as remarkable as its growth is phenomenal. The first shrill whistle of the locomotive seems to have awakened from the slumbers of the dead past the dormant energies of a people, who, for generations, have contentedly tended their vines and herds in the beautiful valley that stretches away on every hand, with scarcely a thought or care for the morrow. Reverberating back over mountain and valley towards the rising sun, it caught the ear of progress and was answered back by the syndicate that moves the world—genius, labor and capital.

The New Mexico Town Company laid out the town site of East Albuquerque. Obtaining a title therefor, it was sub-divided into 1200 lots, with streets and alleys of ample width, since which time Messrs. Stover, Huning and Hazledine have added what is known as the Atlantic and Pacific addition, composed of 550 lots, and adjoining the New Mexico Town Company on the south. Adjoining this again, still further south, is the Baca addition, laid out by Don Santiago Baca, an enterprising gentleman, a native of the territory. Adjoining these several additions on the east, and across the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad track, is the Highland addition, laid out by Messrs. Huning and Phelan. Adjoining the

New Mexico Town Company on the north has been recently added the Perea addition, laid out by Don José Leandro Perea, of Bernalillo, one of the wealthiest men in the county, a native of the territory. The very reasonable prices at which property has been held by the original owners, has had the effect of creating an almost unprecedented activity in real estate; and we might add that the uniform desirability of property, in the various additions, has acted as a wholesome stimulus for sales of business and dwelling-house lots in all parts of the city. Business and dwelling houses have gone up with a rapidity only equalled by the surprising readiness with which they have found occupants. Business in all its varied branches seems to have sprung up as if by magic. Ten months ago the site upon which the future metropolis of the great southwest now stands was but the fallow field of the thrifty native. The transformation has been truly wonderful.

Thus far the speculative mania has not to any great extent engaged the attention of our citizens, but on the other hand the disposition has been to encourage immigration and settlement by giving to new comers the advantages of schedule rates on desirable property, and with a few exceptions we have not been cursed by fancy figures, parties mostly buying with a view to immediate improvement. This, of course, gives a healthy tone to the present situation, and augurs well for the future.

Albuquerque, like all the new towns that have been built up rapidly, has its complement of shanties or hurriedly constructed buildings. These, however, with the march of progress, are giving way to a really permanent and substantial class of improvements, with a decided tendency toward architectural beauty as well as uniformity of design, which will add materially to the appearance of the town. However, it is the intention of the writer to dwell more particularly upon the future of Albuquerque as indicated by the present current of popular opinion, which finds its source in the advantages of location and tributary resources, and which alone in the natural course of human events are sufficient to make her the foremost city, not only of New Mexico, but of the great southwest. In the days of steam, electricity and the hundreds of other motive powers that act as the drive wheels of civilization, one of the most important factors in the growth, permanence and prosperity of a new town, is its system of

**Railroads--Their Connections and Outlets.**

In this connection Albuquerque has at present, and assured to her in the near future, in rounded fullness the measure of these advantages. The three great railroads now traversing the territory, are centering here. The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe now connects with the Southern Pacific at Deming, giving us a through route to the Pacific coast at San Francisco; extending on south through old Mexico, it reaches the gulf of California at Guaymas. The Atlantic & Pacific railroad, the future great trans-continental thoroughfare, is already built west for over two hundred miles, with a contract let for three hundred miles more, to be built the present season; this brings them to the Big Colorado river, where connection is made with the Southern California railroad, running from San Diego, California, north to San Francisco, giving us two more outlets to the seaboard, via this route west. On the east the St. Louis & San Francisco is building from Vinita west to connect with the Atlantic & Pacific road at Albuquerque. The completion of this road gives us a direct outlet to the Atlantic seaboard. The Denver & Rio Grande railroad will shortly extend its line down the Rio Grande valley, and cross here on their way to a southern outlet on the gulf of California, or Mexico, most probably the latter. Thus it will be seen that Albuquerque can reach out to all points, north, south, east and west, by a system of railroads centering here, and giving her the advantages of the various direct outlets reached by the termini of these several roads, their branches and connections.

The next important factor in building up and sustaining a commercial center is her

**Tributary Resources.**

Of these it is necessary to speak more in detail, in order to give the reader an intelligent and comprehensive idea of their magnitude and variety. The cattle and sheep interests will come first in importance, from the fact that they have hitherto, or previous to the new order of things in the territory, constituted almost the sole industry of the native element. This industry alone has been the main avenue to wealth and the support of the citizens of this territory, for the last two centuries, and the evidences are on every hand to bear testimony to the wealth produced through this industry alone. Now that the railroads are penetrating the territory from every point, the wool clip, which has been largely credited to



Colorado heretofore, will be rightfully placed to the credit of New Mexico, giving us actual, indisputable possession of facts and figures that will rank New Mexico foremost among the pastoral and wool producing states and territories of the Union. It will be seen by reference to the map of the territory, that Albuquerque is geographically located in the very center or heart of this vast wealth producing district, and by the system of railroads before mentioned, which penetrate it from every point of the compass, its products are brought to her doors, where they can be again taken up and distributed to the world, either raw or in manufactured state.

The next feature of importance that intrudes itself upon the close observer, and to which cannot be attached too much weight in the contemplation of the possibilities of Albuquerque, is the vast area of irrigable lands that lie immediately tributary to, and at her very doors. There is nothing that contributes more to the health, growth, prosperity, progress and permanence of a commercial or manufacturing center, than the support and assistance of an agricultural community sufficiently large and prosperous to render its citizens, merchants, mechanics and manufacturers entirely and wholly independent of the outside world, so far as concerns the products of the soil. This, in the natural course of things, will be the case with Albuquerque. There are already many people coming in who are, by education and experience, agriculturalists, and once in the hands of practical farmers, with all the improved modern implements to assist them, too extravagant an estimate cannot be put upon the wonderful agricultural resources of this valley.

Next in importance comes our mineral resources. Though comparatively undeveloped, they already give unmistakable evidences of an exhaustless supply of mineral wealth that will yet startle the world. By a table of distances to the principal mines and mining districts, Albuquerque is shown to be from fifteen to one hundred and fifty miles nearer than any other base of supplies in the territory. With this general outline of the resources that are tributary to, and must inevitably contribute to the future growth and importance of this town, we will pass on and briefly review the many enterprises already in active operation, and assured to her in the near future.

Albuquerque has some of the strongest and most prosperous wholesale and supply houses in the territory, and in order to give the reader some idea of the amount of business done by our

merchants, we will give here the amount of cash receipts from freights alone at the depot of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe road from the sixteenth day of April, 1880, to March 1, 1881 :

April, 1880.....	\$ 9,431.98	Oct., 1881.....	\$73,752.80
May, ".....	35,722.24	Nov., ".....	58,290.73
June, ".....	33,236.61	Dec., ".....	64,882.48
July, ".....	42,089.84	Jan., 1881.....	85,593.17
Aug., ".....	71,628.28	Feb., ".....	86,798.95
Sept., ".....	67,979.73		

Making a total of \$628,407.11 in ten months and a half. A pretty good showing.

The round houses, machine shops and terminal offices of the Atlantic & Pacific railroad are permanently located here, as will most likely be the division terminal offices, round houses and machine shops of the Denver & Rio Grande railroad. The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe have also large interests here, and will do much for the town. Woolen mills are already under way, and will be completed early the present season. A foundry and machine shops, on a large scale, are under contract and are to be in operation within six months, in connection with which is to be put in operation by the same parties, sampling works. A smelter with large capacity is also among the probabilities the present summer. A street car line is now being constructed, which is to be running in less than ten days. Our hotel facilities will be the best in the territory, within the next three months; already we have excellent hotels, which will, in the time mentioned, be added to by two more magnificent hostelries, one of which is just now receiving the finishing touches, and the other under contract to be finished within sixty days. A charter has been obtained, and a company formed, to put in gas works the present season. A brick machine is now on the way here, which, when under way, will supply an urgent need in building material. Money has been subscribed to bridge the Rio Grande at this point, which will greatly augment the business of our merchants, by bringing to them a large trade, which, on account of the dangers of crossing the river, is forced to go elsewhere during a greater portion of the season. Two flouring mills are constantly running and doing a handsome business at present, with flattering prospects for a large increase in business the present season.

Our school institutions are worthy of flattering notice, and the writer alludes to them, as does every citizen of Albuquerque, with

commendable pride. The Albuquerque Academy, incorporated under the laws of the territory, and liberally assisted by the New West Educational Commission, of Chicago, is in a flourishing condition. Its board of trustees are some of our most wealthy and influential citizens. The course is very thorough, including the English branches, German, French, Spanish and music. Professor Charles S. Howe, principal; Miss Mary Snyder, first assistant; Mrs. C. Pishnot, second assistant, and teacher of French and German; Miss Eva Everett, third assistant, and teacher of Spanish. This institution is nonsectarian, and is being well supported by endowments and donations. It is the intention of the board to erect a handsome building the present season. The public school for boys, under the supervision and management of the Christian Brothers, is deserving of special mention; there is also under the auspices of the Brothers here a college, where a full course is given. There will be erected here the present season, a magnificent structure to be used as a convent school, which will be under the management of the Sisters.

The government has established here an industrial school for Pueblo Indians, at which are taught the common English branches, agriculture, domestic economy, etc. This institution is under the management of Professor J. S. Shearer. The government has appropriated money and will build substantial buildings the present season. Our church and society privileges are all that could be desired in point of excellence. Our churches embrace all of the principal denominations, and are receiving daily accessions to their members. Our society is exceptionally good, being composed of well-to-do intelligent people from all parts of the country, who come here with a common purpose, and who seem to adapt themselves with wonderful aptitude to the situation and surroundings. In conclusion, we wish to call the attention of the reader to our grand central position and the opportunities, and we might add the necessities, for a large commercial and manufacturing center at this point. We are situated about 900 miles from Kansas City on the east, 500 miles from Denver on the north, almost 1200 miles from San Francisco on the west, with no large commercial or manufacturing city on the south. Thus it can be seen that within a radius of many hundred miles there is nothing in the way of a manufacturing or commercial point to impede our progress, nor is there likely to be from the fact that no other point, of even present

prominence can sustain its claims against the heavy odds in our favor of location, resources and facilities.

**Distances from Albuquerque to the Principal Mines  
of New Mexico**

Tijeras Cañon.....	15	White Oaks.....	80
Hell Cañon.....	20	Zuni.....	90
Sandias.....	25	Oscura (Hansonburg) .....	100
New Placers.....	35	Magdalenas.....	100
Los Cerrillos.....	50	Black Range.....	175
Abo Pass (or Spiegelberg).....	55	Mogollons.....	200
Jemez (Nacimiento copper mines)	85	Organ Mountains.....	225
Ladrones.....	55	Hillsborough.....	250
Lemitar.....	60	Shakespeare.....	275
Socorro.....	72	Silver City.....	320

## AGRICULTURE

BY PROF. CHARLES S. HOWE, B. S.

Whatever may be the other resources of a country, its permanent prosperity will depend in a large measure upon its agricultural productions. Mines may bring wealth and manufactures promote prosperity, but the support of the people must come from the soil. Unless a state can produce food for its inhabitants it must be dependent upon other states for its supplies, and in view of the high rates of freight this becomes an important matter. In this article I propose to state some facts and give some figures that will prove conclusively that New Mexico, and especially Bernalillo county, is abundantly able to produce its own provisions and become independent of other sections of the country for its agricultural supplies. Bernalillo county occupies a central position in the territory and contains about 4,000,000 acres. The valley of the Rio Grande traverses it from north to south for a distance of about eighty miles. The average width of the valley is five miles. The soil is a rich alluvial formed by the overflowing of the river. For centuries the Rio Grande has brought down the richest particles of the mountains and valleys over which it flows at the north and deposited them here on these bottom lands. Nothing can exceed in fertility such a soil, as is proved by the abundant crops which reward the labor of the husbandman. The climate is hot in summer and the rains few;



consequently all crops have to be irrigated. This is done by a system of acequias or ditches which lead from the river and often irrigate a section several miles in length. The acequias are owned by the community and the necessary repairs are made in common. Some crops require more and some less water, and in different seasons the amount will also vary ; but the river always furnishes a sufficient supply. The necessity of irrigation is no drawback to successful agriculture. In fact it may be said to be an advantage. In sections where land is not irrigated, during times of drouth, crops fail. Some crops require water at a particular period of their growth and unless they receive it are greatly retarded or prove a failure. Here, by opening the gate of an acequia, crops can receive water at any time. Irrigation has been in use for centuries. In Egypt it was practiced thousands of years ago. Most of the countries of eastern Europe irrigate their lands and the results are surprising. Irrigation is the cheapest means of producing crops. The fine particles of earth, held in suspension by the water, are the very best material for fertilizing the soil. In many parts of New Mexico land has been cultivated for two hundred years without the use of any fertilizer except the water with which the land has been irrigated. To-day the crops are as large and the soil as rich as when the land was first brought under cultivation. Although irrigation is in use to some extent in this valley, probably not more than one-fifth of the arable land is under cultivation. The principal occupation is grazing, and the people, naturally indolent, cultivate only land enough to supply their own wants. But new energy and new enterprise are being infused into the valley and it will not be long before these thousands of acres which have lain idle for so many years will be brought under the plough. This land can be bought for from ten dollars to fifty dollars per acre. The greater part of it can be irrigated at small expense and it is equal in fertility to any portion of the valley. With very little labor the whole valley can be made to bud and blossom as the rose. But the valley of the Rio Grande occupies only a small portion of the county. The valleys of the Jemes and Rio Puerco, though smaller, are no less fertile than that just described.

Rising from the valley of the Rio Grande is a high plain or mesa which reaches to the mountains. This plain reaches throughout the whole length of the county and is from ten to twenty miles wide. It consists of a light sandy loam, and would be exceedingly

valuable if water could be procured for irrigation. No more beautiful plain exists in America than this mesa lying east of the river. Owing to the expense, irrigation can only be used here on a large scale. But in the near future this will be no obstacle. Capital, seeking a safe investment in the west, will find no more profitable one than by irrigating large tracts of desert land, to thus reclaim them for agricultural purposes. This plain could be irrigated in several ways. Water sufficient for the whole tract could easily be brought from the river. The melted snows and the rains as they pour down the sides of the mountains and through the cañons in the spring might be collected in vast reservoirs and thence conducted over the land. Another method, and one that has been successfully tried in some portions of the west, would be to sink artesian wells. Water could probably be struck at a depth of a thousand or fifteen hundred feet. However it is to be accomplished, it doubtless can and soon will be done.

#### Grains.

While all crops common to a temperate climate grow here, grains do especially well. Corn grows abundantly and eighty bushels to the acre is no uncommon crop. The rich soil of the valley is well adapted to corn and makes it one of the staple crops. Wheat is grown extensively. The yield is often fifty bushels to the acre. The present yield in the county is about two hundred thousand bushels, but this could be almost indefinitely increased. Wheat would grow particularly well on the plains already spoken of. Barley and oats are raised to some extent and do well in the soil of the valley.

#### Vegetables.

Vegetables are raised in great abundance and find a ready market in Albuquerque and other towns along the river. Cabbage grow to a large size, often weighing thirty to forty pounds. Onions are also very large, weighing from one to two pounds. Beets, onions, carrots and parsnips grow here readily. Beans are cultivated in great quantities and form one of the principal articles of food for the native population. Melons develop finely and are very rich in flavor.

#### Fruits.

The soil of the Rio Grande valley seems to be better adapted to produce fruits than anything else. Apples, pears, peaches, plums, and all the small fruits are cultivated. But the grape stands at the

head of the fruits of New Mexico. Rich, juicy, and sweet, it challenges comparison with any other grape in the world. But a full description of the culture of the grape will appear in another article.

#### **Stock Raising.**

The raising of cattle and sheep has been and probably will be the principal pursuit of this county. For hundreds of years the Spanish Dons have made immense fortunes in this business. Thousands of acres of land, rendered unfit for cultivation because of lack of water, are specially adapted for grazing. The gramma grass, which is sweet and nutritious, covers most of the plains and provides an unfailing supply of food summer and winter. Hundreds of thousands of sheep and cattle cover the large plains, but there is room for many more. Wool always brings a good price and cattle are in constant demand. As a rule both cattle and sheep are free from disease. The warm winters make it unnecessary to provide shelter or hay for their support. The number of sheep in the county is 1,500,000. Many of these are partly improved. The prices are from one dollar to two dollars per head, according to quality.

Near the larger towns, dairy farms pay a large profit. Milk, butter and cheese are in great demand. In fact all agricultural products find a ready market. To the farmer who wishes to come west there is no better place than the Rio Grande valley. A mild climate, fertile soil, and a good market are the inducements here offered.

---

## **CLIMATE**

---

BY GEN. M. T. THOMAS.

This territory is located between the thirty-first and thirty-seventh degrees of north latitude, and between the one hundred and third and one hundred and ninth degrees of longitude west. It covers an area of about three hundred and sixty miles square.

Its maximum elevation, or highest mountain peak, is about fourteen thousand feet above the level of the sea, and the lowest point in its valleys is about two thousand five hundred feet above the sea level. The mean elevation of its valleys is about five thousand feet. It is impossible (even if it were advisable) in this

article to give a thermometrical record of the temperature, for none has been kept until of a very recent date ; and we will therefore write only such facts in regard to it as appear indisputable to a resident.

The spring season, when the grass starts to grow and the flowers put forth their beautiful blossoms, commences from March 20 to April 15. The last frost to do any damage is seldom later than the last mentioned date. So that grain and other cereals and vegetable products, which have been planted in March, have nothing to fear from climatic changes after that time.

The sun shines more than three hundred days in the year. And his rays here are very different from those in the north, where a large part of the year he goes sneaking along the edge of the horizon as though he feared to show his face ; while in this latitude, soon after the first faint streak of daylight, he comes looming up over some mountain range like an immense fire ball being shot out of a mortar, and he goes sailing upward and onward almost directly over head, sending his warm and life-giving rays down into every nook and cranny, obliterating shade and darkness, and giving life, health and strength to both vegetable and animal life. These almost vertical rays of the sun, which in the low latitudes with low elevations like Louisiana, render the heat almost intolerable, in our high altitudes are harmless ; such a calamity as sunstroke being unheard of.

We have the same dry, invigorating atmosphere that has rendered Minnesota famous the world over, without the insupportable cold of its winters ; and the salubrious, balmy temperature of Florida in winter, without its depressing and sweltering days of summer.

To believe these sayings one has only to look at our five thousand feet elevation in a mean latitude of thirty-four degrees, and he will readily see that the otherwise tropical heat of summer would be tempered by the great altitude, and that the universally cool air of an altitude of five thousand feet is equally tempered by the almost vertical rays of the sun in winter. We claim, therefore, for New Mexico, the most equable and enjoyable temperature of any part of the United States, and that it cannot, for healthfulness and life-preserving qualities, be excelled in any land of the known world.

Fever and ague are unknown. Asthma disappears like dew before the sun. Consumptives, who have a reasonable amount of



breathing apparatus left, are greatly improved, and with plenty of sunshine and outdoor life may have strong hopes of living long enough to dry up and blow away in this climate, instead of coughing and spitting away their substance, as they do in many of the old states. Our atmosphere is so clear and pure that the range is extended to great distances. Every detail of mountain scenery is plainly visible at a distance of thirty or forty miles. At twenty miles distance the shape of the trees, rocks and ravines along the sides of the Sandias are plainly to be traced with the naked eye. From the foot-hills at its base, this beautiful range of mountains rises up in grand proportions, its rugged face scarred with ravines. Half-way up a timber belt is stretched along its front like a girdle, and high up in the heavens its snow-capped range rests against a blue ethereal sky for a back-ground, with every feature as distinctly marked out to view, as a show bill posted on a board fence.

This may well be called "The land of sunshine," for no intervening clouds or vapors obstruct the passage of the sun's rays, whose dazzling brightness is only approached in brilliancy by those of the electric light, and it would require a million electric lights to approach the magnitude of the boundless mass of rays of light flashing from a rising or a setting sun in New Mexico.

There is little approach to a sunset in New Mexico. The sun comes down the western horizon with a rush. As it approaches the earth line, broad daylight still exists and the beholder stops and wonders if his course will be stayed, or at least if he will not linger as elsewhere to cast a lingering look over the beautiful landscape that he has blessed with gladsome light for the past few hours. But not for an instant quivering flashes of light burst from his mighty form, irradiating the whole western horizon with a halo of scintillating and impenetrable light, and to all appearance the sun's great body dissolves itself into long silvery flashes, which penetrate the boundless realms of upper space. With this closing view one involuntarily turns, expecting eternal darkness to reign henceforth in all the land; but for one instant only the feeling of awe and sadness is allowed to fill the mind at the death of the orb of day—for his dying rays flashing across ethereal space with electric speed lights up the lamps of heaven, and planets, meteors and modest little stars rise with the beautiful moon in rendering dear reposeful night a beauty and a joy forever.



NEW MEXICO.

---

TERRITORIAL

BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION.

---

REPORT

AS TO

GRANT COUNTY.

---

This Report was prepared by  
W. H. LAWRENCE,  
Commissioner, Silver City, Grant County.

---

SILVER CITY, N. M.  
W. CARDNELL, PRINTER, SOUTHWEST OFFICE.  
1881.





NEW MEXICO.

---

TERRITORIAL  
BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION.

---

REPORT

AS TO

GRANT COUNTY.

---

This Report was prepared by  
W. H. LAWRENCE,  
Commissioner, Silver City, Grant County.

---

SILVER CITY, N. M.  
W. CARDNELL, PRINTER, SOUTHWEST OFFICE.  
1881.

# OFFICERS AND COMMISSIONERS

## BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION.

---

### OFFICERS.

L. BRADFORD PRINCE, President. L. SPIEGELBERG, Treasurer.	TRINIDAD ROMERO, Vice President. JNO. H. THOMPSON, Secretary.
--	--

### MEMBERS At Large

LEW WALLACE, ex-Officio, Santa Fe. L. BRADFORD PRINCE, Santa Fe.	LEHMAN SPIEGELBERG, SANTA FE. T. F. CONWAY, Santa Fe.
---	--

WILLIAM KROENIG, Watrous.

### By Counties.

<p><i>For Bernalillo—</i>                  WM. C. HAZLEDINE, Albuquerque.  <i>For Colfax—</i>                  HARRY WHIGHAM, Cimarron.  <i>For Dona Ana—</i>                  A. J. FOUNTAIN, Mesilla.  <i>For Grant—</i>                  W. H. LAWRENCE, Silver City.  <i>For Lincoln—</i>                  J. C. LEA, Roswell.                  B. H. ELLIS, Lincoln.  <i>For Mora—</i>                  RAFAEL ROMERO, La Cueva.</p>	<p><i>For Rio Arriba—</i>                  SAMUEL ELDOOT, San Juan.  <i>For Santa Fe—</i>                  ROMULO MARTINEZ, Santa Fe.                  SAMUEL ELLISON, Santa Fe.  <i>For San Miguel—</i>                  TRINIDAD ROMERO, Las Vegas                  J. H. KOOGLE, Las Vegas.  <i>For Socorro—</i>                  ANTONIO ABETYIA Y A., Socorro.                  MICHAEL FISHER, Socorro.  <i>For Taos—</i>                  THEODORE C. CAMP, Taos.</p>
---	--

*For Bernalillo—*TRANQUILINO LUNA, LOS LUNAS.

# REPORT

## OF THE

### COMMISSIONER OF GRANT CO.

---

This county is in the southwest corner of New Mexico, and is bounded on the north by Socorro county; on the east by Dona Ana county; on the south by the State of Chihuahua, Republic of Mexico, and on the west by the counties of Pima and Yavapai, Arizona. Take a map of the U. S., count the 31 degs. western longitude of Washington, and follow the line of the 32, north parallel, where these lines intersect, and you come to what is now the county of Grant. Organized in 1870, and named in honor of the Silent Hero. Grant county contains 18,000 square miles in area. It is watered by two rivers; the Gila, with its tributaries headed in the Mogollon range of mountains, and thence running west through Arizona to the Pacific Ocean, and by the Mimbres river, having its source in the same range, but running southeast. The reader can safely consider that this country is situate in the line of division of the waters of the continent. The country abounds in mountain ranges, in which mines of great value are being better developed each day, or more correctly speaking, in mountain clusters, rising to altitudes not exceeding 1,000 feet, is elevated from the undulating plains and representing the former island, when, during the tertiary period the waters of the sea still covered the country. A multitude of evidences, in the shape of ruins, old graves, ancient pottery and remnants of implements, conclusively prove that this country, in pre-historic ages, has been inhabited by a human race or races, who comparatively occupied a high scale of civilization. Life is too short for the author to tell the reader just who these people were, but from what information he can gather from archives and other sources, he is of the opinion that they were Aztecs.

#### COUNTY STATISTICS.

Assessed total valuation for 1880, \$882,000. Every man who has not \$300 is not taxed at all, and heads of families are allowed \$300 exempt from taxation. In the county at the present time, there are 15,000 head of horned cattle. At the present writing there is not less than 12,000 head of sheep grazing inside the limits of the county. Outside of the Government horses and mules, we have 1,000 head of work horses, besides the colts. During

the past thirteen months there has been recorded 1,000 mining locations in this county. At the present time there is 1,200 locations in the county. At least 500 of these mines are being developed rapidly, ore from the same is taken to the different mills daily and converted into bullion. There is at least 8,000 acres of ground under cultivation, mostly on the Gila and Mimbres streams. By introducing irrigation there are thousands of acres that could be made to bloom as the rose, were the willing hands here to take it up. Outside of any of this land not owned by the railroad, any of it can be had for \$1.25 per acre. The most of these lands are natural meadows, and produce better grass than any meadow of the East can or will at any future time. This belt of country, comparatively speaking, is unknown outside of the mining districts that are located in the mesas surrounding the same. At the same time fine grass can be found in these mining districts as in the valleys, and in some instances it is better late in the winter. From the census of 1880 we find that there are 7,500 people in the county.

In Grant county will be found enough to engross the visitor's attention and interest him for weeks, especially if he has never been west of the Missouri river. Here the tourist from the Pacific Slope, or really from the eastern side of the continent, gets the first glimpse of "Snap," "Ding" and "Vim." It is of a lively growth. When here you have entered the centre of the wealth of New Mexico, or the bright young southwest.

This country is the hunter's and angler's paradise. In our valleys and up in the mountains, elk, deer, antelope and cinnamon bear find an agreeable home the year round, and in our crystal streams the gamiest and most delicate red-finned trout abound, and they are ready for the bait during the time prescribed by the fish law. In the more sluggish streams fish are plenty, but none are equal to our speckled beauties. We have the long-eared jack rabbits in abundance; also their half-brothers, the "cotton-tails." The top-knot quail are plenty, and we can assure the most fastidious that there is no bad taste about them when brought hot from the grid-iron and properly seasoned. All of the water courses contain ducks and other wild fowl. Here is the bill of fare we offer to the sportsman and angler, and a day's ride from Silver City, Georgetown or Shakspeare, will bring you to these hunting and fishing grounds.

#### FORTS.

There are two forts in the county. Fort Bayard is the largest but Cummings is the oldest. The former is a six company post, and is located 9 miles northeast of Silver City. Now that the Indian war is over, soldiers will be plenty inside its walls. Cummings is about 60 miles southeast. It was abandoned, but Gen. Buell resurrected it and put things in very good shape for his command. Whether it will be occupied to any great extent in the future is a question. Railroads are civilizing things faster in this country than the soldiery.

The sum total of the taxable wealth of Grant County for 1881 is, \$1,284.33 0.71. This does not include the lands in the county on which ranches are located, and only five or six mines which are patented, are included.

Two great railroads run through this county, they are over 100 miles in length, but not a dollar of revenue is obtained from them.



A charter for a narrow gauge railroad from Silver City to Deming has been obtained and ten per cent of the stock subscribed has been paid in. Engineers of the Texas Pacific R. R. have made surveys from El Paso through the county, running northwest in the direction of the Mogollons; from here it is their intention to connect with the Atlantic and Pacific R. R. somewhere in the San Francisco Mountains.

### OUR MINERALS.

A few months ago T. D. Pettie collected several tons of ore from the different mines of Grant County and placing the same in sacks took them to Denver, Washington, New York and other cities, where they were placed on exhibition and assayed. We have not space to give the assays made in all of the cities but they were about the same as below.

These ores were averaged and assayed by the Messrs. Balbach and Son of Newark with the following results:

District.	Gold per ton. oz.	Silver per ton. oz.	Copper per ton. per cent.	Lead per ton. per cent
Stonewall.....		51	1.6	....
Shakspeare.....25		78.7	15.2	....
San Simon.....		71½	12	....
Hanover.....		44	7.2	....
Superior..... 15		9.8	23.2	....
Eureka..... trace.		44	....	7½
Georgetown.....		653	....	37
Lake Valley.....		257	....	23½
Victoria..... 20		14.8	....	45.8
Litendorf.....		57	....	....
Central City.....		120	....	....
76 Mine, Silver City.....		1015	....	....
Lone Mountain.....		330	....	....
Pinos Altos..... 60		13.4	....	....
Tres Hermanos.....		123	....	59½

We take the following from the Denver Tribune of the 13th inst: "There is on exhibition at the office of T. J. O' Donnell, Secretary of the Lode and Placer Prospecting and Mining Association, of this City, one of the choicest collection of ore ever seen in Denver, comprising thirteen sacks from as many different mines in Grant County, New Mexico.

The highest compliment that ever can be paid to them. Senator Hill, of Colorado, and the proprietor of the largest smelting and refining establishment in the world; where gold and silver are treated by every known process including even the secret method practised at Swansea, Wales, where certain refractory ores had formerly to be shipped for reduction, says, after thoroughly testing the thirteen sacks of ore from this county: "I pronounce them the best lot of average ores ever brought to my works"

### POPULATION, ETC.

As is usually the case at the front, the population is composed of a heterogeneous mass of people. Considering all of the surrounding circumstances, we may conscientiously congratulate ourselves of forming a comparatively peaceable community, although we frankly acknowledge that some of the minor vicissitudes of border life still are in existance in the outer settlements. But there is manifestly a desire by a large majority of our population, of

all nationalities, to eradicate even these evils and render the period of transition into a well regulated social condition as short as possible, that we may well consider ourselves justified in expressing our trustful hope, that, ere long, we shall be in a position to be able to offer a desirable home, in every respect, in the most isolated spot now, to all classes of civilized society.

There was a time when the most characteristic element of our society was formed by the Mexican population. That day has long ago passed away, and Grant County to-day is the only real and genuine American county to be found in the Territory.

During days that have passed and gone we were extremely cautious, but those days have past—gone forever. We have taken up with the sanguine side of the house, so the reader who follows us hereafter will perceive that we are not doubtful or hesitating about the mineral future of Grant county. We know as well as any one can that this is the richest mining county in the Territory. Being convinced that this is the county of the future beyond the peradventure of a doubt, we shall make our wants known. The principal one at present is capital. It takes money to make money no matter where you go, and we now make bold to assert that any man having a surplus amount of money that he desires to double in ten years or less time, let him make haste and invest it here.

Grant county bids fair, with the lapse of years, to rival in depth and distance in richness some of the older and most noted mines of more pretentious camps.

There are splendid chances for men with capital to make investments here by furnishing money to put down mines for a certain interest.

There has been no time in the history of mining in this country, when the outlook has been so promising as at present. From every district in the county comes cheering news of new strikes of rich ore, while in the old and more developed properties, large and continuous bodies of silver ore are uncovered and being rapidly taken out.

The prospects of this portion of our great mining country are increasing every day, not a flash and a glare, as if some single mine had opened up rich but there is a steady, ever-brightning glow "all along the lines," as one and another clears off the dirt and overlying drift, bringing to view the hidden treasures of gold and silver—an indisputable evidence that "here gold is to be had for the digging."

With the prospect we have here, where we in Colorado, hundreds would be only to willing to sound their praise and make known to the world the whereabouts and the richness of this New Eldorado.

West of Silver City a few hundred yards lies a ridge, nearly, if not quite one mile in length. On top of that ridge, in a hundred prospects holes, good ore can be brought to the surface that will assay bigger than the rock that the Deadwood mills are running on night and day. All in the world that is needed is capital to assist in developing them.

Nature has done her part, and done it well, for Grant County. She has underlaid the same with gold and silver, and now all that is wanting or needed is capital and good management.

New mills are being built, new and promising mines are being discovered daily, and old locations are opening up richer and richer, as development work is pushed.

New Mexico contains more silver than Colorado or Nevada, and more gold than now exists in California, and its future, if based on its mineral resources alone, will be a most brilliant one.

The following table shows the amount of internal revenue paid in some of the Territories:

Arizona, .....	\$15,520,47
Idaho, .....	16,561,60
New Mexico, .....	17,710,76

We pay about \$2,000 more than either of the above.

The fact is, the whole country is underlaid with mineral deposits, and we dont believe a shaft can be put down to any respectable depth in any portion of the mountains, arroyos or valleys without tapping a lead of valuable mineral.

In the great developement of mining interests in the west during the past two years, the rich mineral deposits of New Mexico have been practically overlooked; notwithstanding New Mexico has long been known to possess rich mines, some of which were worked by the Spaniards two hundred years ago.

The country is developing very rapidly—never saw anything like the progress here. The rains this summer have been bountiful, the climate is magnificent, and there is a boom in every camp and occupation.

Skilled workmen will find employment here in accordance with their capacity and energy. Some will see openings for business which others who are now idle do not see. Commerce, trade and industry will absorb all that is best suited for their purposes. One man will come, become a clerk, enter business for himself, and prosper, while his first employer may perhaps fail for want of sagacity, and enter the ranks of the idle. Another may come and take prominent rank as a lawyer or physician, while hundreds who preceeded him will drag out a poor existance in those professions.

As to the probable chances for capital to realize by a judicious expenditure in Grant County—we have only to state that the amount of ore actually in sight, and from which dividends or net earnings can be declared, is at least ten-fold of an increase on the amount expended in the districts up to the present time, and this wonderful showing is in the face of the fact, that, comparatively, the surface of the ground has been merely scratched over in many places. This is no fiction, but plain and simple truths. All we ask is that capitalists come among us and use their money with our hard-working but poor miners who are delving away at mines that are rich in gold and silver.

### SHEEP RAISING.

Every one with whom we have conversed seems of the opinion that this is a sheep as well as a cattle country, and that the time is not far distant when wind-mills will be seen in many of our valleys and sheep and cattle ranges adjacent thereto. The climate and grasses suit sheep. The owners of sheep in this section claim a good profit, one year with another, for the capital they have invested. We seldom hear of the scab or any other disease. We have

but few days during the winter that any feed is required, then only hay is used, this being cut during the fall months at a nominal expense. Sheep cost from \$1.50 to \$2.00 per head, and are graded up with merino bucks. Herders are cheap, and the wool of a graded flock will pay all the expenses, unless a great fall in prices occur. With special good management you can double your capital in three years. In some instances it has been done in less time. Persons desiring to engage in wool-growing should bring sheep with them.

We have thousands of acres of land in the mountains that cannot be cultivated but it is good for grazing; the grass is sweet and nutritious. Wool always commands a good price and cattle are always in demand.

#### GRASSES.

Go where you may and you will find no more nutritious grasses than our black and white gramma. They remain resident during the summer months, the frequent rains preventing the same from becoming parched, and they furnish ample subsistence for the stock and the herds of deer and antelope. During the winter months these grasses at a distance look to be of little account for stock, but a close inspection will prove that the top, although of a pale and sickly color, is full of nutriment, and underneath this cured hay can be found green gramma nearly every day during the winter months. Stock of all kinds graze on this grass during the winter and in the spring are in better flesh than the stock of Missouri that is fed daily.

#### AGRICULTURE.

The soil of the valleys is a rich sandy loam, composed of the disintegrated matter of the older rocks and volcanic ashes. It is light and porous and of surprising fertility. Corn, wheat, oats, and barley grow well; corn is a staple product. The cereals do best in the northern districts and elevated plateaus. Corn, vegetables and all kinds of fruit do best in the valleys; corn, in the rich bottoms, along the principal streams, if well cultivated, may be made to yield over 80 bushels per acre; wheat, on the uplands, often yield over 50 bushels per acre.

Cabbages grow splendidly, often weighing from 30 to 50 pounds each. Onions also grow wonderfully large, weighing from one to two pounds each. Beets, radishes, turnips and carrots, grow well everywhere. Beans, peas and tobacco are also grown successfully; beans to the native population are what the potato is to the Irish. Apples do well in all parts of the county. Melons of all kinds grow to grand proportions, and of the most delicious flavor.

Our valleys are marvelously romantic and beautiful, ranging from one to five miles in breadth, and all easy of irrigation. All the cereals, vegetables and fruits grown in the middle states can be successfully raised in them.

No region in the west offers greater inducements to the farmer, grazer or miner; all the elements are such as must lead to prosperity and wealth, and furnish happy homes to those who may have the enterprise to embrace the opportunity. New districts, rich in all that pertains to agriculture, grazing and mining, are being opened from year to year.

The only forage crop of the grasses that has been attempted here, is "Al-



falfa," or lucerne, an indigenous species of clover; when cultivated, it yields an enormous crop. It grows well throughout the Territory, and in the southern districts it often grows three crops per annum. In a country where there is such a profusion of nutritious grasses as are indigenous to our mesas and mountain slopes, it is not necessary to cultivate forage crops, except for the sustenance of farm animals, and those in use in the towns.

### CLIMATE.

We consider this of great importance in more ways than one. Without health we, as a people are of but little use to ourselves or any one about us. Here in Grant county is the chosen spot to build up a broken down constitution. Without putting forth hollow phrases or exaggerated praise, we simply say our climate is salubrious. Italy furnishes none better. At the same time it does not furnish curative powers for all debilities, but for all pulmonary complaints there is not a more congenial spot on the top of the green earth. Here you inhale the pure, fresh, life-giving and invigorating air, and it has a beneficial effect on the respiratory organs, and I am told that advanced cases of consumption have been cured in this county. To sufferers with this disease, we can recommend a help, if not a permanent cure. There is but little moisture here except during the rainy season, and in some portions of the county dew is unknown. It seems impossible for miasma to penetrate the rarified air formed away from the streams. Negligence and exposure is the cause of seven-eighths of the sickness in this county. Rheumatic complaints are always traced to these causes. It requires time for parties from the East to become acclimated; their organic system has to adapt itself to the different composition of the atmosphere, and their blood, to a certain extent, has to undergo a change. The younger the person the sooner and easier he or they can accustom themselves to the climate.

### TREES AND FLOWERS.

On the plains scarcely a tree meets the eye of the traveler, the cactus, sage brush and soap-weed have full sway. During the rainy season the flowers and weeds thrive to an alarming extent. Up the mountain gorges the scene changes, in many places stately timber relieves the monotony. The pine, cedar, juniper, live oak and fir are plenty for building purposes and fuel, and if used legitimately, will last for many years to come. In sheltered positions along the streams, ash, walnut, willow and cottonwoods are plenty, and from the former many portions of wagons are built. Wild fruit is plentiful, and by close watching one may obtain the same with safety if there is no cinnamon bear around.

### SOIL AND PRODUCTS.

Until the last few years, but little attention has been paid to the cultivation of our soil along the different streams, but as ranches are located the owners thereof are giving the matter much attention, and at the same time are looking after their stock interests. Under the head of miscellaneous we give the amount of cereals raised this season on one portion of the Gila river, merely to show what can be done when our ranchmen try. If we had space, equally as good an agricultural report could be published from the Lower Gila, Mimbres and Mangus. We have much arable land that still remains uncultivated,

but, not withstanding all this we are not what is termed east of the Missouri river, as an agricultural country, and we claim nothing of the sort, but we do lay claims to the mineral county of the Territory, and a careful perusal of the statistics furnished in this paper will make this statement good in the mind of any unprejudiced person. Our bottom lands are narrow but rich, and there is always a ready sale for everything grown on them, and the prices are double that of the States. The soil, to a great extent, is composed of decomposed volcanic rock, particularly adapted to the culture of fruit trees and vines. Our lofty mountains to the north break off the chilly blasts of winter, thus affording shelter against the cold winds, and the streams afford ample water for irrigation. On the Mimbres there is a nursery that can show as fine a lot of trees as can be found anywhere on the continent, and when transplanted and attention paid to them, they are, in every instance, doing well. We have several species of cottonwoods that grow most anywhere. They have a rapid growth and make a beautiful shade-tree, as the reader will see should he come to Silver City during the summer months.

### HOT MINERAL SPRING.

Near the mouth of the Gileta where it empties into the Gila river, is a spring that at some future day, when the country is more thoroughly settled, will astonish the people with the cures it has effected. It breaks out on the south side of the Gila, on the side of the mountain in six or eight different places. In some places good-sized brooks run down the mountain side, and empty into the Gila. The water is extremely hot, and from surface indications, contains a large quantity of iron. It is about 40 miles from Silver City by trail and 50 by the wagon road.

### THE APACHE TIJOE SPRING,

Is situate 20 miles distant from Silver City, in an easterly direction, and is owned by Charles Davis. It is what we term here a warm spring, and affords a great volume of water. He has a cienega a mile long leading the water in the direction of his ranch, and from a flume one-fourth of a mile long the same is carried to an over-shot wheel that runs a five-stamp mill all the year round, night and day. By competent medical men it is said to contain medicinal qualities. The spring is boarded up and the water is always clear as a crystal, and bursts forth in a dozen places, throwing up beautiful globules. It is a great resort for campers, and there is no telling, what capacity this water could fill.

### HUDSON'S HOT SPRINGS

Are located about 25 miles southeast of Silver City. They have been the resort of invalids for years, and many can be found who will testify to the cures and great benefits they have derived therefrom. The water discharges at a heat of 142 degs., and for chronic diseases, such as rheumatism, mercurial affections, scrofula, excess of liquors, general debility, coughs, etc., a speedy cure can be had. Board by the day, week and month, can be had.

### THE SEASONS.

Springs generally sets in during the month of March, with tolerable fine weather. We have the usual amount of wind experienced in the States at

that season of the year. The rainy season begins in July and ends in September. It was a splendid season and the soaking showers were decidedly numerous and lengthy, and the manner in which they fall insures us good grazing all winter, and plenty of fat beef and mutton in the spring. From September to December our weather is delightful. The nights are cool, but the days are very pleasant. We always look for a snow storm a week or ten days before Christmas. Really, winter is unknown, and we never have ice thick enough for an ice-house. The thermometer scarcely ever gets below zero, and the heat of summer ranges between 75 and 90, but never rises above 100 degrees Fahrenheit.

The following report taken by the Signal Service at Silver City will speak for itself:

MONTH,	Mean barometer.	Mean thermometer.	Maximum thermometer.	Minimum thermometer.	Relative humidity.	Wind's direction,	Total miles.	Rainfall.	Rainy days.
1879-'80	In's	o	o	o	Per ct.			In's.	
July.....	30.226	71.8	83.6	60.0	53.0	N. W.	1,941	1.37	14
August.....	30.239	68.6	81.9	56.0	54.0	N. W.	867	3.85	8
September.....	30.335	67.2	80.0	50.0	51.0	W.	1,008	2.41	5
October.....	30.450	54.3	69.2	43.0		N. W.		1.06	3
November.....									
December.....	30.532	36.5	55.1	29.0		N. W.	3,008	.49	5
January.....	30.588	40.4	64.0	7.0		N. W.		.47	4
February.....	30.612	35.7	60.0	13.0		N. W.	5,362	.85	6
March.....	30.443	43.3	72.0	23.0		W.	4,106	.53	6
April.....	30.389	52.0	79.0	25.0		N. W.	4,723	.30	3
May.....	30.183	61.7	91.0	30.0		W.	3,256		
June.....	30.136	71.5	97.0	42.0		W.	2,851	.99	6

### MINING DISTRICTS.

Under this heading we give a brief review of the various districts in this county and those that border on the same, that the people claim as theirs, to a great extent.

#### VICTORIA.

This camp is located about fifty miles southeast of Silver City and fifty-eight miles east from Shakespeare. The Southern Pacific railroad passes within three miles of the camp.

The character of the ore is similar to the celebrated Emma mine of Utah, consisting of ochres, being decomposed sulphates and carbonates. The whole district presents evidence of extensive oxidization, and the ores are likely to preserve their present character for hundreds of feet in depth. The formation is principally lime with iron cappings. The ores are found within a very short distance from the surface and are easily worked. The cost of sinking, by contract, is \$10.00 per foot. The deposits are like Leadville, with the difference of being nearer the surface. The sand carbonates are

found in immense deposits which leads a miner to believe that they are deposits.

The average assay of the camp is about eighty ounces silver, with thirty per cent lead. The ores are free from base metals. The cost of reduction will be about \$20.00 per ton. Wood can be procured in abundance twenty miles from the camp, and water can be brought at a reasonable cost from the Mimbres, fourteen miles away.

Where the metal formation is lime altogether, the contacts carry porphyry with the metal. Water can be obtained in the camp near by at a reasonable depth, already water has been found at a depth of twenty-five feet.

Some appear to think that fuel must be brought to this camp by the railroad, while others say it can be procured at less expense as above stated. The district was named after the celebrated warrior of that name, and many believe that it will, at no distant day, have as great a man as its namesake had prior to his death.

#### CARRISILLIO

Is some thirty miles southeast of Victorio and five miles north of the line of Old Mexico.

The veins are continuous and compact, and have every appearance of true fissures. They bear a high grade of silver rock, with copper silver glance, brittle and horn silver. One of the leading veins averaged over 600 ounces silver from the surface per ton. There are 300 locations.

Its water facilities are unequaled, springs burst forth in a dozen different places and fire-wood is plenty near camp, mining timber fifteen miles distant.

By some this district is known as the Stonewall. It is about eighty miles from the county seat. To reach the same the reader can come to Deming by two different railroads, or three different ways. There he can get conveyance direct to the mines. Already several of the mines have been developed fifty feet with a splendid showing to their owners. One mine was recently sold for a handsome sum, and there is no question but that a first class smelter will be in operation before the season closes.

#### TRES HERMANOS

Is twenty miles northeast of the above camp and ten west of the Floridas mountains. It, like the rest, is a new camp. It is not settled whether the mines are ledges or deposits. Quantities of blossoms rock has been formed which assays up in the thousands—character of ore, chlorides or horn silver. Living water near, and more can be had by wells—wood plenty in the Floridas, distance, ten miles.

The casing is what is known as trap rock. The veins are situated in low hills and a wagon can be driven to any of them without road-making.

The railroads pass within twenty miles. The above camps might be taken as a group.

Splendid water has been found at a very small cost. In one forty-foot shaft they find the metal to be wider than the shaft.

#### EUREKA.

Is a camp of four years standing, twenty miles west of Carrisillo, carbonates



carrying chlorides. Primitive Mexican smelters have made lots of money in this camp for their proprietors.

The districts are small but good. All the good minerals in these camps are found in the low ranges or foot-hills, while in Colorado the tallest mountains have to be climbed to obtain the metals therein contained. To miners of experience this will be more readily understood.

The largest and best body of ore has been found at 130 feet, at that depth hard and soft carbonates show themselves in goodly quantities—with them a clever percentage of copper is to be had. For camp purposes fuel can be obtained, but timber for building will have to be brought from the railroad.

#### NORTH SAN SIMON.

Immediately and adjoining the Southern Pacific railroad, is this district. It is attracting attention both from California, Arizona and the Eastern States.

Water can be had from wells down 40 feet. Wood in sufficient quantities within five miles. At Dos Cabezas mountains, twenty-eight miles distant, oceans of wood and fine timber can be had for the cutting and hauling. The old Tucson dirt road is within a half mile, south of the camp, and the camp is only seven miles from a station called San Simon on the Southern Pacific railroad. Regular passenger and freight trains run daily.

#### SOUTH SAN SIMON

Is rich in mineral, consisting principally of copper, gold and silver. The Discovery is a mountain of silver-bearing carbonates. At their base or foot-hills is what is known as the copper belt, over 4,000 feet above the level of the sea. The stratification of the country rock are well defined and can be seen from the San Simon valley. The camp is reached by a good wagon road. A range of the Stein's Peak is full of gold and silver. Here the Rocky mountains and the Sierra Madre mountains, running through Old Mexico, commence; are pregnant with rich veins, running from 10 to 100 feet in width, and easily worked. The climate, for invalids, is unsurpassed, as the average temperature is about 60 degrees all the year round.

The San Simon river lies about four miles from the camp, but for mining purposes water can be obtained almost anywhere. Timber can be obtained in large quantities and of any desirable size from the Chicahua mountains, which lie on the opposite side of the valley, a distance of 25 miles.

It is doubtful if the climate of New Mexico is excelled by that of any other part of the world. There is no continuous rain, and there is seldom a day without sunshine. One can find any temperature desired by changing altitude. Snow and ice are unknown in this part of the world, and the miners can sleep and work out of doors without any risk to health all the year round.

#### THE VIRGINIA

Covers well nigh the entire area of the Pyramid range, in extent about 20 miles from east to west, and six miles across north and south.

The elevations are generally moderate and easy of ascent, and scarcely any

portion of the entire district, which is not naturally, or which may not be rendered at comparatively trifling outlay of labor, easily accessible and altogether practicable for transportation.

The highway approaches, as well as those around and across the Pyramids, are excellent, and for firmness and smoothness will compare favorably with most of the macadamized roads of the old states, and many of them in this country for miles and miles at a stretch, with the noted park drives of the east.

The Shakspeare and Leitendorf sub-districts of the Virginia, occupy, one the northern and the other the southern portion of the Pyramid group, and Shakspeare City approximates closely the central locality of the whole.

The district presents, certainly, the most wonderful exterior indications ever yet discovered in the mineral world, the leads not only coming to the surface, but mounting boldly above in perpendicular ledges of from 10 to 60 feet in height, and these often from 12 to 50 feet in width, and the whole mass of miles of such ledges mineral bearing, and assaying from 25 to 100 ounces of silver, and from 20 to 40 per cent. of copper, while others are argentiferous galena, with assay yields of from 25 to 100 ounces of silver, and 25 to 75 per cent. of lead. This, bear in mind, is from the surface of the ledges above described, and without the removal of a foot of earth or other surface, whilst at ten, twenty, thirty, or more feet of shafting, the improvement in both the quantities and qualities is marked and most encouraging.

The very abounding and unlimited abundance of mineral within sight and upon the very surface, the great upheavals of native wealth which mark the foot-hills and mount the slopes and ride the mountain crests, are well calculated to amaze the sight-seeing tourist, to enthuze the scientist, to appetize the covetous greed of the miser, to stagger the powers of the most practiced reckoner, and to fascinate the capitalist and speculator; and the conception and estimate of what may be emboweled in the depths beneath, is simply of such hugeness and magnitude as to surpass all human comprehension.

Yet with all their wonderful natural munificence, these great mountain treasures are absolutely worthless and unavailable, except in their development and the bringing of their products into the broad light of day and into their legitimate sphere of currency and utility throughout the ramified channels of trade and finance.

Shakspeare and Lordsburgh adjoin and are practically the same, and at present derive their chief commercial importance from being the depot at which the railroad company deliver passengers and freights for forwardage to points in this section not along their line.

This district carries the largest number of veins and the greatest amount of mineral bearing rock in sight, of any in the county, probably there is not in existence elsewhere such enormous bodies of silver bearing ore. The formation is porphyry and granite and the veins true fissures.

The deepest workings are about 100 feet and show very large and compact bodies of ore which is low grade, but sufficiently high to work with profit with necessary works. The ore produced is argentiferous galena, carbonate

of copper, gray copper, copper glance, and copper and iron pyrites. Recent smelting tests of these ores made by the B. & C. Smelting Company of Denver, Colorado, prove them to be of higher average than had been previously supposed. Water can be obtained at slight depths and fuel and mining timber procured at reasonable rates by rail.

A car load of ore from the Superior, recently milled at the Boston Custom mill, in Tombstone, showed up 130 ounces of silver, and we learn that the parties are so well pleased with the result that they intend to erect costly machinery this season. In fact most every mine that has had proper working attention has shown favorable returns to its owners.

#### LEITENDORF'S

Is in reality a portion of Shakspeare or Virginia District, but as there is a marked difference in the character of the ores of the two localities, it may be classed under a different head. This district is located seven miles south of the town of Shakspeare and its veins are fissures of good size in porphyry and granite. They are smaller but richer than those of the adjoining district, the deepest workings being about 125 feet, where good bodies of ore are found containing principally iron and copper carbonates, carrying chloride, sulphurets and some native silver and silver glance. The supply of water and wood is fair but timber will have to be gotten at the railway.

Here a gentleman from Texas has erected a large store house and residence, and stocked the former with everything a miner needs. They actually say that this camp produces real Comstock ore and the owners of it are jubilant over the bucket-full after bucket-full that comes up each day from their shafts. New and expensive hoisting works have been contracted for, and the district has business scattered all over it.

#### LONE MOUNTAIN.

Nine miles southeast of Silver City, in a picturesque valley, with the adjacent hills containing vast mineral wealth, are located some twenty-five houses which form the camp of Lone Mountain, with a population of 200 souls.

The Lone Mountain mines are rich and extensive, 3,000 pounds of ore from the surface of a prospect yielded 111 ounces of silver, and similar ore is laying exposed on the surface, and is traveled over every day and has been for years.

- As before stated, the camp is within an easy distance of Silver City, with two wagon roads leading into it, one of which is in excellent condition, and the other easily to be made so. The residents are especially a friendly and social class, many of them families who live comfortably and well, pleasant social re-unions are not uncommon.

Several mines in this district forward ore to the Carrolton stamp mill in Silver City, all of which give good returns to the owners. The celebrated Cosette mine is situated in this district. Last summer they treated their ores in an old shake-down stamp mill in Silver City and obtained plenty of bullion, but all at once work ceased and away went the workers. Every one that knows anything of this mine at all is aware that there is lots of ore of a

very valuable quality in the drifts of the Cosette and many believe that when the "freeze out" has been accomplished down in New Haven, Connecticut, the same will come to the surface thick and fast.

#### PINOS ALTOS.

When we take into consideration the rude machinery they have used to work their ore, all the more are we convinced that the camp is a good one. The deepest work done is not 150 feet, where pyrites commences, this, of course, it is impossible to work with an arrastra. The veins are all true fissure, and the early settlers say there has never been such a thing as a vein pinching out. The quality of the ore changes at a depth of 50 to 100 feet, from free or oxide ore into pyrites. It is supposed that under the pyrites sulphides are to be found.

The general leads in the camp carry silver, although up to the present time nothing but gold has been taken out. All gold quartz carries more or less silver, and oftentimes the silver predominates, as the mine gets deeper the percentage of silver increases, hence it is a certain fact that thousands of dollars have been washed away to the Gila river, as no attempt has ever been made to try to save it.

Their need is the same as that of many other parts of this Territory, a 20 or 30 stamp-mill with appliances for working gold and silver, and a smelter for working the carbonate and galena ore, of which, in the Pinos Altos, there is an inexhaustible quantity. Hundreds of claims have been located recently, and several sales made. Assays turn out favorably and the people confidentially look forward to a prosperous camp at no distant day.

Pinos Altos is the only part of this Territory where gulch mining has been carried on to any extent. The four principle ravines or creeks are Bear Creek, Whisky Creek, San Domingo and Atlantic, with hundreds of side ravines emptying into them. These can only be worked to any great extent during the rainy season.

During the dry season, Mexicans are the principal workers in these gulches, but as soon as the rain sets in, everybody turns to and works for the precious metal.

#### EAST PINOS ALTOS

Is on the Atlantic slope. Here are to be found leads of mineral rock carrying gold and silver, the latter predominating. The top of the leads are generally free gold extending in depth about 60 feet, when pyrites are struck, and thus stops further work at present. These leads run parallel with each other and so close together that they can all be taken up in one location 600 feet wide, they can be traced one and a half miles and extend further but are blind from this distance on.

Here are a class of hardy, independent men, who have worked along, made a living, and asked nothing from any one, with the roughest and most primitive machinery—the wooden rocker and the rawhide arrastra. Many have made money and left, but the wiser are holding on and making more locations. It is very seldom that the pioneer meets with a fair reward for his labors, oftentimes, perhaps, his own fault. Capital steps in and buys a for-



tune for a song. That is just how it is at Pinos Altos, many have more claims than they need or could possibly work, even when machinery is put up. Now is the time for a good speculation.

Last year the Glorietta Mining Company, of Austin, Texas, made a number of locations in this vicinity and their superintendent has a force of men engaged constantly in the development of the same. He is highly pleased with the "show up" and is talking machinery strong to the company.

These free gold bearing ledges run into iron and copper pyrites, which cannot be handled without smelters. These pyrites will, however, prove an important factor in the future as a flux for smelters in handling other ores. Veins of carbonate and galena ores, carrying a fair percentage of silver, are also found in this district. The water and timber advantages are good.

#### COW SPRINGS.

This picturesque camp is one least known in our county, yet it is the most promising. It was organized on the 12th day of March, 1881, and located about twenty miles from Silver City. It will pass down into history as being the first stopping place of President Hayes on his late tour in New Mexico.

The camp is located in a splendid valley, and is one of the prettiest I ever saw. It abounds with timber, in the shape of walnut, cottonwood and willows, all of which are now decked in living green. Hundreds of cattle browse on the slopes, the herders sleep in the shade of the willows, and thus it presents to the traveler a picture of rural tranquility.

The road leading through Cow Springs is a good one, and all the travel from the Tres Hermanos and other camps to Silver City, comes that way. Good mill sites are to be had, and water in abundance at 12 feet from the surface. Several good leads are, as yet, unlocated, and the wave of humanity from the East now rolling over the country will not regret it if they stop and examine the new Cow Springs mining district.

A few weeks ago a wonderful excitement was caused in this vicinity and "big strike" was the cry on every hand. A prospector had been looking over a portion of that country for six months, finding indications off and on that gave him courage to renew his efforts and at last he "hit the nail square on the head" and was rewarded with immense chunks of chlorides of silver right from the top rock. People started for the new discovery in the night and one practical miner who visited and took a good look at the strike, said to us that he could see \$25,000 in sight beyond the question of a doubt. We are told that the whole country is now located, and each owner of a claim expects soon to "make his Jack."

#### GILLESPIE.

The district was discovered by Gillespie, who owns some of the best prospects here, and began to attract attention, for the first time, some two months ago, since which time prospectors have been pouring in from all directions, until now it is next to impossible to find anything in the shape of mineral unlocated. The district is small, being only about one mile by seven. It has one main ledge running the whole length of the district, about seven

miles, and every foot of it located. From this, run out numerous stringers and some few cross ledges. The main ledge is believed to be where the greatest as well as the richest deposits will be found, though as yet but a single shaft has been sunk on it, but this shows equally as well as any in the district. The character of the ores is chlorides carrying unusually large quantities of both native and horn silver. These ores are almost entirely free from bases, carrying neither lead nor copper, and but an insignificant amount of iron, being the easiest ore to mill ever yet discovered in this country.

Wood and water are abundant, both for domestic and milling purposes, the gulches all carrying more or less water, and the hills are covered with good fire-wood, and, eight miles from there, is Animas Mountain, covered with fine pine timber.

The country rock is mostly porphyry and granite, with some little quartzite and lime, but not enough of the latter to affect the water, which is all soft. Some fifteen or twenty miles to the southwest are extensive reefs of volcanic rock, but here the hills and valleys seem to have lain undisturbed for ages.

There has been but little work done here as yet, though what has been done proves it to be the richest camp yet discovered in this southern country. Men who have been here and made locations have to go out and get provisions and tools to sink on their claims, and more or less of this class are returning every day, and in the near future we will have a showing that will make a boom.

#### STEEPLE ROCK.

This is quite a new camp, and our people are going wild over the rich returns. It was first discovered in January last, is located on the lower Gila river, seventy miles west of Silver City, easy of access by one of the best wagon roads in the county—wood and water abound. They have also the benefit of the Gila river, twelve miles distant, where reduction works will be erected. The main ledge is 6,000 feet long, divided into four claims. Free gold can be seen clearly in specimens of the ore taken from the top of the croppings, which stand 60 feet above the ground. The width of these croppings is from 25 to 200 feet. It is an extraordinary width, but nevertheless a fact, and has caused the Steeple Rock district to be compared favorably with the Comstock by mining experts who have seen both.

There is little doubt that a good-sized town will spring up on the Gila, the communication being by the railroad. The owners of these claims are very reticent.

From the large amount of money recently paid for a mine in this camp by some keen and perceptive California capitalists, we infer that there is good ore in this vicinity. They had their assayer on the ground, where he made sixty-odd assays and his returns caused the sale to come to a focus in a very short time thereafter. Some of the best and most practical miners in this territory have claims here, and we feel satisfied that they know just what they are about.

## COOK'S RANGE

Is about fifty miles southeast of Silver City and fifteen miles north of the line of the railways, and contains some enormous beds of deposits of galena and carbonate ores, assaying upon the surface from ten to twenty ounces of silver per ton. This district has been considered of too low grade to prove up or to be profitable to work, but it will, however, in the near future, furnish a splendid body of flux to draw from and in this respect become valuable. The formation is lime. The district is well timbered and water can be obtained at slight depth by sinking wells.

## FLORIDA MOUNTAIN

Is just south of the railways and about seventy-five miles southeast of Silver City, and it is only recently that prospectors have begun to examine or prospect it. There is no development in this district, and that rich strikes are reported and good specimen assays obtained from the ores is all that is definitely known.

## CUCHILLO, NEGRO.

This new, large and attractive district in which fabulous discoveries are daily reported, is situated seventy-five miles north of Silver City.

Lime, granite and porphyry are all found here, and the veins are of a variety of classes, large and numerous. There has been as yet very little developing done, but a great deal of galena, carbonate of copper, gray copper and peacock iron, copper pyrites, silver glance, native, brittle and ruby silver and bromide of silver ore of good average value is found upon the surface. The water and wood supply is inexhaustible and the general outlook for a bright future for the district very good.

## THE MOGOLLONS.

The natural advantages of the Mogollon mines are sufficient to warrant me in saying that there is no room to doubt, that at a very early day, they will give to the southwestern part of this Territory a name that will resound from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

It is several years since the vast wealth of this camp was known to a few but being in the heart of a hostile Indian country and almost inaccessible, nothing has been done to develop it until the late Mr. James Cooney, who, throughout his record in the army, always bore the highest character for bravery and enterprise, came and discovered the Silver Bar mine.

The Mogollon Mining Camp, as far as discovered, may be stated to be situated on four creeks, viz: Copper creek, Mineral creek, Silver creek and Deep creek. As far as possible we took a survey of the different mines, we climbed hills as steep as the side of a house, and saw ore that will yet create a sensation in the mining world.

Here is a rich if not the richest mineral belt in this part of New Mexico, extending for miles and its vast wealth lying buried in the ground all for what? The want of thorough go-ahead business men with capital to start it.

Alma and Eberleville are both new towns in this vicinity, and the same

might be said of Clairmont. A saw mill and new store are in full blast and I have no doubt but what the Texas Pacific railroad will pass through this camp to make connection with the Atlantic and Pacific to the northwest. As I write a corps of engineers are in Silver City making ready to depart for the Mogollons to look up the best and most practicable route for the former.

The magnificent scenery of the Mogollons I acknowledge my incompetency to describe. The solid mountain of quartz towering to heaven, and glistening in the sun. The Box canon, whose walls seem to touch as they ascend—the magnificent sunsets throwing wondrous shadows from the mountains on the valleys, all these I leave to an abler pen than mine, and content myself with saying that it is indeed

“Beautiful, sublime and glorious.”

#### CENTRAL CITY.

This district is nine miles from Silver City, and situated on a flat or table leading down from the mountain in which are located the celebrated Hanover and Santa Rita copper mines. These mines cover a space some five miles in length from north to south, by half that distance in width, granite is the predominating “country rock,” interspersed with limestone and slate. The country is covered with a thick growth of pine, pinon, cedar and oak. The entire table is checked with gold and silver bearing leads, and the numerous ravines cutting through the flat furnish an unfailing supply of the purest mountain water.

Here are found inexhaustible bodies of low grade ore, mostly gold bearing, and now that mills and other works for reducing low grade ores are being erected in the county these mines are attracting considerable attention. There are thousands of tons of ore in the district that will pay from \$10 to \$40 per ton, and the day is not distant when Central City will be one of the most important and thriving mining districts in New Mexico. These bright prospects have started up considerable work and a number of companies are going down on their mines.

#### SANTA RITA COPPER DISTRICT.

Of all our Territorial acquirements from Mexico, no portion has created so much attraction, so much worthy interest, or possessed such historic fame as the famous copper mines known as Santa Rita del Cabres, which are located five miles east from Fort Bayard, which lies between the town of Central City and the copper mines, and is really in the district of Central City.

These mines were discovered by Lieut. Col. Carrasco, of the Spanish army, in 1800, through the medium of a friendly Indian. Col Carrasco, not possessing the means to work these mines, was abilitated by Don Francisco Manuel Elguea, a wealthy Spanish merchant of Chihuahua. In the beginning of 1804, however, Col. Carrasco sold the Santa Rita, entire, to Don F. M. Elguea, who immediately commenced working the property extensively, and on his first shipment of copper to the City of Mexico, was enabled on account of the extraordinary quality of the metal to make a contract with the Royal Mint for the purpose of coinage for the full annual product of the mines. The copper was transported from the mines to the City of Mexico, a



distance of 1,000 miles, on pack mules to Chihuahua, from thence by wagon, and 100 mules, carrying 300 pounds each, were continually employed.

While the Santa Ritas are undoubtedly the richest deposits of red oxide of copper known, they are strictly the most peculiar and really singular copper mines of the world. They are not veins or lodes. But on sinking a shaft the miner continually meets with veins of sheet copper (native) from one-eighth of an inch to two inches thick all through the country, or white porphyry rock. Again he frequently meets with boulder or nugget copper in lumps weighing from 20 to 150 pounds. These lumps are kidney shaped, and by the miners called kidney ore.

These mines appear inexhaustible, and now bid fair to become more famous in the present day than in ancient times, for there is a stir in the camp at the present time that indicates earnestness. A new superintendent with a large force of men has arrived on the ground, and it is fair to presume that he is here for business.

#### LAKE VALLEY.

There is a difference of opinion existing with many as to what county this district is attached. We have waited patiently to hear the engineers report, and as nothing has been done we shall claim all of the principal mines as a portion of Grant county.

The heaviest sales of mining property ever recorded in the county, and probably in the Territory, have been made by J. A. Miller, at Lake Valley. These sales were made to San Francisco and New York capitalists. Mr. Miller made a pretty clean sweep of it, disposing of about all his interests in that district. Mr. Miller's sales of mining property at Lake Valley amount to over \$300,000. The parties purchasing will at once employ several hundred men on the mines. These mines have a very desirable location, being within sight of the railroad, with plenty of water and every facility for work close at hand. Some millions of money will be invested here and the busy hum of industry will be heard in the hills.

#### THE GLORIETA MINING CAMP.

This camp is named after the battle-field of Glorieta, that was fought during the rebellion, up in Santa Fe county, and is about six miles north of this city. The company operating the the same are mostly from Austin, Texas, and are incorporated therein.

At present, F. H. Bushick, their energetic and gentlemanly superintendent, has seventeen locations and is now concentrating all of his force on the four shafts of the Tampiac, where he has a five foot crevice of argentiferous galena which shows assays from 35 to 100 ounces in silver. There is some free gold in the hard quartz.

The company aims to fully prospect and develop their mines before erecting machinery of any kind. So far the developments show an abundance of high grade smelting ores and free milling gold rock. Enough development has been made by the superintendent to assure him that these are among the good mines of the Pinos Altos district.

A contract has been made to deliver 100 tons of the Tampiaco ore to the Faux Smelter in Silver City.

#### SILVER CITY.

Mining in this district at present writing is not what the writer wishes it was, and it is an up-hill business to write up anything that does not assist itself. We have not lost hopes of this camp—far from it. There is no doubt but the British company, that are soon to stock M. W. Breman's 76, will make a stir that has never been witnessed before.

The 76 mine, owned by Mr. Bremen, is situated on the Chloride flat, two miles west of Silver City. Work was commenced on this mine in 1871, and the yield of paying ore probably exceeds 20,000 tons.

The bullion taken from this mine will probably exceed three-quarters of a million of dollars.

There has been discovered in one of the cross-cuts a large body of silver bearing slate. Where the tunnel was cut through this slate it exposed "face" from five to eight feet in depth, for a distance of 240 feet, horn silver is found all through the slate, and in the seams broad sheet of native silver, no thicker than tissue paper, are found. But the most singular form in which the metal is found in this slate is in round balls, or pellets, of almost pure silver, ranging from the size of a pin-head up to that of a quail's egg.

These balls, which very much resemble fossil, are in many places thickly interspersed through the slate, and on actual test are found to contain 95 per cent. of silver. Hundreds of tons of this singular silver bearing slate is exposed by the cut, and can be mined at less than \$2.00 per ton.

In connection with the mine is a ten-stamp mill, with a foundry and machine shop attached.

The 20,000 tons of ore and the million dollars the 76 mine has produced only shows what the mines of Grant county are.

The Providencia adjoins the Bremen territory, but lies above and on the hill. For nine years past it has been opened, and has, to a very large extent, supported the Mexican population in this section. At present it is closed up but from what cause no one seems to know. It is a good mine and needs a competent owner.

The Boston Company have a ten-stamp mill, machine shop, assay office and a diamond drill on Legal Tender Hill. Another boiler has arrived and we are told that they intend to soon start up on ore obtained from the Co-sette mine in the Lone Mountain District. They have everything necessary to do a successful mining business but from some cause it has not been done lately.

The Income Company of Boston have an interest in the Sherman, and desire to make a mine out of it, instead of "Gophering." When they have surmounted their present difficulties we hope to hear of a new mill being shipped—until then nobody is to be benefitted.

The Carrollton Company of Illinois have erected a fifteen-stamp mill, but

until recently they have been out of ore. Now they are running on ore from the Sherman.

Wm. Faux came here with a new smelter this spring and has it ready to run, but he has no ore. The Glorietta Company has sold him 100 tons, but that will be a mere drop in the bucket. Above his smelter is a relic of the past in the shape of a played out stamp mill. At Lone Mountain is another—farther along, at Apache Tijo, is another—all of them are idle.

We have enough mills in this vicinity. What we want is mines and capitalists at their back to develop them. When smoke is raised in these mills and kept up night and day there, a better state of mineral affairs will exist. It is to be hoped that the day is not far away, and we will welcome its arrival.

In the mining location records, twenty more districts are named, but they are only in name as we understand them. Those named above are the principal ones at present.

#### GEORGETOWN.

A few years ago where Georgetown now stands the cayote and cinnamon bear held undisputed possession. There is a wonderful change, and the distant reader can see the same that the writer has observed by paying this "roaring" mining camp a visit. It is accessible in more ways than one.

In 1866 the camp of Georgetown was first struck by Messrs. Butine and Streeter, Geo. Duncan, Andy Johnson and others. No work was done for two years later, when operations were commenced by E. Weeks and J. Fresh, on what is known as the McNulty. In 1872 the wealth of the camp became apparent and it took a start that it has maintained up to the present time. There is also, without a doubt, in Georgetown, a vast amount of mineral wealth as yet undiscovered. The town itself presents to the eye of the traveler, on entering on the Silver City road, more the appearance of a mining camp than any I have yet visited, work has been done on both sides of the road for a mile or more.

The town was located during the year 1872, and has progressed gradually. This year it has grown faster than at any other time since it began.

We let a correspondent tell the ballance:

If you come to Silver City you will find a coach line daily—if you are coming from the Pacific slope stop at Lordsburg and take the Smythe coach line. Now you know how to reach us from every way and we will briefly tell you how we look: First, we have a climate that is pro bono publico, it is cool in summer and warm in winter all of which is for the public good. Our town is 600 strong, on a hill, underneath which rich chlorides abound world without end. On the opposite hills we see hundreds of honest miners passing to and fro from the deep shafts daily where they uncover the horn silver that feeds the two A. No. 1 stamp mills on the Mimbres daily. In the vicinity good claims are for sale at reasonable figures. We have a new school building with county funds to operate it successfully, we have four extensive dry goods and grocery houses, and they sell their wares reasonable. We have hotels and restaurants that feed and sleep the stranger well; we

have the butcher, baker, blacksmith, carpenter, doctor, druggist, news depot and many other branches of industry that are needed. Ours is a genuine mining camp and has been for years. Every month in the year we produce bullion, (see the express books at Silver City for proof) and our stamp mills hereafter will throw \$50,000 per month on the market. Each month they pay \$15,000 to their various employes and their will be a marked increase in the future. Here the distant reader has a brief pen picture of the genuine, perfectly developed mining camp of Grant county. Be with us once and we can and will show a better mineral face than has ever been printed.

### SILVER CITY

Is the county seat of Grant county, and is the principal outfitting place for the mining camps.

By the census taken this season, it has a population of 2,435, since that hundreds of people have arrived, and a majority of them contemplate making it their future home. It is the only city in the Territory that has a charter and is governed by a Mayor and Common Council. Its mining resources are numerous and valuable enough hereabouts to build up a large and thriving city.

The delightful coolness of our summer nights have but few equals, and the clear, sunny days of winter woo visitors and home folks to the open air constantly. There is scarcely a day in the year but what the miner can work at something in connection with his mine.

The four hotels in Silver City are not to be excelled in any place twice its size. Day board is 50 cents a meal, or with lodging, \$2.00 per day. All, by the week, \$7.00. Boarding houses are plenty, and for \$5.00 to \$6.00 good board can be obtained. If a stranger rents a room and eats where he pleases, he can live well on \$5.00 per week. General expenses are about 20 per cent. higher than they are in Ohio. Wages average about as follows: Miners, \$2 to \$4 per day; carpenters, \$3 to \$4.50; brick and adobe-layers, \$4; plasterers, \$5; salesmen \$75 to \$100 per month; laborers, \$1.50 a day, or \$30 to \$40 per month.

In a business line we have:

Newspapers.....	3	Jewelry houses.....	2
Stamp Mills.....	4	Furniture stores.....	1
Smelters.....	2	Blacksmith shops.....	2
Saw Mills.....	1	Gunsmith ".....	1
Planing ".....	1	Wagon ".....	1
Cracker factory.....	1	Meat markets.....	2
Dry Goods stores.....	6	Bakeries.....	2
Groceries.....	1	Breweries.....	1
Banks.....	3	Saloons.....	12
Drug stores.....	2	Tailor shops.....	2
Harness shops.....	1	Churches.....	3
Tin Stores.....	2	Barber shops.....	2
News depôts.....	2	Bath houses.....	2

Law and medicine are fully represented.\*

We have the best of stone, sand and lime for building, and it is furnished at reasonable figures. Lumber is the highest article we have to contend



with, but new mills are going into operation and new lumber yards will spring up by another season, which will make that article within the reach of all. The Masons have an old and well established lodge here.

Water is no object scarcely. It is found all over the city and in the flat above, in inexhaustible quantities, at a depth of 25 and 50 feet. Nearly in the center of the city a splendid spring bursts forth. Its waters are used for drinking and washing purposes, and every day hundreds of head of stock quench their thirst from its clear, cold and pure surface. Notwithstanding all this, it "keeps up its lick," and the oldest inhabitant's memory runneth not back to the day when it went dry.

We give an average of the price of articles a miner or other person might desire after reaching the county:

Team of two horses.....	\$300 00	Flour, per 50 lbs.....	2 50
" " mules.....	350 00	Bacon, per lb.....	18
Oxen, per yoke.....	65 00	Coffee, ".....	25
Saddle horse.....	75 00	Sugar, ".....	20
Pack mule.....	60 00	Baking powders, per lb.....	50
" burro.....	20 00	Beans, native, ".....	05
Two horse wagon.....	115 00	Corn, per lb.....	03
Tent.....	8 00	Hay ".....	01
Breech-loading rifle.....	25 00	Barley ".....	03
Blankets, per pair.....	8 00		

We have daily connection with the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe railroad, and three times per week by four coaches from Lordsburg, on the Southern Pacific railroad.

A four-horse coach runs from Silver City to Clifton, Arizona, once a week. There is also a daily line from the former place to Georgetown and a four-horse coach line to the Mogollons once each week.

It is confidently expected that the Texas Pacific will come near to Silver City on the road either to Clifton or the Mogollons, thence on to some point where it can tap the Atlantic and Pacific railroad in the San Francisco Mountains.

#### LORDSBURG

Is a new town that has sprung up since the railroad came along. It is the principal point from which the copper of the Clifton mines is shipped, and the coke for the same is landed. There is a large hotel and several business houses in the place. Shakespeare is only two miles away and claims precedence on account of age.

#### SHAKSPEARE

Is another mining town. It was originally named Ralston. It has one store, two hotels, and all the residences are neat and well built. It is the headquarters for all the officers of the mining companies that are operating in the vicinity. The Southern Pacific railroad runs two miles north of the town.

Soon a church and school building will be completed. The mines near

are looking better every day and the outlook is decidedly encouraging. The people have good coach connection with the county seat and railroad. Six miles distant is Leitendorff's mining camp, that contains many a ton of very rich ore. There they have a store and more coming. The day is near at hand when they will have mining machinery there as well as in Shakspeare. It has had no little to contend against. When the district was first opened up it was puffed and lauded to the skies by a set of mining speculators who wished to dispose of their claims, before doing any work to show that there was something in them to warrant investment by capitalists. This never works to the advantage of any camp, and as a consequence, Shakspeare was pronounced a fraud of the first water by many of the Territorial press.

The ore is principally low grade, but there are immense bodies of it which can be made profitable by careful and economical management. It has long ago been clearly demonstrated that low grade ore can be made to pay, and there are numerous instances where mines, containing less ore and of a lower grade than that found at Shakspeare, have been made to yield handsome dividends. The mine owners of this camp have begun to realize this fact, and have thrown aside the puffing policy and gone to work in earnest. As a result of this more capital is being invested there, and a number of sales are reported, which though not amounting to fortunes, repay the prospector well for the amount of time and money expended by him.

All who have ever visited this camp unite in saying that they have never before seen such immense bodies of ore. It is piled up in ledges mountain high, and requires but very little work to get it to the reduction works, where, though it may not run up into the thousands of ounces to the ton, after paying the mill charges, it leaves a good surplus to the owner.

#### DEMING

Is a town that has recently sprung up on the railroad in this county. The two railroad companies have erected a very fine hotel with offices and bath rooms attached and expect to accommodate the traveling public in the best of style. It is surrounded by good mining districts and may yet become a great shipping point. They have an abundance of water.

#### SAN LORENZO

Is about thirty-five miles from Silver City, and about six miles distant from Georgetown, on the Mimbres river. It is the bean raising portion of the county. Most of its population are Mexicans. They are frugal and industrious and grow all the cereals. The Irish potatoes grown in this section are the best that are brought to the market, and in fact, have no superiors in the United States.

Near by a new mining district has been opened which bids fair to turn out rich ore. No better ranches can be found in the county. In the hills grazing is fine.

#### CENTRAL CITY

Is a town of considerable importance to the miners who delve in the adjacent hills. It is just off the Ft. Bayard military reservation and one mile distant.

## SANTA RITA'S.

If work continues this will be quite a copper mining town at no distant day. Workmen are busy repairing all of the houses and others are engaged in building new ones, and I am told that a large lot of valuable machinery has been shipped, and on its arrival will be set up and put to its full test. There are two forts in the county with a prospect of another being located at an early day.

In the county there are three hot mineral springs full of medical qualities.



## GRANT COUNTY STANDS AT THE HEAD!

### SOLID FACTS FOR CAPITALISTS TO READ.

#### Bullion Shipments from Grant County.

From the books of Adams and the Wells Fargo Express Companies we glean the amount of bullion shipped by them from the mines of this county from April 4, 1878, to July 15, 1881.

ARTICLES.	WEIGHT.	AMOUNT.	ARTICLES.	WEIGHT.	AMOUNT.
1 package gold..	.....	\$ 306	1 box.....	391½.....	\$ 575
1 box.....	93	2,088	“ .....	88	1,550
“ .....	112½	3,348	1 bar.....	200	3,090
“ .....	96	3,036	2 bars.....	367	5,871
1 brick.....	81	1,290	1 box.....	55	800
“ .....	130	2,080	1 bar.....	180	2,754
“ .....	86	1,376	3 bars.....	292	4,568
1 box.....	110	3,260	1 bar.....	194	2,972
2 bricks.....	256	4,096	1 box.....	158	2,310
1 “ .....	193	3,088	1 bar.....	183	2,793
“ .....	209	3,344	1 box.....	75	900
1 box.....	81	2,796	1 bar.....	193	3,045
4 bars.....	241	3,620	do .....	66	1,000
2 “ .....	401	6,106	do .....	124	1,900
1 “ .....	317	3,190	do .....	131	1,890
1 box.....	98	1,200	1 box.....	90½.....	2,150
1 bar.....	193	3,000	1 bar.....	46	675
1 box.....	57½.....	800	2 boxes.....	226	3,523
“ .....	72½.....	1,006	1 box.....	104	1,488
“ .....	104	1,300	do .....	66½.....	800
“ .....	83	1,200	do .....	110	1,600
“ .....	92	1,200	1 bar.....	227	3,465
1 bar silver.....	182	2,887	do .....	129	1,758
1 brick.....	297	4,330	1 box.....	76	1,000
do .....	176	2,649	1 brick.....	51	750



ARTICLES.	WEIGHT.	AMOUNT.	ARTICLES.	WEIGHT.	AMOUNT.
2 bricks.....	71	\$1,050	2 bricks.....	310	\$4,526
3 boxes.....	236	900	do .....	186	2,976
1 box.....	67	700	do .....	67	1,072
1 brick.....	46	3,806	do .....	159	2,544
do .....	262 $\frac{1}{2}$	500	do .....	281	4,000
1 box.....	42	760	do .....	37	592
do .....	53	7,000	1 box.....	98	3,078
2 bricks.....	492	1,874	2 bricks.....	334	5,344
1 brick.....	121	575	do .....	310	4,960
do .....	37 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,980	1 box.....	72	2,652
do .....	198 $\frac{1}{4}$	1,000	do .....	104	3,164
do .....	66	2,982	do .....	164	4,124
do .....	186	2,306	2 bricks.....	954	15,264
do .....	139	5,314	1 brick.....	280	4,480
2 bars.....	330	2,250	2 bricks.....	78	1,538
1 bar.....	148	670	1 box.....	87	2,892
2 bricks.....	45	1,500	do .....	73	2,660
1 box.....	96	775	2 bricks.....	113	1,308
1 bar.....	52	3,328	1 box.....	112	1,292
3 boxes.....	208	3,934	2 bricks.....	280	4,073
1 box.....	249	3,640	1 box.....	92 $\frac{1}{2}$	630
3 bricks.....	415	3,140	1 brick.....	43	404
4 bricks.....	255	2,032	1 box.....	56	750
1 brick.....	127	1,353	1 brick.....	51	
do .....	82 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,356	do .....	277	4,451
1 box.....	241	3,964	2 bars.....	386	6,184
do .....	154		1 box.....	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,000
do .....	1,162	13,092	1 brick.....	44	650
do .....	63	2,500	do .....	328	5,345
do .....	125	3,500	do .....	64	950
do .....	174	4,284	do .....	54	800
do .....	94	3,004	do .....	47 $\frac{1}{2}$	775 50
2 bricks.....	510	8,160	do .....	187	2,992
1 brick.....	128	2,048	do .....	189	3,089
2 bricks.....	262 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,323	do .....	269	4,314
do .....	486	7,776	1 box .....	145	1,800
1 brick.....	330	5,280	1 bar.....	51 $\frac{1}{2}$	800
1 package.....	167	7,150	do .....	56 $\frac{3}{4}$	1,450
1 brick.....	137	2,605	1 box.....	106	3,196
do .....	275	4,400	do .....	132	3,612
do .....	115	1,790	1 brick.....	334	5,344
do .....	185	2,811	do .....	201	3,200
2 bricks.....	347	5,321	1 box.....	223	1,600
do .....	476	2,775	1 brick.....	253 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,836
do .....	166	2,880	do .....	207	3,139
1 brick.....	180	3,100	do .....	319	1,100
1 package.....	100	3,804	do .....	75	650
1 box.....	144	3,244	do .....	42 $\frac{3}{4}$	1,198;60
do .....	109		3 bricks.....	779 $\frac{1}{2}$	7,747

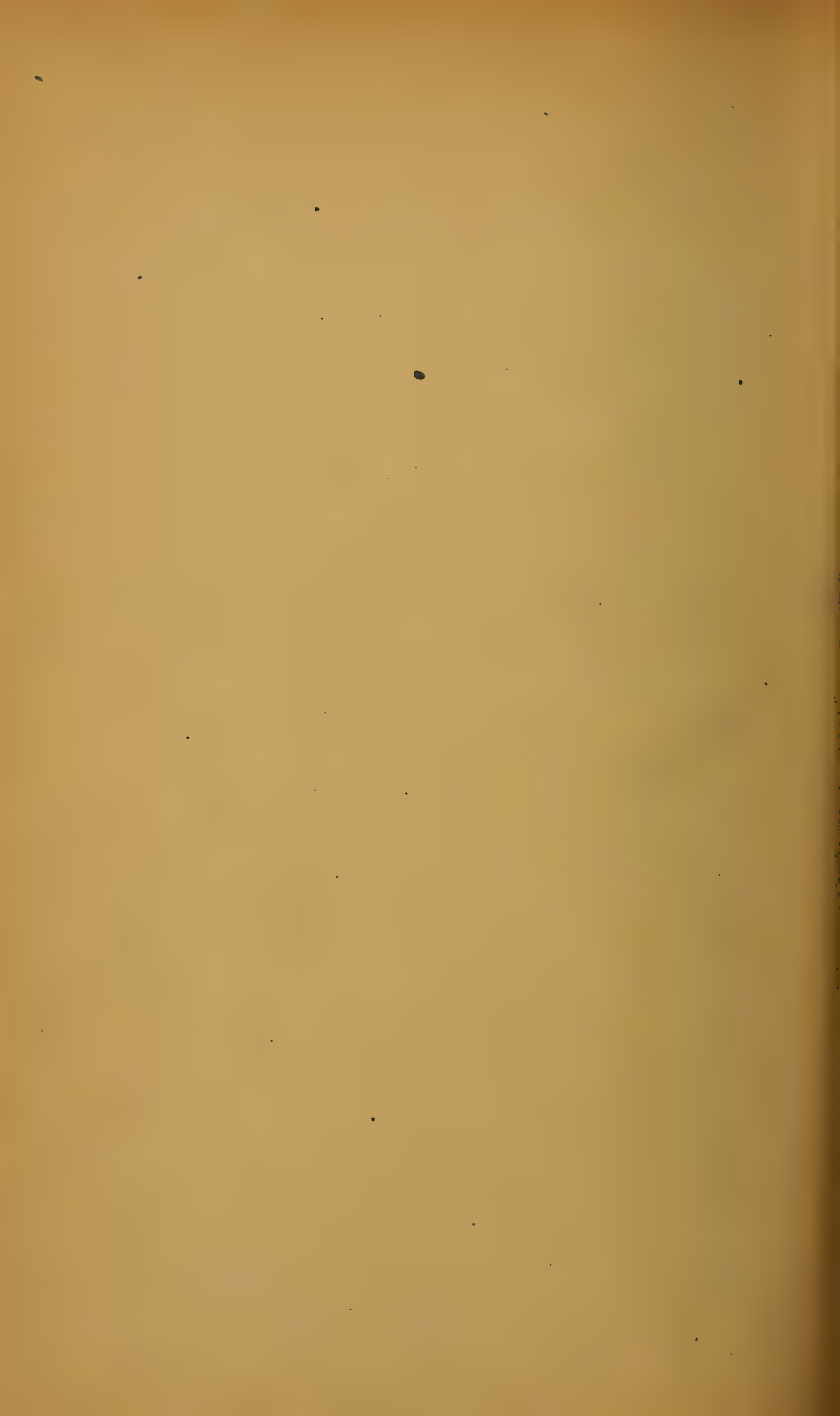
ARTICLES.	WEIGHT.	AMOUNT.	ARTICLES.	WEIGHT.	AMOUNT.
2 bricks.....	483	4,580	4 bricks.....	209	1,100
do .....	537	7,660	2 packages.....	137 $\frac{3}{4}$	3,204
do .....	478	4,668	do .....	137 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,050
2 bars.....	566	4,251	1 box.....	128	2,050
3 bricks.....			1 brick.....	85	2,100
2 bars.....	429	8,129	1 box.....	82	1,163
1 brick.....	184	7,891	1 brick.....	136	1,200
1 package bullion	126	2,951	do .....	188	3,546
do do ..	68 $\frac{1}{4}$	1,098	do .....	171	2,872.80
do do ..	59	969	do .....	107	2,556.80
do do ..	49 $\frac{1}{2}$	785	do .....	194	1,500
do do ..	67	1,074	do .....	232	2,970
do do ..	61	978	1 box bullion...	174	3,508
1 brick.....	350	8,800	1 brick.....	193	2,558
1 box bullion...	141	3,750	do .....	178	2,933
1 brick.....	360	5,600	do .....	133 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,705
1 package bullion	96	3,030	do .....	112 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,793
do do ..	152 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,008	do .....	85	11,550
1 brick.....	54	864	Gold dust.....		2,253.75
1 box bullion...	65	2,540	Silver.....		9,138.75
1 brick.....	49 $\frac{1}{4}$	796	Bullion.....		5,000
do .....	63 $\frac{1}{4}$	1,023	2 bricks.....	216 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,100
do .....	83 $\frac{3}{4}$	1,390	1 box bullion...	162	2,250
do .....	224	3,584	1 backage gold..		725
do .....	213 $\frac{3}{4}$	3,567	1 package bullion	132	2,100
do .....	28	448	do do ..	137	2,000
1 box.....	172	2,250	do do ..	57	850
2 box silver.....	169	2,704	do do ..	88	1,150
1 brick.....	80	1,280	1 brick.....	95	1,600
do .....	391 $\frac{1}{2}$	643	1 box bullion...	137	2,000
do .....	43	848	3 bricks.....	341	5,187
do .....	89	1,424	2 do .....	161	2,965
do .....	134 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,211	1 do .....	110	1,317
1 box bullion...	137	3,692	3 do .....	258	4,102
1 brick.....	247	3,562	1 box bullion...	70	1,100
do .....	197	3,152	4 bricks.....	250	4,566
do .....	175	2,800	1 box bullion...	173	3,165
do .....	123	2,048	do do ..	204	2,616
do .....	145	2,320	3 bricks.....	420	7,000
do .....	145	2,320	1 box bullion...	136	2,000
1 box bullion...	136 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,744	do do ..	106	1,750
2 bricks.....	111	925	do do ..	53	900
1 box bullion...	71 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,096	do do ..	235	3,750
do do.....	65	1,200	do do ..	138	2,050
1 brick.....	281	4,289	3 bricks.....	241	3,463
do .....	821 $\frac{1}{2}$		do .....	242	3,483
4 bars silver....	280		1 box bullion...	89	1,175
1 box.....	82	2,796	4 bars.....	344	4,781











NEW MEXICO.

---

TERRITORIAL BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION.

16

REPORT AS TO

MORA COUNTY.

---

THIS REPORT WAS ALMOST ENTIRELY PREPARED BY  
WM. KROENIG, COMMISSIONER,  
OF WATROUS, MORA COUNTY.

---

LAS VEGAS, N. M.  
DAILY GAZETTE PRINT.  
1881.





# BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION.

## OFFICERS.

L. BRADFORD PRINCE,	-	-	-	President.
RAFAEL ROMERO,	-	-	-	Vice-President.
L. SPIEGELBERG,	-	-	-	Treasurer.
JNO. H. THOMPSON,	-	-	-	Secretary.

## MEMBERS AT LARGE.

Gov. Lew Wallace, ex-officio, Santa Fe.	L. Bradford Prince, Santa Fe.
Lehman Spiegelberg, Santa Fe.	T. F. Conway, Santa Fe.
William Kroenig, Watrous.	

## BY COUNTIES.

### *For Colfax—*

Harry Whigham, Cimarron.

### *For Dona Ana—*

A. J. Fountain, Mesilla.

### *For Grant—*

W. H. Lawrence, Silver City.

### *For Lincoln—*

J. C. Lea, Roswell.

B. T. Ellis, Lincoln.

### *For Mora—*

Rafael Romero, La Cueva.

### *For Rio Arriba—*

Samuel Eldodt, San Juan.

*For Bernalillio—*Wm. C. Hazledine, Albuquerque.

### *For Santa Fe—*

Romulo Martinez, Santa Fe.

Samuel Ellison, Santa Fe.

### *For San Miguel—*

Trinidad Romero, Las Vegas.

J. H. Koogler, Las Vegas.

### *For Socorro—*

Antonio Abeytia y A., Socorro.

Michael Fisher, Socorro.

### *For Taos—*

Anthony Joseph, Taos.

### *For Valencia—*

Tranquilino Luna, Los Lunas.



# REPORT

## OF THE

### COMMISSIONER OF MORA COUNTY.

---

Mora County is situated in the north eastern part of the Territory, lying immediately south of Colfax County and stretching from the Panhandle of Texas on the east, to the mountains on the west. It has an area of about 3,698 square miles or 2,366,124 acres.

The population, according to the last census amounts to 12,000 those of Spanish ancestry constituting by far the larger number.

The prairies occupy about three-fourths of the surface, the mountains with the exception of the "Turkey Mountains" lies altogether in the western part of the county.

The altitude gradually rises from 4,000 feet in the extreme east to 7,000 feet, at the base of the mountains, which rise to an altitude of 11,000 feet, a few individual peaks attaining a height of 12,500 feet.

The prairie lands are at present, while the mines are still undeveloped, the principal sources of wealth of the county, furnishing pasturage for 75,000 head of cattle, 125,000 sheep, 10,000 goats and 1,500 horses. So far, only the natural water courses, springs and water holes have been used to water the stock and consequently immense tracts of the best grazing lands are only pastured when abundant rains fill the numerous natural depressions with water; experiments have proved, that in these depressions by sinking wells water can be obtained within a reasonable distance. Wind mills could be erected at a small cost to furnish an inexhaustable supply of water. In this manner the stock interests could be fully trebled. The sinking of wells would also be advantageous in the herding of stock, as they would soon become accustomed to return to the watering places. The native breed of cattle is of an inferior quality, but is being improved by the importation of graded bulls and already entire herds of improved cattle can be found. The original stock

of unimproved sheep has almost disappeared, among them "Scab" was unknown. The importation of fine bucks mostly Merinos has improved the size and wool bearing qualities, but has also brought with them the diseases incident to such change, experience however is rapidly teaching the shepherds how to obviate this difficulty.

The following extracts from a letter addressed to Commissioner Kroenig, by a large sheep owner who has been engaged in the business his whole life, are of interest in this connection :

I have generally found my increase about seventy-five per cent over all the breeding ewes but have lost a good many of my lambs during the first twelve months; this I impute to the prevalence of scab and want of shelter in winter my ground being very exposed, I have determined during the approaching summer to build mud walls (mixed with grass) seven feet high sufficient to enclose about an acre, in which I can put my flocks during the four months of severe cold weather in winter. I expect completely to eradicate the scab by next shearing time, with my sheep clean and a good sheltered place during the cold nights I have no doubt as to the results. Under past circumstances my sheep have paid fairly, having averaged the first year one dollar a head for wool; the second year, one dollar and twenty cents; the third year one dollar and forty cents; the fourth year one dollar and twenty-five cents cash. They have always got into a fine condition in the fall of the year, and, although diseased, have yielded large fleeces of well-grown wool. Last year they averaged six pounds each, the year previous they averaged seven. This year I expect to equal last year's clip or more if we have rain in April. I may sum up my experience in these words: My sheep get fat every year. They yield a fair increase. They yield a heavy fleece of fine first-class wool. I think it is a man's own fault if he does not thrive as a sheep farmer in New Mexico."

It is evident that horse raising is to be one of the prominent interests of the county, as the grasses of the high table lands appear to furnish their favorite pasture. Horses, which never receive any protection nor feed of any kind except what they find on the prairies, come out after a severe winter in fine condition.

The greater part of the prairie portion of the county is so cut up by ravines with long belts of pinons and cedar trees running along on the crests of the hills that ample shade and protection, against the cold blasts of wind, is furnished to the stock. For this reason our county compares most favorably with the country east and north of us, where the winds have full sweep over the unprotected plains.

Along the water courses of the streams of the eastern parts of the county grow cottonwood, box elder, hack and mulberries, with an abundance of wild plums, cherries, grapes, currants and gooseberries. The bluffs overhanging the rivers are clothed with scrub oak cedar, pinon, mesquite and a few pines. The central portion of the county has scattered groves of pinon, cedar and some very good white pine with patches of scrub oak. The streams of the eastern portion are nearly bare of trees, the former groves having all been cut down the early settlers. The foothills of the mountains contain the same varieties



in various places, also silver, copper, antimony, iron and coal. A coal oil spring has recently been discovered twelve miles from Mora, the county seat of the county. The prevailing rock in the eastern and central part of the county is sandstone, which is very suitable for building purposes, and, as in many places, limestone of superior quality crops out. There is no lack of building material. In different parts around the craters of extinct volcanoes is found lava (mal pais) which makes excellent mill stones.

In beauty of scenery, and everything required to make charming country homes, no place on earth is superior to this county. The valley near Watrous attracts the attention of every one entering the Territory from the East, and the scenery around Mora, La Cueva, Agua Negra, Ocate, etc., is of surpassing beauty. For market gardening and fine farming these valleys present extraordinary inducements. The termination of the legal proceedings necessary to establish the title to the Mora grant (which contains nearly 800,000 acres), now expected very shortly, will throw open to purchase and improvement large tracts of admirable land, hitherto unobtainable, and this adds still further to the inducements offered in this county to immigration.

Yours respectfully,

WM. KROENIG,  
Commissioner of Mora County.











of timber but of better growth, the scrub oak growing in places to a height of thirty feet. The pine furnishes good, saleable lumber which sells at the mill at from \$12 to \$15 per thousand. In ascending from the foothills to the summit of the mountains the cedar and pinion gradually disappear quaking aspen and spruce taking their places. Agriculture is carried on by using the water from the rivers for irrigation. The supply of water for this purpose can be largely increase as the area of cultivation is extended by taking advantage of the natural depressions on the prairie by filling them in autumn, winter and early spring with water from the rivers, which always affords, at these seasons, a plentiful supply. As the evaporation is immense, trees planted on banks of the streams and main ditches would largely assist to augment the supply of water for irrigation. The mountains also offer suitable locations where, with little work, large reservoirs could be made.

Wheat is generally sown in the spring and yields on an average twenty-five bushels to the acre, and frequently in the vicinity of the mountains, much more. Winter wheat has been tried and did far better than spring wheat, but can only be cultivated in enclosed fields, as our laws permit stock of all kinds to run at large from the latter part of October until spring. Messrs. S. B. Watrous and son sowed two years ago thirteen and a half pounds of winter wheat and harvested one thousand nine hundred and seventy-five pounds. The oats raised here are of an excellent quality, the yield being forty bushels to the acre in ordinary years. A bushel weighs from forty-two to forty-five pounds. Barley yields equally well. Heretofore very little encouragement has been given to farmers in growing it, but the new railroads now open a market to the south where it is more appreciated. The corn originally grown is of a flinty nature and is considerably mixed with King Philip corn, which was brought from the East many years ago. The nights are too cool in the western and central portions of the county to grow the dented varieties, and twenty-eight bushels to the acre may be considered a very good crop. In the eastern part of the county American varieties can be grown successfully, and yield well. Beans and peas do remarkably well. Hops of an excellent quality can be grown, having no insect enemies nor mildew, and are pronounced by brewers equal to the best New York hops. The yield is from eight hundred to one thousand pounds to the acre. Vegetables of all kinds of surprising size and excellence, cabbage weighing thirty pounds and upwards, and are onions weighing from two to three pounds grown from the seed the same year is not a rarity.

The greater part of the agricultural lands of the county are especially well adapted to the cultivation of sugar beets, of which Wm. Kroeing has grown sixteen tons to the acre. The manufacture of sugar from the beet has been, in many instances, a failure elsewhere, on account of drouth, but here, with water at command during the whole season, beets could be raised of any size to suit the business. Small fruits, especially currants and gooseberries,

bear well, and as mildew is unknown, all varieties of gooseberries can be grown with certainty of success. The first improved fruit trees were planted about fifteen years ago in the central and western parts of the county; the late blooming trees have proved to be the best and surest of success. The German prune has produced fine crops of superior fruit. Of cherries the early Richmond is the safest. Peaches and apricots will only bear in very sheltered locations. It is generally necessary to protect the orchards against the prevailing south-west winds by strips of quick-growing trees, and it is believed that the white willow will give the best protection in the shortest time. On Red River peaches, apricots, pears, grapes, and in fact all the more tender varieties of fruit, give abundant crops.

Natural meadows are limited, but any piece of prairie land can, in the course of two or three years, be converted into a good meadow by irrigation. The prairies are covered with gramma and blue joint grass. The latter forms a very heavy sod and drives out the gramma. The hay of the blue joint grass is very heavy and is considered of far better quality than any of the cultivated grasses.

All the mountain streams abound with trout. So far no effort has been made to breed them artificially, although many fine springs offer all the inducements wished for. A number of reservoirs have been made, and as they are fed by rivers which have their sources in the mountains, some trout find their way into the lakes, where they have been caught, weighing as much as five and a half pounds. Antelopes, turkeys, white-tailed deer, quails, sage hens, etc., are still found on our prairies, and in the recesses of the mountains are various wild animals.

The county shows in many places traces of former occupation by an agricultural people. Their mode of building differed in so far from that of the present Pueblo Indians that their villages were of smaller dimensions, and as in all the excavations made earthenware pots, filled with charred corn, were unearthed, it may be presumed that these villages were destroyed by the wild Indian tribes of the prairies. All these ruins show large quantities of pottery, well made arrow points of flint and obsidian, hand mills (metates), etc. The canons also show the remains of cliff houses.

There is one woolen mill in the county, which has not been run for some time, owing to some differences among the proprietors. The property consists of a good substantial three-story stone edifice, an additional one-story adobe building roofed with tin, out-houses for operatives, stables, and about two hundred acres of land. The power is supplied by an overshot wheel. The property is for sale, and would be a safe investment to any one understanding the business; it is situated on the Mora river, four miles from a railroad station.

The mineral wealth of this county is believed to be enormous, but being on the "Mora grant" is thus far undeveloped; alluvial gold has been found

NEW MEXICO,

---

TERRITORIAL

BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION.

---

REPORT

AS TO

*Socorro County.*

---

This Report was prepared by  
M. FISCHER AND ANTONIO Y. A. ABEYTIA,  
Commissioners, Socorro, Socorro County.

---

SOCORRO, N. M.  
SOCORRO DAILY NEWS OFFICE.

1881.





NEW MEXICO.

---

TERRITORIAL

BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION

---

REPORT

AS TO

Socorro County.

---

This Report was prepared by  
M. FISCHER AND ANTONIO Y. A. ABEYTIA,  
Commissioners, Socorro, Socorro County.

---

SOCORRO, N. M.  
SOCORRO DAILY NEWS OFFICE.

1881.



# REPORT

## OF THE

### COMMISSIONERS OF SOCORRO COUNTY.

---

#### LOCATION.

Occupying that portion of New Mexico known as the Western Central, and embracing an area of near 17,000 square miles, is the County of Socorro. It is bounded on the north by Valencia County, on the west by the Territory of Arizona, on the south by Grant and Dona Ana Counties, on the east by Lincoln County, and lies largely in Latitudes  $33^{\circ}$  and  $34^{\circ}$ . The altitude is from 4,000 to 5,000 feet in the valleys and from 10,000 to 14,000 feet in the mountain ranges, thus giving almost any climate desired.

#### THE FACE OF THE COUNTRY

Is varied, a large portion being vast plains and fertile valleys, and the remainder being foothills and mountains, covered with timber, teeming with game and rich in the noble and baser metals. Indeed, when the great Humboldt said three-fourths of a century ago that the "wealth of the world would be found in New Mexico and Arizona," he must have had the county of Socorro in his mind's eye.

#### THE POPULATION

At present cannot be less than 22,000, of which the native or Mexican element comprises about 15,000, the remainder being immigrants, not only from the States, but from all portions of the civilized world. While a few of these are mere adventurers, a large porportion are here for the purpose of making this their future home, and of course are interested in the growth and prosperity of the country. The native population and the immigrants from the States move together hand in hand, and if there ever was any jealousy existing between the two people it is fast becoming a thing of the past as they learn to know each other better.

#### THE CHARACTER OF THE SOIL

Varies greatly, from a rich, sandy loam in the valleys to a coarse, gravelly soil in the more elevated portions of the county. All kinds of temperate and semi-tropical fruits, gram and vegetables are raised abundantly in the valleys, while the plains and mountain ranges will give pasturage to countless herds of horses, cattle and sheep. No country on earth will excel the Valley of the Rio Grande and its tributaries for the production of the grape, pear, peach and small fruits, and in time it will supply the great cities of the

North and Northwest with the earliest and most delicious of the products of the horticulturist. Here the "Mission," the queen of all grapes, flourishes almost without attention, and from it a wine is made which when manufactured with proper care rivals that of the most famous vintage. Pears, peaches, cherries and the different varieties of berries, are grown to perfection. All vegetables can be successfully cultivated. As the planter depends altogether upon irrigation, such a thing as a failure of crops is almost unknown.

### THE CLIMATE

Is unexcelled, and for tuberculosis and other lung diseases it has no superior, especially in the valleys, where the altitude is not over 5,000 feet. The atmosphere is dry and bracing, with but few heavy winds, and comparatively little dust, that bane of most mountainous countries. The time is not far distant when this portion of New Mexico will become a great health resort.

### GAME IN ABUNDANCE

Is found, consisting of bear, deer, antelope, mountain sheep, rabbits, water fowl, etc., while the mountain streams, especially in the western part of the County, afford fine fishing.

### GOOD TIMBER

For building purposes is found in the mountains. It consists principally of pine, pinon, oak and other varieties peculiar to this latitude. In fact Socorro is one of the best timbered counties in the Territory. Several saw mills are now in operation, and more are either in course of building or contemplated. Socorro County in time will become the stock-raising county of the Territory. The grass in the mountainous districts and upon the plains is abundant and nutritious, and the mildness of the winters makes any artificial protection for stock wholly unnecessary. Sheep and cattle do remarkably well. Great improvements in breeding have been attained within the past few years, and in the future the wool and cattle shipped will not be far behind in quality that produced in the East.

The County is comparatively

### WELL WATERED

By several streams and springs. The swift-running Rio Grand flows through it from north to south. Besides this river we have the Rio Polomas, Rio Los Animas; also the Rio San Francisco and headwaters of the Gila, in the western part of the county. In the center of the County are the plains of San Augustine, which can be amply watered by means of artesian wells. When this is done this vast waste of country will become productive, as the soil is very rich. In the mountains are numerous fine streams of the very best of water.

The principal towns are Socorro, the County Seat, Polvidero, Linitar and La Joya; Grafton, Chloride, Fairview, Carbonateville, Clairmont and Alma are mining towns. San Francisco is surrounded by a fine agricultural and grazing country, and bids fair to become an important point. The chief point is Socorro, the County Seat, which contains a population of at least 3,000, three-fifths of whom are of Spanish descent. From its natural location and other advantages it is destined to become a leading commercial center and the metropolis of a vast mining, agricultural and stock-raising country. The town is pleasantly situated on the west bank of the Rio Grande and within three



miles and a half of the Socorro Mountains. A fine, warm spring breaks out at the foot of the mountains and flows through the city, furnishing water in abundance.

### THE SOCIETY

Is as good as can be found anywhere, the citizens not tolerating the desperado or bully so frequently met with on the frontier. The Roman Catholics, Presbyterians and Methodists all have good churches, which are well attended. A College that will be second to none in the Territory is in course of erection.

### THE A., T. & S. F.

Railroad gives the City and County connections with both the Atlantic and Pacific sea boards. Surveys have been made for another road, the

### NEW MEXICO & SOUTHERN,

Which will connect the County Seat with the mines of the Black Range and Mogollons, and ultimately push Westward until it reaches the Pacific coast.

Socorro has no superior as a

### HEALTH RESORT,

As the experience of numerous persons who have been benefitted will attest. While the altitude is not high enough to be oppressive to persons with weak lungs, it is above the malarial belt. Ague is unknown.

While Socorro County offers great inducements to the fruit grower and stock raiser, it is not on those resources alone that we base our expectations for future wealth and prosperity. It is to our unexcelled

### MINERAL RESOURCES

That we look forward to with a confidence that comes from the meagre developments already made, and that, too, in the face of many difficulties. It is an established fact that the County of Socorro embraces not only the greatest extent of mining lands in the Territory, but also some of the very best. Her silver and copper ores are remarkably rich, assaying often into the hundreds, and many times into the thousands of ounces to the ton. Well defined leads of copper have been located which assay from 40 to 70 per cent. of the metal. When we take into consideration the fact that the copper ores of Lake Superior give but five to seven per cent. of the metal, and are worked profitably, can anyone doubt that the mines of Socorro County will prove a source of immense wealth?

The most noted silver leads so far discovered assay from 60 to 300 ounces to the ton, and as the ore is easily treated, leaves an immense profit to the mine owner. As an evidence that practical mining men are satisfied as to our resources, it is only necessary to state that a stamp mill and smeltry are in course of erection at Socorro, and a smeltry is now in active operation in the Magdalena. Others will be built in the Black Range and Mogollons. Silver exists in almost every variety of rock found in the County. The best ore, of course, is found in regular, well defined leads. These leads seam all the mountain ranges in the County. The Socorro Mountains, Black Range, Magdalena, Mogollon, Gallinas, San Felicite, Pueblo, Bear Mountain, Oscura, Water Canon and other districts, are developing wonderfully. The Limitar, Ladrone and Mogollon districts are not only rich in silver but also in copper.

## GOLD

Is found in different localities, notably in the Mogollon and Black Horse districts. The celebrated Ivanhoe mine, which could not to-day be purchased for \$1,000,000, is in this county, as is the Torrance, for which \$500,000 has been refused. Of course these figures are exceptional, but there are scores of mines that have been sold to practical mining men at prices from \$10,000 to \$75,000 each. The transactions in mines have been carried on in a quiet manner, not with that "boom" which indicates a camp that is but for the day. Mining experts all unite in saying that the time is not far distant when Socorro County will lead in the production of silver and copper and other metals. All that is needed is the judicious investment of capital to bring this about.

## COAL

We have in abundance, and located at points easily accessible, thus solving the question of cheap fuel. A railroad eight miles long is now being built to connect the A. T. & S. F. R. R. with the coal beds, and will be completed this fall.

## IRON

Of the best quality is found scattered over large districts, and in connection with cheap fuel will be a profitable investment for the capitalist. Manganese and Antimony are also met with in large quantities.

Of Zinc Ore we have an abundance, notably in the Magdalenas.

Immense deposits of Lead have been opened, but are not worked to any extent. With low freights the mining of this metal will become one of our leading industries.

Sulphur, which enters so largely into the arts and sciences, is found here in almost unlimited quantities, and nearly pure.

Aluminum, the base of all the clays, is one of the leading metals of the County.

Porcelain and Fire Clay abounds to a plentiful extent.

A very superior quality of hard marble has been discovered, and covers a large extent of territory.

Mica, Graphite, Chalk, Salt, and in fact nearly all the known metals, are met with here, almost all of which would pay a handsome margin on the money invested in their development.

Although this portion of Uncle Sam's dominion was the first colonized by Europeans, yet its mines are the least known. But within the past year and a half a wonderful change has been wrought. Hardy prospectors have come in by the score, followed by the capitalist, who, seeing our wonderful resources, have not hesitated to invest.

To illustrate the activity that has lately been manifested, it is only necessary to state that nearly 3,000 locations of valuable mining properties have been recorded within the past six months. Most of these locations have been made by prospectors not very well provided with this world's goods, thus enabling capitalists to purchase good property at a mere fraction of its real value.

The early Spaniards were evidently acquainted with the great mineral wealth of this portion of New Mexico, as the remains of their work will amply attest. When it is known that they shipped into Spain and Mexico millions of dollars, and that their work was done in the rudest manner, what can we

expect will be the result of the improvements in mining that we find two centuries later? These early miners knew nothing of the high explosives; they transported their ores on the backs of mules and men hundreds of miles to be smelted in the most primitive manner, yet wealth flowed into the lap of Spain in such profusion as to astonish all Christendom. At present one miner can do as much work in a day as a score could have done two centuries ago in the same time, and of course the results will be as great proportionally.

It is an evident fact that, however rich a mine may be, it needs capital to develop it. Money is required to get the mine into a shape for its economical working and the purchase of machinery before it can be made productive. The investor, knowing this fact, naturally looks about him for a point where with the least expense he can achieve the greatest results. We are confident that Socorro County offers this advantage.

Our Gold, Silver and Copper Mines are not the only inducements we hold out to skill and capital. The manufacturer can here find an opening for almost any line of business in which he may desire to engage. He can utilize our Iron, Lead and Zinc, with which the country abounds. Our Clays offer great inducements to the manufacture of pottery.

Woolen mills could be operated successfully, as native labor is not expensive and wool is cheap and can be procured in unlimited quantities.

Machine Shops and Foundries are needed to keep pace with the growth of our mines.

Our Fine Marble can be quarried and shipped to advantage. The great Sulphur Beds might be utilized. We should not only supply the great Southwest with Salt and Alum, but also ship it to distant points. In fact there is hardly any legitimate enterprise, backed with sufficient capital and brains, that cannot be made to thrive in Socorro County.

A glance at a map of this Territory will show that the County of Socorro lies in the heart of the great mineral region of the Rocky Mountains, that the leads of both Old Mexico and the country north converge to this point. If there had never been any development made the face of the country alone would prove to the observant mind that it was rich, not only in the nobler metals but the baser also. While not wishing to disparage the mines of the country north, yet we can offer inducements that they cannot compete with. Our mines, to say the least, are as valuable as any that can be found in Idaho, Montana or Colorado. While they can be worked but about half of the year, ours can be successfully operated in all seasons. We have no blinding snow storms to drive miners from their work, nor deep drifts to stop mining operations nor prevent prospecting. In fact there is no better season than winter to work. A tent will be sufficient the year round. If something more substantial is desired, timber in plenty can be found, and adobes are easily procured. Besides, the industrious Mexicans or Pueblo Indians can be secured as laborers. Supplies and machinery can be transported to almost any point in wagons over natural highways, thus reducing the cost of mining to the very least possible point.

One advantage that Socorro County offers, and which should not be overlooked, is the fact that it is not covered with land grants, as unfortunately is the case with much of New Mexico. The miner can, by doing \$500 worth of work on his claim, secure a title from the Government which is absolutely

perfect. In other counties much of the very best mining property is located on grants, and tedious litigation on the part of the owners of mines will no doubt be the result.

Socorro is eminently a mineral-producing County, though her agricultural resources are considerable and largely diversified. It is upon her mines that her future prosperity largely depends, and as the value of these have been amply tested, her coming greatness is assured. All that is wanted is to turn the tide of capital and skilled labor to these gold, silver and copper-ribbed mountains and hills to cause her to leap into an era of prosperity that will even exceed the expectations of the most sanguine.

As this report may circulate considerably among mining men perhaps it will be as well to give a list of our mining districts with the leading ores. The list is necessarily incomplete, as new districts are being formed almost weekly and new discoveries are made daily:

**SOCORRO MOUNTAIN District**—Sulphate of silver, carbonates, argentiferous galena, blue and green carbonates of copper in gangues of calcite, heavy spar, quartz and quartzite. Chalcidany, Jasper and porphery, are found in the vicinity.

**LIMITAR District**—Argentiferous copper in gangue of sulphate of baryta and quartz.

**POLVADERO District**—Same as above, with the addition of gold in quartz.

**LADRONE District**—Argentiferous galena in calcite and quartz gangues, Native copper.

**LA JOYA District**—Argentiferous galena in spar, quartz and quartzite. coal.

**MANZANA AND OLO Districts**—Kidney and argentiferous copper.

**SAN FELICITE District**—Sulphate of Silver, carbonates, green and blue carbonates of copper, iron, fire-clay, coal, etc.

**GALLINAS District**—Hard carbonates, lead carbonates, chloride of silver, argentiferous galena, malachite, native copper.

**SAN BARU District**—Cuperiferous silver, iron, coal.

**SAN PEDRO District**—Fire-clay, iron, copper.

**OSCURA District**—Argentiferous galena, carbonates in quartz and spar gangues, nickel.

**HANSONBURG District**—Green and blue carbonates of copper, argentiferous grey copper, native copper, gold, coal, etc.

**WATER CANON District**—Gold, native silver, argentiferous galena, manganese, zinc, nickel, argentiferous grey copper, iron, trace of tin, etc.

**MAGDALENA District**—Argentiferous galena, argentiferous grey copper. The district also produces iron, zinc, cobalt, etc.

**PUEBLO District**—Argentiferous grey copper, argentiferous galena, red and black oxides of copper; carbonates, both hard and soft.

**BEAR SPRING District**—Coal, argentiferous grey copper, argentiferous galena, graphite, etc,

**SAN ANTONIO District**—Coal, argentiferous galena, argentiferous copper in quartz gangue.

**SAN MATEO District**—Gold, silver, copper, iron, lead.]]

**BLACK RANGE District**—Gold, silver, copper, lead in quartz, and spar gangues.



**MOGOLLON District**—Gold, silver, variegated copper, argentiferous grey copper, argentiferous galena, and grey copper.

**DACTYL District**—Argentiferous galena, copper, etc.

The above will give the reader a very fair idea of the diversity of metals which abound in Socorro county. In making this report we have desired not to exaggerate, but rather to underestimate what we have and what is in store for us. Nature has indeed been lavish in her gifts. She has given us a salubrious climate for the benefit of the invalid and for the protection of health. She has given us fertile valleys for the use of the agriculturist and immense plains for the stock raiser. And above all, she has given us mountain ranges.

“Rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun,” teeming with nearly all the metals known to man, that the speculator, the capitalist and the working man, may have an unlimited field for enterprise. Untold fortunes are now locked up in the mountains of Socorro County which only await the pick of the miner and the use of machinery to bring them to light.

During the late war many old California miners enlisted and were sent to this portion of the Territory of New Mexico for the purpose of protecting the native inhabitants against the hostile Indians. As these “49er’s” crossed and recrossed the mountain ranges their practiced eyes detected the presence of precious ores in abundance, and when discharged from the service they set about prospecting. The result was that they discovered rich leads of gold, silver and copper; but so isolated was that section of the country at that time that they found it impossible to bring the results of their labor to the notice of the world. Consequently they were compelled to patiently await the dawn of a new era. That day has come, and for the first time has the attention of enterprise, skill, capital and speculation been drawn to Central New Mexico.

Without detracting from the resources of her sister counties in this Territory, or any other localities in Uncle Sam’s broad dominions, Socorro County can proudly claim a place in the foremost rank among those portions of the earth on which nature has lavished her greatest wealth.

**ANTONIO ABEYTIA.**

**M. FISCHER**

**COMMISSIONERS FOR SOCORRO COUNTY.**









# BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION,

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, 1882.

## OFFICERS.

W. G. RITCH, President.  
MARIANO S. OTERO, Vice President.  
L. SPIEGELBERG, Treasurer.  
JNO H. THOMSON, Secretary.

## MEMBERS.

### At Large.

LIONEL A. SHELDON, Governor, ex-officio, Santa Fe, N. M.  
MARIANO S. OTERO, Bernalillo.  
WM. G. RITCH, Santa Fe.  
TRINIDAD ROMERO, LAS VEGAS.  
TRANQUILINA LUNA, LOS LUNAS.  
LEHMAN SPIEGELBERG, Santa Fe.  
CHAS. W. GREENE, Santa Fe.  
NICOLAS PINO, Galisteo.  
G. W. STONEROD, Cabra Springs.

### By Counties.

*Bernalillo County—*  
WM. C. HAZLEDINE, Albuquerque.  
*Colfax County—*  
THOMAS M. MICHAELS, Springer.

*Dona Ana County—*  
ALBERT J. FOUNTAIN, Mesilla.

*Grant County—*  
MARTIN W. BREMEN, Silver City.

*Lincoln County—*  
JAMES J. DOLAN, Lincoln.

*Mora County—*  
WILLIAM KROENIG, Watrous.

*Rio Arriba County—*  
SAMUEL ELDODT, San Juan.

*Santa Fe County—*  
THOS. F. CONWAY, Santa Fe.

*San Miguel County—*  
G. W. PRICHARD, Las Vegas.

*Socorro County—*  
MICHAEL FISCHER, Socorro.

*Taos County—*  
THEODORE C. CAMP, Fernandez de Taos.

*Valencia County—*  
MANUEL RITO OTERO, Peralta.



# REPORT

## OF THE

### COMMISSIONER OF COLFAX COUNTY.

---

CIMARRON, COLFAX COUNTY, N. M., July 27, 1880.

R. W. WEBB, ESQ., Sec'y Bureau of Immigration:

DEAR SIR—In reply to your request of May 1st, I beg to say that knowledge has been carefully sought on the resources and present development of Colfax County, and for the information and use of your Bureau I submit the following report:

Colfax County is situated in the northeastern corner of New Mexico, has an area of some 4,500,000 acres, and a population, according to the census of 1880, of 3,341; about half of these are native Mexicans. It is formed half of prairie, lying in the south and eastern portion, and half of mountain and high mesa, or table land in the remainder. The altitude varies from 5,500 on the prairies to an average of 8,000 through the mountain parks. Some of the highest peaks on the western border are 14,000 feet and over. The prairie portion of the county is used principally as a pasture for large herds of cattle, sheep and horses, the valleys along the water courses being farmed to a considerable extent, by means of irrigation. In the mountains there are numerous herds also, and some of the best farming lands are to be found in the many parks there. The mountains are covered with the various species of pine, and the piñon and cedar indigenous to the country. The former is of an excellent quality for lumber and covers an area of some 700,000 acres. The current price of good merchantable lumber is \$25 per thousand feet. Some oak is found, but of an inferior character and of little value for commercial purposes. The greatest wealth of the mountains, however, is in the vast

area of the coal beds and in the base and precious metals, which will be referred to hereafter. There is but little timber on the prairies, and it is found along the streams and in the cañons which break through the prairie in many places, also, on the side of the table lands which dot the plains. Of this timber there is very little suitable for lumber, it is principally cottonwood, box-elder, locust, piñon and cedar. While on the subject of trees it may be said that cottonwoods of two or three years growth are transplanted with success, and that several thousand young catalpas planted in Cimarron this year are growing finely.

The principal industry of the county at present is raising cattle and sheep. The grazing lands of Colfax County are justly celebrated and are unrivaled in any section of the Rocky Mountains. No business has proved a more lucrative one here than stock raising. There are in Colfax County at present, it is estimated, 75,000 head of cattle, 2000,00 head of sheep, and 7,000 head of hores and brood mares. The following table will not be out of place, as not only giving an estimate of the profits in the cattle business here—and it is indorsed by cattle men hereabouts as a fair exhibit—but will also give current prices of common stock, with which it starts, and the price of the improved also.

Let us say the stockraiser makes a purchase in September of a herd composed of the following grade and class :

#### CAPITAL INVESTED IN STOCK.

150 Young Cows and Calves at \$25 .....	\$2,250 00
100 Two-year-old Heifers at \$12 .....	1,200 00
100 Two-year-old Steers at \$12 .....	1,200 00
75 Yearling Heifers at \$7 .....	525 00
75 Yearling Steers at \$7 .....	525 00
10 High Grade Bulls at \$75 .....	750 00
	<hr/>
	\$6,450 00

#### CAPITAL INVESTED IN RANCH, ETC.

Ranch, Corrals, etc .....	\$250 00
Horses and Equipments .....	250 00
	<hr/>
	\$500 00



## SUMMARY ACCOUNT FOR FIVE YEARS.

End of Year.	No. of Stock.	Value.	Sales—3-year-old Steers.	Expenses.	Bank Acct.
First .....	530	\$ 7,140 00	100 at \$18 00	\$1,800	\$ 680 00
Second .....	655	8,465 00	75 at 18 00	1,350	750 00
Third .....	855	11,200 00	60 at 18 00	1,080	850 00
Fourth .....	1063	14,620 00	100 at 22 50	2,250	1,100 00
Fifth .....	1321	18,477 50	130 at 22 50	2,925	1,500 00
Total .....					\$4,525 00

Value of Stock .....	\$18,477 50
Value of Ranch, Horses, etc.....	1,000 00
Bank Account.....	4,525 00

\$24,002 50

Capital invested.....	\$6,950 00
Profit in Five Years.....	\$17,052 00

In the above table we have added \$500 to the value of the ranch horses, etc., at the end of the five years which is a low estimate of the money charged to "expenses" which went for the purchase of additional horses. The increase of cattle has been reckoned at 85 per cent., allowing 5 per cent. of loss from natural causes in young stock. The improvement in the stock bred from five bulls has been reckoned at 25 per cent.

While the cattle business is generally regarded as attended with less risk and more certain in its results, many claim for sheep raising a larger profit. Our observation—from fourteen years residence in New Mexico and Colorado—is, that where it is desired to invest a large capital without giving a close personal attention to the business, cattle would be preferable, but where a man desires to invest a small or moderate capital in either business and give it his whole time, more money and quicker returns would be made by purchasing sheep. The annual wool clip is a timely, certain and good income to those who wish to invest the larger part of their capital at once.

The present prices of sheep and wool are as follows :

Common Mexican Ewes, young.....	\$1 50
Common Mexican Wethers.....	r 25
Graded Merino Ewes, young.....	\$2 00 to 3 00
Graded Wethers.....	2 00 to 3 00

It is difficult to give quotations of wool as they are con-

stantly varying ; prices this year, however, have been from 15 cents per pound for the lowest grade of Mexican, to 24 cents for the choicest improved, unwashed. The wool clip varies from 2 to 6 pounds on flocks of ewes and wethers. The general average in this county on all flocks would be 3 1-2 pounds. The net increase of sheep is 80 per cent.

The price of horses, broke to saddle or harness, varies from \$40 for the ordinary stock-pony to \$150 for a good carriage horse.

The amount of land susceptible of cultivation it would be difficult to accurately say ; of that which can be irrigated by the natural water courses we estimate there is approximately one hundred and fifty thousand acres ; there is not to exceed ten thousand acres under cultivation at present. The average yield of corn in this county has not exceeded 30 bushels to the acre, although we know of farmers who have raised large fields averaging 45 bushels. For oats there is no better country ; the government standard for a bushel of oats is 32 pounds, but here the oats are so heavy that a bushel weighs 42 pounds, and the amount grown to the acre will easily average 45 bushels. This grain will grow either on the prairie or in the mountains, but on the prairie, near the foothills, and in the mountain valleys nearest the prairie, it does the best. Wheat does well both on the prairie and in the mountains. Thirty bushels of wheat through the mountains is an average crop, although we know of individual farmers whose crops have greatly exceeded this amount. The wheat is unsurpassed in quality. The cultivation of bald barley has been neglected to a great extent, while it is one of the most profitable crops that can be raised here. The soil throughout both prairie and mountains is unusually deep and capable of producing immense crops. In the western half of the county we count the following streams, the valleys of which afford the most natural farming lands : The Sweetwater, with a farming valley 20 miles long ; the Rayado, length of farming valley 20 miles ; the Cimarroncito farming valley is 12 miles ; the farming valley of the Cimar. ron is 32 miles long and in places is 2 miles wide ; the Poñil farming valley is 25 miles long ; the farming valley of the Ver-

mejo is a very beautiful one and is 40 miles long; the entire length of the Red river through the county exceeds 75 miles, the length of its valley on the prairie is some fifty miles, but its volume of water is not proportionate. The valleys of the Uña de Gato and Chicarica are very beautiful and each is about 15 miles long. All of these streams usually have plenty of water and the soil is as rich and mellow as can be found. In the eastern part of the country there is also considerable farming lands, but not nearly so much as in the western half. In the mountains, there is in the Merino Valley, Ute Valley, Valle de Piedra, and Poñil and Vermejo parks, much fine farming land, in which the best wheat, potatoes, beets, cabbage, carrots, parsnips, turnips, artichokes, etc., are grown. Indeed, for the vegetables mentioned, the climate and soil of the mountains are preferable. In the production of many vegetables this country excels, especially in onions, beets and cabbage. We have seen onions grown here which were seven inches in diameter and weighed four pounds each, and the delicacy of their flavor gives them peculiar excellence. We have not heard just how many have been grown on an acre of ground, but 200 bushel is not an unlikely figure. Irish potatoes grow remarkably well throughout the mountains, 400 bushels to the acre have been frequently raised, and 200 bushels is an average crop these potatoes are very fine, and the amount of potato land is practically unlimited. We have seen a cabbage grown in Cimurron which weighed 37 1-2 pounds. A pumpkin grown on the Vermejo which weighed 80 pounds.

Of fruit growing in Colfax County very little may be said, except as to the wonderful adaptability of both climate and soil, and the strange neglect of the important industry in the past. With the exception of five or six of this wealthiest ranchmen in the county, no one has yet planted fruit trees. Every spare dollar has been invested in cattle or sheep, and fruit trees apparently deemed a luxury, the purchase of which must be postponed. Yet those who have planted them have been entirely successful. Wild plums, cherries, strawberries, currants and gooseberries grow here, and the former is a most luscious fruit, and a certain crop. Apples, cherries, plums, peaches,

strawberries, pears, currants, gooseberries, raspberries, blackberries and grapes have been tried here with success. We need a number of good gardeners, who could command excellent situations at once, and some enterprising nurserymen, who could stimulate the planting of trees and establish a good business for themselves. There is no industry here which has been so badly neglected and which affords a better field for the immigrant who understands this business than market-gardening and fruit-culture.

Of the mineral productions of this county we have gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, manganese, plumbago, fire-clay and coal. The gold mines are situated in the Moreno Valley, in the valley and at the head of Ute Creek, on the Poñil and on the Cimarroncito. The most important mines in the Moreno are placers. These were discovered in 1868, and have been worked continuously ever since. This district includes many rich gulches, of which the following are the most important: Willow, Humbug, Grouse, Michigan and Big Nigger. These have all been worked by hydraulics with great success. There is on the bars between the gulches and in the valley of the Moreno a vast area of land which has not yet been worked, all of which prospects fully 50 cents to the cubic yard. Numerous lodes of gold quartz have been discovered in this district, but few developed to any great extent. The water for working the placers is brought principally by a large ditch from the head of a neighboring stream in the Sierra Madres. On Ute Creek there are also rich placers which have been worked since 1869. But the principal mines in the Ute Creek district—which is divided from the Moreno by the Baldy range of mountains—are the quartz lodes. Chief of these is the Aztec, which was discovered in 1869, and worked the following year with a yield of some six or seven hundred thousand dollars. It is a good vein of free milling ore. There are a number of other lodes which have been worked for years past, and some recent discoveries which promise well. Principal among the latter are the Rebel Chief, Mountain Queen, and discoveries at the head of the Poñil and on the Cimarroncito. The two former are gold quartz. On Poñil the ores run 50 per cent. in cop-



per and high in silver and gold; they are veins about three feet thick and are regarded as important discoveries. On the Cimarroncito a number of gold lodes have been discovered, and it seems more than likely that this may prove an important district. There is a 15-stamp mill at the head of the Poñil owned by the New Mexico and Rhode Island Mining Company. The aggregate yield of gold in this county since the discovery in 1868 is variously estimated between two and three million dollars. Mining here is regarded as but in its infancy, and there is every confidence that the future annual yield will greatly exceed the past.

In the vast area of its coal beds, however, we think Colfax County will in the future find its greatest commercial importance. There is in Colfax County some six hundred thousand acres of coal land, which, for all commercial purposes, compares well with the best soft coal of Pennsylvania. The following analysis of the coal was made from specimens taken near its surface, by Frank E. Nipher, Professor of Physics and Chemistry in the Washington University, of St. Louis:

Fuel—100	Specific Gravity.	Ls. av. per Cub. Ft.	Moisture.	Ash.	Color of Ash	Coke.	Total Volatile.
Top.	1.345	84.0	2.0	9.3	Brown	60.9	39.1
Middle.	1.368	85.4	3.1	10.4	Pink.	61.9	38.1
Bottom.	1.388	86.7	2.6	15.6	White	63.1	36.9
Average.	1.367	85.36	2.57	11.76		61.96	38.03

The coking coal of Trinidad, Colorado, has 68 per cent. of coke, and as it is in the same geological formation as ours, there is no doubt but this coal averages about the same where it is free from atmospheric influence. A little coal of a semi-anthracite nature has been found, but the formation is nearly all bituminous. On the surface the veins vary in width from one to seven feet. Before the advent of the railroad no present value could be given to this mineral, and even now it is not mined to any extent worth mentioning, but it is within our knowledge that the railroad people and the owners of the coal are making preparations to develop this industry on a proper basis. The value and importance of this immense supply of fuel is in the fact that while numerous and extensive

mines of smelting ores have already been found in the southern part of the Territory and in Arizona, fuel of all kinds is extremely scarce there, and no available coal exists. As soon as the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad and its extensions unite us with the Pacific, the coke of this county may find a demand even in California. In connection with the large deposits of iron ore found here our coal may also prove of great use. There is, on the eastern slope of the Moreno Valley, a mountain of iron ore pronounced by experts to be of first-class quality for smelting. In the mountains at the head of the Cimarroncito it is found of superior quality and practically unlimited in quantity. In the neighborhood of Raton—the first station of the A., T. & S. F. south of the Raton Mountains—a lower grade of iron ore is found in connection with the coal beds. On the Vermejo this low grade ore is also found. Nodular ore is found here always in connection with the coal strata. It might be well to note, that as manganese is found in the county in large quantities, the manufacture of Bessemer steel could be carried on here to advantage. With the repairs and extensions of the A., T. & S. F., D. & R. G. and Atlantic and Pacific Railroads, now building in this Territory, and the prospective construction of other roads, we can hardly doubt it would find a ready and profitable market. Many other manufactories might be established here with profit, more particularly smelting works and woolen mills. We have shown that this county alone annually produces 700,000 pounds of wool, and all the wool grown in the Territory passes through it on its way to the mills of Missouri, Illinois and other Eastern States. We receive a good part of it again in the shape of blankets, carpets and clothing. We believe there is not a woolen mill in operation in the Territory. The manufacture of beet sugar might be conducted here to a profit; these vegetables seem particularly adapted to this soil and climate, and grow to an enormous size, 20 and 25 pounds not being an unusual weight.

Of towns or villages in the county we name the following:

Cimarron, the county seat.

Elizabethtown, a mining town in the Moreno Valley, 28 miles distant from Cimarron.

Springer, a new town on the A., T. and S. F. R. R., 21 miles distant from Cimarron, and the shipping point for Cimarron, the mines, Taos, the eastern part of the county and the Panhandle of Texas.

Otero and Raton, both small villages on the line of the A., T. & S. F.

Cimarron is a small place, but beautifully located at the base of the mountains, and is at an altitude of 6,310 feet. The residents are principally Americans, the buildings are of adobe, plastered with lime mortar and present a neat and substantial appearance. It has a good church building, and a public school about half the year.

Taxes are generally one per cent., sometimes one and one-fourth—this includes territorial, county and school tax.

The ordinary wages of laborers in this county are \$20 per month and board, or \$1.25 per day, without board. Mechanics receive from \$2.50 for carpenters to \$3.25 for plasterers and masons. Adobes, 9x18x4 are laid in the wall for \$22 per thousand.

There are in the county 23 authorized school districts and, on an average, in sixteen of them, public, non-sectarian schools are conducted for about half the year.

The altitude of Elizabethtown is 8,600, of Otero, 6,450, Raton Pass, 7,600, Taos Pass, 9,000, Springer is about 5,500 and Baldy Mountain is 12,200 feet.

There is a charm in the climate of Colfax County which none better appreciate than those who having once lived here, seek to make their abode in the States. The dryness and purity of the atmosphere creates a perfect physical life and produces a wonderful feeling of exhilaration. With all the advantages of dryness of atmosphere and of altitude, this county, lying directly south of Colorado—4 degrees south of Denver—possesses a much milder climate through the winter months than that state; and the Raton Mountains and high mesas adjoining, extending the whole length of the county along the northern boundary, afford excellent protection from the winds of the north. Our average temperature during the summer months would not exceed 82 degrees, at noon, in the shade, and the winters are

mild and dry. For persons who are afflicted with pulmonary disease a more desirable climate cannot be found.

We have no means of knowing what the rainfall may be, but in ordinary seasons we have heavy showers in May, with the regular rainy season in July and August, and occasional rains in September and October. The rainfall, however, is light and for farming the people depend entirely upon irrigation. I have no doubt but in the near future the sinking of wells and use of wind mills on the prairie portion of the county will become a common custom among stockmen, who will by such means have a better use of their range.

The western portion of the county is covered by a Mexican Grant and is at the present time owned by the Maxwell Land Grant Company, whose offices are at Cimarron. This grant was given in 1841 by the Government of old Mexico to Beau-bien and Miranda, citizens of that Republic. In 1860 it was confirmed by Congress, in conformity with the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and patented by the United States Government in May, 1879. It comprises 1,400,000 acres in the county and includes the mines and the soil, with the exception of that portion of it which the owners have sold from time to time. Prospectors can obtain from the grant owners, however, a half interest in the vein of any precious metal they may discover. By reason of this grant we cannot give the price of land in that part of the county. The unoccupied lands in the eastern part of the county belong to the government and can be preëmpted at \$1.15 per acre, or entered as a homestead.

In conclusion we may say that nature has been most bounteous toward this county, but the hand of man has as yet done comparatively little. Not in Switzerland, nor the most chosen resorts of the old or new world can scenery more beautiful be found than in the parks which nestle at the base of our lofty peaks. Clothed with a rich herbage of grama grass, which is nutritious all the year round, and watered by brooks and streams which sparkle over their gravelly bed, and in each of which countless speckled trout find a home, these parks are a paradise for pleasure seekers. The area of the parks in the aggregate exceeds one hundred thousand acres. To hunters they afford

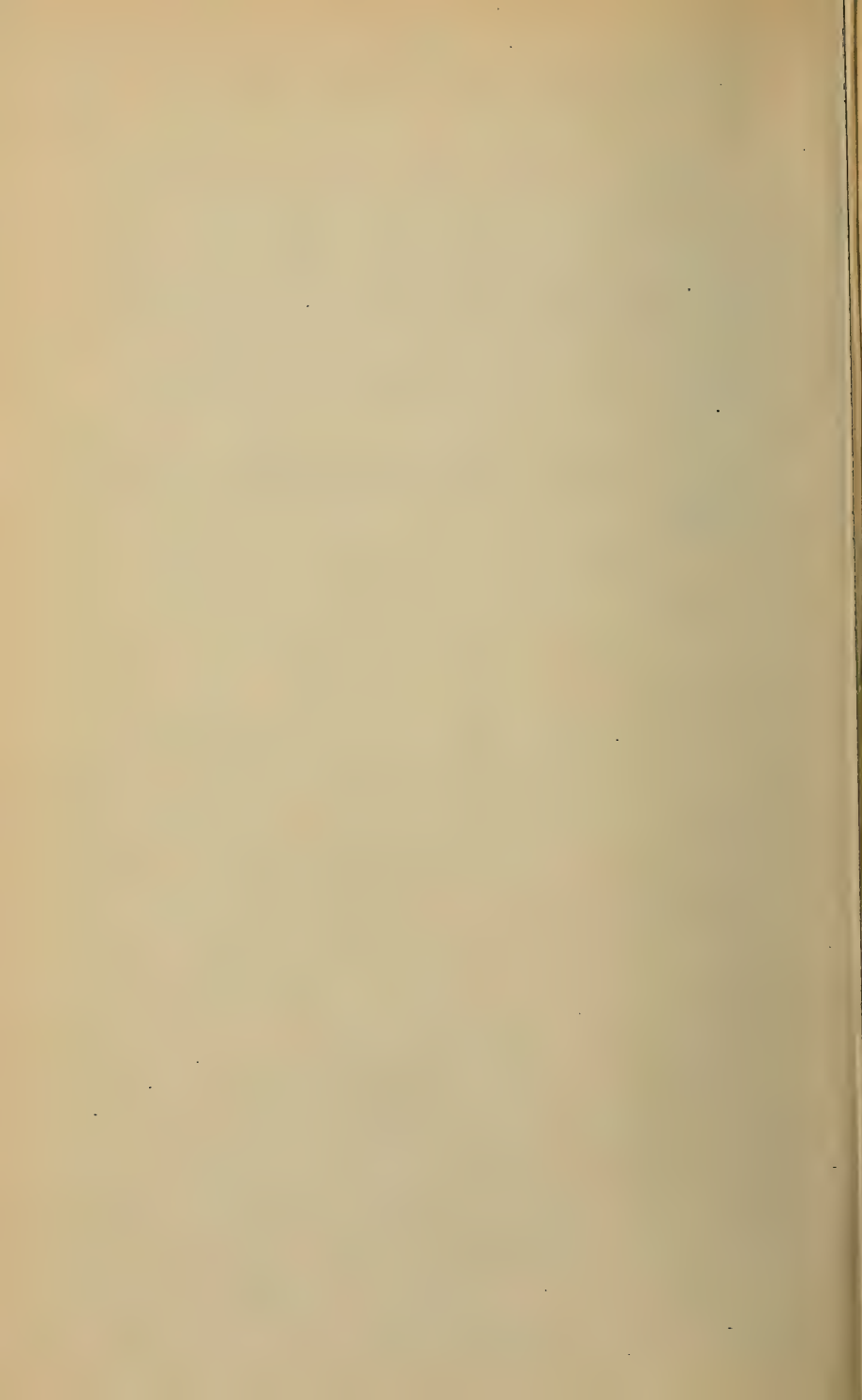


a fine field for sport. Deer, bears, turkeys, and grouse are found in abundance, with a few elk, mountain sheep and mountain lions or cougars. And while these parks charm by their soft lines and beauty, their neighbors, the mighty peaks of the Sierra Madre must inspire awe in all who behold them. Grand mountains of perpetual snow in many of whose gorges the foot of man has never trod are here, holding in their massive sides rich treasures of gold, silver and copper for the benefit of the adventurous and lucky finder.

There is no land to be found where a healthier or more beautiful home may be made than in the mountain parks of Colfax County.

Respectfully yours,

HARRY WHIGHAM,  
*Commissioner for Colfax County.*



# TAOS COUNTY, NEW MEXICO.

## ANCIENT BOUNDARIES.—HISTORICAL.

Taos county is one of the oldest political divisions in the Territory, the missions at the pueblos of Taos and Picuris, dating back to the early Spanish settlements.

At the date of the American occupation the boundaries of the county of Taos extended across the Territory from east to west; and then included all of Southern Colorado south of the Tepesta, or Arkansas river, besides the counties of Colfax and Mora and so much of Rio Arriba county as lies immediately west of the present county boundaries.

The village of Fernandez de Taos was the residence of the Very Reverend Antonio Jose Martinez, Vicar of Taos, who, in his lifetime, was distinguished as an educator, in establishing the first schools in New Mexico of practical value under the Republic, and for his philanthropic, progressive and valuable efforts in behalf of his people and the Territory. Under his special instruction many of the prominent citizens of the Territory of to-day were educated, some of whom further pursued their studies at the college of Durango, and were admitted and returned to the Territory as priests.

Under Vicar Martinez the first printing office was introduced in that portion of the United States lying west of the Mississippi valley. This also was located at Taos, and upon it, under the Vicar,

or "Father" Martinez, as he was affectionately called by the people, was printed the first newspaper published in this portion of the Republic named.

Fernandez de Taos was also the first port of entry established for merchandise brought across the plains to the Territory from the East.

The county also includes among the early American residents Col. "Kit" Carson and Gov. William Bent, (both of whom are buried at Taos,) Col. Ceran St. Vrain, Judge Beaubien, Lucien Stewart and others—names as familiar throughout the West as household words. And so, throughout, Taos county is prominently identified with the history of the Territory.

#### PRESENT BOUNDARIES AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The present boundaries of Taos county are, on the north by the Colorado line; east by the Sangre del Cristo range of the Rocky Mountains; south by Rio Arriba county, the line being about twenty miles south of Fernandez de Taos; and on the west by the Mountain divide west of the Rio Grande. The county contains about 2,700 square miles.

The general elevation is from 6,000 to 7,000 feet; some of the mountain peaks rise to over 13,000 feet. The general topography of the county is that of an immense valley, divided centrally by the Rio Grande. In turn it is intersected by smaller valleys, bordering on mountain streams. The county is an enlarged extension of the San Luis valley, which lies to the north in southern Colorado.

#### POPULATION AND IMMIGRATION.

The population is in the neighborhood of 10,000, of which probably four-fifths are of the Mexican race, and the remainder Eastern people.

Immigration has increased 100 per cent. within the last year, principally from Colorado, and one need not fear to predict a similar increase yearly, as the advantages of the county become more generally known. Taos county, in connection with the balance of the Territory, has been more or less inaccessible. This has been recently remedied almost wholly, by the construction of the Denver



and Rio Grande Railway, which traverses the county from north to south and brings the county into direct communication with the Eastern world. An early completion of the road south to Santa Fé is now reasonably certain.

Stranger, if you wish to visit Taos come via Pueblo, Colorado, over the Denver and Rio Grande Railway, or over the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railway via Santa Fé.

#### TIMBER.

There is an abundance of good timber lying in the foot-hills and mountains, some extending down upon the plains. It consists principally of mountain pine, and is valuable for general purposes, some of the trees growing to four feet and over in diameter. Piñon is in quantity and is used for fuel, for which purpose it cannot be surpassed. The cottonwood, ash, cedar and oak are also indigenous, and more or less valuable. The price of good merchantable lumber is from \$18 to \$30 per 1,000 feet, varying in localities. These prices will be reduced when more lumber is required and mills introduced.

#### WATER—IRRIGATION.

Taos county is without doubt one of the very best watered portions of the Territory. The water-shed falls easily towards the Rio Grande, on each side, the grades thus being perfect for irrigation. The entire county from north to south is intersected by never failing mountain streams which are named, beginning at the south, the Aguas Calientas, El Rio Grande Chiquito, Pueblo Creek, Rio Lucero and Arroyo Seco Rio. The last four unite and form the Rio Taos. Further north are the Rio Hondo, Rio San Cristoval and Red river. From the head waters of the latter water is conducted by ditch through the mountains into Colfax county. The remaining streams are the Caveresta and Calabria. These rivers throughout the year are never dry and with a proper system of dams and reservoirs would furnish water to irrigate every available foot of agricultural land in the county. The quantity of water which goes to waste in the spring from melting snows is simply vast. There is

sufficient, however, without this work to irrigate at least five times the amount of land at present utilized.

#### AGRICULTURAL.

The agricultural interests of this county are still to a great extent carried on in the primitive style of the middle ages, including the wooden plow, grain cut with a sickle, and thrashing is by the ancient process of treading it out, yet the results obtained are wonderful, almost beyond belief. The soil around and adjacent to Fernandez de Taos, has been in cultivation for centuries, and the use of fertilizers is unknown beyond the sediment in the water used for irrigation.

In view of this fact, ninety bushels of wheat to an acre, (another fact in a few instances,) is startling.

The soil in the valley is a dark loam and very deep, and especially rich in wheat bearing properties.

The wheat raised is of a superior quality, equalling, and I think excelling, the finest grades grown in Colorado. The berry is exceedingly large and plump; a bushel of the same will average in weight from 65 to 68 pounds, the latter weight being by no means uncommon. The average yield is about fifteen for one.

It is one of the few sections of the Territory that is adapted to the growing of potatoes. Vegetables of all kinds grow to astonishing size and perfection. Cabbage weighing from fifty to seventy pounds; beets equally large in proportion, lettuce, turnips, parsnips, onions, peas and beans: the latter of superior quality being much sweeter than the common white bean and commanding a higher price. Corn is also a staple crop. Grasses grow with luxuriance, the Taos valley farmers raising sufficient hay for their own use and some for market.

The amount of land under the plow does not exceed one-seventh of the available area adapted to cultivation. Numerous ancient ruins, and old ranches, abandoned in the days of hostile Indians, show that at one time this county supported a much larger population than at present. It may be assuring to at once remark that all titles of nomadic Indians have been extinguished and that the last

one of the hostiles were removed from the county a generation since. What would be an improvement upon present methods of farming, is energy and modern implements and ideas. As evidence of what the land is capable of, we mention the fact that two or three acres will furnish a Mexican ranchman and family with a living year after year. The latter keeps, however, a small flock or herd upon the adjacent hills.

Agriculture is, of course, dependent upon irrigation which begins at planting time, and dates with northern Ohio and Iowa, and continues until the rainy season commences, which is generally about the middle of July, from which time forward the rain is usually sufficient in regularity to dispense with irrigation.

#### HORTICULTURE.

The capabilities of the county in horticulture have not yet been tested locally. From the character of the county, however, as compared with other sections known to be well adapted to fruit, it is believed that when the test shall have been applied, it will be found among the best of northern counties.

#### LAND.

While much of the land under ditch is held under grants, it can in many cases be purchased at reasonable figures, carrying with it the right to use the present acequias or ditches.

#### SHEEP AND CATTLE RAISING.

Sheep raising is a large industry and is very profitable, the wool finding a ready market at from fourteen to twenty-five cents per pound. The winters are so mild the sheep are supported on the range the year round. It is of rare occurrence that any are lost.

Cattle and horses are also bred and raised in considerable numbers. The horses are a good specie of Broncho and are in demand at from thirty to sixty dollars per head.

#### MINING.

There is little or no doubt that it is from its mines that the future prosperity of Taos county will be largely insured. There

has been considerable work done within the last year and new mines are being discovered daily. They bear a very small proportion indeed to what we confidently look for in the near future. The formation of the county, the large quantity of rich float found everywhere, and also the amount of placer deposits, indicate a bright future. Taking into consideration that the mountains have never been thoroughly prospected, and that until recently prospecting has been confined to the foothills, everything predicts success to the intelligent miner. Among the mines which are at this date (1881) being rapidly developed, may be mentioned those in the districts of the Picuris, Arroyo Hondo and Rio Hondo. They variously abound in gold and silver bearing ores, those of the Picuris being very rich in copper and gold. New developments extending more into the mountains are continually being made, and are showing well; while on the Rio Hondo there are very extensive placers which are being worked by a Santa Fe company with Hydraulic works and sluices.

Another company has lately commenced operations on the Rio Colorado.

#### CLIMATE.

The climate of Taos county is very near perfection. Its altitude insures a temperature during the summer that is delightful, the heat of the day being relieved by dry and bracing breezes, and at night a thick blanket is always a comfortable covering. In winter while the snow falls plentifully upon the mountains, it rarely appears in the valleys in quantity, and in any event remains but a short time. The temperature is almost invariably equable, being protected by the mountains from the cold storms. The winter thermometer averages about 25 degrees at night and rising during the day to 35 or 40 degrees, sometimes higher. To persons afflicted with lung complaints and bronchial affections, it is especially adapted.

#### COUNTY SEAT AND TOWNS.

The county seat and principal town is Fernandez de Taos. It is situated seventy-five miles north of Santa Fé at an elevation of a few feet lower. It is beautifully situated in the midst of a lovely



valley, at the confluence of the Río Taos and Pueblo Creek. The valley is broad and extremely fertile. We cannot but admire the good judgment of the ancients in selecting this site for their town.

Its population is about 2,000. It is well supplied with mail facilities over the Denver and Rio Grande Railway, the passenger station being at Embudo.

It has a number of stores and a good hotel, which with the delightful climate offers great inducements as a health resort.

The Taos valley is the center of the population of the county. There are several small plazas or towns scattered over the valley, containing together about the same population as Fernandez de Taos. Of these we name El Rancho de Taos, where there is a large flouring mill, producing flour of the finest quality, ranking with the best.

Arroyo Seco, another large town, is located on the river of that name, at the foot of the mountains and is unrivalled for its beautiful location. The principal other towns are Arroyo Homo, San Antonio, Red River Town, Cerro, Calabria and Castilla.

#### ATTRACTIONS.

To the tourist and pleasure seeker Taos presents many attractions. The rivers abound in trout and other fish. In the mountains are a number of lakes, filled with trout, while bear, mountain lions, deer and occasionally elk are counted among the larger game. Besides these smaller game is in abundance, and enchanting scenery to suit the most fastidious lover of nature.

A place of absorbing interest is the Indian Pueblo of Taos, occupied by village Indians for centuries and antedating the Spanish occupation. They are located three miles northeast of the town of Fernandez.

It is one of the most remarkable and interesting of the Pueblos in the Territory as well as one of the wealthiest. It consists of two distinct congregations of communistic houses, built or piled one above the other until they reach in one place the height of seven stories. This will be recognized as the more remarkable when the fact is stated, that they are built of sun-dried mud bricks. They are

entered through the roof, or in other words, the front door is on top of the house, a ladder ascending and descending. These commune houses were built so originally for protection from the Nomads or plains Indians. They have a beautiful reservation four miles square, which is in the highest state of cultivation, their farming comparing favorably with their neighbors. The Indians number about four hundred and are reputed converts of the Roman Church; though they still retain many of their ancient ceremonies, they hold tenaciously to their old traditions about Montezuma, and three or four young men are selected and taught by their Cacique, the history of the tribe. During pupilage they are closely confined for a year in the Estufas or Temples and not allowed to leave except by night. The Indian believes that confining themselves to the subject in hand, will impress the lesson deeply into the mind.

At periods they celebrate publicly certain of their feasts which attract the entire country people, and many from other parts. On these festive occasions the highly prized relic of their tribe is brought forth, consisting of the veritable drum of Montezuma. It looks ancient enough. The music is beat out of this sacred relic by the head chiefs only. It is the popular belief that they still keep the sacred fire of Montezuma in existence. The tribe is eminently peaceful and are good citizens.

#### HOT SPRINGS.

Among the attractions of Taos county are the hot springs, or Ojo Caliente. These are situated within eight miles of Barranca Station, on the Denver and Rio Grande Railway, and already occupy a prominent position among medical springs. There have been a good hotel and bath house erected, and they already count annually visitors from states both far and near. They are particularly efficacious in cases of rheumatism, pleurisy and for skin diseases generally. They are pleasantly situated and will soon obtain a very high and deserved popularity.

There are also other Hot Springs situated near Fernandez de Taos, that for generations have been visited annually by local residents for bathing and other sanitary purposes.

Another interesting sight is the Cañon of the Rio Grande, with walls in places fifteen hundred feet in height.

The beautiful scenery, charming climate, cheapness of living, make Taos county one of the most desirable sections in the Territory. Its settings and surroundings embody all the essential requisites, not only for a pleasure resort and a happy home, but also for an industrial and commercial people. The people here are a peaceful, law-abiding yeomanry, there being fewer cases of extreme wealth and poverty and less disorder and lawlessness, and a higher average of general thrift and comfort, than is found on most portions of the higher line of the continent.

Low grade professional men and drones are not wanted. To good energetic people possessing a few hundred dollars capital Taos county presents a splendid field and the time is not far distant when it will be of the most wealthy, as it is now one of the grand garden spots of the earth.

Respectfully submitted,

THEO. C. CAMP,

Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO,  
FERNANDEZ DE TAOS, TAOS COUNTY. {

September, 1881. }







# REPORT

## OF THE

# COMMISSIONER OF RIO ARriba COUNTY.

---

Rio Arriba county is situated in the northwestern part of the Territory of New Mexico. It extends from east to west, its length being about 250 miles, and its breadth about 90 miles, comprising an area greater than that of some of our most important states, and its average altitude or elevation above the sea-level is about 7,000 feet.

Its surface is broken, consisting principally of hilly and mountainous country, interspersed with fine rivers, the vallies of which are as remarkable for their loveliness, as they are for their fertility. Through this favored and favorite county flows the beautiful river, so famous in song and story, the proud and majestic Rio Grande, the picturesque banks of which fair stream literally "blossom as the rose;" this being especially true of that portion known as the San Juan valley, extending from La Joya to Santa Clara, a distance of about twenty miles, where by the potency of this lordly stream the bright vision of the poet is most amply verified and "Health and Peace and smiling Plenty reign."

The Territory of New Mexico has long been misrepresented on account of the fact that it was literally "The Great Unknown;" but since the fortunate advent of railroads it is no longer regarded as a "vast extent of arid country," "The Great American Desert," the Sahara of the New World;" but it is now, thanks to the spirit of truth, universally recognized for what it really is, the garden of America, the veritable Eden or Paradise of Columbia.

A word here concerning the history of this Territory. Its name of New Mexico is a misnomer, inasmuch as it is an extremely ancient country, being grey with antiquity long before the discovery

and with proper tillage and improved farming implements a greater yield could be had.

On the eastern side of this far-famed valley there are thousands of acres of rich land still awaiting enterprise, to place it under a proper state of cultivation. This land is of a more productive nature than any other within the county limits, and the only thing necessary to develop its hidden wealth, is the construction of an irrigating ditch, for the constant and abundant supply of which, the waters of the never failing Rio Grande are ever at hand. The purchase of this land and the construction of an irrigation ditch, would prove a most excellent investment for capitalists. Portions of this county are especially adapted to the raising of fruit, as may be seen by a glance at the numerous and extensive orchards and gardens, where may be seen many varieties of melons, apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries, grapes, strawberries and other fruits, of the largest size, finest flavor and in great abundance. Indeed, the constant, countless and complicated operations of nature, which have been transpiring for thousands of years, the decay of vast forests, and gigantic vegetable growths, the decomposition of rocks, the agency of heat, winds and waters, have all united in rendering the soil of such rare nature, that literally, "if you tickle it with a hoe, it laughs with a harvest."

This county is also a paradise for sportsmen, as almost all kinds of fish and wild game are plentiful. Here may be found the snipe, quail, partridge, duck, goose, pigeon and turkey, as well as the hare, deer, bear and antelope, and all in great abundance. The atmosphere is clear and pure, and the climate genial, healthy and invigorating, the winters short and mild, and the summers long and pleasant. Health being the rule here, and disease a rare exception, this locality is remarkable for the longevity of its inhabitants. Diseases of a pulmonary nature, generally yield to the salubrity of this Italian climate. Most of the people live to a good old age.

Here in this section of the country are the far famed Ojo Caliente or hot springs, the waters of which possess great curative powers, as much so as any springs to be found upon the whole continent of America. These springs of world-wide celebrity are annually visited by a great number of invalids from every part of the civilized world, all of whom soon depart greatly relieved of their pain-

ful disorders, and many of whom are speedily and permanently cured.

It will be readily perceived that New Mexico is pre-eminently the land of ease, of plenty and of the most unbounded hospitality.

Now a few observations concerning the mineral wealth of New Mexico, and especially of Rio Arriba county. Writers, of late, have so expatiated upon the mineral resources of their respective counties and districts, that the financial world regards with distrust any statement in the slightest degree tinged with enthusiasm. How far this distrust may be justified it is not for the writer to say, but knowing its existence and fearing to arouse any suspicion of good faith by indulging in a rosy hued narrative of the mineral treasures of Rio Arriba county, he prefers to let the subject pass, without any attempt of a detailed description. The mineral veins of Rio Arriba county speak for themselves. in tones more eloquent, than pen can command. The citizens of Rio Arriba county, have not been desirous to organize a mining boom, but it may be said, that for the man of moderate capital and good business qualifications, no better mining inducements can be found in our country, than those this county has to offer. Our mountains contain illimitable treasures, in the shape of lead, iron, copper, silver, mica and gold, and in the near future this beautiful county is destined to be known throughout the civilized world, as the second and greater California, the true Eldorado of the universe. Rich old mines are found in almost every direction. Some of these mines were worked centuries ago, by the Spaniards, as the remains of their old works and smelters testify. The old shafts have been filled up, however; as is true of all the mines which were worked previous to 1680, by the native Indians, who had been made to work them under conditions of great hardship, and after thirteen years rebellion the Spaniards were only able to regain their ascendancy by a compromise with the native races, the chief feature of which was, that there should be no mining done in the territory. Where millions were once taken out of these mines with the aid of rude machinery and an imperfect knowledge of mining, with our improved machinery and better knowledge of mining, is it going too far to say, that we may be able to extract other untold millions.

Baron Von Humboldt, said that "the wealth of the world will be found in New Mexico and Arizona," while another writer remarks:

"The mineral wealth of New Mexico has not been developed, it is an established fact, that the mines of Montana and Colorado on the north, Arizona and California on the west and Old Mexico on the south have been developed rich in gold and silver.

"The geological formation is such that New Mexico must be rich while the evidence of history shows this Territory to have been a rich mining country, when the New England colonist was struggling for existence with the Indians. The simple fact is, that New Mexico in the near future will develop into the richest mining country in the world. The surface indications of the mines of New Mexico, are far superior to those of Colorado, Montana, or California, while in every instance the deeper the shafts have been sunk in the mines, the richer the ores." According to ancient and authentic documents, the diezeno or tenth part of what was annually extracted from a single old mine in this same county, amounted to several million dollars, and there is no doubt that this Territory, will soon be recognized by all nations of the globe as the great treasure house of the entire universe.

The coal mines at Almargo, 25 miles north-west from Tierra Amarilla, are at present putting out about 225 tons of first-class bituminous coal per day.

Our facilities for transportation are excellent, inasmuch as we have at present a line of communication with the outside world, the Denver and Rio Grande Railway (narrow gauge) a road well managed, and apparently conducted upon the principle that the development of the country through which it runs is its duty, and a mutual benefit to itself and those dependent upon it.

The great Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe R. R. is also, it is reported, about to enter this rich field, which from its vast area can certainly give occupation to two lines of transportation and travel, and add no little to their already vast yearly income.

The San Juan extension of The Denver and Rio Grande R. R. runs 62 miles through the north part of the county; the New Mexico extension runs 40 miles nearly south, and the Chama extension when completed will run about 120 miles a little north of west through this county.

The Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe R. R. is within 20 miles of



the south boundary of the county, and it is expected that it soon will be connected with the Denver and Rio Grande by rail.

In short our communication by mail, rail or telegraph is complete, so that we now enjoy nearly if not quite all the advantages known in the states.

The continental divide runs through this county, and at a short distance from the north boundary of the county, runs into a low plateau with an elevation of less than 7,200 feet.

We have also plenty of churches and good schools, where the different branches of learning are taught, in both English and Spanish, and the county is now pre-eminently distinguished for its devotion to the sacred cause of religion and education.

The following are among some of our principal valleys:

The valley of the Chama, which is about 150 miles long; the valley of the El Rito, which is about 30 miles long; the valley of the Coyote which is about 30 miles long; the valley of the Nutritas, which is about 20 miles long; the valley of the Los Ojos, which is about 15 miles long; the valley of the Nubajo river, which is about 15 miles long; the valley of the San Juan river, which is about 150 miles long; the valley of the Pinos, which is about 12 miles long; the valley of the Animas, which is about 16 miles long; and the valley of the Marcos, which is about 14 miles long. But chief among all is the beautiful and justly celebrated San Juan Valley, extending along the banks of the Rio Grande.

There is also a valley called Laguna de los Caballos, which signifies "Horse Lake;" it is situated about eighteen miles, a little south of west from Tierra Amarilla, the area of which is about 20,000 acres. It will store enough water to irrigate at least ten thousand acres of land. North and north-west, between the Laguna and the north boundary of the county, are some twenty lakes, varying in area from 100 to 600 acres, with water sufficient to irrigate at least 20,000 to 30,000 acres. In the neighborhood of the lakes are large quantities of excellent land, which only require a systematic use of the water accumulated during every season in these lakes, to render them immensely productive.

Where Americans and Mexicans have already settled in the San Juan River Valley and its tributaries, they have gardens not excelled in any portion of the United States, for the production of water

and musk melons, cantelopes, Irish-potatoes, beets, carrots, onions, parsnips, peas, beans, both Mexican and Lima, currants, black, white and red, raspberries and blackberries. This section of the country has not been settled sufficiently long to speak definitely about orchard fruits, but the orchards that have been set out look remarkably thrifty.

It would be well here to call attention to the remarkable growth of wild hops in this section of the country ; they produce enormously. The hop is much larger than any cultivated variety, and it is infinitely richer in essential oils, and with a remarkably rich aroma. The cultivation of this crop, will undoubtedly be a source of immense revenue to this county.

Here, then, in Rio Arriba county is presented a field as alluring to the laborer, farmer, miner, artizan, merchant or capitalist, as it is full of attractions to the invalid, tourist, pleasure-seeker, traveler, artist and savant, and as we before remarked, it may be truthfully said, that a rare combination of most favorable circumstances have all united in rendering it in a most superlative degree the favored and favorite county of all others within the wide limits of this enchanting region, so soon to be known to the nations of the universe, as the ne plus ultra of states, the vast, mighty and incomparably rich State of New Mexico.

SAMUEL ELDODT,

Commissioner of Immigration.

SAN JUAN, RIO ARriba COUNTY, N. M., August 1st. 1881.



# REPORT

## OF THE

# COMMISSIONERS OF LINCOLN COUNTY.

### GEOGRAPHICAL SITUATION, CLIMATE, ETC.

Lincoln County lies in the southeast section of New Mexico in latitudes  $32^{\circ}$  and  $33^{\circ}$ , is bounded east and south by the State of Texas and has an elevation above sea level of from 4,000 to 6,000 feet. But little rain falls except in the summer months, and but little snow in the winter, and this little rarely lies on the ground more than two or three days. The winters are comparatively mild, while the spring and summer months are simply delightful. The winds are gentle, dry and bracing, and it is conceded that no healthier spot is to be found anywhere, than this county.

For *Tuberculosis* and other lung diseases, it stands almost unrivaled.

### AREA, CHARACTER OF SOIL, ETC.

The area of Lincoln County is about 30,000 square miles. The face of the county is varied, being composed mainly of vast plateaus, interspersed with valleys, mountains and table-lands. The character of the soil varies also, the larger portion being a sandy loam, with frequent and considerable districts of chocolate and black soil similar to the prairie lands of some of the Western States. Of the productive capacity of the land more will be said hereafter.

### POPULATION, ETC.

The population of the county is estimated at 6,000, which is probably an under estimate, and is about equally divided between those of Spanish and English descent. The latter is, however, increasing much more rapidly than the former, owing to the rapidity of immigration from the Eastern States.

## TIMBER—QUALITY, SITUATION, ETC.

The plains, plateaus and valleys are generally without timber of sufficient size for building or agricultural uses, still there is found an abundant supply of *mesquite* roots upon the plains for fuel, and this supply seems to be inexhaustible. In the mountains and foot-hills, however, the supply of fine timber is so extensive that taken altogether it is one of the best timbered counties in the Territory, and this quantity of timber constitutes one of its chief sources of wealth. The timber belt extends through the entire length of the county, from north-northeast to south-southwest—a distance of 180 miles. The wood consists of pine, piñon, juniper, ash, cottonwood, oak, etc., and affords excellent building and agricultural material.

The line of the Texas and Pacific railroad passes near the southern portion of this vast timber belt, and its great distance from any similar body of timber on the line of that road will serve, no doubt, in the near future, materially to increase the value.

## PASTURAGE, STOCK, ETC.

For pasturage and as a stock country, Lincoln County has few equals. The varied kinds of grasses are most abundant and nutritious and afford an unlimited supply of the most nutrient feed for stock, summer and winter, while the mountains and foot-hills furnish the best of natural protection for winter. This winter (1880-81) has been one of unusual severity, and still no losses of animals have occurred.

Stock of all descriptions subsist on the range alone, winter and summer, and keep in fine condition; no one ever thinks of housing and feeding stock during winter.

The profit on cattle here is *at least fifty cents monthly*, per head, from the time they are calved, while the profit on sheep is not less than fifty per cent. Two per cent, with prudent management, is a liberal estimate of the loss, from all causes, to stock in this county. The sheep and cattle owners of this county have displayed wisdom in early securing the very best and purest blood to cross with their native breeds, so that now their flocks and herds are splendidly graded, of fine form and size, vigorous and healthy, while the excellent climate, bountiful and lasting pasturage, and plentiful and pure water, promote an increase in numbers as gratifying as wonderful.



## WATER COURSES, ETC.

It is conceded that Lincoln County is among the very best watered districts of the southwest. The Pecos River cuts the entire length of the county, from north to south, a distance of about 180 miles, and furnishes a supply of water sufficient to irrigate thousands of acres of land. Along the Pecos valley lie some of the finest farming lands of the county; these lands are generally easily irrigated, and many beautiful farms are here being opened up by energetic farmers.

The Rio Hondo flows through almost the entire breadth of the county, a distance of 100 miles. This stream rises in the White Mountains in the western portion of the county, flows eastward and empties, as do the other smaller streams, into the Pecos River. Along the valleys of the Hondo lie some of the best agricultural lands in the county, while adjacent foothills and high table-lands offer to the sheep men pasturage and protection for their flocks which is almost unrivalled.

The seven rivers flowing from west to east in the lower portion of the county, and all uniting just before emptying into the Pecos, furnish water for an immense area of farming and stock lands, which form a very valuable portion of the county. Black River, the Peñasco and Felix, with many smaller courses, make their way from the west out of the mountains, eastward through the county to the Pecos. These streams, with the north and south spring rivers, which rise near the town of Roswell, together with numerous springs and never-failing water holes in various sections, furnish an abundant supply of water, at easy range in all portions of the county, for every kind of flocks and herds.

It may here be added that the streams in the county furnish exhaustless supplies of the finest fish, while the plains and plateaus teem with antelope, and the foothills and mountains with bear, deer, wild turkeys, and other game to gladden the heart of the hunter.

## AGRICULTURE.

The agricultural interests of the county have, until recently, been conducted in a primitive style; and yet the annual yield has been marvelous, and always furnishes the resident population with abundance. The old system has, however, passed away with the advent of

improved methods and implements, and to-day the county is dotted all over with thrifty, beautiful farms, which would be a credit to any of the most prosperous States.

It is true that the farming has thus far been materially aided by irrigation, and farming lands not easily irrigated have not been in great demand. Last year, however, good crops were produced near Roswell without any irrigation whatever.

The soil of the county, where properly cultivated, yields as generously and abundantly as the most exacting farmer can demand. There is no kind of produce yet tried, (and experiments have been numerous), that has not fruited to perfection.

Grapes and currants in their native state grow and mature in great abundance, while cultivated vines, as well as apples, peaches, pears and other kindred fruits, have but to be planted and husbanded to yield splendid harvests. In the mountain districts, the wild potato is found in large quantities, while the cultivated article is astonishing in its production. Indian corn, wheat, oats, barley and rye, have all been tried with flattering results; while millet, clover, blue grass, alfalfa and other kindred grasses and fertilizers have all developed in our soil to complete perfection.

Vegetables, such as cabbage, lettuce, turnips, parsnips, carrots, radishes, peas, tomatoes, the different kinds of pumpkins and squashes, onions, melons, okra, celery, cucumbers and ground-peas, grow to astonishing size and perfection. Beans of various sorts, are largely grown, for market; they produce from 900 to 1500 pounds to the acre, are relied on by the farmer as a sure crop, and sell at from four to six cents per pound. It is to be understood that the principal farming of the county is carried on by the aid of irrigation, and that but a few, if any of the farm products above named, have yet been fully tested without its aid; that many persons of intelligence, however, maintain that but a few years will elapse before there will be plenty of rain throughout New Mexico, citing as example the now copious rainfall of Kansas and other Western States, and their former dry and arid condition and climate; be this as it may, there are now thousands of acres of the best farming lands in Lincoln County, capable of easy irrigation and productive of all the fruits and vegetables known to the American agriculturist, lying vacant and ready for the use of the coming population.

## MOUNTAINS, MINERALS, ETC.

The mountain ranges compose the principal part of the western edge of the county, running from north to south, nearly parallel in general direction with the Pecos River; they pass the entire length of the county, forming a complete chain along her western border, and just now beginning under the magic influence of science and intelligent labor, to pour their vast mineral treasure into the lap of man. Experienced miners, men of brain and money, are flocking thither by the thousand, and all indications point to the early and rapid development of gold and silver mines in this county, which for extent and production will stand without an equal. Vast fields of selenite, or chrystalized gypsum are found in these mountains. This gypsum as a plaster-of-Paris producer has no superior, and its production will, ere long, constitute an important industry.

Exhaustless quantities of the finest coal, similar to the Trinidad coal, are found, and some mines are already opened to furnish fuel for the smelters. Many valuable and exceedingly rich mines of copper and lead also exist within the borders of Lincoln.

## TOWNS, ETC.

The most important business centers in the county are White Oaks, Fort Stanton, Lincoln and Roswell. The town of White Oaks is a flourishing mining town, not yet a year old, has about 1,000 inhabitants, is situated in the western portion of the county, and has flattering prospects of stability and wealth.

Fort Stanton, also in the mountains, is beautifully located on the Rio Bonito, and is chiefly noted as being the headquarters of the United States forces and agents in charge of the Mescalero Apache Indians.

Lincoln is the county seat of Lincoln County, is situated in the western portion of the county, on the Rio Bonito, a tributary of the Hondo River, and is surrounded by mountain scenery, unrivaled in beauty and grandeur.

The town of Roswell is situated near the confluence of four different streams—the Hondo, the Antelope, and the north and south Spring Rivers. Nature was surely generous in her bounty around the site of Roswell. The north and south Spring Rivers rise about five miles apart and flow nearly parallel thence to the Pecos, about eight miles: the waters are as clear as crystal, and never diminish nor increase.

The country around Roswell is of rare beauty, and thousands of acres of excellent farming lands are watered from these rivers, while their volume is seemingly undiminished. The farms are all surveyed and laid off with regularity, and the *acequias* or ditches are opened and conducted with method and exactness.

The streets of Roswell are beautifully fringed with young trees, and no more charming spot can well be found for a pleasant healthy home.

#### EDUCATION.

The interest manifested by the people of Lincoln County in behalf of popular education is very encouraging. Public schools are being established—one at White Oaks and one at Roswell—while new school houses and church buildings are being planned for erection, and ere long the immigrant may come to almost any section of the county with the assurance of opportunities for both secular and moral instruction.

#### LANDS—HOW OBTAINED, PRICE, ETC.

The title to all the lands in the county is vested in the United States, except such portions as have been patented to actual settlers and cash purchasers.

#### PRE-EMPTION.

Pre-emptions are admissible upon all lands offered or unoffered, and upon all unsurveyed lands belonging to the United States, to which the Indian title has been extinguished. All the public lands in this county are subject to pre-emption. That which has been *offered*, to be paid for at the expiration of twelve months, and that which has been surveyed but has *not* been offered to be paid for at the expiration of thirty-three months—from date of settlement, at the rate of \$1.25 per acre.

#### HOMESTEAD.

Title to land, to the amount of 160 acres, may be obtained by every person over the age of twenty-one years, or heads of families who are citizens of the United States, or have declared their intention to become such, and that without price except the payment of certain fees—in all less than \$30, and conditioned that the claimant will occupy and cultivate the land.

#### TIMBER CULTURE CLAIMS.

Citizens, or those who have declared their intention to become



such, heads of families and persons over the age of twenty-one years may also acquire title to 160 acres of land, by making application therefor, and by planting within a prescribed time—eight years—ten acres of said 160 acres, in timber, either seeds or cuttings, and having, when patent is applied for, upon each of said ten acres, 675 living and thrifty trees. The applicant must also pay certain official fees and commissions amounting to about \$25.00.

The foregoing "has reference to public lands which are agricultural in character. There are special laws governing the disposal of lands such as desert lands, saline lands, town sites on the public domain, and such lands as are unfit for cultivation, and valuable chiefly for their timber or stone," any or all of which may be secured upon easy terms.

#### VALUE OF PRIVATE LANDS.

Few persons have yet been in this county a sufficient length of time to perfect their locations and obtain patents to their lands; those who have, are so well pleased that few of them are willing to sell; such as have offered for sale are asking from five to ten dollars per acre, the price depending to a considerable degree upon the improvements.

#### AREA OF LAND SUBJECT TO HOMESTEAD ENTRY, ETC.

As all the lands of the county are public lands, except such as have already been located, it follows that all the lands of the county are subject to homestead, pre-emption and timber culture entry. It must, however be remembered that the mountainous districts are heavily timbered, and that special laws have been enacted for their disposal; nevertheless, after the above exceptions, there still remain for settlement, two-thirds of the entire area of the county, of good agricultural lands.

#### COST OF LUMBER, BUILDING MATERIAL, ETC.

An abundance of good pine lumber may always be had, at the mills, at prices ranging from \$18 to \$25 per thousand feet. The county abounds in vast and exhaustless quarries of the finest quality of building stone, which may be had for the labor of quarrying. Heretofore much the larger proportion of houses have been constructed of sun dried bricks (adobes), in size eighteen inches long, nine inches wide and four inches thick, and costing, in the wall, \$20 per

thousand. Very few persons have yet fenced their farms, and as the "herd law" is, by territorial enactment, in force during the entire cropping season, the necessity for fencing has not yet been very seriously felt. The principal fencing material will be the barbed wire, fixed upon growing trees set at proper distance apart, many of them nearly large enough for the wire, and which will cost 15 to 20 cents per rod.

#### COST OF IRRIGATION.

Where several farmers combine in taking out their acequias, the cost of irrigation will not exceed two, or two and a half dollars per acre, unless they are compelled to conduct the water through rough country and a very long distance. I do not know, however, of any irrigating canal in the county, at this time, which has cost more than two dollars per acre of the land it covers.







# BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION,

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, 1882.

## OFFICERS.

W. G. RITCH, President.  
MARIANO S. OTERO, Vice President.  
L. SPIEGELBERG, Treasurer.  
JNO H. THOMSON, Secretary.

## MEMBERS.

### At Large.

LIONEL A. SHELDON, Governor, ex-officio, Santa Fe, N. M.  
MARIANO S. OTERO, Bernalillo.  
WM. G. RITCH, Santa Fe.  
TRINIDAD ROMERO, LAS VEGAS.  
TRANQUILINA LUNA, LOS LUNAS.  
LEHMAN SPIEGELBERG, Santa Fe.  
CHAS. W. GREENE, Santa Fe.  
NICOLAS PINO, Galisteo.  
G. W. STONEROD, Cabra Springs.

### By Counties.

*Bernalillo County—*  
WM. C. HAZLEDINE, Albuquerque.  
*Colfax County—*  
THOMAS M. MICHAELS, Springer.

### *Dona Ana County—*

ALBERT J. FOUNTAIN, Mesilla.

### *Grant County—*

MARTIN W. BREMEN, Silver City.

### *Lincoln County—*

JAMES J. DOLAN, Lincoln.

### *Mora County—*

WILLIAM KROENIG, Watrous.

### *Rio Arriba County—*

SAMUEL ELDOOT, San Juan.

### *Santa Fe County—*

THOS. F. CONWAY, Santa Fe.

### *San Miguel County—*

G. W. PRICHARD, Las Vegas.

### *Socorro County—*

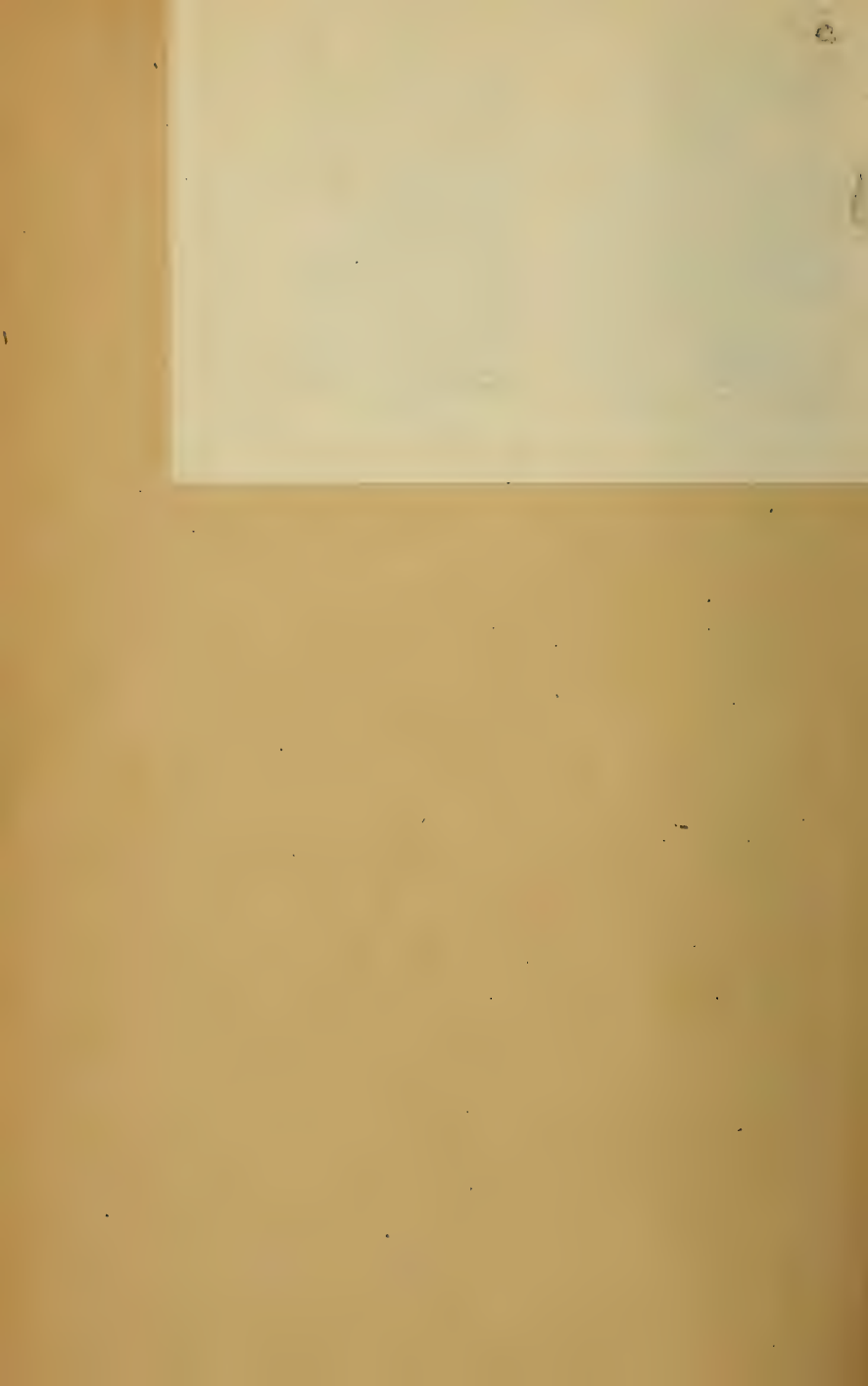
MICHAEL FISCHER, Socorro.

### *Taos County—*

THEODORE C. CAMP, Fernandez de Taos.

### *Valencia County—*

MANUEL RITO OTERO, Peralta.



# TAOS COUNTY, NEW MEXICO.

## ANCIENT BOUNDARIES.—HISTORICAL.

Taos county is one of the oldest political divisions in the Territory, the missions at the pueblos of Taos and Picuris, dating back to the early Spanish settlements.

At the date of the American occupation the boundaries of the county of Taos extended across the Territory from east to west; and then included all of Southern Colorado south of the Tepesta, or Arkansas river, besides the counties of Colfax and Mora and so much of Rio Arriba county as lies immediately west of the present county boundaries.

The village of Fernandez de Taos was the residence of the Very Reverend Antonio Jose Martinez, Vicar of Taos, who, in his lifetime, was distinguished as an educator, in establishing the first schools in New Mexico of practical value under the Republic, and for his philanthropic, progressive and valuable efforts in behalf of his people and the Territory. Under his special instruction many of the prominent citizens of the Territory of to-day were educated, some of whom further pursued their studies at the college of Durango, and were admitted and returned to the Territory as priests.

Under Vicar Martinez the first printing office was introduced in that portion of the United States lying west of the Mississippi valley. This also was located at Taos, and upon it, under the Vicar,

or "Father" Martinez, as he was affectionately called by the people, was printed the first newspaper published in this portion of the Republic named.

Fernandez de Taos was also the first port of entry established for merchandise brought across the plains to the Territory from the East.

The county also includes among the early American residents Col. "Kit" Carson and Gov. William Bent, (both of whom are buried at Taos,) Col. Ceran St. Vrain, Judge Beaubien, Lucien Stewart and others—names as familiar throughout the West as household words. And so, throughout, Taos county is prominently identified with the history of the Territory.

#### PRESENT BOUNDARIES AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The present boundaries of Taos county are, on the north by the Colorado line; east by the Sangre del Cristo range of the Rocky Mountains; south by Rio Arriba county, the line being about twenty miles south of Fernandez de Taos; and on the west by the Mountain divide west of the Rio Grande. The county contains about 2,700 square miles.

The general elevation is from 6,000 to 7,000 feet; some of the mountain peaks rise to over 13,000 feet. The general topography of the county is that of an immense valley, divided centrally by the Rio Grande. In turn it is intersected by smaller valleys, bordering on mountain streams. The county is an enlarged extension of the San Luis valley, which lies to the north in southern Colorado.

#### POPULATION AND IMMIGRATION.

The population is in the neighborhood of 10,000, of which probably four-fifths are of the Mexican race, and the remainder Eastern people.

Immigration has increased 100 per cent. within the last year, principally from Colorado, and one need not fear to predict a similar increase yearly, as the advantages of the county become more generally known. Taos county, in connection with the balance of the Territory, has been more or less inaccessible. This has been recently remedied almost wholly, by the construction of the Denver



and Rio Grande Railway, which traverses the county from north to south and brings the county into direct communication with the Eastern world. An early completion of the road south to Santa Fe is now reasonably certain.

Stranger, if you wish to visit Taos come via Pueblo, Colorado, over the Denver and Rio Grande Railway, or over the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railway via Santa Fe.

#### TIMBER

There is an abundance of good timber lying in the foot-hills and mountains, some extending down upon the plains. It consists principally of mountain pine, and is valuable for general purposes, some of the trees growing to four feet and over in diameter. Piñon is in quantity and is used for fuel, for which purpose it cannot be surpassed. The cottonwood, ash, cedar and oak are also indigenous, and more or less valuable. The price of good merchantable lumber is from \$18 to \$30 per 1,000 feet, varying in localities. These prices will be reduced when more lumber is required and mills introduced.

#### WATER—IRRIGATION.

Taos county is without doubt one of the very best watered portions of the Territory. The watershed falls easily towards the Rio Grande, on each side, the grades thus being perfect for irrigation. The entire county from north to south is intersected by never failing mountain streams which are named, beginning at the south, the Aguas Calientas, El Rio Grande Chiquito, Pueblo Creek, Rio Luce-ro and Arroyo Seco Rio. The last four unite and form the Rio Taos. Further north are the Rio Hondo, Rio San Cristoval and Red river. From the head waters of the latter water is conducted by ditch through the mountains into Colfax county. The remaining streams are the Caveresta and Calabria. These rivers throughout the year are never dry and with a proper system of dams and reservoirs would furnish water to irrigate every available foot of agricultural land in the county. The quantity of water which goes to waste in the spring from melting snows is simply vast. There is

sufficient, however, without this work to irrigate at least five times the amount of land at present utilized.

#### AGRICULTURAL.

The agricultural interests of this county are still to a great extent carried on in the primitive style of the middle ages, including the wooden plow, grain cut with a sickle, and thrashing is by the ancient process of treading it out, yet the results obtained are wonderful, almost beyond belief. The soil around and adjacent to Fernandez de Taos, has been in cultivation for centuries, and the use of fertilizers is unknown beyond the sediment in the water used for irrigation.

In view of this fact, ninety bushels of wheat to an acre, (another fact in a few instances,) is startling.

The soil in the valley is a dark loam and very deep, and especially rich in wheat bearing properties.

The wheat raised is of a superior quality, equalling, and I think excelling, the finest grades grown in Colorado. The berry is exceedingly large and plump; a bushel of the same will average in weight from 65 to 68 pounds, the latter weight being by no means uncommon. The average yield is about fifteen for one.

It is one of the few sections of the Territory that is adapted to the growing of potatoes. Vegetables of all kinds grow to astonishing size and perfection. Cabbage weighing from fifty to seventy pounds; beets equally large in proportion, lettuce, turnips, parsnips, onions, peas and beans: the latter of superior quality being much sweeter than the common white bean and commanding a higher price. Corn is also a staple crop. Grasses grow with luxuriance, the Taos valley farmers raising sufficient hay for their own use and some for market.

The amount of land under the plow does not exceed one-seventh of the available area adapted to cultivation. Numerous ancient ruins, and old ranches, abandoned in the days of hostile Indians, show that at one time this county supported a much larger population than at present. It may be assuring to at once remark that all titles of nomadic Indians have been extinguished and that the last

one of the hostiles were removed from the county a generation since. What would be an improvement upon present methods of farming, is energy and modern implements and ideas. As evidence of what the land is capable of, we mention the fact that two or three acres will furnish a Mexican ranchman and family with a living year after year. The latter keeps, however, a small flock or herd upon the adjacent hills.

Agriculture is, of course, dependent upon irrigation which begins at planting time, and dates with northern Ohio and Iowa, and continues until the rainy season commences, which is generally about the middle of July, from which time forward the rain is usually sufficient in regularity to dispense with irrigation.

#### HORTICULTURE.

The capabilities of the county in horticulture have not yet been tested locally. From the character of the county, however, as compared with other sections known to be well adapted to fruit, it is believed that when the test shall have been applied, it will be found among the best of northern counties.

#### LAND.

While much of the land under ditch is held under grants, it can in many cases be purchased at reasonable figures, carrying with it the right to use the present acequias or ditches.

#### SHEEP AND CATTLE RAISING.

Sheep raising is a large industry and is very profitable, the wool finding a ready market at from fourteen to twenty-five cents per pound. The winters are so mild the sheep are supported on the range the year round. It is of rare occurrence that any are lost.

Cattle and horses are also bred and raised in considerable numbers. The horses are a good specie of Broncho and are in demand at from thirty to sixty dollars per head.

#### MINING.

There is little or no doubt that it is from its mines that the future prosperity of Taos county will be largely insured. There

has been considerable work done within the last year and new mines are being discovered daily. They bear a very small proportion indeed to what we confidently look for in the near future. The formation of the county, the large quantity of rich float found everywhere, and also the amount of placer deposits, indicate a bright future. Taking into consideration that the mountains have never been thoroughly prospected, and that until recently prospecting has been confined to the foothills, everything predicts success to the intelligent miner. Among the mines which are at this date (1881) being rapidly developed, may be mentioned those in the districts of the Picuris, Arroyo Hondo and Rio Hondo. They variously abound in gold and silver bearing ores, those of the Picuris being very rich in copper and gold. New developments extending more into the mountains are continually being made, and are showing well; while on the Rio Hondo there are very extensive placers which are being worked by a Santa Fe company with Hydraulic works and sluices.

Another company has lately commenced operations on the Rio Colorado.

#### CLIMATE.

The climate of Taos county is very near perfection. Its altitude insures a temperature during the summer that is delightful, the heat of the day being relieved by dry and bracing breezes, and at night a thick blanket is always a comfortable covering. In winter while the snow falls plentifully upon the mountains, it rarely appears in the valleys in quantity, and in any event remains but a short time. The temperature is almost invariably equable, being protected by the mountains from the cold storms. The winter thermometer averages about 25 degrees at night and rising during the day to 35 or 40 degrees, sometimes higher. To persons afflicted with lung complaints and bronchial affections, it is especially adapted.

#### COUNTY SEAT AND TOWNS.

The county seat and principal town is Fernandez de Taos. It is situated seventy-five miles north of Santa Fé at an elevation of a few feet lower. It is beautifully situated in the midst of a lovely



valley, at the confluence of the Rio Taos and Pueblo Creek. The valley is broad and extremely fertile. We cannot but admire the good judgment of the ancients in selecting this site for their town.

Its population is about 2,000. It is well supplied with mail facilities over the Denver and Rio Grande Railway, the passenger station being at Embudo.

It has a number of stores and a good hotel, which with the delightful climate offers great inducements as a health resort.

The Taos valley is the center of the population of the county. There are several small plazas or towns scattered over the valley, containing together about the same population as Fernandez de Taos. Of these we name El Ranchos de Taos, where there is a large flouring mill, producing flour of the finest quality, ranking with the best.

Arroyo Seco, another large town, is located on the river of that name, at the foot of the mountains and is unrivalled for its beautiful location. The principal other towns are Arroyo Homo, San Antonio, Red River Town, Cerro, Calabria and Castilla.

#### ATTRACTIONS.

To the tourist and pleasure seeker Taos presents many attractions. The rivers abound in trout and other fish. In the mountains are a number of lakes, filled with trout, while bear, mountain lions, deer and occasionally elk are counted among the larger game. Besides these smaller game is in abundance, and enchanting scenery to suit the most fastidious lover of nature.

A place of absorbing interest is the Indian Pueblo of Taos; occupied by village Indians for centuries and antedating the Spanish occupation. They are located three miles northeast of the town of Fernandez.

It is one of the most remarkable and interesting of the Pueblos in the Territory as well as one of the wealthiest. It consists of two distinct congregations of communistic houses, built or piled one above the other until they reach in one place the height of seven stories. This will be recognized as the more remarkable when the fact is stated, that they are built of sun-dried mud bricks. They are

entered through the roof, or in other words, the front door is on top of the house, a ladder ascending and descending. These commune houses were built so originally for protection from the Nomads or plains Indians. They have a beautiful reservation four miles square, which is in the highest state of cultivation, their farming comparing favorably with their neighbors. The Indians number about four hundred and are reputed converts of the Roman Church; though they still retain many of their ancient ceremonies, they hold tenaciously to their old traditions about Montezuma, and three or four young men are selected and taught by their Cacique, the history of the tribe. During pupilage they are closely confined for a year in the Estufas or Temples and not allowed to leave except by night. The Indian believes that confining themselves to the subject in hand, will impress the lesson deeply into the mind.

At periods they celebrate publicly certain of their feasts which attract the entire country people, and many from other parts. On these festive occasions the highly prized relic of their tribe is brought forth, consisting of the veritable drum of Montezuma. It looks ancient enough. The music is beat out of this sacred relic by the head chiefs only. It is the popular belief that they still keep the sacred fire of Montezuma in existence. The tribe is eminently peaceful and are good citizens.

#### HOT SPRINGS.

Among the attractions of Taos county are the hot springs, or Ojo Caliente. These are situated within eight miles of Barranca Station, on the Denver and Rio Grande Railway, and already occupy a prominent position among medical springs. There have been a good hotel and bath house erected, and they already count annually visitors from states both far and near. They are particularly efficacious in cases of rheumatism, pleurisy and for skin diseases generally. They are pleasantly situated and will soon obtain a very high and deserved popularity.

There are also other Hot Springs situated near Fernandez de Taos, that for generations have been visited annually by local residents for bathing and other sanitary purposes.

Another interesting sight is the Cañon of the Rio Grande, with walls in places fifteen hundred feet in height.

The beautiful scenery, charming climate, cheapness of living, make Taos county one of the most desirable sections in the Territory. Its settings and surroundings embody all the essential requisites, not only for a pleasure resort and a happy home, but also for an industrial and commercial people. The people here are a peaceful, law-abiding yeomanry, there being fewer cases of extreme wealth and poverty and less disorder and lawlessness, and a higher average of general thrift and comfort, than is found on most portions of the higher line of the continent.

Low grade professional men and drones are not wanted. To good energetic people possessing a few hundred dollars capital Taos county presents a splendid field and the time is not far distant when it will be of the most wealthy, as it is now one of the grand garden spots of the earth.

Respectfully submitted,

THEO. C. CAMP,

Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO,  
FERNANDEZ DE TAOS, TAOS COUNTY. }  
September, 1881, }







# REPORT

## OF THE

# COMMISSIONERS OF LINCOLN COUNTY.

---

### GEOGRAPHICAL SITUATION, CLIMATE, ETC.

Lincoln County lies in the southeast section of New Mexico in latitudes  $32^{\circ}$  and  $33^{\circ}$ , is bounded east and south by the State of Texas and has an elevation above sea level of from 4,000 to 6,000 feet. But little rain falls except in the summer months, and but little snow in the winter, and this little rarely lies on the ground more than two or three days. The winters are comparatively mild, while the spring and summer months are simply delightful. The winds are gentle, dry and bracing, and it is conceded that no healthier spot is to be found anywhere, than this county.

For *Tuberculosis* and other lung diseases, it stands almost unrivaled.

### AREA, CHARACTER OF SOIL, ETC.

The area of Lincoln County is about 30,000 square miles. The face of the county is varied, being composed mainly of vast plateaus, interspersed with valleys, mountains and table-lands. The character of the soil varies also, the larger portion being a sandy loam, with frequent and considerable districts of chocolate and black soil similar to the prairie lands of some of the Western States. Of the productive capacity of the land more will be said hereafter.

### POPULATION, ETC.

The population of the county is estimated at 6,000, which is probably an under estimate, and is about equally divided between those of Spanish and English descent. The latter is, however, increasing much more rapidly than the former, owing to the rapidity of immigration from the Eastern States.

## TIMBER—QUALITY, SITUATION, ETC.

The plains, plateaus and valleys are generally without timber of sufficient size for building or agricultural uses, still there is found an abundant supply of *mesquite* roots upon the plains for fuel, and this supply seems to be inexhaustible. In the mountains and foot-hills, however, the supply of fine timber is so extensive that taken altogether it is one of the best timbered counties in the Territory, and this quantity of timber constitutes one of its chief sources of wealth. The timber belt extends through the entire length of the county, from north-northeast to south-southwest—a distance of 180 miles. The wood consists of pine, piñon, juniper, ash, cottonwood, oak, etc., and affords excellent building and agricultural material.

The line of the Texas and Pacific railroad passes near the southern portion of this vast timber belt, and its great distance from any similar body of timber on the line of that road will serve, no doubt, in the near future, materially to increase the value.

## PASTURAGE, STOCK, ETC.

For pasturage and as a stock country, Lincoln County has few equals. The varied kinds of grasses are most abundant and nutritious and afford an unlimited supply of the most nutrient feed for stock, summer and winter, while the mountains and foot-hills furnish the best of natural protection for winter. This winter (1880-81) has been one of unusual severity, and still no losses of animals have occurred.

Stock of all descriptions subsist on the range alone, winter and summer, and keep in fine condition; no one ever thinks of housing and feeding stock during winter.

The profit on cattle here is *at least fifty cents monthly*, per head, from the time they are calved, while the profit on sheep is not less than fifty per cent. Two per cent, with prudent management, is a liberal estimate of the loss, from all causes, to stock in this county. The sheep and cattle owners of this county have displayed wisdom in early securing the very best and purest blood to cross with their native breeds, so that now their flocks and herds are splendidly graded, of fine form and size, vigorous and healthy, while the excellent climate, bountiful and lasting pasturage, and plentiful and pure water, promote an increase in numbers as gratifying as wonderful.

## WATER COURSES, ETC.

It is conceded that Lincoln County is among the very best watered districts of the southwest. The Pecos River cuts the entire length of the county, from north to south, a distance of about 180 miles, and furnishes a supply of water sufficient to irrigate thousands of acres of land. Along the Pecos valley lie some of the finest farming lands of the county; these lands are generally easily irrigated, and many beautiful farms are here being opened up by energetic farmers.

The Rio Hondo flows through almost the entire breadth of the county, a distance of 100 miles. This stream rises in the White Mountains in the western portion of the county, flows eastward and empties, as do the other smaller streams, into the Pecos River. Along the valleys of the Hondo lie some of the best agricultural lands in the county, while adjacent foothills and high table-lands offer to the sheep men pasturage and protection for their flocks which is almost unrivalled.

The seven rivers flowing from west to east in the lower portion of the county, and all uniting just before emptying into the Pecos, furnish water for an immense area of farming and stock lands, which form a very valuable portion of the county. Black River, the Peñasco and Felix, with many smaller courses, make their way from the west out of the mountains, eastward through the county to the Pecos. These streams, with the north and south spring rivers, which rise near the town of Roswell, together with numerous springs and never-failing water holes in various sections, furnish an abundant supply of water, at easy range in all portions of the county, for every kind of flocks and herds.

It may here be added that the streams in the county furnish exhaustless supplies of the finest fish, while the plains and plateaus teem with antelope, and the foothills and mountains with bear, deer, wild turkeys, and other game to gladden the heart of the hunter.

## AGRICULTURE.

The agricultural interests of the county have, until recently, been conducted in a primitive style; and yet the annual yield has been marvelous, and always furnishes the resident population with abundance. The old system has, however, passed away with the advent of

improved methods and implements, and to-day the county is dotted all over with thrifty, beautiful farms, which would be a credit to any of the most prosperous States.

It is true that the farming has thus far been materially aided by irrigation, and farming lands not easily irrigated have not been in great demand. Last year, however, good crops were produced near Roswell without any irrigation whatever.

The soil of the county, where properly cultivated, yields as generously and abundantly as the most exacting farmer can demand. There is no kind of produce yet tried, (and experiments have been numerous), that has not fruited to perfection.

Grapes and currants in their native state grow and mature in great abundance, while cultivated vines, as well as apples, peaches, pears and other kindred fruits, have but to be planted and husbanded to yield splendid harvests. In the mountain districts, the wild potato is found in large quantities, while the cultivated article is astonishing in its production. Indian corn, wheat, oats, barley and rye, have all been tried with flattering results; while millet, clover, blue grass, alfalfa and other kindred grasses and fertilizers have all developed in our soil to complete perfection.

Vegetables, such as cabbage, lettuce, turnips, parsnips, carrots, radishes, peas, tomatoes, the different kinds of pumpkins and squashes, onions, melons, okra, celery, cucumbers and ground-peas, grow to astonishing size and perfection. Beans of various sorts, are largely grown, for market; they produce from 900 to 1500 pounds to the acre, are relied on by the farmer as a sure crop, and sell at from four to six cents per pound. It is to be understood that the principal farming of the county is carried on by the aid of irrigation, and that but a few, if any of the farm products above named, have yet been fully tested without its aid; that many persons of intelligence, however, maintain that but a few years will elapse before there will be plenty of rain throughout New Mexico, citing as example the now copious rainfall of Kansas and other Western States, and their former dry and arid condition and climate; be this as it may, there are now thousands of acres of the best farming lands in Lincoln County, capable of easy irrigation and productive of all the fruits and vegetables known to the American agriculturist, lying vacant and ready for the use of the coming population.



## MOUNTAINS, MINERALS, ETC.

The mountain ranges compose the principal part of the western edge of the county, running from north to south, nearly parallel in general direction with the Pecos River; they pass the entire length of the county, forming a complete chain along her western border, and just now beginning under the magic influence of science and intelligent labor, to pour their vast mineral treasure into the lap of man. Experienced miners, men of brain and money, are flocking thither by the thousand, and all indications point to the early and rapid development of gold and silver mines in this county, which for extent and production will stand without an equal. Vast fields of selenite, or chrystalized gypsum are found in these mountains. This gypsum as a plaster-of-Paris producer has no superior, and its production will, ere long, constitute an important industry.

Exhaustless quantities of the finest coal, similar to the Trinidad coal, are found, and some mines are already opened to furnish fuel for the smelters. Many valuable and exceedingly rich mines of copper and lead also exist within the borders of Lincoln.

## TOWNS, ETC.

The most important business centers in the county are White Oaks, Fort Stanton, Lincoln and Roswell. The town of White Oaks is a flourishing mining town, not yet a year old, has about 1,000 inhabitants, is situated in the western portion of the county, and has flattering prospects of stability and wealth.

Fort Stanton, also in the mountains, is beautifully located on the Rio Bonito, and is chiefly noted as being the headquarters of the United States forces and agents in charge of the Mescalero Apache Indians.

Lincoln is the county seat of Lincoln County, is situated in the western portion of the county, on the Rio Bonito, a tributary of the Hondo River, and is surrounded by mountain scenery, unrivaled in beauty and grandeur.

The town of Roswell is situated near the confluence of four different streams—the Hondo, the Antelope, and the north and south Spring Rivers. Nature was surely generous in her bounty around the site of Roswell. The north and south Spring Rivers rise about five miles apart and flow nearly parallel thence to the Pecos, about eight miles; the waters are as clear as crystal, and never diminish nor increase.

The country around Roswell is of rare beauty, and thousands of acres of excellent farming lands are watered from these rivers, while their volume is seemingly undiminished. The farms are all surveyed and laid off with regularity, and the *acequias* or ditches are opened and conducted with method and exactness.

The streets of Roswell are beautifully fringed with young trees, and no more charming spot can well be found for a pleasant healthy home.

#### EDUCATION

The interest manifested by the people of Lincoln County in behalf of popular education is very encouraging. Public schools are being established—one at White Oaks and one at Roswell—while new school houses and church buildings are being planned for erection, and ere long the immigrant may come to almost any section of the county with the assurance of opportunities for both secular and moral instruction.

#### LANDS—HOW OBTAINED, PRICE, ETC.

The title to all the lands in the county is vested in the United States, except such portions as have been patented to actual settlers and cash purchasers.

#### PRE-EMPTION.

Pre-emptions are admissible upon all lands offered or unoffered, and upon all unsurveyed lands belonging to the United States, to which the Indian title has been extinguished. All the public lands in this county are subject to pre-emption. That which has been *offered*, to be paid for at the expiration of twelve months, and that which has been surveyed but has *not* been offered to be paid for at the expiration of thirty-three months—from date of settlement, at the rate of \$1.25 per acre.

#### HOMESTEAD.

Title to land, to the amount of 160 acres, may be obtained by every person over the age of twenty-one years, or heads of families who are citizens of the United States, or have declared their intention to become such, and that without price except the payment of certain fees—in all less than \$30, and conditioned that the claimant will occupy and cultivate the land.

#### TIMBER CULTURE CLAIMS.

Citizens, or those who have declared their intention to become

such, heads of families and persons over the age of twenty-one years may also acquire title to 160 acres of land, by making application therefor, and by planting within a prescribed time—eight years—ten acres of said 160 acres, in timber, either seeds or cuttings, and having, when patent is applied for, upon each of said ten acres, 675 living and thrifty trees. The applicant must also pay certain official fees and commissions amounting to about \$25.00.

The foregoing “has reference to public lands which are agricultural in character. There are special laws governing the disposal of lands such as desert lands, saline lands, town sites on the public domain, and such lands as are unfit for cultivation, and valuable chiefly for their timber or stone,” any or all of which may be secured upon easy terms.

#### VALUE OF PRIVATE LANDS.

Few persons have yet been in this county a sufficient length of time to perfect their locations and obtain patents to their lands; those who have, are so well pleased that few of them are willing to sell; such as have offered for sale are asking from five to ten dollars per acre, the price depending to a considerable degree upon the improvements.

#### AREA OF LAND SUBJECT TO HOMESTEAD ENTRY, ETC.

As all the lands of the county are public lands, except such as have already been located, it follows that all the lands of the county are subject to homestead, pre-emption and timber culture entry. It must, however be remembered that the mountainous districts are heavily timbered, and that special laws have been enacted for their disposal; nevertheless, after the above exceptions, there still remain for settlement, two-thirds of the entire area of the county, of good agricultural lands.

#### COST OF LUMBER, BUILDING MATERIAL, ETC.

An abundance of good pine lumber may always be had, at the mills, at prices ranging from \$18 to \$25 per thousand feet. The county abounds in vast and exhaustless quarries of the finest quality of building stone, which may be had for the labor of quarrying. Heretofore much the larger proportion of houses have been constructed of sun dried bricks (adobes), in size eighteen inches long, nine inches wide and four inches thick, and costing, in the wall, \$20-per

thousand. Very few persons have yet fenced their farms, and as the "herd law" is, by territorial enactment, in force during the entire cropping season, the necessity for fencing has not yet been very seriously felt. The principal fencing material will be the barbed wire, fixed upon growing trees set at proper distance apart, many of them nearly large enough for the wire, and which will cost 15 to 20 cents per rod.

#### COST OF IRRIGATION.

Where several farmers combine in taking out their acequias, the cost of irrigation will not exceed two, or two and a half dollars per acre, unless they are compelled to conduct the water through rough country and a very long distance. I do not know, however, of any irrigating canal in the county, at this time, which has cost more than two dollars per acre of the land it covers.



# REPORT

## OF THE

# COMMISSIONER OF RIO ARriba COUNTY.

---

Rio Arriba county is situated in the northwestern part of the Territory of New Mexico. It extends from east to west, its length being about 250 miles, and its breadth about 90 miles, comprising an area greater than that of some of our most important states, and its average altitude or elevation above the sea-level is about 7,000 feet.

Its surface is broken, consisting principally of hilly and mountainous country, interspersed with fine rivers, the vallies of which are as remarkable for their loveliness, as they are for their fertility. Through this favored and favorite county flows the beautiful river, so famous in song and story, the proud and majestic Rio Grande, the picturesque banks of which fair stream literally "blossom as the rose;" this being especially true of that portion known as the San Juan valley, extending from La Joya to Santa Clara, a distance of about twenty miles, where by the potency of this lordly stream the bright vision of the poet is most amply verified and "Health and Peace and smiling Plenty reign."

The Territory of New Mexico has long been misrepresented on account of the fact that it was literally "The Great Unknown;" but since the fortunate advent of railroads it is no longer regarded as a "vast extent of arid country," "The Great American Desert," the Sahara of the New World;" but it is now, thanks to the spirit of truth, universally recognized for what it really is, the garden of America, the veritable Eden or Paradise of Columbia.

A word here concerning the history of this Territory. Its name of New Mexico is a misnomer, inasmuch as it is an extremely ancient country, being grey with antiquity long before the discovery

of America by Christopher Columbus, in 1492. Almost everywhere in New Mexico the ruins of Indian pueblos have been discovered, the foundations of which (judging by the depth and nature of the deposit above them) must have dated back for thousands of years.

Many of these old towns and cities were of vast extent, some of which are found in the valleys, others on hills and table lands, some upon the mountains, while others again are found far up the face of the high and rocky cliffs, which are nearly if not quite perpendicular.

In the southern portion of this county the quaint and interesting habitations of the celebrated Cliff-dwellers are found in various localities, and are well worth a visit, as the like is not to be found in any part of the habitable globe. The question is frequently asked "Why did those people locate their dwellings at such a great altitude, in places almost inaccessible?" but it should be remembered that as self-preservation was then as now, the first law of being, it was therefore natural that they should thus locate themselves, for besides the countless hordes of wild Indians, they had to contend with other enemies innumerable, in the shape of gigantic and ferocious animals, long since extinct, the fossil remains of which have often been discovered in many different localities.

Many of the ruins of the cities and towns may be seen still in almost every direction, while many others are hidden from view by the accumulation of the soil, through the agency of the elements, so that the primitive inhabitants of the Territory, must have constituted a population of large size. The character of this prehistoric population, its numbers, manners, customs and peculiarities, are matters coming more properly within the province of the archæologist, than of the writer of this pamphlet; that New Mexico once supported a large number of people, is a fact demonstrated by the scores upon scores of ruins, covering every hill-side or nestling in every valley, and now that the neigh of the iron horse is heard in her cañons. and upon her mountain tops, and the spirit of the dead past is taking to flight before the restless, nervous, energetic and intensely practical genius of the present, what may we not expect in the future?

There have been four distinct epochs in the history of this wonderful region. 1st. The first settlement of the country, thousands of years ago by the Cliff-dwellers; 2d. The conquest of the same

centuries ago, by the ambitious Spaniard; 3d. The later occupancy of the country by the Mexican, and 4th. and last, the more recent advent of the ever restless and irresistible American, to whom has been reserved the gigantic task of developing the illimitable resources of this most wonderful country, by which eventually, the entire universe will be enriched in a most material manner.

Turn we now, however, to the present condition of the country and especially of the county which we would remark en passant, through a combination of circumstances, is generally recognized as one of the favorite counties of the Territory.

Let us hastily enumerate a few of its manifold advantages: It is most abundantly well wooded and watered, possessing extensive forests, sufficient to supply a nation for ages with fuel, building and fencing material, as well as rare woods for cabinet purposes, while its beautiful rivers, chief among which is the ever famous Rio Grande, supplies it with an inexhaustible supply of water, as pure, sweet and cool as can be found in the whole Territory. There are also immense deposits of coal of a superior quality, as well as the best kind of clay for brick making purposes, while there are also vast quarries of excellent building stone of various kinds.

Being so well wooded and watered, as well as most abundantly supplied with the most nutritious grasses, renders it a country superior for stock raising, as may be fully verified by a glance at the numerous and extensive flocks and herds of sheep and cattle, in a healthy and thriving condition.

Another advantage which this county possesses for the purposes of stock raising, is that which is found in the shortness and mildness of the winters, which are in truth, so brief and mild, that they do not seem to be winters at all, especially in the southern portion.

A great variety of rare plants, medicinal herbs of wonderful healing properties, and most fragrant and beautiful flowers, adorn the landscape; while the fair scene is almost constantly enlivened by the sweet songs of lovely birds, of the most gorgeous plumage.

The soil is exceedingly fertile and easily worked, and even with poor implements and indifferent culture, produces all kinds of vegetables, corn, wheat and the cereals of fine quality, and in great abundance, often yielding as high as 50 bushels to the acre of wheat,

and with proper tillage and improved farming implements a greater yield could be had.

On the eastern side of this far-famed valley there are thousands of acres of rich land still awaiting enterprise, to place it under a proper state of cultivation. This land is of a more productive nature than any other within the county limits, and the only thing necessary to develop its hidden wealth, is the construction of an irrigating ditch, for the constant and abundant supply of which, the waters of the never failing Rio Grande are ever at hand. The purchase of this land and the construction of an irrigation ditch, would prove a most excellent investment for capitalists. Portions of this county are especially adapted to the raising of fruit, as may be seen by a glance at the numerous and extensive orchards and gardens, where may be seen many varieties of melons, apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries, grapes, strawberries and other fruits, of the largest size, finest flavor and in great abundance. Indeed, the constant, countless and complicated operations of nature, which have been transpiring for thousands of years, the decay of vast forests, and gigantic vegetable growths, the decomposition of rocks, the agency of heat, winds and waters, have all united in rendering the soil of such rare nature, that literally, "if you tickle it with a hoe, it laughs with a harvest."

This county is also a paradise for sportsmen, as almost all kinds of fish and wild game are plentiful. Here may be found the snipe, quail, partridge, duck, goose, pigeon and turkey, as well as the hare, deer, bear and antelope, and all in great abundance. The atmosphere is clear and pure, and the climate genial, healthy and invigorating, the winters short and mild, and the summers long and pleasant. Health being the rule here, and disease a rare exception, this locality is remarkable for the longevity of its inhabitants. Diseases of a pulmonary nature, generally yield to the salubrity of this Italian climate. Most of the people live to a good old age.

Here in this section of the country are the far famed Ojo Caliente or hot springs, the waters of which possess great curative powers, as much so as any springs to be found upon the whole continent of America. These springs of world-wide celebrity are annually visited by a great number of invalids from every part of the civilized world, all of whom soon depart greatly relieved of their pain-



ful disorders, and many of whom are speedily and permanently cured.

It will be readily perceived that New Mexico is pre-eminently the land of ease, of plenty and of the most unbounded hospitality.

Now a few observations concerning the mineral wealth of New Mexico, and especially of Rio Arriba county. Writers, of late, have so expatiated upon the mineral resources of their respective counties and districts, that the financial world regards with distrust any statement in the slightest degree tinged with enthusiasm. How far this distrust may be justified it is not for the writer to say, but knowing its existence and fearing to arouse any suspicion of good faith by indulging in a rosy hued narrative of the mineral treasures of Rio Arriba county, he prefers to let the subject pass, without any attempt of a detailed description. The mineral veins of Rio Arriba county speak for themselves, in tones more eloquent, than pen can command. The citizens of Rio Arriba county, have not been desirous to organize a mining boom, but it may be said, that for the man of moderate capital and good business qualifications, no better mining inducements can be found in our country, than those this county has to offer. Our mountains contain illimitable treasures, in the shape of lead, iron, copper, silver, mica and gold, and in the near future this beautiful county is destined to be known throughout the civilized world, as the second and greater California, the true Eldorado of the universe. Rich old mines are found in almost every direction. Some of these mines were worked centuries ago, by the Spaniards, as the remains of their old works and smelters testify. The old shafts have been filled up, however; as is true of all the mines which were worked previous to 1680, by the native Indians, who had been made to work them under conditions of great hardship, and after thirteen years rebellion the Spaniards were only able to regain their ascendancy by a compromise with the native races, the chief feature of which was, that there should be no mining done in the territory. Where millions were once taken out of these mines with the aid of rude machinery and an imperfect knowledge of mining, with our improved machinery and better knowledge of mining, is it going too far to say, that we may be able to extract other untold millions.

Baron Von Humboldt, said that "the wealth of the world will be found in New Mexico and Arizona," while another writer remarks:

“The mineral wealth of New Mexico has not been developed, it is an established fact, that the mines of Montana and Colorado on the north, Arizona and California on the west and Old Mexico on the south have been developed rich in gold and silver.

“The geological formation is such that New Mexico must be rich while the evidence of history shows this Territory to have been a rich mining country, when the New England colonist was struggling for existence with the Indians. The simple fact is, that New Mexico in the near future will develop into the richest mining country in the world. The surface indications of the mines of New Mexico. are far superior to those of Colorado, Montana, or California, while in every instance the deeper the shafts have been sunk in the mines, the richer the ores.” According to ancient and authentic documents, the diezeno or tenth part of what was annually extracted from a single old mine in this same county, amounted to several million dollars, and there is no doubt that this Territory, will soon be recognized by all nations of the globe as the great treasure house of the entire universe.

The coal mines at Almargo, 25 miles north-west from Tierra Amarilla, are at present putting out about 225 tons of first-class bituminous coal per day.

Our facilities for transportation are excellent, inasmuch as we have at present a line of communication with the outside world, the Denver and Rio Grande Railway (narrow gauge) a road well managed, and apparently conducted upon the principle that the development of the country through which it runs is its duty, and a mutual benefit to itself and those dependent upon it.

The great Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe R. R. is also, it is reported, about to enter this rich field, which from its vast area can certainly give occupation to two lines of transportation and travel, and add no little to their already vast yearly income.

The San Juan extension of The Denver and Rio Grande R. R. runs 62 miles through the north part of the county; the New Mexico extension runs 40 miles nearly south, and the Chama extension when completed will run about 120 miles a little north of west through this county.

The Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe R. R. is within 20 miles of

the south boundary of the county, and it is expected that it soon will be connected with the Denver and Rio Grande by rail.

In short our communication by mail, rail or telegraph is complete, so that we now enjoy nearly if not quite all the advantages known in the states.

The continental divide runs through this county, and at a short distance from the north boundary of the county, runs into a low plateau with an elevation of less than 7,200 feet.

We have also plenty of churches and good schools, where the different branches of learning are taught, in both English and Spanish, and the county is now pre-eminently distinguished for its devotion to the sacred cause of religion and education.

The following are among some of our principal valleys:

The valley of the Chama, which is about 150 miles long; the valley of the El Rito, which is about 30 miles long; the valley of the Coyote, which is about 30 miles long; the valley of the Nutritas, which is about 20 miles long; the valley of the Los Ojos, which is about 15 miles long; the valley of the Nubajo river, which is about 15 miles long; the valley of the San Juan river, which is about 150 miles long; the valley of the Pinos, which is about 12 miles long; the valley of the Animas, which is about 16 miles long; and the valley of the Marcos, which is about 14 miles long. But chief among all is the beautiful and justly celebrated San Juan Valley, extending along the banks of the Rio Grande.

There is also a valley called Laguna de los Caballos, which signifies "Horse Lake;" it is situated about eighteen miles, a little south of west from Tierra Amarilla, the area of which is about 20,000 acres. It will store enough water to irrigate at least ten thousand acres of land. North and north-west, between the Laguna and the north boundary of the county, are some twenty lakes, varying in area from 100 to 600 acres, with water sufficient to irrigate at least 20,000 to 30,000 acres. In the neighborhood of the lakes are large quantities of excellent land, which only require a systematic use of the water accumulated during every season in these lakes, to render them immensely productive.

Where Americans and Mexicans have already settled in the San Juan River Valley and its tributaries, they have gardens not excelled in any portion of the United States, for the production of water

and musk melons, cantelopes, Irish-potatoes, beets, carrots, onions, parsnips, peas, beans, both Mexican and Lima, currants, black, white and red, raspberries and blackberries. This section of the country has not been settled sufficiently long to speak definitely about orchard fruits, but the orchards that have been set out look remarkably thrifty.

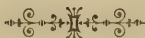
It would be well here to call attention to the remarkable growth of wild hops in this section of the country; they produce enormously. The hop is much larger than any cultivated variety, and it is infinitely richer in essential oils; and with a remarkably rich aroma. The cultivation of this crop, will undoubtedly be a source of immense revenue to this county.

Here, then, in Rio Arriba county is presented a field as alluring to the laborer, farmer, miner, artizan, merchant or capitalist, as it is full of attractions to the invalid, tourist, pleasure-seeker, traveler, artist and savant, and as we before remarked, it may be truthfully said, that a rare combination of most favorable circumstances have all united in rendering it in a most superlative degree the favored and favorite county of all others within the wide limits of this enchanting region, so soon to be known to the nations of the universe, as the ne plus ultra of states, the vast, mighty and incomparably rich State of New Mexico.

SAMUEL ELDOT,

Commissioner of Immigration.

SAN JUAN, RIO ARRIBA COUNTY, N. M., August 1st. 1881.









BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05535 763 4

OCT 10 1961



